PAST AND PRESENT

OF

MACOMB COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

BY

ROBERT F. ELDREDGE

TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF MANY OF ITS LEADING AND PROMINENT CITIZENS AND ILLUSTRIOUS DEAD

ILLUSTRATED

CHICAGO:

THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.

1905.
DEDICATED

TO THE

PIONEERS OF THE COUNTY
PREFACE

In presenting to the public this volume of history and biography, the publishers have no apology to make. They believed the time ripe for such a work. They were fortunate in securing the services of Robert F. Eldredge to prepare the general history, and the reader will agree with us that is well done. In its preparation Mr. Eldredge had the benefit of much valuable material left among his papers by the late Judge James B. Eldredge, whose love of pioneer reminiscences and industry in collecting data relative to the history of the locality where he spent his life were well known, and who himself played no small part in the making of the history of the county for upwards of forty years. It was the plan of Mr. Eldredge to search the original records when possible and to supplement them by information obtained from old residents and from articles prepared by others for reading before Pioneer Societies and other gatherings, and the entire ground of the history of the county and its social, industrial and political progress is covered as accurately as possible, and as fully as time and space would permit.

The biographical sketches are of special interests, our corps of writers having gone to the people, the men and women who have, by their enterprise and industry, brought this county to a rank second to none among those comprising this great and noble state, and from their lips have the story of their life struggles. No more interesting or instructive matter could be presented to an intelligent public. In this volume will be found a record of many whose lives are worthy the imitation of coming generations. It tells how some, commencing life in poverty, by industry and economy have accumulated wealth. It tells how others, with limited advantages for securing an education, have become learned men and women, with an influence extending throughout the length and breadth of the land. It tells of men who have risen from the lower walks of life to eminence as statesmen, and whose names have become famous. It tells of those in every walk in life who have striven to succeed, and records how that success has usually crowned their efforts. It tells also of many, very many, who, not seeking the applause of the world, have pursued the "even tenor of their way," content to have it said of them, as Christ said of the woman performing a deed of mercy—"They have done what they could." It tells how many, in the pride and strength of young manhood, left the plow and the anvil, the lawyer's office and the counting-room, left every trade and profession, and at their country's call went forth valiantly "to do or die," and how through their efforts the Union was restored and peace once more reigned in the land. In the life of every man and of every woman is a lesson that should not be lost upon those who follow after.

Coming generations will appreciate this volume and preserve it as a sacred treasure, from the fact that it contains so much that would never find its way into public records and which would otherwise be inaccessible. Great care has been taken in the compilation of the work and every opportunity possible given to those represented to insure correctness in what has been written; and the publishers flatter themselves that they give to their readers a work with few errors of consequence. In addition to biographical sketches, portraits of a number of representative citizens are given.

The faces of some, and biographical sketches of many, will be missed in this volume. For this the publishers are not to blame. Not having a proper conception of the work, some refused to give the information necessary to compile a sketch, while others were indifferent. Occasionally some member of the family would oppose the enterprise, and on account of such opposition the support of the interested one would be withheld. In a few instances men never could be found, though repeated calls were made at their residence or place of business.

August, 1905.

THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.
BIOGRAPHICAL

ROBERT P. ELDREDGE.

In the town of Greenwich, Washington county, New York, in 1808, was born to James B. Eldredge (born, Argyle, New York, 1785; died, Hamilton, New York, 1865) his oldest son, Robert P. Eldredge. In the winter of 1814-15 the family removed to Lebanon, Madison county, New York, where Robert P. attended the country school and acquired the love of nature and of the sylvan sports that remained with him all through life. He studied to prepare for college at the Hamilton Academy, but owing to the death of his mother and the consequent breaking up of the family he was unable to carry out his father's early plans of a liberal education. He taught school and studied law in the office of Stowe & Gridley, at Hamilton, until the spring of 1826 when, attracted by a circular describing the advantages of Michigan, he started for Detroit. He traveled by stage to Rochester, by canal-packet to Buffalo and from there by steamer "Superior," the latter portion of the trip occupying three days' time from Buffalo to Detroit. He reached the last named port May 26, 1826, his material wealth consisting of ten shillings and his well-worn clothing. He taught school in one of the poor-debtors' rooms of the old stone jail, and studied law in the office of Henry S. Cole that summer and then went to Pontiac, where he supported himself by teaching school, copying deeds, etc., in the register's office until July, 1827, in the meantime improving every opportunity for studying. In that month he walked to Mount Clemens, his future home, where he continued his legal studies, while earning his living, until his admission to practice at the bar in the fall of 1828, after an examination in open court in Detroit. He used to relate, as illustrative of Detroit's lack of metropolitan ways in those days, that in going from Uncle Ben's Steamboat Hotel, where he lodged, to the old capitol to take his examination he did not meet a pedestrian.

Returning to Mount Clemens, Mr. Eldredge hung out his shingle—the first lawyer in Macomb county—and from that time until he retired from practice because of age and poor health in the late '70's, he was an active and fearless leader in the legal profession, engaged in nearly every important case at the Macomb county bar for many years, and also a frequent practitioner at the St. Clair county and other courts. He was associated as a partner with the late Hon. Giles Hubbard for fifteen years and later with his son, James B. Eldredge, for nearly twenty years. He died at his home in Mount Clemens, in November, 1884.

Mr. Eldredge was always an ardent supporter of the principles and candidates of the Democratic party; an enthusiastic lover of hunting, fishing, and sports that brought him into close touch with nature; a deep student he regarded the law as a grand science and its practice enabling when coupled with integrity and uprightness like his own; firm and unyielding in his opposition to wrong as he saw it and fearless in his denunciation of trickery and dishonesty, he won an enviable standing in the community. In February, 1832, he was elected prosecuting attorney and in February, 1842, he was appointed secretary of state by Governor Barry, a position he held for four years. Elected to the state senate in 1846, he attended the first session of the legislature held in
Lansing, then just selected as capital of the state.

In October, 1831, Mr. Eldredge married Louisa, daughter of Charles C. and Catherine Crittenden, who were among the earliest settlers of Macomb township, this county. To them were born Catherine, who now lives unmarried, in Chesterfield, this county; James B.; and Caroline, wife of Colonel Judson S. Farrar, of Mount Clemens. His first wife dying in 1841, Mr. Eldredge married, in 1849, Jane A. Leonard, daughter of Silas and Margaret (Berdian) Leonard, pioneers of Lenox, this county. Emily M. Eldredge, only child of this second marriage, died at the old homestead in Mount Clemens unmarried, December 29, 1900.

JAMES B. ELDREDGE.

James B. Eldredge, son of the foregoing, was born at Mount Clemens, November 25, 1834, educated at the schools of Mount Clemens, Romeo Academy and the University of Michigan, at which latter place he graduated in June, 1855. He began his legal work as clerk in the office of Eldredge & Hubbard at Mount Clemens at once after completing college, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1858, at the Macomb county circuit, Judge Green presiding. Like his father, he was a faithful follower of Jefferson and many were the services rendered by him to the democratic party and many were the honors that party conferred on him. In 1862 he was elected a member of the state house of representatives; in 1864, 1870, 1872 and 1874, prosecuting attorney; in 1876 and 1880, judge of probate; and in 1883, circuit judge. Besides filling these offices, Judge Eldredge served the village of Mount Clemens as recorder and president, and was for many years a member of the school board of trustees. The unselfish devotion of Judge Eldredge to the cause, his skill in quieting differences, his uniting industry, and his recognized ability made him unusually influential in his party's councils and won him the admiration and enthusiastic support of Macomb county's democracy. He was their choice for congress in 1886 and received their votes in the convention, and their disappointment when St. Clair county refused to unite with them in nominating him as circuit judge in 1887 led to a reversal of the then normal six hundred democratic majority in the county to a republican one of about that size. The sincere and numerous expressions of regret from all parts of the county when ill health compelled him to retire from the position of circuit judge in 1899, testified emphatically to the esteem and affection in which he was held by all without regard to party. The members of the bar of St. Clair county, too, where Judge Eldredge frequently held court during his term were equally warm and eloquent in their tributes to his worth, and at a banquet and reception tendered him on his retirement they presented him with a fine gold watch and chain, suitably engraved, as a testimonial of their feelings.

Politics and office-holding were not allowed to exclude the practice of the law from Mr. Eldredge's life and the years from his admission to his assuming the judicial eminence were crowded with legal work. The firm with which he was connected, whether Eldredge & Hubbard, R. P. & J. B. Eldredge, or Eldredge & Spier (1883-1893), was always one of the most prominent and busy firms of the county and Judge Eldredge was ever recognized as a power in the courts of this county and state.

Nor did Judge Eldredge allow his profession to absorb his attention to the extent that any one who had a worthy plan for furthering the industrial, social or educational progress of the city or county ever found him too busy to listen or too indifferent to advise and aid. He was an enthusiastic student of farming and an active worker for the improvement of agriculture and of the farmer's condition. He was a director of the Mount Clemens chamber of commerce for many years, a member of the Masonic lodge and chapter, of the Mount Clemens Club, the "Old Crowd," the Mount Clemens Hunting and Fishing Club and other business, social and fraternal organizations.

The hold he had on the hearts of his friends and neighbors among whom he had spent his life was again made evident when two years later, February 18, 1901, he died at his home on Cass avenue, Mount Clemens, mourned by all who knew him.

On January 27, 1859, he was married to Helen D. Fitch, daughter of Samuel and Julia A. (Whipple) Fitch, of Albion, New York, who with his two children, Julia L. (born November 19, 1859), wife of Silas B. Spier, and Robert F. (born September 19, 1864), survived him, and now live in Mount Clemens.
ROBERT F. ELDREDGE.

Robert F. Eldredge, son of the preceding, was born at Mount Clemens, September 19, 1864; was educated at the Mount Clemens public schools and the University of Michigan. After graduating from the literary department of the university in 1885 he spent one year as the assistant librarian of that institution of learning and then took up the study of law in the office of Eldredge & Spier. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1888, and since that time has been engaged in the practice of the legal profession. He was probate register of the county, 1894-7, and city attorney of Mount Clemens, 1893-5 and 1896-7. He was in practice in Detroit from 1897 to 1901, being all of that time associated with Hon. Elliott G. Stevenson, first as an assistant and later as a partner. Upon the death of his father in 1901, Mr. Eldredge returned to Mount Clemens and has since that time maintained an office here. Immediately on his return he was again appointed city attorney, a position held by him three of the past four years.

NORTON L. MILLER.

Norton L. Miller, deceased, was for many years a prominent and influential citizen of Macomb county and his activity in business and political affairs gained him prominence that makes it imperative that he should be mentioned among the representative men of the past. He was a native of Berkshire county, Massachusetts, born December 2, 1815. His father, Ozmi Miller, was a native of Connecticut, and the grandfather, Samuel Miller, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, while his father, a native of England, came to the new world at an early period in the development of this country and settled in Connecticut. With his family Ozmi Miller left Massachusetts in 1818 and removed to Monroe county, New York, settling about ten miles south of the city of Rochester. In 1832 the family took up their abode in Ray township, Macomb county, Michigan, where the father followed the occupation of farming until his death, which occurred in 1840.

Norton L. Miller was reared under the parental roof, pursued a public-school education and afterward engaged in teaching school through the winter months, but during the greater part of the year worked at the miller's trade, which he learned in early life and which he followed continuously until 1866. In the meantime he was elected to public office, being chosen by popular vote to the office of county register of deeds in 1856. He was re-elected in 1858 and again filled that position for two years. Following his retirement from office he purchased the Lakeville mills, in Oakland county, Michigan, in December, 1861, and engaged in their operation for five years. He was also postmaster at Lakeville for four years under the appointment of President Lincoln. In 1867 he returned to Macomb county and the following year was elected a member of the Michigan legislature, proving a capable working member of the house. His duties were discharged so capably and with such regard for the welfare of his constituents and for the state at large that he was re-elected in 1870. His course in the house proved of marked value to the commonwealth and his life record was characterized by all that was commendable, he being public-spirited, trustworthy and reliable and actuated at all times by honorable purpose. His last days were spent in Lapeer county, Michigan. He returned to Mount Clemens on a visit and here departed this life, April 18, 1891. Mrs. Miller died in March, 1888, and both lie buried in Mount Clemens cemetery.

In early manhood Mr. Miller was married to Miss Frances E. Lewis, a daughter of William Lewis, who came with her parents to Macomb county, Michigan, in 1835. The children of this marriage are as follows: Lewis M. has been a clerk in the government office at Lansing and is now clerk in the house of representatives, being official compiler of laws of the state of Michigan. Fannie M. is the wife of Henry E. Russell of Mount Clemens. Amner P. is also living in Mount Clemens. William X. is filling the position of deputy sheriff of Macomb county. Millie is the wife of Preston Keith of Buffalo, New York. Fred C., who enlisted in the re-organized Third Infantry of Michigan, served with Company I of that command and died in the Civil war.

ARTHUR J. WARREN, M. D.

Dr. Arthur J. Warren, whose prominence in medical circles is indicated by the liberal patronage accorded him, was born in Flint, Michigan, October 23, 1869, his parents being Jesse and Mary E. (Dexter) Warren.

Dr. Arthur J. Warren, reared amid rural surroundings, began his education in the pub
he schools and afterward attended the Michigan Agricultural College. He later entered the Detroit Medical College, from which he was graduated in May, 1893. In 1895 he came to Mount Clemens, where he entered upon the private practice of medicine and surgery, and here he has since remained. He is accounted one of the leading physicians of Mount Clemens and is a member of the State Medical Society and the Macomb County Medical Association.

Dr. Warren was married, in July, 1897, to Miss Luella M. Kirkhuff, a daughter of John Kirkhuff of Fenton, Michigan. Fraternally, Dr. Warren is connected with Mount Clemens Lodge, A. F. and A. M., and the K. of P. He is secretary of the Macomb county pension board.

WILLIAM H. LITTLE.

William H. Little, living on section 3, Clinton township, was born on the old homestead farm of the Little family in this township, March 29, 1833. He represents one of the old and honored pioneer families of the state. His paternal grandfather was Robert Little, Sr., a native of Virginia, who came to the west when there were few settlers within the territory of Michigan. Choosing Macomb county as the place of his location he farmed the land where the city of Mount Clemens now stands. His son, Robert Little, Jr., was born on Harrison's Island, in March, 1803, and was reared in Macomb county amid the environments and scenes of frontier life, sharing in the hardships and trials which fall to the lot of the early settler. Having arrived at adult age he was married in this state to Miss Margaret Dunlap, a native of Scotland, born in the city of Glasgow, whence she came to the new world when a maiden of fifteen years. At the time of his marriage Robert Little settled on the land now owned and occupied by his son, Milton Little, taking up his abode there in 1832. He cleared and improved this, developing a good property, and upon the old home place he continued to reside until his life's labors were ended in death, on the 4th of July, 1875. His wife survived him for a few years. In their family were four sons and three daughters.

William H. Little spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the usual manner of farmer lads of the period. He acquired his education by attending the district schools during the winter months and through the summer seasons he aided in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. In 1872 he was joined in wedlock to Miss Margaret Fox, a native of Macomb county, who spent her girlhood days here. The young couple began their domestic life upon the old farm homestead, Mr. Little devoting his time and energies to its further cultivation and improvement. He built a good neat residence and developed an excellent farm. In 1890 he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, and their only child Sadie had died at the age of eight years. Following the death of his wife Mr. Little resided for three years in Mount Clemens and was then again married, his second union being with Mrs. Anna Peck, a widow, who was born in Macomb county, their marriage taking place on the 15th of July, 1893. Mrs. Little is a daughter of John Tucker, also a native of Michigan. His father was stolen by the Indians when a child and carried with them to their camp, but later he succeeded in making his escape and settled in Michigan. John Tucker was the youngest of a family of six sons and two daughters. He married Miss Ruth Antoinette Supporre, a native of New York, who was brought to Michigan in her girlhood days and was here reared. Mr. Tucker was a mason by trade and became a contractor and builder, carrying on business along that line in Saginaw, Michigan, for thirty years. His daughter was reared and educated in Saginaw and was there married to Frederick Peck, a native of New York, in 1880. Mr. Peck was a prominent and influential businessman of Saginaw for a number of years. There were two children by that union, Catherine and Frederick, both of whom are now students in the Mount Clemens high school.

Mr. Little is a carpenter by trade and in early life followed that business for a number of years. He traveled quite extensively, working at his trade in Omaha, in Denver and afterward in Mexico, subsequent to which time he again went to Denver. He also traveled through Montana and the Red river valley, working at his trade at different times and also engaging in mining in the gold-fields of the different districts. He likewise visited the Yellowstone valley and went down the river on flatboats with five hundred miners and ranchers. After varied and interesting experiences in the west he returned to his native state and settled upon a part of the old homestead, since which time he has given his attention to agricultural pursuits, and he is to-day the owner of seventy acres of
valuable and productive land on section 3, Clinton township.

In his political views Mr. Little is an earnest republican, being the only member of the family who supports that party, for the others are democrats, and in the faith of the latter organization Mr. Little was reared. His study of the political issues and questions of the day, however, has led him to give his support to the republican party. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Mount Clemens and are much esteemed in the community where they have so long resided. His has been an eventful life because of the experience which he had during his sojourn in the west. He has also witnessed much of the growth and development of his native county and is here widely and favorably known.

FRANK T. FORTON.

Frank T. Forton, who carries on general agricultural pursuits on section 36, Sterling township, was born February 28, 1867, on the farm where he now resides, his parents being Francis and Guillett (Trowbridge) Forton. The father was born in Wayne county, Michigan, August 22, 1832, and was a son of Joseph and Isabel (Robertjohn) Forton, who were likewise natives of Michigan. The grandfather was a farmer by occupation and in 1838 removed to Macomb county, settling upon a farm now occupied by our subject. Here he lived up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was fifty-three years of age. In his family were two children who are yet living: Francis J. and John, the latter a mechanic, residing in Benton Harbor, Michigan.

Francis J. Forton has been a resident of Macomb county for sixty years and has witnessed its development from a wilderness. There were few settlements at the time he arrived here and amid pioneer environments he was reared. He did most of the work of clearing upon the farm, which is now in a high state of cultivation. The family home was a log cabin until a frame residence was erected by Francis J. Forton. He prospered in his business undertakings, placing many improvements upon his farm, and also extended its boundaries, becoming the owner of between two and three hundred acres of land. He entered his farm from the government and performed the arduous task of developing new land, but his labors were at last crowned with success and as the years advanced he became a prosperous agriculturist. In 1900 he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who passed away on the 6th of March of that year and was laid to rest in the Grove cemetery. They were the parents of four children: Eva is the wife of Myron Devonney, a farmer residing at Milton, north of Mount Clemens, and they have five children; Elmer Dwight, a blacksmith, who lives at Evet, Oceola county, Michigan, is married and has three children; Frank is the next of the family; and Isabel died at the age of eleven years.

Frank T. Forton pursued his education in the district schools and has always followed farming upon the old farm homestead, having in his youth gained practical knowledge of the best methods of tilling the fields, while assisting his father in the labors of cultivating the land and caring for the crops. He began for himself when twenty-eight years of age and through his well directed efforts has met with a fair measure of prosperity.

On the 5th of June, 1895, Frank T. Forton was united in marriage to Miss Clara Fuller, a daughter of Samuel and Delia (Williams) Fuller. Her father was born in Michigan and is now a resident of Mount Clemens, where he is employed as janitor of the Methodist church. Mrs. Forton was born in Lenox township, Macomb county, pursued her education in the district schools and high school of Mount Clemens and for four years was connected with educational interests in Macomb county as a teacher in the schools of Clinton and Warren townships. Mr. Forton gives his political support to the republican party, as does his father. He has served as justice of the peace, has been school director and in 1903 was elected supervisor, which position he is now capably filling, being at the present time a member of the committee on sheriffs' and constables' claims and also chairman of the drainage committee. Fraternally he is connected with the Macabees' lodge at Warren. He is well known as an enterprising farmer and reliable citizen, justly deserving mention among the representative men of Macomb county.

ROBERT FOX.

Michigan offers many opportunities to the men who choose farming and stock-raising as a life work. Her soil is productive and her fields yield a rich return for the care and labor bestowed upon them, and the persisten-
PAST AND PRESENT OF MACOMB COUNTY

... of purpose and unremitting industry displayed in the life of Robert Fox have not failed to secure their best financial reward. He is to-day clased with the substantial agriculturists, stock raisers and dairymen of Clinton township, his home being on section 9. He was born on this farm, December 8, 1854, a son of Gustavus Fox, who was born in Connecticut in 1810. The grandfather, Joel Fox, also a native of that state, became one of the first settlers of Michigan, locating in Macomb county in 1827. Gustavus Fox arrived in this county when a young man and in 1835 he entered from the government a part of the tract of land on which his son Robert now resides, thus becoming owner of sixty-eight acres. It was covered with the native growth of timber, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made, but he at once began to hew down the trees and to develop a farm. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Sarah Burnham of Canada, and they reared their family here. He reached an advanced age, passing away November 17, 1904, while his wife departed this life June 18, 1895.

Robert Fox is the youngest of a family of eight children, seven of whom are yet living. He was reared to manhood upon the home farm where he still resides, and in the home school of the neighborhood he was educated, mastering there the common branches of English learning. From his boyhood days he was his father's assistant and later he relieved his father of the care and management of the home place. He has never desired other occupation, but has always been content to engage in agricultural pursuits, and to-day, in connection with the raising of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate, he also raises some good grades of stock and conducts a dairy business, these varied interests returning him a good income.

Mr. Fox was married in Mount Clemens, December 8, 1885, to Miss Florence M. Teats, a native of Macomb county, born and reared in Harrison township. She is a daughter of Edward and Harriet Teats, who were early residents of Harrison township, but Mr. Teats is now living in Mount Clemens. Mr. and Mrs. Fox have eight children living: Gertie, who is a student in the high school; Margaret H.; Burcham E.; Henrietta M.; Ethel B.; Robert H.; Olive E.; and Merle A.

Mr. Fox exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the democracy and has been elected and served for three years as township clerk. He has also been a member of the school board for a number of years, was school inspector for six years and has done everything in his power to promote the cause of education here. He served on the federal jury in Detroit for a number of terms and has been active and influential in public affairs of his locality, standing as the champion of all progressive measures. He has witnessed marked development in Macomb county, having seen Mount Clemens grow from a small town into one of the important cities of the state, and he takes just pride in what has been accomplished here.

WILLIAM GREENSHIELDS, M. D.

The name Greenshields has long been associated with the practice of medicine in Macomb county, for Dr. Greenshields is today one of the oldest representatives of the medical fraternity here. For forty years he has devoted his time and energies to the important work of alleviating human suffering and restoring health, his residence in Romeo dating from 1864. He is a native of Scotland, his birth having occurred in Lanark, and in his youth he was afforded excellent educational advantages, his preliminary course being supplemented by an eight years' course in the University of Glasgow. Having thus carefully prepared for the practice of medicine, he entered upon the duties of his profession and for five years thereafter remained in the old world. In 1864 he crossed the Atlantic to America and made his way direct to Macomb county, Michigan, since which time he has lived in Romeo. He was soon well established in business, having built up a large practice in the town and throughout the adjacent county, giving proof of his ability in the excellent results which have attended his efforts. He has always maintained a progressive spirit in connection with his profession, keeping in touch with advanced ideas through reading and study, while his own experience has also greatly promoted his efficiency. He belongs to the Macomb County and the Northeastern District Medical Societies and in his practice follows modern, scientific methods.

Dr. Greenshields was married in Macomb county, in 1866, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary McKay, who was born in Michigan but was of Scotch lineage. They traveled life's journey happily together for many years, but in 1903 were separated by
the death of Mrs. Greenshields. There are two living children of this marriage: Jean Gray, who is now the wife of C. C. Thorington, a well known lawyer of Romeo; and R. M. Greenshields, who is now associated with his father in the practice of medicine. One son, Dr. John Greenshields, reached adult age, was well educated in the science of medicine, and was successfully practicing at the time of his death, which occurred May 11, 1900, when he was thirty-two years of age.

Dr. Greenshields politically is a republican, but has never had aspiration for office, as he has always desired to give undivided attention to his business. He is a member of the Congregational church in Romeo and is a Mason, having taken the degrees of capitantur and chivalric in Masonry, as well as those of the blue lodge. Dr. Greenshields has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the county, his professional services bringing him into touch with many families and the worth of his character, as well as his ability, has been proven in the many years of his practice here.

JOHN IRWIN.

John Irwin, who has a farm of two hundred acres adjoining the corporate limits of Mount Clemens, being situated in Harrison township, is of Canadian birth and belongs to that class of men who have sought homes across the border, benefiting by the improved business conditions of the United States with her livelier competition and advancement more quickly secured. Mr. Irwin was born June 30, 1843, and is of Irish lineage. His father, John Irwin, a native of the Emerald isle, crossed the Atlantic to the new world when a young man of nineteen years, settling in Upper Canada, near the city of Hamilton. He was afterward married there to Miss Mary Walsh, who was likewise of Irish birth. He was a farmer by occupation and continued to engage in the tilling of the soil in Canada until his death, which occurred in 1852. His wife survived him for a number of years and carefully reared her children, who are three in number, the daughters being Kate, who became the wife of James Lynch of Macomb county; and Mary Ann, the deceased wife of John Lynch, of Mount Clemens.

John Irwin, the only son, was but nine years of age at the time of his father's death. He was reared upon the home farm in Canada until nineteen years of age and during that period enjoyed the educational privileges afforded by the public schools. At that time he went to the city of Erie, Pennsylvania, and became car inspector for the Philadelphia Railroad Company, a position which he occupied for several years. In 1866 he made his way to the oil fields of Pennsylvania where he was engaged in sinking oil wells under contract, and in this way he conducted a profitable business for about a year. He then turned his attention to the butchering business, conducting a meat market at Parks Landing, where he built up a good trade, carrying on his store until 1872. On selling out he removed to Michigan, purchasing the farm where he now resides. This was a place of one hundred and twenty acres and taking up his abode thereon he began its further development and cultivation. He has made some substantial improvements, rebuilding and remodeling the house and erecting some good outbuildings. His buildings and orchard were largely wrecked in the cyclone which occurred May 25, 1896, but he at once set to work to repair the damages and there is now no trace of the wreck which at that time was wrought. Mr. Irwin has purchased more land and is now the owner of two hundred acres which is rich and arable. In connection with general farming he makes a business of feeding and fattening cattle for the market, shipping about a carload annually.

Mr. Irwin commenced life for himself a poor man, empty-handed, and hard work has been the basis of his success. As the years have passed he has added little by little to his capital which, invested in his farm, has made him the owner of a very valuable and well improved property. He not only owns his home place of two hundred acres in Harrison township, adjoining the corporate limits of Mount Clemens, but also has forty acres of land near New Baltimore. On the 12th of July, 1870, Mr. Irwin was married in Titusville, Pennsylvania, to Mrs. Ellen Devaney, a widow, and a native of Canada. Her father was Martin Devaney, one of the early settlers of Canada, who located near Walkerton. Mr. and Mrs. Irwin have a family of seven children and by her first marriage Mrs. Irwin had a daughter, Maggie, who is now the wife of George Douglas, of Mount Clemens, and the children of the second marriage are: Gussie, who is a capable teacher of Macomb county; John W., city engineer...
of Mount Clemens: Edward M., who owns and operates a good farm in Harrison township; Charles P., Kate and George, all at home; and James L., an attorney, who is a graduate of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor.

Since casting his first presidential ballot for General McClellan in 1864 Mr. Irwin has been a stalwart advocate of democratic principles, voting for each nominee at the head of the national ticket except in the year 1872 when he lost his franchise by moving to Michigan. He has held several local offices of honor and trust, serving for fourteen years as highway commissioner and also filling the office of justice of the peace. In 1891 he was elected supervisor and by re-election filled that office for twelve consecutive years. Then again after an interval of a year he was once more elected and is now the present efficient supervisor of Harrison township. He has acted on numerous important committees each year and is a most capable member of the board. He has frequently been a delegate to state and county conventions of his party and is justly accounted one of the leading representatives of the democracy in Macomb county. He and his wife were reared in the Catholic faith and are members of the church in Mount Clemens.

THOMAS MARTIN CROCKER.

Thomas Martin Crocker, ex-judge, was born on the 23rd day of November, 1825, in the family home at Pawlet, Rutland county, Vermont, upon the farm which his grandfather had taken during the Revolutionary war. Mr. Crocker was descended from the very earliest colonial stock. The first Crocker ancestor, Deacon William Crocker, came from Devonshire, England, in 1634, and settled at Barnstable, Massachusetts, where many of the same name still reside. From some of the maternal ancestors Mr. Crocker is descended from stock that came over in the Mayflower. His mother's maiden name was Mary Hooker, and she was a member of a very noted colonial family and a descendant of Thomas Hooker, one of the most distinguished divines of his time. His ancestors, during the colonial days, were participants in the early struggles and noted for their patriotism. A grandfather and a great-grandfather fought as soldiers in the war of the Revolution. His people were farmers, but during the war of 1812, when the British threatened an invasion of the United States through the Lake Champlain country, his father, Thomas Crocker, became interested in militia matters and participated in the training which followed the excitement of the times and became a captain of a militia organization.

The subject of this sketch went through the schools of Rutland county, leaving the paternal roof in 1844, at the age of eighteen, coming west to take up the duties of life on his own responsibility, working with his uncle on a farm in Macomb county and teaching school in the winter. In May, 1849, he was married to Miss Fandira Emory, a daughter of Andrew Emory, formerly of LaMoile county, Vermont, but an early territorial settler in Michigan. In 1851 Mr. Crocker moved to New Baltimore, Michigan, with his uncle, the Hon. Cortez P. Hooker, and the following year was elected a justice of the peace and soon after was appointed postmaster of New Baltimore.

Upon assuming the duties of his office he began to study law and to purchase the standard legal text-books, being admitted to the bar in January, 1859. He was elected prosecuting attorney of Macomb county, Michigan, in 1862, and sometime thereafter moved to Mount Clemens, the county seat of Macomb county, going into partnership with Giles Hubbard, an old practitioner, ranking among the ablest trial lawyers of the state. In 1864 he was elected judge of probate, serving in this position for four years, at the same time being continually engaged in active practice. In 1867 he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention, taking an active part in drafting a new state constitution. In 1874 he was selected by his fellow-townsmen as village president, in which position he was continued four consecutive terms by the unanimous vote of the people. In 1876 he lost the wife of his youth—the mother of his children—who had been a most devoted wife and mother, and later in the same year his business partner, Mr. Hubbard, died. Judge Crocker and his son-in-law, Harry B. Hutchins, formed a law partnership which lasted until 1884, having law offices both in Mount Clemens and in Detroit, and being engaged in a large general law business. In 1884 Mr. Hutchins became connected with the law department of the University of Michigan, of which he is at present dean. Mr. Crocker continued in business from that time alone until 1889, when a partnership was formed with his
son, Martin, which continued until 1893, when he became collector of customs of the Huron district. In 1889 he was elected mayor of Mount Clemens, being re-elected in 1890 and 1891. He was married to Mrs. Cordelia Sabin, of Memphis, Michigan, in 1892; she being a member of a New York family that moved to Michigan in an early day. After taking the office of collector he removed for convenience to Port Huron, where the federal building is located. He filled this office most acceptably to the government, but always having been an ardent democrat, he retired from this position shortly after the inauguration of President McKinley.

During his forty-four years of active work at the bar Judge Crocker tried many important cases and his name and face were familiar in the supreme court and in most of the circuit courts of the state, as well as in the United States circuit and district courts, being retained on one side or the other for nearly every important cause in his county for most of this time. His devotion to his clients' cause, good judgment, comprehensive grasp of legal principles, together with his thorough knowledge of men and affairs, made him a safe adviser and, coupled with the tremendous amount of work that he devoted to the study of his cases, made him a most formidable antagonist at the bar.

Mr. Crocker was possessed of one of the strongest of New England constitutions, stood five feet, ten inches, was of sturdy athletic frame, a man of fine appearance, and blessed with a most genial disposition and kindly ways. He was noted for his cheery laughter; at the same time he was possessed of the greatest wear and tear qualities and the amount of work and fatigue that he could do and go through with was simply prodigious. When the time for working was over he could put aside his cares and duties and at once enter into pleasant and genial conversation. He was intimately known all over his home county, where his friends were numbered by the thousand. His generosity in carrying on a cause for his clients, regardless of financial considerations, coupled with the agreeableness of his manner and his marked personality, bound his friends to him with the strongest and warmest of human ties. His last cause in the supreme court was submitted in the winter of 1902. He died December 8, 1902, in his seventy-seventh year, survived by a widow, Cordelia Crocker, and four children: Mary L. Hutchins, the wife of Dean Harry B. Hutchins, of the Michigan Law School at Ann Arbor; Samuel Crocker, of Algonac, Michigan, a civil engineer and farmer, who has specially distinguished himself as a railroad engineer, typographer and map-maker; Martin Crocker, an attorney-at-law, of Mount Clemens, Michigan, a sketch of whose life appears elsewhere in this volume; and Emma Crocker, now of Ann Arbor, Michigan, a lady of rare natural ability, who was a student of the Mount Clemens high school, at Ann Arbor and Cornell Universities, graduating from the latter institution. She taught in the Mount Clemens schools for twelve years, it being generally considered she was one of the best educators who ever worked in the schools of the city.

GEORGE W. DOWNES.

George W. Downs, an active and progressive farmer of Ray township, living on section 20, was born in St. Clair county, Michigan, June 20, 1852. His father, Almon Downs, was born in Vermont in 1807 and there spent the days of his youth and acquired his education. In early manhood he came westward to Michigan, settling in St. Clair county about 1830. He was a mechanic and cabinet-maker by trade and carried on business in St. Clair. He was married there to Miss Mary J. Barron, a native of New Hampshire, and a daughter of Moore Barron, one of the pioneers of St. Clair county. Mr. Downs carried on the business of cabinet-making and also engaged in real estate operations in St. Clair until 1857 when he removed to Macomb county, settling first in Washington township, whence he afterward removed to Ray township. Here he farmed for a number of years, owning and operating a tract of land upon which his son George W. now resides. He died in August, 1878, and was survived by his wife for a number of years. In the family were four daughters.

George W. Downs, the only son, was reared under the parental roof, pursued his preliminary education in the high school, attended the Rochester Academy and subsequently engaged in teaching in Macomb county for several years. He succeeded to the ownership of the old home place and turned his attention to farming. He has demonstrated his power equally in agricultural work as in the lines of educational labor.

Mr. Downs was married in Romeo, February 2, 1882, to Miss Lina Compton, who was
HOMER DAVIS.

Among the respected and honored citizens in the village of Washington is Homer Davis, who, after active connection with farming interests in the township of Washington, is now living retired, having accumulated a competence that is sufficient to supply him with all the necessities and with many of the comforts and luxuries of life, thus releasing him from the necessity of further hard labor. He has lived in Macomb county since 1834, having arrived here when a little lad of five years. He was born in New York, January 5, 1829, and is a son of Lewis Davis, who was born in the Empire State and remained there until after his marriage to Nancy Knapp, also a native of that state. He removed to the west in 1834, accompanied by his wife and children, and in Ray township, Macomb county, secured government land on which he built a pioneer home and began farming. The history of pioneer life constitutes a record of his early residence here. There were difficulties and hardships to be borne and the improvements of the farm were brought about only by much arduous labor. The farming implements were very crude as compared with the machinery of the present day and much more work was done by hand than now falls to the lot of the agriculturist.

Homer Davis was reared upon the old homestead in Ray township and through the winter months attended the common schools. In the family were four sons and five daughters, of whom two sons and two daughters are yet living. There were pleasures to be enjoyed such as are unknown at the present age and there was much hard work incident to the tilling of the soil, which first had to be cleared of the timber that here grew in profusion. Mr. Davis was early trained to habits of industry and economy and these qualities have been valued factors in his later success. On the 27th of October, 1854, he was married in Ray township to Miss Martha M. Woodman, a native of Macomb county and a daughter of Thomas and Sallie Ann (Anderson) Woodman. Her father was born in Vermont and became a pioneer settler of eastern Michigan. Her mother was a native of New York. They had four children, of whom three are still living: Nelson, Emily and Martha M.

Mr. and Mrs. Davis began their domestic life upon a farm in Ray township, he having purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land, the cultivation and improvement of which claimed his time and energies for twenty years. He then sold that property and bought a farm in the township of Washington, adjoining the village. This place comprised one hundred and four acres, which he also cultivated and upon which he built a good frame residence, substantial barn and all the necessary outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. Here he also carried on farming for twenty years and then sold the property to his son, while he retired from active business cares and purchased a resi-
MR. AND MRS. HOMER DAVIS
dence in the village that he now occupies. Mr. and Mrs. Davis became the parents of five children: Ida, the wife of C. E. Lockwood; Fannie, the wife of M. W. Davis, of Mount Clemens; Lewis, who owns and operates the old homestead farm; Mary, the wife of T. R. Andrus, of Evart, Osceola county, Michigan; and Nancy, the wife of Dr. Sharpe, of Romeo, Michigan.

Politically Mr. Davis has been a staunch republican since the organization of the party in 1856, but has never been an aspirant for office. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church in Washington. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1904 and their children and many friends gathered on that happy occasion to extend to them many tokens of love and esteem and to wish them many returns of the day. Mr. Davis was presented with a fine ebony cane with a gold head, on which was engraved his name and date.

If Mr. Davis is asked concerning an early event connected with Macomb county he can usually give an accurate account thereof, for during seventy years he has lived here and is familiar with what has been accomplished through this long period and with the marked improvement and progress that has been made. Upon memory’s wall hangs many pictures of frontier life which age seems rather to make brighter than to dim. He has lived an active, useful and upright life and is now enjoying the fruit of his labors and the esteem of his fellowmen.

HON. EDGAR WEEKS.

Hon. Edgar Weeks, deceased, twice member of congress and a distinguished representative of the Mount Clemens bar, belonged to that class of public men whose efforts and influence are potent because of their knowledge of the movements and measures which they champion and their public-spirited devotion to the general good. He was born in Mount Clemens August 3, 1839, and was a son of Aaron and Laura A. (Bingham) Weeks, pioneer settlers of Macomb county, who contributed in substantial measure to the material development and improvement of this part of the state. Aaron Weeks established the first oak stave industry in eastern Michigan at Mount Clemens and was the first to propose the building of the Saco canal, being a very enterprising and progressive business man. He was born in St. Albans, Vermont, in 1803, and died in Champlain, Kansas, May 11, 1892, while his wife was born in Perry Center, New York, in 1818, and died in Mount Clemens, Michigan, July 22, 1904. They were married at Mount Clemens in 1836 and became the parents of four children: William, born in 1837; Edgar, in 1839; Geneva, in 1841; and Illion, in 1843.

Edgar Weeks attended school in his native city until thirteen years of age and subsequently learned the printer’s trade, working in several printing offices in Mount Clemens. After two years he took charge of a newspaper office in New Baltimore, remaining in that position for a brief period, when he went to Detroit and secured employment on the old Evening Tribune and later on the Detroit Free Press. About 1858 he entered the office of the county clerk of Macomb county as an assistant and at the same time began reading law. Soon afterward he was taken into the office of Eldridge & Hubbard, attorneys of Mount Clemens, as a law student and clerk, and there remained until his admission to the bar in 1861.

Already he had become an active working force in political circles, being a champion of Lincoln and the republican party in the campaign of 1860, and when the war broke out he again upheld the policy of Lincoln and supported the Union cause by enlisting in June, 1861, as a member of Company B, Fifth Michigan Infantry, which was organized in Mount Clemens. He was the first non-commissioned officer of Macomb county, being made first sergeant of his company, August 28, 1861. In 1862 he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and adjutant of the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, under Colonel Moses Wisner, afterward governor of Michigan, while in 1863 he became a captain in the same regiment, serving until December of the same year, when he was mustered out on account of injuries sustained. At that time he was brevet major. During his service he participated in the movements of the army in Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. In 1863 he was appointed associate inspector general of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Reserve Corps, of the Army of the Cumberland, under General Gordon Granger, and participated in the movements from Nashville to Chattanooga, until after the battle of Chickamauga.

After retiring from military to civil life, Mr. Weeks became one of the proprietors of the republican newspaper, The Monitor, and acted as its editor. In 1866 he resumed the
practice of law in Mount Clemens and continued an active member of the Macomb county bar until his death. He was a deep thinker, a logical reasoner and possessed a keenly analytical mind—qualities that made him one of the ablest lawyers of the bar and at the same time made him a power in congress, in the handling of intricate and complex problems affecting the weak or woe of the nation. Deeply interested in the great questions of the day, he always kept thoroughly informed upon the issues which divided the two great parties and set forth his views with clearness and conciseness from the platform during the campaigns. His natural fitness for leadership led to his selection for office, especially in connection with the performance of duties for which his professional training and experience well qualified him, and he was frequently chosen to serve in connection with the execution or framing of the laws. He was twice elected prosecuting attorney and was afterward appointed probate judge of Macomb county.

In 1884 he was a candidate for congress but was defeated. He was elected, however, to the fifty-sixth congress in 1898, receiving eighteen thousand six hundred and twenty-three votes, against twelve thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight cast for F. E. Burton, the democratic candidate, and two hundred and seventy-nine for Dr. James Henserson, the populist candidate. He was returned to the fifty-seventh congress in 1901, by a majority of more than six thousand. He was an active working member of the house, and while he aided in forming constructive legislation in the committee rooms, he also delivered a number of interesting and instructive addresses on the floor of the house, which attracted widespread attention. He was a member of the committees on claims and invalid pensions and chairman of the committee on contested elections. He spoke upon American Interests in Puerto Rico, January 31, 1900; on the contested election case—Wise versus Young—in March, 1900; the Filipino Race, January 23, 1902; and Cuban Reciprocity.—Protection to Beet Sugar Industry, April 10, 1902. These addresses excited marked attention and awakened earnest thought. In order to acquaint himself with conditions which existed in our insular possessions and bring the matter before the house with a thorough understanding of the subject under discussion, Mr. Weeks became a member of the Bacon congressional party in 1891 and made a trip around the globe, visiting Spain, Morocco, Egypt, the Nile country, the Pyramids and other points in Africa, passing through the Mediterranean and Red seas, the Arabian sea and Indian ocean to Ceylon, crossed the bay of Bengal and the straits of Malacca and on into the China sea. He visited Manila and saw all of the twelve or fourteen thousand islands of the Philippine group, went to Tokio and other points in Japan, and thence sailed across the Pacific to San Francisco, making a trip of six months' continuous travel, in which twenty-one days were spent among the sea islands. Major Adam, detailed as a British subject, showed the party all through the mighty fortresses belonging to Great Britain. Mr. Weeks saw many points of interest in the orient and visited the palaces in Malta. In the city of Valetta he visited the Chapel of Bones, said to be decorated with the bones of thirty-thousand human skeletons. Two Rodman guns were secured through Mr. Weeks and placed in the courthouse square in Mount Clemens, one in honor of General Macomb, the other in memory of the soldiers and sailors of Macomb county. They were placed there on Memorial day of 1901, Mr. Weeks making the presentation speech. In 1901 he visited Puerto Rico and all parts of Cuba and therefore when he addressed the house upon questions concerning their government, it was with a personal knowledge of the country, its people and conditions. He was an orator, his excellent delivery being the cloak of strong, logical thought, and his auditors listened to him with attention. He was a familiar figure in Michigan politics, laboring earnestly and untriringly for the progress and upbuilding of his party in the state and he was a delegate to the republican national convention in Chicago, where Benjamin Harrison was nominated and where he took an active part in the effort to nominate General Alger.

Judge Weeks was married, in 1867, to Miss Mary F. Campbell, of Mount Clemens, a daughter of John S. and Anna (Megary) Campbell, of Springfield, New Jersey. Unto them were born six children: Howard F., John A., Katherine, Genevra, Elizabeth and Anna.

Judge Weeks was an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic and served as commander of the Department of Michigan. He also belonged to the Loyal Legion and the Sons of the American Revolution and was very deeply interested in military affairs. He was also a valued member of the social
clubs of Mount Clemens, and his death, which occurred December 17, 1904, was the occasion of deep regret in the social, political and legal circles of the state, while eminent men of the country mourned the loss of one whom they regarded as a peer and who stood as a high type of our American manhood.

R. M. GREENSHIELDS, M. D.

Dr. R. M. Greenshields is one of the youngest members of the medical fraternity, yet his years seem no bar to his capability nor success. He has practiced for five years in Romeo, his native town, his birth having occurred here April 27, 1873. His father, Dr. William Greenshields, is a well known physician of Macomb county, represented elsewhere in this volume. The son was reared in his native town and was advanced through consecutive grades in the public schools here until he had completed the high school course. He afterwards spent two years in the University of Michigan and then, taking up the study of medicine, he pursued lectures in the Detroit College of Medicine, in which he completed the regular course and was graduated with the class of 1900. Returning to Romeo he joined his father in practice in this town. Here he has won for himself an enviable position by reason of his thorough knowledge of the principles of medicine and the great care which he exercises in the performance of the professional duties that devolve upon him.

Dr. Greenshields was married, May 17, 1904, to Miss Florence Partch, who was born, reared and educated in Macomb county. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, being now a Royal Arch and Knight Templar Mason, and he is also connected with the Mystic Shrine at Detroit. He has a very wide acquaintance in Romeo, where his entire life has been passed, and those who know him entertain for him high regard both socially and professionally.

SAMUEL H. EWELL

Many of the early settlers who were active in opening up this region and in planting the seeds of civilization, development and progress here have passed away. Among those who still remain and whose memory forms a connecting link between the past and the progressive present is Samuel H. Ewell, who has made his home in Macomb county since 1836. He was born in Wyoming county, New York, January 3, 1819, a son of Samuel Ewell, who was a native of Massachusetts and was of Scotch descent, the family having been founded in the old Bay state in colonial days. Samuel Ewell was reared in Massachusetts and there married Nancy Hoyt, also a native of that state and of Welsh lineage. They removed to Genesee county, New York, settling upon a farm where they resided for a number of years, and nine children were born unto them there. In 1836 they became residents of Macomb county, Michigan, settling at Romeo, where the father engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1842. His wife survived him for more than thirty years and died at the very advanced age of ninety-two years and six months.

Samuel H. Ewell was a young man of seventeen years when he arrived in this county. His school privileges were limited and his education has been largely self-acquired. He is now a well informed man, keeping in touch with the progress of the times, with the questions of general interest and those affecting the political and legal status of the country. For many years he was actively engaged in agricultural pursuits and later he divided a portion of his farm into town lots and made an addition to Romeo. The old fairgrounds are also a part of his homestead farm. Mr. Ewell turned his attention to the milling business and built and operated two gristmills, being engaged in the manufacture of flour and meal for twenty-five years, doing custom work. He was also one of the editors of a Romeo paper for five years and has thus been an active factor in the business life of the village and surrounding country.

Politically Mr. Ewell was an old-line whig and cast his first presidential vote for William Henry Harrison. In 1856 he voted for John C. Fremont, the first candidate of the republican party, and he has since given his support to every nominee at the head of the republican ticket. He is actively and deeply interested in local politics and his fellow townsmen have called him to office, so that he has served as a member of the town board for several terms and for a number of years was street commissioner. He is also known as an author and has written and published a neat little volume of poems, which he himself put in type.

On the 27th of September, 1857, in Romeo, Mr. Ewell was married to Miss Cordelia Smith, a native of Lapeer county and a daughter of John S. Smith, one of the early
settlers of this county who came to the west from New York. They entered land which he developed into a productive farm. He was married in the Empire state to Miss Louisa Beach, a native of New York. After coming to Michigan they reared their family upon the farm in Lapeer county and in his business affairs Mr. Smith prospered. He died in 1874, while his wife survived him for a number of years, passing away in 1899, at the age of ninety-one years. Mrs. Ewell was born and reared in Lapeer county and by her marriage has become the mother of two children, the elder being Leona, the wife of J. B. Roberts, a business man of Three Rivers, Michigan, and son of an inventor of a vibrator thrasher. They have one son, Cyrus E. Leou S. Ewell is married and has one child, Bernice Owen Ewell. Leon S. is a well known musician, who for three years was the leading clarinet player with Forepaugh’s show. He is now residing in Romeo and is the leader of the choir in the Congregational church here. Mr. Ewell belongs to the Masonic fraternity and has taken the Royal Arch degree. He is one of the oldest representatives of the Blue Lodge here and both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. He is to-day one of the venerable citizens of Macomb county, having reached the advanced age of eighty-six years and his residence in the county covers a period of sixty-nine years. Great changes have occurred in this time, for at his arrival he found small towns on the sites of Mount Clemens and Detroit, while many of the now thriving villages and smaller cities had not yet sprung into existence. Much of the land was wild and unimproved and the roads were uncut. He at once became an active factor in the work of development and progress which has proved of benefit to the county and at the same time has brought him desirable success.

JOHN DITTMAN.

John Dittman, deceased, who was one of the useful citizens of Romeo, where for many years he was connected with manufacturing interests, departed this life, December 3, 1904. He had located here in 1853 and his residence, therefore, covered more than a half century. His birth occurred in Prussia, Germany, August 10, 1830, and there he was reared and learned the wagonmaker’s trade. He was twenty-three years of age when he determined to seek a home in the new world, having heard much of its advantages and privileges. Accordingly he crossed the Atlantic in 1853, and chose Romeo as the scene of his future labors. Here he began working at wagon-making as a journeyman and later he established a shop of his own, in which he engaged in the repair and manufacture of wagons, conducting this business from 1874 until 1895. He was an expert workman, doing all of his work in a most thorough manner and his activity and straightforward dealing were the strong elements in his prosperity. He was never known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen in any business transaction, and his example, business probity and enterprise are well worthy of emulation. He continued as a representative of manufacturing interests in Romeo until 1895, when he rented his shop and retired from business, enjoying a rest which he had richly earned. He contributed in substantial measure to the improvement and progress of Romeo, aiding largely in making the town what it is to-day. He built eight good residences here and also bought and owned several farms in this locality. He was a careful and prosperous business man. Each step in his career was carefully and thoughtfully made and he did not place his dependence upon any aid or influence, but upon the substantial qualities of earnest persistent labor. Economy and frugality were numbered among his characteristics, and by the careful husbanding of his resources he made his start, so that in later years he was enabled to provide for his family with the comforts and many of the luxuries which go to make life worth the living. He earned the money which brought his parents to America, they joining him here after he had spent several years in the new world.

Mr. Dittman was married in 1857, to Miss Anna Martha Wohlenhaupt, a native of Hesse-Cassel, Germany, who spent her girlhood days in that land and came to the United States in early womanhood. Five children were born to this union but only one is now living, Lydia, the wife of William Newman of Detroit, by whom she has two sons, John and Carl. The members of the family who have passed away are: Emma, who died at the age of ten years; Mary, at the age of four years; John, when eleven months old; and Julia, at the age of fifteen months.

Politically Mr. Dittman was a stanch and inflexible republican, believing firmly in the principles of the party, yet never seeking or
desiring office for himself. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, with which Mrs. Dittman is still connected. Honest principles characterized all that he did and at his death his loss was greatly felt in the church, in his city and in his home. He had labored untiringly and effectively for the welfare of Romeo as well as for his fellowmen and his memory is yet cherished by those who knew him.

GEORGE H. NICHOLS.

George H. Nichols, one of the most progressive citizens of Macomb county, keeping in touch with the onward march of progress as exemplified in business life, was born in Mount Clemens, November 7, 1857, on the site of the old Keils Building, on Macomb street. His great-grandfather Little belonged to an old Virginian family and was the first representative of the name to come to Michigan, settling on Harsen's Island, from which Mr. Harsen tried to drive him and other settlers away with the aid of a sheriff, who fired upon them, but they refused to go and, returning the fire, Mr. Harsen was shot. He carried the scars throughout the remainder of his life, but in later years he and Mr. Little became fast friends.

George O. Nichols, father of our subject, was born in Saratoga county, New York, December 22, 1834, and came to Michigan with his parents in 1845, settling on what is now the John Wolf farm on the plank road two miles west of Mount Clemens. After pursuing a common-school education he learned the builder’s trade, becoming a contractor. Among buildings which he erected are a number of old landmarks, including the residences of Charles Thrich and Dr. Bakebeck, the old R. C. Filrich Block, the D. C. Williams Block, the E. J. Oldie Block and the Winegar Block, all in Mount Clemens. He continued as a leading contractor and builder until 1894, when as inspector he had charge of the building of a large brick sewer for the city of Mount Clemens on Church street. He was only sixteen years of age at the time of his father’s death and upon him devolved not only his own support but also the care of a family of five children, of which he was the eldest. At the time of the Civil war he and another man by the name of George Murdock were appointed marshals and took charge of a force to protect Mount Clemens from being burned by the Eighth Cavalry.

He still resides at his home on Cass avenue in Mount Clemens and is a much respected citizen and a man of unimpeachable integrity. He married Henrietta Little, a daughter of Robert Little, who removed to Macomb county at a very early day, settling on the north branch and at one time cultivated the ground where the present courthouse is now erected. He saw many gatherings of Indians in full war paint on their way to fight in the Black Hawk war. He was an earnest and active Methodist and was appointed as steward in the First Methodist church of Mount Clemens, being retained in that office until his death in 1876. His wife came from Paisley, Scotland, early in the nineteenth century. She was of the clan of Murdock and Dunlap and her father was a weaver of the celebrated Paisley shawls. She was gifted with more than ordinary intellect and was a most sincere and earnest Christian worker. Scotland, at the time the family left there, was in the midst of a political agitation and the last public work her father did was to address a gathering of over thirty thousand people on the eve of his departure for America.

George H. Nichols remained a public school student until fifteen years of age, when he began to learn the building trade with his father, whose partner he became in 1875. They were thus associated one year, when he began business alone, at the early age of eighteen years. He did his first work as foreman on the residence of William C. Dogh, on Cass avenue, Mount Clemens—a building which is still standing, constructing the chimneys of the house as they now stand with his own hands at the age of seventeen. When he was twenty years of age he took his first contract for the erection of the Dahn residence on Lincoln avenue. Among a great many others he has erected under contract and as superintendent the following important structures in Mount Clemens: St. Joseph Sanitarium, Colonial Hotel, Clementine Bath House, Citizens Savings Bank Block, the Dahn and Winegar Blocks, etc., and he also assisted in the building of the Avery House. The last of his large contracts was the erection of the cobblestone powerhouse for the Mount Clemens Electric Company. Aside from his extensive and important building interests he has been associated with various business enterprises which have contributed in large measure to the prosperity and progress of the county as well as to the individual success of the stockholders. He was a director and stockholder.
of the Mount Clemens Electric Company, first vice president of the Citizens Savings Bank, in the organization of which he participated; a director of the Mount Clemens Chamber of Commerce, and a member of the board of public works. Owing to his duties in the last named position conflicting with his doing any contract work for the city he resigned from this board. He was made inspector of the first brick pavement laid in Mount Clemens. He afterward contracted and did considerable paving for the city. He was one of the organizers and directors of the Chesterfield Creamery, whose plant is located on what was a part of his farm and which is one of the most successful enterprises of the kind in the state, its sales of butter and other products in 1904 amounting to one hundred and ten thousand pounds.

Mr. Nichols started out upon his business career empty-handed, but by carefully husbanding his earnings, his unremitting energy and labor enabled him to accumulate a competence. From time to time he invested in farm property and his possessions in this line now include the beautiful Fairchild farm of one hundred and sixty-two and a half acres, conveniently situated on the Rapid Railway. The superintendent of this line, in courtesy to Mr. Nichols, has placed a depot in front of his farm, calling it Fairchild Farm. Mr. Nichols has made many improvements on the farm, including the erection of two splendid barns, to which water is supplied by a hydraulic ram, and also with a windmill. While constructing this system it caused much comment among the neighbors, many of whom thought he was going to try to make water run up hill. He has spent twenty-five hundred dollars in tilling his farm, but this is only one of many improvements which he has placed on the property. He has erected a beautiful residence, unique in its style of architecture, being constructed entirely of cobble stones, with German tile roof and plate glass windows throughout the house. The interior is finished in oak and each room is supplied with a beautiful mantel and fireplace. His residence is heated and lighted by gas supplied from his own plant and water pumped by a windmill is piped to all parts of the house. In fact this beautiful home is lacking in no modern convenience and would be a credit to any city.

Mr. Nichols has been very successful in his business career, accumulating a very comfortable competence, and as his taste has always led him to agricultural pursuits he has now retired from contracting and building, removing to his Fairchild Farm in 1904. Here he intends spending his remaining days, superintending this farm and also his invested interests elsewhere. He is now engaged in raising thoroughbred stock and already has between forty-five and fifty head of registered Jersey cattle. He is a member of the American Jersey Cattle Club, one of the most influential stock clubs in the United States. His farm is situated relatively like the hub of a wheel, with spokes five miles long, at the end of which we find the following cities or villages: Mount Clemens, New Baltimore, New Haven, Meade and Waldenburg, and the farm is only a short distance from Lake St. Clair.

Mr. Nichols belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., in which he has filled all of the chairs, including that of master for three years. He is also a member of Mount Clemens chapter, No. 69, R. A. M., of which he was high priest. He also belongs to Mount Clemens council, R. & S. M.; Damascus commandery, K. T.; the Michigan Sovereign Consistory; the Mystic Shrine; and is now patron of the Eastern Star of Mount Clemens. He likewise belongs to Mount Clemens tent, K. O. T. M., to Mount Clemens Club, and to the Methodist church, to the support of which he has contributed continuously since twelve years of age. His political allegiance has been given to the democratic party.

On the 13th of August, 1876, Mr. Nichols was married to Mary E. Simpson, a daughter of Rev. Charles Simpson, the wedding ceremony being performed in the Methodist church of Mount Clemens, her father officiating. This building, although removed from its old site, is still standing, being used as a co op store by T. W. Snook & Son. Her father was a native of New York. He came to Michigan when a young boy ten years of age and lived in Shiawassee county, near Owosso, on his father's farm until the time of his marriage to Miss Frances E. Wolfeott, a native of Connecticut, after which he operated the Wolfeott farm for one year. He then enlisted in the Union army as a private of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, fighting under General Custer for one year. He was then promoted to first lieutenant and captain of Company B, of the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, and served two years in the divisions under the command of Generals Thomas and Fitzpatrick. He took part in many severe engage-
ments, including the battle of Gettysburg. On one occasion he was taken prisoner and becoming ill while on his way to prison was placed in the hospital at Winchester, Virginia, after which he was paroled and got back into the Union lines. Following the close of hostilities he returned to the farm but after a few years began the study of theology and entering the ministry took charge of the work at Holland, being a six weeks' circuit. He is now pastor of the Ninth Methodist Episcopal church at Detroit.

unto Mr. and Mrs. Nichols have been born five children, but only two are living: Grace E., born February 28, 1879; and Milton R., born December 22, 1898. Those deceased are: Charles S., who was born July 8, 1881, and died in infancy; Alice Agnes, born October 24, 1883, and died in December, 1885; and John S., who was born February 6, 1896, and died in January, 1902. The remains of the deceased were laid to rest in the family vault in Clinton Grove cemetery. Mr. Nichols is a man of kindly disposition and of sound judgment, the former endearing him to many friends, while the latter quality has insured his success in business. For many years a resident of Mount Clemens he has a very wide and favorable acquaintance throughout the entire county. In all his business dealings he has been capable, prompt, energetic and reliable.

JOSEPH M. CROMAN, M. D.

Joseph M. Croman, engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Mount Clemens, was born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, December 4, 1865, his parents being Joseph and Christine (Rheude) Croman, natives of Pennsylvania and Germany respectively. The father, a farmer by occupation, came to Michigan when quite a young man, and died in 1867, at the age of sixty-one years. His wife passed away in 1898, at the age of seventy-seven years. There were eleven children in the family, seven of whom have reached the age of maturity. The Croman family was originally of English lineage and the paternal grandfather was a member of the Society of Friends or Quakers. Many of the Cromans came to Michigan, settling in Jackson county and near Ann Arbor. The mother of Dr. Croman came from Germany after the death of her father, being then a little maiden of eleven years.

Dr. Croman pursued his preliminary education in Union school at South Lyon, Michigan. He afterward spent two years as a clerk in a drug store in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and then entered upon a course of pharmacy in the University of Michigan, being graduated in 1887. He later spent two years as a drug clerk in Ionia, Michigan, and subsequently went to Detroit, entering the Detroit College of Medicine, from which he was graduated in 1892. Having thus prepared for the practice of medicine and surgery he opened an office in Mount Clemens and has since built up an extensive patronage, gaining the public confidence by reason of the excellent results which have attended his professional labors. In 1896 he pursued postgraduate work in the New York Post-Graduate School Hospital. Reading and investigation have continually broadened his knowledge and promoted his efficiency, and he has furthermore kept in touch with the advanced thought of the profession through his membership in the County, State and American Medical Societies, and of the first named has been secretary.

Dr. Croman's fraternal relations are with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and Damascus commandery, K. T., of Detroit. He was made a Mason in Ionia, in 1888, and has always been loyal to the teachings of the craft.

In 1889 Dr. Croman was married to Miss Catherine A. Gibbs, the only living member of the family of three children born to Northrup J. and Emma (Davy) Gibbs, the former an architect of Macomb county. He built the courthouse, Media bath house, Avery House, Fenton, and many other buildings in this vicinity. Their children are Helen J. and Joe Meryl. Dr. Croman is a man of fine personal appearance, of genial manner, unfailing courtesy and strong intellectuality—qualities which, combined with his professional training, have made him one of the leading physicians and surgeons of Macomb county.

MAX CHRISTIAN SCHNOOR.

Max Christian Schnoor, now deceased, was a man whom to know was to respect and honor, and during the years of his residence in Macomb county he won the favorable regard and good will of all with whom he was associated. He was born in Germany, November 23, 1819, and was educated in that country. He came to America in 1841, when
about twenty-two years of age, and for a year resided in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, after which he removed to Detroit, Michigan, where he also spent a year clerking in a grocery store. On the expiration of that period he came to New Baltimore, where he turned his attention to general merchandising. He also conducted a store and lopper yard there and was the owner of a tannery, thus becoming active in the commercial and industrial circles in this place and in his line of business he was quite successful. As he prospered in his undertakings he invested his surplus capital in farm lands in the vicinity of New Baltimore and about 1862 he retired from active business as a merchant. He retained his farms, however, and took great pride in improving these and in supervising the work which was carried on. The lands were brought to a high state of cultivation, were equipped with good buildings and in fact were supplied with all modern improvements.

Mr. Schnoor was also deeply interested in public measures that tended to benefit his town or county. In fact his was an ideal character and the spirit of helpfulness was one of his most marked traits. He had a motto, "Help the poor and needy," which he put into almost daily practice. His life was filled with many acts of kindness and deeds of charity and he was always willing to extend a helping hand to the deserving poor. He was entirely free from ostentation or display in his giving and in fact always avoided publicity. There were many who benefited by his beneficence and have reason to hold him in sacred remembrance.

Mr. Schnoor was married in Detroit, in 1842, to Miss Doris Kleinfeldt, a daughter of Franz and Annie (Niebuhr) Kleinfeldt, both of whom were natives of Germany. They formed their acquaintance under somewhat romantic conditions, meeting on board a vessel on which they were coming to America, Miss Kleinfeldt being accompanied by her brother and sister. The acquaintance thus formed terminated in marriage at Detroit two years later. Thirteen children were born unto them, but only five passed childhood, namely: Elizabeth, who is the wife of Charles Hubel, of St. Clair, Michigan; Christian, who married Mrs. Sarah Van Eps, of Mount Clemens, and died January 19, 1893; Frederick, who married Miss Minnie Collins, of Ypsilanti, Michigan, and died December 31, 1898; Caroline, who married Gilbert Hatheway and is living in New Baltimore with her mother; and Eugenia, who became the wife of Dr. A. W. Ives, of Detroit, and died at Nice, France, April 5, 1897, at the age of twenty-six years. Two of the sons—Christian and Frederick—were popular in business as well as public life in New Baltimore. Eugenia at a very early age displayed marked talent in music, both as a pianist and vocalist. She attained a position of prominence in musical circles in Detroit and studied abroad for three years, spending six months in Leipzig, Germany, under Professor Schirmer, after which she went to Berlin, and studied under Professors Bart and Moszkowski, who were her instructors in instrumental music, while Professor Julius Hey superintended her voice culture. An indication of her talent is given in the fact that while she was studying under Moszkowski he told her that he could not teach her but could only criticise her work. After a three years' course abroad she returned to Detroit, where in 1893 she married Dr. Ives. She sang for a number of years in the Unitarian church at the corner of Woodward avenue and Edmond place in that city and at the same time taught both piano and vocal. In the spring of 1895 her health began to fail and she went on a visit to northern Michigan; afterward going south to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where she was much improved. She then returned to Detroit for the summer but in the fall her health began to fail and she was sent to Nice, France, but the change did not prove beneficial and she died April 5, 1897, her sister Caroline being with her. Her remains were interred in the Little English cemetery, overlooking the Mediterranean sea. The other daughter, Caroline, is also a talented vocalist and completed a course in the Michigan Conservatory of Music, in Detroit, in the spring of 1904. She now resides at home with her mother, who, since the death of the husband and father, has continued to reside in New Baltimore.

Dwight N. Lowell

Dwight N. Lowell, one of the prominent attorneys of Macomb county and the oldest in years of continuous practice, is equally prominent in public affairs. He has wielded a wide influence and has been and is distinctively a man of affairs. Few are better informed concerning the history of this portion of the state and his knowledge is that of active participation in the events which have formed its annals.
Dwight N. Lowell.
Mr. Lowell was born January 15, 1843, on his father’s farm, located in early times by Healy, just south of Romeo, and traces his descent from Norman and Scotch ancestry. Percival Lowell, the American ancestor, was the ninth in descent from William Lowell (A. D. 1250) of Yardley, Somerset county, England. His ancestor came over with William the Conqueror and was in the battle of Hastings. Percival Lowell came to Newburyport from Bristol, England, in 1639, with wife, two sons and daughter and all the Lowells of this country trace their ancestry through him. The mother of Percival Lowell, a Percival, traced her ancestry through Endes, Sovereign Duke of Britain, to Charles Martel.

The great-grandfather of Dwight N. Lowell was a native of Massachusetts and served in the siege of Louainsburg and in the Revolutionary War.

The grandfather, Josiah Lowell, moved successively to New Hampshire, Vermont, and finally to Moriah, New York, where the father, Nelson Lowell, was born. In early life he went west and worked some years in Middlebury, New York, for Samuel Ewell, whose daughter, Laura Ewell, he married. The Ewells were of Scotch descent and trace their ancestry to John Ewell, who came from Scotland in 1734. In 1831 Nelson Lowell came to Michigan, settling at what was then known as Indian Village. He subsequently, in 1842, moved to the farm then known as the Healy farm, where he resided until his death, in October, 1885. Laura Lowell, the mother, passed away at Adrian, Michigan, in February, 1881. In the territorial days Nelson Lowell served in the militia and was commissioned lieutenant.

There were in this family two sons and two daughters: Judson Clark, who graduated from the University of Michigan, class of ’59, and was for many years principal of the schools at Saginaw; and Jackson, died in Chicago in September, 1892; Ann S. Doollittle, who taught many years in the Adrian schools, has resided there since her marriage in 1869; and Mary L. Lowell died at Adrian, Michigan, in 1902.

Dwight N. Lowell, the youngest of the family, passed the early years of his life on the farm, where he early learned the necessary habits of industry and economy. He attended the district school in winters until the opening of the Dickinson Institute, in October, 1854, when he commenced his course of studies in that institution and spent the greater portion of his preparation for entering the university under Professor D. B. Briggs and D. J. Poor. In the fall of 1862 he entered the high school at Jackson, then under the charge of Professor Briggs, and completed his preparatory studies. Entering the University of Michigan he was graduated A. B., June 26, 1867. He was elected poet of the class during the senior year and as such took part in the class-day exercises at the close of the course.

Following his graduation he spent a short time canvassing for life insurance and in the early fall of 1867 entered the law office of Hon. E. F. Mead. He was admitted to the bar on examination in open court before Hon. James S. Dewey, June 14, 1869. He was clerk of the judiciary committee of the house of representatives in the regular session of the legislature, 1869, and special session, 1870. He opened his office November 1, 1869, and has since continued in the active practice of his profession at Romeo, Michigan, with the exception of six months spent in the surveyor general’s office at Yankton, Dakota, where he was chief clerk. His practice has been general and has called him into many other counties of the state and he has been engaged in many important litigations and has the well earned reputation of being among the best of Macomb county’s lawyers. He was the republican candidate for circuit judge in 1899. He has served the village of Romeo as attorney for many years and was for seven years consecutively its president and at one time its treasurer, by appointment to fill vacancy. At the present time he is president of the Macomb County Bar Association.

Upon the removal of L. D. Hanscom in 1882 Judge Stevens appointed him to fill out the term as prosecuting attorney of Macomb county. He early took an interest in the schools, was elected township examiner and since 1882 has been continuously the director of the Romeo schools. He was elected a delegate to the republican national convention in 1904, which nominated Theodore Roosevelt, and for nearly thirty years has been a delegate to the republican state conventions. In his career no public or private trust or duty has been neglected or abused.

Mr. Lowell has been twice married, first to Nellie J. Horton, September 26, 1882, whose death occurred October 26, 1884, and in October, 1899, to Marion Stone, daughter of Jonathan and Marion Stone, of Romeo.
In religious faith he leans to the Congregational, but is not a member of any church. Mr. Lowell has served his Masonic brethren in the capacity of master of the lodge, high priest of the chapter and eminent commander, of the commandery, in which last order he served for nearly twenty years as junior warden.

HARVEY MELLEN.

A strenuous life crowned with a gratifying measure of success; an honorable career characterized by fidelity to duty in all its varied relations—such is the history of Harvey Mellen, who for many years lived in Romeo. He was born in Middleburg, New York, April 3, 1822, and his parents were Leander and Cynthia (Selbeck) Mellen. The father, who was born in Hubbardton, Vermont, February 17, 1797, was a farmer by occupation and after residing in New York for a time came to the west, arriving in Macomb county in 1837. He settled first in Washington township and in 1841 located in Lenox township on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, the improvements of which were the work of his hands. He assisted largely in promoting the early agricultural development of the county and as one of the pioneer settlers aided in laying the foundation for future growth and prosperity in his community. He continued to follow farming until his death, which occurred in Lenox township in 1864. In the family were nine children and as the father was in rather straightened financial circumstances it was necessary that the children should early provide for their own support.

Harvey Mellen pursued his education in the public schools of his native state and of Michigan, yet his knowledge was largely acquired outside the schoolroom. Although he was in later years a well-informed man it was due to the improvement of his leisure hours through reading, experience and investigation. When eighteen years of age he left home to earn his own living and in 1849 joined a party under Judge Burt, making public surveys in the upper peninsula of Michigan for four years. In 1848 he took a government contract for making public surveys in the iron regions near Marquette and Mr. Mellen was with the corps under Judge Burt when the discovery of iron was made. It was noticed when they were just south of Ishpeming that the solar compass needle was flying about in all directions. Judge Burt was amazed and said: "That is wonderful. Boys, look around and see what you can find." Harvey Mellen then came up and said: "I have got some iron." It was magnetic iron and was the first indication of the mineral resources of the peninsular state, the development of which has added so largely to the wealth and industrial and commercial status of Michigan. In later years Mr. Mellen engaged in lumbering, forming a partnership with Charles Tackles in 1855 and operating in Inlay township, Lapeer county. In 1871 he was in the same line of business at Fish Lake, Lapeer county, and later at Bagley, Otsego county, and at the time of his death was associated with the Stephen Lumber Company at Waters, Otsego county.

Not only because of his activity in business but also because of his usefulness in other walks of life did Mr. Mellen deserve recognition as one of the leading, prominent and influential citizens of Macomb county and of the state. He gave endorsement and cooperation to all measures which he deemed would prove of benefit to his community and to the commonwealth and his aid proved a valued factor therein. In his political views he was an old-time Jacksonian democrat, and he could trace relationship to Andrew Jackson, whom he much resembled in his vigor and strength of purpose. He kept fully in touch with the great questions and issues of the day up to the time of his death and advanced intelligent argument for his political faith. He was elected and served as a member of the house of representatives from the second district of Michigan from 1889 until 1892 and as state senator in 1893-4, and his course as a legislator was marked by a fearless devotion to the right, as he saw it, and to a strong opposition of every measure which he believed would prove inimical to the best interests of the state.

In March, 1849, in Macomb county, Mr. Mellen was married to Miss Elizabeth A. Bow-ervan, a daughter of Michael and Salie (LeFevre) Bowervan, who were farming people residing in the vicinity of Romeo. Her father reached the advanced age of ninety-two years. Mrs. Mellen passed away March 2, 1889, at the age of sixty-three years. The members of their family were as follows: Ellen E., born December 28, 1849, is living in Romeo; Sarah M., born September 20, 1856, was married March 30, 1876, to Henry Stephens and their children are Henry, born November 7, 1883; Gale, born October 27,
1887; and Jacqueline, December 1, 1890; Marion L., born December 22, 1858, is in Romeo; Herschel L., who was born May 15, 1860, died in infancy. For his second wife Mr. Mellen chose Ellen E. Procter, to whom he was married in 1891, and who still survives him.

Mr. Mellen was long a prominent Mason and was one of the oldest members of Romeo commandary, No. 6, K. T. His social relations were always marked by cordiality and sincerity. He judged a man by his character, not by his purse, and in his old age he stood just where he did in early manhood—the champion of those qualities which bring self-respect and the confidence of others and as an admirer of justice, truth and consideration—elements which were always found in his own career. The immediate cause of his death was an injury and shock caused by being struck by a mail train on the Chicago & Grand Trunk Railroad, near Inklay City, Michigan, August 8, 1893. There are men who through a life of fidelity to principle and scrupulous exactness in all business transactions gain a reputation which is above question, and such a man was Mr. Mellen. He was more than this—he was kind-hearted, genial and considerate of others, and though his manner was sometimes brusque it always covered a gentle spirit. Romeo lost one of her most respected and revered citizens when Harvey Mellen passed away. During his active life of seventy-three years he was in many commercial and industrial enterprises and had business relations with a large number of men, and there is yet to be found one who questioned his honesty of purpose, his fairness to all and his sterling integrity.

CHARLES HOLTZ.

Charles Holtz, who follows farming on section 21, Chesterfield township, was born in Brandenberg, Germany, a son of William and Louisa (Mund) Holtz, also natives of that country. The father was a farmer in Germany and came to America about 1872, reaching Chesterfield township on the 25th of December. There he and his family remained with friends for several weeks and afterward took up their abode near the Chesterfield depot. For three years he worked on the James Patton farm, after which he and his son Charles purchased a farm from Henry DeGraff, which they cultivated for ten years, when they traded this property to Joseph Omeig for their present farm in 1886. Here the father still lives at the age of seventy-seven years. Although he owns a half interest in the property his son Charles has been the active factor in making the improvements upon the place.

Charles Holtz began at once to improve this farm, draining it by means of ditches which run into the county ditch. He also rebuilt the fences and repaired the barns, and in 1900 he remodeled the residence, raising it and placing it upon a foundation and digging a large cellar under the entire house. He also built a large addition on to the rear and remodeled the entire interior. He has piped water to the kitchen and, in fact, has now a most convenient home. His next step was to improve the surroundings and he has developed a beautiful lawn, both in the front and rear, on which he has flower beds so arranged that in summer the place looks like one beautiful flower garden. Although living in the country, the family enjoys every convenience known in city life. The Rapid Railway car stops in front of their door, while they have a rural mail route which brings the daily paper and other mail to the door. In 1903 he built a large tool shed, sixteen by forty feet, in which all his farm implements, buggies and wagons are sheltered from inclement weather. He follows general farming and his stock includes some thoroughbred Jersey milch cows. He disposers of the milk to the Chesterfield Creamery, of which he is a stockholder and was one of the organizers. He started out in life with very limited capital, but he possessed determination and energy, and placing his reliance upon these substantial qualities he has steadily worked his way upward.

Charles Holtz was married, May 28, 1876, to Miss Lizzie Dam, a daughter of William and Mary (Rekoff) Dam. Her parents came from Germany in 1856 and settled first in Mitchell, Ontario, Canada, where the father followed the weaver's trade, but on account of low prices paid for that work he experienced great difficulty in providing for his family. His health, too, failed under the great strain, and thinking that he might better his condition elsewhere, he removed to Michigan, purchasing twenty acres of land in Bruce township; near Armada. Unable to support his family on the farm, he went to Detroit. He worked at weaving and while there met one of his countrymen who persuaded him to enlist in the Union army. He joined the Seventeenth Regiment of the
United States army in 1862, then stationed at Fort Wayne, near Detroit. He returned home that night with a light heart, thinking that he could at least provide for his wife and children and intending to have them move near the fort, but misfortune still followed him, for within a month after his enlistment the regiment was ordered to the front and upon the wife devolved the support of their children. After two years of hardships and severe fighting he was taken prisoner at Atlanta and sent with others to Libby prison, where his health gradually gave way before the exposures and privations there borne, and after three weeks he answered the last bugle call. His remains were buried near the prison. During the two years of his army life his family saw him but twice. He left a widow and two daughters, who, after his death sold the farm. Mrs. Damm afterward became the wife of Frederick Penne of Macomb county, and she and her daughters then removed to his farm on the old Romeo plank road, where they lived for two years, when her second husband died. She married a third time to Joseph Omeig of Macomb township, who soon afterward bought the farm upon which Charles Holtz is now living. There they lived in comfort until 1887, when Mr. Omeig traded the farm to Mr. Holtz and his father and retiring from active business life, took up his abode in Mount Clemens, where he and his wife are still living. The younger sister of Mrs. Holtz is Mary, the wife of William Stewart of Detroit.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Holtz were born six children: Agnes, who was born January 30, 1877, and is the wife of Albert Schott of the firm of Hubarth & Schott, contractors and builders of Mount Clemens; Edward, who was born January 29, 1879, and learned the carpenter's trade with Hubarth & Schott, but is now assisting his father on the farm; Lizette W., born November 18, 1880, a saleslady in the A. W. Koenig dry goods store at Detroit; Emil J., born September 7, 1883, a conductor on the Detroit United Railroad, living in Detroit; Carl Albert, born March 1, 1887; and Hattie M., born March 20, 1889, is at home. The first four children were born on the old home farm in Ray township and the others on the present homestead.

Mr. Holtz was a member of the school board in district No. 1, Chesterfield township, for six years, and at the same time held the office of assessor. He is a member of Lakeside Tent No. 158, K. O. T. M., in which he was lieutenant commander for several years. He is a devoted member and faithful worker in the German Lutheran church of New Baltimore and is serving on its board of trustees. In his business career he has always been found trustworthy, never taking advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen, but through his own well directed efforts has won a desirable success, making him a substantial citizen of the county.

PHILLIP A. KNIGHT, M. D.

Phillip A. Knight, for more than a half century an active member of the medical fraternity of Macomb county, has led a life of signal usefulness to his fellowmen, his valuable service being not only manifest along professional lines but also in the furtherance of the material, intellectual and moral progress of the community. He is now living retired in Mount Clemens in the enjoyment of a well merited rest, respected and honored by all who know him—and his acquaintance in the county is a wide one. Dr. Knight, now seventy-seven years of age, was born in Webster, Monroe county, New York. He was graduated from the medical department of the Michigan University in March, 1854, and establishing his home in Utica, Macomb county, the same spring he continued in the active practice of his profession until 1904, when he removed to Mount Clemens, where he has since lived retired. He has led a very busy life, having a large practice, for he soon demonstrated his ability to cope with the complex problems which confront the physician in his efforts to restore health and check the ravages of disease. Reading and investigation kept him in touch with the progress made by the medical profession as the years went by, and while he did not quickly discard the old methods, the value of which he had proven, he was nevertheless always ready to take up any new ideas or improvement which he believed would prove effective in promoting his work and increase his efficiency in his practice. He assisted in organizing the Northeastern District Medical Society in 1854, was elected its president seven different times and is now the only survivor among its original members.

While residing in Utica, Dr. Knight took a very active and helpful part in public affairs. He was a member of the Utica high school board for thirty-five years and did much to awaken a deep interest in this
PHILLIP A. KNIGHT, M. D.
school and to raise its standard of excellence. He is an earnest, consistent democrat and has always taken a deep interest in political affairs. He served as chairman of the democratic county committee for several years and while occupying that position the largest democratic majorities were polled that have ever been given in Macomb county. He has always persistently refused to hold office, preferring to devote his attention to his professional duties. He was a charter member of Utica lodge, No. 75, A. F. & A. M., and served as its master for twenty-five years. His life has been in entire harmony with its benevolent teachings, and in his practice he has found ample opportunity to follow its tenets concerning mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. He never refused to respond to any call made upon him for medical assistance or professional aid, even though he knew no remuneration would be received.

Dr. Knight was married, March 30, 1855, to Miss Clarissa A. Ewell, of Shelby, with whom he traveled life’s journey happily until July 19, 1899, when she was called to her final home. Dr. Knight, now retired in Mount Clemens, commands the esteem of all who know aught of his career, for though he has never sought public prominence, he has so lived that his life has been of much benefit to his fellowmen, and has exemplified in his career many sterling traits of character.

GEORGE GRAHAM.

George Graham, who follows farming, stock-raising and dairying on section 6, Ray township, where he owns a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, has lived in Michigan since 1884 and in Macomb county since 1898. He is a native of England, his birth having occurred in county Durham, March 9, 1837. He comes of old English ancestry, his parents, Edward and Isabella (Surtess) Graham, both representing old families of that country. The father was born in Manchester and followed farming in his native land. Unto him and his wife were born four sons and three daughters, and with the exception of one daughter all are yet living. One son, Edward Graham, is now a resident of Colorado. The mother, now eighty-seven years of age, resides at the old home place. A sister, Anna, is the wife of George Wilson of county Durham, England. Sarah, who is unmarried, resides with her brother William. Priscilla died when about four years of age.

George Graham was reared in his native land and is indebted to its public-school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He was married in England, June 22, 1882, to Miss Emma Brown, who was born in Northumberland county, England, where she spent the days of her girlhood and youth. Her father was Daniel Brown. After his marriage Mr. Graham carried on farming in England for two or three years, but thinking that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the new world, he came to America in 1884, first visiting in Canada. A year later he located at Greenfield, Michigan, where he rented a farm, continuing its improvement for about thirteen years, during which time he devoted his energies largely to market gardening and the dairy business. He was within a half mile of the Detroit city limits. In the spring of 1897 he bought the farm upon which he now resides and soon began its further development and improvement. Tearing down the old floring mill which stood here, he built a good barn and has since fenced the place with a woven wire fence. He has made other permanent and substantial improvements and has enhanced the productivity of the fields by the liberal use of fertilizers. Upon the place is a large and substantial brick residence which was erected by Dr. Gray. This is one of the most commodious homes in the township, having been erected at a cost of eight thousand dollars. In addition to his farming interests, Mr. Graham is a stockholder in the creamery association and he keeps plenty of milch cows upon his farm, selling the cream to the creamery. He has a skimming station upon his farm. Mr. Graham was in limited financial circumstances when he came to the new world, but though empty-handed, he possessed enterprise and determination and by frugal living, resolute purpose and unfaltering energy he gained a good start and in due course of time has become one of the substantial residents of his adopted county. He has been greatly assisted by his estimable wife, who has indeed been a faithful companion and helpmate on life’s journey.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Graham have been born four children, Anna S., who is the wife of Neil Gass, a farmer of Ray township, by whom she has two children, Dale G. and Clara G.; John A., at home; Lillian P. and George E. They also lost one child, Florence May, who died when but five weeks old.
Politically Mr. Graham is a republican where national issues are involved, but at local elections he votes independently of party ties. He is a believer in good schools and competent teachers, and while serving on the school board has done much to promote the efficiency of the system of public education in his locality. He and his wife are members of the Romeo Methodist Episcopal church and he is also a member of the Grange and of the Macomb County Mutual Insurance Company. He has the entire confidence and esteem of all with whom he has been associated and his life record proves how valuable are the traits of energy and determination in the world’s great field of labor.

JOHN A. BREWER.

John A. Brewer is a typical business man of the middle west, alert, enterprising and progressive, capably conducting varied interests, his efforts being so discerningly directed that he has realized at every point of his career the utmost possibility for accomplishment at that point. He is now engaged in locating, buying and dealing in town lots in Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota. He is numbered among the early settlers of this part of the state, having located in Oakland county, about six miles from Romeo, in August, 1833.

Mr. Brewer was born in Greene county, New York, February 12, 1833, and his father, Peter Brewer, was born in the same county, in 1719. The family comes of Holland ancestry and was founded in Massachusetts in early colonial days. Peter Brewer was reared in the place of his nativity and was married in that county to Miss Mary Turnus, a native of Ireland, who was brought to the new world in her infancy and was reared in Greene county, New York. Mr. Brewer learned and followed the mason’s trade in early life and in 1833 he removed with his family, then consisting of his wife and four children, to Michigan, arriving in Oakland county in August of that year. There he entered land from which he cleared the timber and then plowed and planted the fields, ultimately improving a good farm of two hundred acres. There he reared his family and spent his remaining days, passing away in 1866, when about seventy-five years of age. His wife died on the same day and they were interred in the same grave. In their family were nine children, of whom six are yet living: Ann E. is the wife of George Hanna, of Tuscola county, Michigan. Peter W. lives in Saginaw, John A. is the next living, Abraham X., now deceased, owned and operated the old homestead and passed away there. Mark S., who was a lawyer and prominent politician of Michigan, residing in Pontiac, represented his district in the state legislature and was consul to Berlin under President Garfield for four years and was for some years a member of the Naval Service Commission in Washington, D. C., where he died March 18, 1901. Mary L. is the wife of Moses Yuran, of Flushing, Genesee county. Lydia is the wife of George Marvin, of Ovid, Michigan. Sarah is the wife of Daniel McMaster, of St. Clair county, this state. Addison P., who had always associated with John A., died May 3, 1905.

John A. Brewer was reared to manhood in Oakland county upon the old homestead farm and pursued his education in the district schools. Through the months of summer he assisted his father and after putting aside his text-books altogether he continued his work upon the home farm until he attained his majority. He had studied surveying and for over thirty years he did survey work in the pine lands. This brought him an excellent knowledge of the forests and realizing their value he has purchased and owned large tracts of pine lands and also located such lands for others, continuing in the business until 1900. He also dealt in lands in some of the southern states and in Wisconsin and Minnesota. For a number of years he maintained his residence in Saginaw.

In 1872 Mr. Brewer was united in marriage in Saginaw to Miss Arvilla Johnson, who was born in Canada, January 3, 1846, a daughter of Moses and Mary (McCarvin) Johnson. She came to Michigan in her childhood days and was reared in Bay City and Saginaw. Her parents lived with her for many years, and the father died in 1883 and the mother in 1887.

At one time Mr. Brewer was connected with the Soo canal and he served as county surveyor and continued to locate lands for nine years. He afterward went to work for the F. & P. M. Railroad, looking after the land granted for building the road, and he continued to serve in that capacity for seven or eight years. About 1877 he removed his family to Oakland county, where he resided for several years, this place adjoining the old family homestead there. He has a farm of six hundred acres which is well improved
and is equipped with modern buildings. He devoted his energies to its further cultivation and development until 1885, when he removed to Romeo, where he purchased residence property and from this town he gives his supervision to his farm.

Into Mr. and Mrs. Brewer have been born four children: John J., who was born January 5, 1876, was married to Flora Gorschel, of Bay City, and is a business man of Arundel; Mary A., born November 8, 1873, is at home; Lillian M., born November 30, 1878, is the wife of Frederick Smith, of Wyandotte, Michigan; and Clarence Arthur, born November 24, 1883, died May 11, 1887.

Politically Mr. Brewer is a staunch republican but has never been an aspirant for office, giving his time and attention to his business affairs. His wife is a member of the Baptist church. Few residents of this section of Michigan have so long been connected with the state, but Mr. Brewer has for seventy-two years been a witness of the work of improvement and development here. He was only a few months old when brought to the west and as the years have gone by he has seen the changes which have gained for Michigan all the comforts, conveniences and advantages of the older civilization of the east. In an active business career he has displayed marked persistency of purpose and keen discernment, and these qualities, supplementing his indefatigable energy, have been strong points in winning him the comfortable competence which is now his.

HARRY FERRIS TAYLOR, M.D.

Dr. Harry Ferris Taylor, engaged in the practice of medicine in Mount Clemens, with a large bathing practice, is a member of a family which through three successive generations has been represented in the medical fraternity. His paternal grandfather, Henry Taylor, was first licensed to practice by the Ohio state board of medical examiners and later by the Michigan state board. He practiced in Mount Clemens from 1822 until 1876, covering more than a half century, and his professional labors were ended by death, December 13, 1876. He was a very prominent figure in this locality, aiding largely in shaping its pioneer development and later-day progress, and he was one of the early members of the American Medical Association and one of the first presidents of the Michigan Medical Association. An extremely progressive man, he was in advance of the times in which he lived, in intellectual as well as professional attainments. He possessed great strength and agility, was a splendid athlete and in making his professional visits always rode horseback, utilizing that method of travel when, because of the pioneer condition of the state, he was forced to ride many miles to see his patients. He married Nancy Walling, who was born in Connecticut, in 1799, and died in 1879. She was reared by Governor Horatio Seymour’s family, at Utica, New York. By her marriage she became the mother of two sons and two daughters: Marie, Louise, Henry and J. Seymour, but all are now deceased.

Henry Taylor, Jr., father of Dr. H. F. Taylor, was born in Mount Clemens and, becoming a member of the medical fraternity, practiced in this city from 1852 until 1889. He practiced for a year before attaining his majority and then returned to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he completed his education in the State University and received his diploma. He was very successful in his chosen life work and secured a large practice. In connection with his father, he was the originator of the bathing interests of Mount Clemens, for they, with others, built the first bathhouses here, after the chemical analysis of the water was made in 1872, its value as a remedial agency being thus demonstrated. His death occurred March 9, 1889, when he was fifty-six years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Maria Ferris, was also a native of Mount Clemens.

Dr. Harry Ferris Taylor was born in Mount Clemens, July 31, 1862, and was graduated from the Mount Clemens high school, a department of the Union school, in 1880. He then went to Lansing, Michigan, and occupied the position of clerk to the secretary of state for two years, when determining to engage in the professional service which his father and grandfather had made their life work, he matriculated in the Detroit College of Medicine, from which he was graduated in 1886. The same year he began practice in Mount Clemens, where he has since remained, and from the beginning he has met with gratifying success, having now a large patronage. Whether this is due to inherited tendency, natural predilection or to his careful and thorough preparation, it is impossible to determine. Perhaps all have contributed to the result, but at all events he has for a number of years ranked with the leading members of the medical fraternity in this city. In
November, 1888, he became medical director of the Original Bathhouse, and thus continued for twelve years, since which time he has engaged in general practice, giving much of his time, however, to bathing practice. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the Michigan, Macomb County and Northwestern District Medical Associations. He has had no business connections outside of his practice, save from 1896 until 1900 when he conducted the Avery Hotel.

Dr. Taylor has a daughter, Myrtle Avery Taylor. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the city which has always been the place of his residence and the consensus of public opinion accord him high rank in his profession.

WILLIAM H. MARVIN.

The kindly spirit which has ever been one of the marked characteristics of William H. Marvin and which has won him many warm friends, is manifest to all who come into contact with this leading and representative citizen of Utica. A native son of Michigan, he was born October 14, 1842, in Ypsilanti, this state, while his parents were natives of New York. His preliminary education was acquired in the district schools and for several terms he was engaged in teaching in similar institutions, but not content with the advantages he had enjoyed in that direction he entered the State Normal School of Ypsilanti, in 1866, remaining there as a student for three years, but his close application to his books caused ill health and he had to relinquish his cherished desire of graduating from that noted institution. For almost two years his health was in a perilous condition, but improving he turned his attention for two years to the real estate and insurance business in Ithaca, Gratiot county, canvassing among the farmers on foot in order that the outdoor life might restore his old-time vigor and health. There he continued in business until 1871, when he removed to Toledo, Ohio, where he conducted an insurance office and later published the first local railroad guide ever issued there. The outcome of this was a prosperous publication. In 1873 he turned his attention to journalistic work and opened a job office in Toledo, but not finding this as successful a venture as he had anticipated he shipped his materials to Utica in 1876 and began the publication of the Sentinel, the first paper published in this village after the collapse of the Utica Enterprise, more than sixty years before.

While living in Ithaca Mr. Marvin was married, October 4, 1868, to Miss Laura E. Smith, who died January 30, 1903, leaving a daughter, Pearl, who is an active assistant in her father’s office and is also an officer of the Order of the Eastern Star and organist in the Congregational church.

Mr. Marvin also had another daughter who died in 1896, leaving a son at her death, who is now a member of Mr. Marvin’s family.

Mr. Marvin has served as chairman of the board of trustees of the Congregational church for a number of years. He is active and prominent in affairs of the village and for some years has served as its chief executive. He has also been secretary and treasurer of the Eastern Michigan Press Club and the Michigan Village Officers’ Association, and these organizations have done effective work under his guidance and through his cooperation. In all public affairs he is deeply interested, and is the champion of every measure contributing to general progress in the village. His attention naturally is given in the largest measure to his business affairs, and he has a good printing office well equipped with all modern improvements and showing the latest inventions in machinery and all accessories. In Utica not to know Mr. Marvin is to argue oneself unknown and there is no resident here who enjoys in higher degree the full confidence and esteem of the community.

ALDEN GIDDINGS.

Alden Giddings, now deceased, was for twenty years an active business man of Romeo, and was well known in commercial circles in this city and Macomb county. He was numbered among the early settlers of the county, having arrived here in 1857. A native son of New England, his birth occurred in Stafford, Connecticut, in 1820, and he there pursued his education and in early life began work in a sash and blind factory in Hartford, Connecticut. Later he was engaged in that line of business on his own account for a number of years.

While still residing in the east Mr. Giddings was married to Miss Eliza Seymour, the wedding taking place in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1849. The lady was a native of that city and the years of her childhood and youth were there passed. It was in the
year 1857 that Mr. and Mrs. Giddings left Connecticut and came to Michigan, settling in Romeo, where his two brothers, E. W. and M. A. Giddings, had previously located, becoming prominent business men of the town. Alden Giddings established his home in Romeo, opening a dry goods store here and secured a good trade, his patronage steadily increasing, so that he annually received a good income upon his investment. His store was well stocked with a modern line of goods and his reasonable prices and fair dealing secured him a trade which was liberal and gratifying. For twenty years he continued a factor in mercantile life here and then sold out, after which he lived retired, having accumulated a competence sufficient to supply him with all the necessities and many of the comforts and luxuries of life. He was also a director and stockholder in the Citizens Bank and became recognized as a financier and capitalist of ability. He possessed sound business judgment and whatever he undertook he carried forward to successful completion.

Mr. and Mrs. Giddings became the parents of four children but only one is now living: Helen S., the wife of Edward Phelps, a business man of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, who for twenty-five years has been connected with the comptroller’s office in that city. One son and daughter died in infancy, while George W. reached mature years and married Sarah Stewart, of Romeo, who was born, reared and educated in Canada. There are two daughters of this union—Margaret and Lillian, who are now students in the high school. George Wight Giddings was a financier and enterprising business man, who succeeded his father in the management of his affairs and conducted the business with success until his death, which occurred January 28, 1904.

Mr. Giddings died in October, 1886. He would never hold office, preferring to give his undivided attention to business affairs when connected with mercantile interests in Romeo. In matters of citizenship, however, he was progressive and public-spirited and his aid was never sought in vain in behalf of any public measure for the general good. His son held membership in the Congregational church and was one of its liberal contributors while the father gave generously toward the erection of the present fine house of worship in Romeo and served as a member of the building committee. Mrs. Giddings and her daughter-in-law, Mrs. George W. Giddings, and her family reside at the old home built by the husband and father. This is one of the attractive residences of Romeo. They are also members of the Congregational church. Both ladies have the solace that their husbands were of value in citizenship and respected in public and private life. The loss of both was deeply felt in the community, where they had so directed their efforts as to win recognition because of their success and also by reason of the honorable methods which they ever followed.

THOMAS B. ENGLEHART, M. D.

Among those who devote their time and energies to the practice of medicine and have gained a leading place in the ranks of the profession is Dr. Thomas B. Englehart, of Mount Clemens. He was born on the 9th of July, 1824, in the wild woods of Ohio, when that state was on the frontier, and is a son of William and Rachel Englehart. His ancestors came to this country from Germany some years before the Revolutionary war and settled on Chesapeake bay in the state of Delaware. Representatives of the family later migrated to Pennsylvania and in coming still further west established homes in Ohio.

In that state Dr. Englehart passed the days of his boyhood and youth and acquired his early education in the log schoolhouse so common at that time. It was decided that he should learn the carpenter’s trade; but as his taste was for books, he finally determined to enter the medical profession and studied with that end in view. In 1844 and 1845 he attended the Literary and Scientific Institute at Cincinnati, Ohio, and after his graduation he entered the Physio-Medical Institute, of the same city, from which he was graduated in 1847, with the degree of M. D.

After leaving college Dr. Englehart engaged in the general practice of medicine in Ohio for five years, but since that time has made a specialty of the treatment of chronic diseases. He spent several years in New York city and Brooklyn, and in 1872 removed to Buffalo, to take charge of the Medical and Surgical Institute, being at its head for a quarter of a century. For the past five years, however, he has made his home in Mount Clemens and has an office at No. 20 South Gratiot avenue. He has met with excellent success in his chosen profession and his ability is recognized by all. As a progressive member of the medical fraternity,
he belongs to several medical societies and takes an active interest in their work.

The Doctor was in the military service of his country for a few weeks at the time of Morgan's raid on Cincinnati during the Civil war, and he has been an ardent supporter of the republican party since its birth under the oaks at Jackson, Michigan, but he has never cared for the honors of public office, preferring to devote his entire time and attention to his professional labors. For fifty-five years he has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and has been connected with the Royal Arcanum for twenty-two years. He affiliates with no church organization, being radical in his views on religious questions and an advocate of humanitarian principles. A man of deep research and careful investigation, his skill and ability have won him a prominent place in the medical profession and he is very popular with all classes of people.

MARTIN CROCKER.

Martin Crocker, was born in New Baltimore, Macomb county, February 7, 1838, a son of Judge Thomas Martin Crocker, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work, and Candira Emory, of Vermont, a descendant of early New England colonial stock. Her grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier and her father and mother were Michigan territorial settlers in the early 30's. Miss Emory taught school in Macomb county a few terms before her marriage.

The subject of this sketch had three grandfathers who fought in the war of the Revolution for the independence of the United States. He was reared in his native county, where he has spent almost his entire life, his early education being acquired in the public schools of Mount Clemens, supplemented by some elective studies in the Michigan University. He entered upon the study of law in the winter of 1856-7 in the law offices of Crocker & Hutchins, the former his father and the latter his brother-in-law, H. B. Hutchins, the present dean of Michigan's great law school at Ann Arbor. Martin also attended the law school at Ann Arbor, being admitted to the bar in 1880 and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. For nine years he was alone, during which time he attended to all sorts of law business.

Martin Crocker is politically a democrat. In 1881 he was elected alderman of the first ward of Mount Clemens and in 1883 was chosen alderman-at-large. Notwithstanding his youth, he was, during his service, chairman of the street committee and the committee on claims and accounts. He was also selected president pro tem of the council. In 1885 he was appointed city attorney, serving until 1888, when he accepted the federal appointment of special deputy collector of customs at Port Huron, with fifty employees under him. In 1887 he was elected a member of the state legislature, where he was a member of the judiciary committee. He it was who introduced the resolution in the Dayton case resulting in expulsion of that member from the house, the first instance of the kind in Michigan. While he was special deputy collector of customs at Port Huron he made a ruling on the importers, Wilhiein & Graham, since one of the leading cases in the United States courts. He also decided that the Grand Trunk railway pay duty on its million dollars' worth of imported steel, but on the St. Clair tunnel case Mr. Crocker decided the tunnel differed from the Soo river bridge, whereon duty was charged, the bridge resting upon piers, the steel being placed thereon from boats, while in the tunnel case the parts had to be first landed and then put under the river. Mr. Crocker held the landing on the shore made them liable to duty and his decision was sustained at Washington and is now a recognized leading ruling on international questions of that character.

On the election of President Harrison Mr. Crocker resumed the practice of his profession at Mount Clemens with his father, the firm name being Crocker & Crocker. In 1890 he was elected to represent his district in the state senate. He was the recognized leader of his party in that body. He was chairman of the investigation committee in the celebrated case of Freidlander versus Morse. He had charge of the Dickinson county contest that awakened national attention in which he was a central figure. He was also the advocate in the senate of an act providing for the election of presidential electors of the United States by congressional districts in Michigan. The debates on this measure were most strenuous, Mr. Crocker being the storm center; the press of the entire United States gave this question full attention. The measure became a law; its validity was at once attacked in the Michigan supreme court; the act was held to be good by the Michigan supreme court; the contestants secured a removal of the cause to the United States su-
MARTIN CROCKER.
premier court, where the constitutionality of
the act was affirmed in 146 F. S. 1.

In 1896 Mr. Crocker was a delegate to the
Chicago national convention which nominat-
ed Bryan for president. In the spring of
1902 he was elected mayor of Mount Clem-
ens, giving the people a progressive, satisfac-
tory administration. In the fall of 1902
he was the choice of his party for congress,
and although defeated by the Hon. Henry
McMorran, he received the largest vote
given any democratic candidate in his dis-
trict in ten years.

Mr. Crocker is a busy man, his practice
having covered an unusually wide range. He
has a comprehensive and thorough under-
standing of many departments of jurispru-
dence, with a chivalry of a distinctively rep-
resentative character, and has been connect-
eda with causes in all the state and federal
courts.

Mr. Crocker has not confined his attention
to legal and political labors, but has mani-
_estimated excellent business ability in other
lines. He has contributed in a large and im-
portant measure already to the growth and
development of Mount Clemens, having
platted seven additions to the city, besides
purchasing three others already platted,
while as the champion of many progressive
public measures he has promoted her wel-
fare.

In 1887 Mr. Crocker was married to Miss
Emily Sabin, likewise possessed of a Revolu-
tionary ancestry. She is a daughter of the
late Carlton Sabin, who came to Michigan
in an early day, settling in the northern part
of Macomb county, where he founded the
village of Memphis. They have one child,
Sabin Crocker, born in 1893.

Mr. Crocker was made a Mason in 1884,
belonging to the lodge and chapter, and he
is also a Macabee. His life has been one
of untried activity, crowned with a high
dergee of success, being highly esteemed
both as a citizen and lawyer. His kindly
impulses and charming cordiality of man-
nner have rendered him exceedingly popular
with all classes.

JOHN L. HOTHAM.

John L. Hotham, carrying on general far-
mong on section 21, Sterling township, was
born on section 17 of the same township,
January 27, 1844, his parents being Richard
and Jane (Hinman) Hotham. They came
from a place near Berbille, England, and
were married in that country. When the
father came to Macomb county he had to cut
his own road for a mile. He took up land
from the government, for much of it in this
portion of the state was yet unclaimed. He
worked in Detroit for a few weeks and could
at that time easily have purchased the land
where the city hall now stands for ten shil-
lings per acre. However, he purchased ten
acres at Bloomfield, near where he lived for
a year, after which he came to what is now
known as the Hotham homestead, residing
thereon up to the time of his death. As the
years passed he prospered in his undertakings
and by judicious investment became the
owner of six hundred and forty acres of land,
of which two hundred and sixty acres is still
in possession of his children. He was eighty-
two years old at the time of his demise and
his wife was eighty-six years of age when she
passed away, their remains being interred in
the Utica cemetery. There were five chil-
dren in their family when they emigrated
from England to the new world and here
six children were added to the household.
Four of the number are yet living: Mrs.
Betsey Andrews, who resides in Washington,
Macomb county; William, who resides upon
a part of the old homestead; Harriet, who
married Norton Chapman and lives in Holly,
Michigan; and John L.

In the district schools John L. Hotham
pursued his education, putting aside his text-
books at the age of nineteen years when he
began farming for himself on his father's
land. He worked this place until his brother
William returned from California, where he
had been engaged in mining for thirteen
years. As a companion and helpmate for
life's journey Mr. Hotham chose Miss Bertha
Smith, their marriage being celebrated De-
cember 26, 1866. She is a daughter of John
and Harriet (Anderson) Smith. The father
came from New York when he was a small
child with his parents, the grandfather set-
ting at Seven Mile House near Detroit, while
the Andersons took up their abode three
miles south of Rochester, Michigan. Mr. and
Mrs. Smith were the parents of eight chil-
dren, but only three are now living: John, who resides two miles south of Rochester;
Mrs. Hotham, who was educated in the dis-
trict school of Avon and lived at that place
until the time of her marriage; and Hattie,
who makes her home with her brother. Both
Mr. and Mrs. Smith have passed away, their
remains having been interred in Rochester.

Upto Mr. and Mrs. Hotham were born nine
children; Edith, the wife of Day Summers, who resides at Imlay City, Lapeer county, Michigan, and by whom she has two children; Minnie, who died at the age of twenty-five years; Bird, the wife of William Mason, a farmer of Avon, Michigan, by whom she has one child; Frank, who married Lena Eckstein, a daughter of Lambert Eckstein; Carrie, who died at the age of four months; Jennie, Rose, Goldia and Pearl, all at home. The children were educated in the district schools and Bird and Frank also attended the Utica high school.

Mr. Hotham is a democrat in his political views where national questions are involved, but at local elections votes independently. He has been a loyal advocate of Masonry for twelve years, holding membership in Utica Lodge No. 75, A.F. & A.M., and both he and his wife are connected with the Eastern Star. He has been quite successful in his farming operations and is to-day owner of and operating one hundred acres of land on section 21, Sterling township. His entire life has been passed in this locality and he is thoroughly conversant with the best methods of caring for his fields and crops. As the years pass he has prospered and is now one of the substantial agriculturists of his community.

OMAR DANIEL THOMPSON.

Omar Daniel Thompson has for a half century been identified with educational work in Macomb county and no man within its borders has done as much to further the public school interests as he. His birth occurred in Millport, New York, December 23, 1835, his parents being Daniel B. and Elvira Thompson. The Thompsons were originally from Connecticut, being numbered among the pioneer families of that state. Both Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Thompson were natives of Chenango county, New York. She died during the early boyhood of her son Omar, while the father, who was born in 1805, passed away in 1884.

Omar D. Thompson is indebted to the public schools of his native town for the early educational privileges which he enjoyed and which were supplemented by a thorough course of instruction in Oberlin College, at Oberlin, Ohio. He came to Michigan in 1857, locating at Grand Rapids, where he began teaching. He has since followed this line of work and he has attended all state teachers’ conventions since 1859, with exception of three held when he was in the army, and he was the president for one year. For twenty-five consecutive years he was principal of the schools of Romeo. At the present time he is commissioner of schools and on the expiration of this term he will have completed fifty years of continuous school work, save for a brief period of three years when he was numbered among the defenders of his country at the time of the Civil war.

Professor Thompson enlisted as a private in 1862, becoming a member of Company B, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry. He was with the western army in all of its engagements, participating in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta and the celebrated march to the sea. He faithfully performed every duty that devolved upon him, whether it called him to the firing line or stationed him on the lonely picket line, the Union cause finding in him indeed a stalwart champion. He was mustered out in July, 1865, having served for two years and eleven months.

On the 1st of August, 1859, Professor Thompson was married at Romeo, Michigan, to Miss Emily Graves Cooley, a daughter of Dr. Dennis Cooley. She died February 4, 1901, leaving five children: Charles D., C., who married Clara Nell Jennings, of Fenton, Michigan; Sarah E.; Howard M.; C. Fred and Omar D., while Allen died in infancy. Omar D. married Frances E. Newberry, of Romeo.

Professor Thompson is a member of the Masonic lodge at Romeo and has attained the Knight Templar degree, belonging to Romeo commandery, in which he has served as eminent commander for several years. He is in hearty sympathy with the principles of Masonry, is thoroughly informed concerning its tenets and teachings and in his life exemplifies the spirit of the craft. He is a man of fine personal characteristics, scholarly attainments and strong intellectual and he has done more to advance the cause of education in Macomb county than any other man, while his influence in educational circles in the state is extended. His efforts in behalf of public instruction have been far-reaching and beneficial.

WILLIAM H. TINSMAN.

William H. Tinsman, who carries on general farming and stock-raising, owning and operating three hundred and ninety acres of land in Washington township, makes his home in Romeo. He was born on the farm which
OMAR DANIEL THOMPSON.
is yet his property. August 21, 1836. His father’s people lived in New Jersey at an early day, and his mother’s ancestors were Scotch. His paternal grandfather was William Tinsman and his father was John A. Tinsman. The latter was born in Warren county, New Jersey, in 1809, and there spent his boyhood and youth. He wedded Miss Sarah, a daughter of Jacob McCracken, natives of the same state, and he followed agricultural pursuits in New Jersey until 1834, when he removed to Michigan, residing in Macomb county.

His first purchase of land comprised one hundred and sixty acres and he afterward bought more land, clearing, fencing and cultivating the different tracts. He erected good buildings and developed a farm of much value. He was a prosperous and well-to-do agriculturist, for utilizing the natural resources of the state in this direction he found that his efforts were repaid in the acquirement of a comfortable competence. He reared his family on the old homestead, and when his children were grown he removed to Romeo, where his last days were passed, his death occurring in September, 1894, when he was nearly eighty-six years of age. His wife departed this life in 1870.

William H. Tinsman is the eldest in a family of four children, the others being: Lydia, who was born in 1839 and is the widow of Louis Davis, by whom she had two children, her home being now in Detroit; Charles G., of Holly, Michigan, who was born in 1842, and by his marriage has three children; and Margaret A., who was born in 1845, was married and died several years ago. William H. Tinsman spent his boyhood days as a farmer lad, and having mastered the elementary branches of learning in the district schools he continued his studies in the high school at Romeo. He afterward engaged in teaching for one winter term when a young man, and in 1858, in Bruce township, he was married, the lady of his choice being Mary J. Hosmer, a daughter of Hugh and Elia (Sutphen) Hosmer, early settlers of Michigan. Mrs. Tinsman was born in New York, June 6, 1837, but was reared in Michigan. Following his marriage Mr. Tinsman settled upon the old homestead and carried on farming there, continuing the cultivation of that place for several years. He then purchased the tract upon which he now resides and rebuilt and improved a large brick residence, one of the most commodious and attractive homes in the county. In 1871 he rented his farm and took up his abode in Romeo, but in 1891 he again took charge of the home place. He purchased and carried on a general store in the town for seven years, dealing in dry goods and other commodities. He has bought and owns two business houses in Romeo and he has several residence properties. He also owns stock in the Romeo Savings Bank, in which his father was one of the original stockholders.

In 1900 Mr. Tinsman was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. There are four children by that marriage: C. W., who is a traveling salesman, residing at Muskegon, Michigan; H. E., a practicing lawyer of Chicago; Florence M., at home; and J. L., who is now identified with business interests in Detroit, his father having taken the management of the business at Romeo.

Mr. Tinsman has been a life-long republican, casting his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln, and has given his ballot for each presidential nominee of the party since that time. He served on the village board for two years, but whether in office or out of it he has always been loyal to the best interests of his locality and his aid can be counted upon to further any progressive measure. He possesses considerable musical talent and for thirty-seven years was a member of and for ten years conducted the choir in the Methodist church. His services in this direction have also been called upon for many public gatherings and farmers’ clubs. His entire life has been spent in Macomb county, though he has traveled both east and west, visiting the New England states and points in Canada. He has long been a member and for seven years has been president of the Romeo Club, composed of a large number of the prominent citizens of the town. What he undertakes he accomplishes, if it can be gained through persistency of purpose and honorable methods. This is true of his public actions as well as his business life, and he is, therefore, classed with the leading and representative men of his native county.

ALFRED J. PARKER.

Alfred J. Parker, practicing law at the bar of Macomb county, was born in St. Clair county, Michigan, January 11, 1878, and is a representative of one of the old families of New England. His great-grandfather was John V. Parker and his grandfather John S. Parker, Sr. The Parkers were a numerous family and many of those who bore the name followed the profession of teaching. The
New England ancestors lived in Connecticut and later generations of the family were residents of the Empire state. John S. Parker, Sr., removed from New York to Bell River, St. Clair county, Michigan, sixty-three years ago, and there he engaged in farming and the hotel business for a few years, during the early settlement of that part of the country. After a time they disposed of the hotel in St. Clair county and removed to New Haven, Macomb county, and there established the Parker Hotel, which was known far and near for the hospitable manner in which it was conducted. John S. Parker, Sr., was very successful as a hotel proprietor and accumulated a good fortune. He possessed sound judgment and foresight and in connection with his other business interests he conducted a mortgage and tax title business. He came into the wilds of Michigan a poor man, and his carefully directed efforts, the husbanding of his resources and his judicious investment made him a prosperous citizen, and at the same time he contributed in substantial measure to the upbuilding of his community. He died at the ripe old age of eighty years, while his wife, who bore the maiden name of Delia Palmer, died at the age of eighty-six years. She was one of the prominent family of Palmers of St. Clair county.

At the death of his father, John S. Parker, Jr., became sole owner and manager of the hotel property, which he conducted for fifteen years as a temperance house, and also conducted a mercantile business. He married Miss Helen A. Farrar, who was born in Mount Clemens sixty years ago, a daughter of Manson Farrar. The Farrar family also came from New England. Among its members have been several who have served their country as soldiers, including some who participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, the war of 1812, the rebellion and the war with Spain. Both Mr. and Mrs. John S. Parker, Jr., are still living, and Alfred J. Parker is the fourth in order of birth in their family of three sons and two daughters, the others being: Estella, the wife of Walter Lowell, of Macomb township; Manson, who is living in Chicago; John U., of New Haven, Macomb county; and Delia, the wife of Elmer Hall, of Richmond township, Macomb county.

Alfred J. Parker pursued his more specifically literary education in the public schools of New Haven and Richmond, Macomb county, and early in life he determined to engage in the practice of law, believing that he would find it a congenial pursuit. He entered the law office of Canfield & Spier, at Mount Clemens, in which he studied from September 9, 1894, until March 16, 1895, after which he continued his reading with O. C. Lungerhausen, of Mount Clemens, until October, 1900. At the same time he attended the Detroit College of Law and was graduated in the spring of 1899, after which he was admitted to the bar. In the fall of 1900 he began practice alone and is now located in the postoffice block. He has made his own way practically unaided from boyhood, obtaining his education with little financial assistance and working his way upward in the face of difficulties and obstacles which would have utterly discouraged many a man of less resolute spirit. He carefully prepared for his profession and his thorough and comprehensive understanding of legal principles forms one of the strong basic elements of his success. Since he began practice he has appeared in nearly every term of court and has had actual practice in all Michigan courts from the justice to the supreme court and has been successful in winning several close and bitterly contested cases. He is to-day regarded as one of the leading young lawyers of the Macomb county bar.

On the 27th of December, 1900, Mr. Parker was married to Miss Edna Bernard, a daughter of Frank and Adelia J. (Hathaway) Bernard, of Richmond, Michigan. Their children are Sanford W. and James F. Parker. In his political views Mr. Parker is an earnest and active democrat and he was a candidate for circuit court commissioner at the time he cast his first vote. In 1902 he was elected justice of the peace and he is treasurer of the democratic county committee. He has been an exemplary member of Mount Clemens lodge No. 6, F & A. M., since 1902, and also belongs to the chapter and the council. He is a Knight of Pythias and is past venerable council of the Modern Woodmen of America. Although a young man, he has attained prominence and leadership in political, fraternal and legal circles, and his intellectual strength and laudable ambition argue well for future advancement.

VARNUM J. BOWERS.

Varnum J. Bowers, whose prominence in political circles and advancement at the bar entitles him to mention among the men of distinction in Macomb county, was born in Laingsburg, Shiawassee county, Michigan,
September 18, 1807, his parents being Andrew J. and Hannah E. (Shout) Bowers, the former a native of Lakeville, Oakland county, Michigan, and the latter of England. The father was a foundryman and died when his son Varman was but three years of age. The paternal grandfather, Jacob Bowers, was one of the early residents of this state and represented Oakland county in the legislature. He died at Lakeville, Michigan.

When four years of age, his father having died, Mr. Bowers went to live with his uncle, Franklin Monfort, a prominent attorney of Mount Clemens, with whom he remained until he had attained his majority. His education was obtained in the public schools of this city and in Cleary Business College, at Ypsilanti, Michigan. He began the study of law in the office of the uncle with whom he lived and was examined by Judge Moore in open court, in Oakland county, Michigan, thus securing his admission to the bar in 1895. For a brief time he was connected with business affairs and in 1898 he was admitted to practice in the United States and district courts and was admitted to practice in the interior department at Washington, D. C., in 1900. He now conducts a general practice, having secured a good share of the public patronage, and he has continually grown in public regard as he has demonstrated his ability in his profession and his power to cope with the intricate and involved problems which continually confront the legal practitioner.

Mr. Bowers is a democrat in his political views and an active and influential worker in the ranks of his party in eastern Michigan. He was nominated for city clerk of Mount Clemens in 1893, but was defeated. The following year he was a candidate for justice of the peace and was elected. He accepted the chairmanship of the county committee of the people's party and a strong contest followed, the entire republican ticket being elected. In 1896 he was again a candidate for justice of the peace and was elected for the long term of four years. While serving on the justice bench he tried over sixteen hundred cases and less than one per cent were appealed. Owing to strenuous opposition in the republican camp, he was defeated for a third term in this office. His decisions were strictly fair and impartial, being based upon the equity of the case and the law applicable to the facts. The year following his retirement from that office he was elected alderman from the third ward and was re-elected in 1904 by the largest vote ever given in his ward. He was chosen president pro tem. of the city council and is now serving in that capacity, the city finding him an earnest champion of its best interests and a stalwart protector of its rights.

Mr. Bowers was married, November 20, 1888, to Miss Blanche Laffkin, a daughter of Floyd E. and Mary Laffkin, of Mount Clemens, and they have two children, Myrta and Genevieve. Mrs. Bowers' father was for many years engaged in the manufacture of brick at Mount Clemens and is now deceased, while her mother passed away in 1890.

Fraternally, Mr. Bowers is connected with the Knights of Pythias, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of the Maccabees, Woodmen of the World, Dramatic Order of the Knights of Korassan and the Loyal Guards. He has been vice grand of the Odd Fellows, was the first delegate of the Knights of Pythias of Mount Clemens to its state convention and is now past chancellor commander, being senior past chancellor of his lodge. He is a man of strong purpose and unflagging determination, is an indefatigable worker and is not daunted by failure or opposition. He believes in working for principle as well as results. From boyhood he has made his way unaided by financial assistance, and although the struggle at times has been a hard one he has come off conqueror in the strife, and to-day, while financially successful, he has also gained more than a comfortable competence, having developed a strong, purposeful character and gained the admiration and esteem of his fellow men.

CHARLES DITTRICH.

Charles Dittrich, who for more than a half century has been a resident of Macomb county and who belongs to that class of German-American citizens that has proven a valued factor in the development and progress of the community, came to Michigan on the 4th of July, 1849, and is now successfully engaged in general farming and stock-raising, having eighty-five acres of good land in Clinton township. He was born in Germany, November 2, 1834, and is a son of Gottlieb Dittrich, who with his family emigrated to the new world in 1849. He made his way at once to Michigan, settling first in Macomb township, not far from Mount Clemens. Charles Dittrich was then a lad in his early teens. He is largely self-educated, for at an early age
he started out to make his own way in the world, and therefore had no opportunity of attending school. He first worked by the month as a farm hand through the summer seasons and for a time continued as a student in the district schools through the winter months. The value of his services in the fields, however, soon made it necessary that he give his entire attention to the tilling of the soil, and throughout his entire life he has carried on agricultural pursuits.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Dittrich chose Miss Bertha Stidcer, their marriage taking place in Macomb township, October 25, 1864. She, too, is a native of Germany. Following their marriage they settled upon the old farm homestead in Macomb township for ten years and on the expiration of that period Mr. Dittrich purchased a farm in Clinton township, becoming the owner of a tract of eighty acres. He also bought twenty acres adjoining, so that he had a good place of one hundred acres, and he continued its cultivation until 1895, when he disposed of that property and bought the farm upon which he now resides on section 4, Clinton township, comprising eighty-five acres which was known as the Wirtig place. This is a finely improved farm on which is a large two-story brick residence, together with two brick barns and all other buildings necessary for the shelter of grain and stock. His land is very fertile, yielding one hundred bushels of corn in a year to the acre, and his place presents an excellent appearance, owing to the great labor which he bestows upon it and to the rich productiveness of the soil. In connection with general farming he carries on a dairying business and both branches of his activity have been profitable. He started out with small means and, in fact, by working the month gained a capital that enabled him to begin farming on his own account.

In 1893 Mr. Dittrich was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died in March of that year. They were the parents of five children, but only two are now living: Lena, the wife of Charles Miller, of Detroit; and Charles W., who was born and reared in Macomb township and wedded Mary Boehling, a native of Michigan. There are four children of this marriage, but they lost their first born, Emma, who died in infancy. The others are: Norman H., Ruth Emma and Edna. Politically Mr. Dittrich is a democrat and has served as road supervisor, while for twelve years he was highway commissioner.

Both he and his wife hold membership in the German Lutheran church, as do the son and his wife, and the father was one of the trustees of the church. He has ever been an industrious farmer and his frugality and earnest labor have constituted the basis for his success. For fifty-six years he has lived in this county, having been acquainted with its history when the district was largely unimproved and gave little promise of rapid progress or upbuilding. He has contributed his full share to the work that has wrought a change here, making it one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth.

JAY F. COTTON.

Jay F. Cotton, who carries on general farming on section 19, Chesterfield township, was born July 11, 1841, in this township, his father being Otis W. Cotton, who is represented elsewhere in this work. He acquired his education in school district No. 1 in his native township, although his advantages in that direction were somewhat limited. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm and in August, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, of the Ninth Michigan Infantry, from which he was honorably discharged December 11, 1862, on account of disability brought about by exposure to a severe rainstorm while he was suffering from an attack of measles. He re-enlisted in Company I, First Michigan Cavalry, November 7, 1863, and afterward served with that regiment in Virginia until the close of the war. He went with his command by way of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad to Parkersburg, Virginia, thence down the Ohio and up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. The brigade, consisting of the First, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Cavalries, thence made its way across the plains through Kansas, Nebraska and Wyoming to Utah, and after guarding the overland route against hostile Indians until November, 1865, the regiment went into winter quarters at Fort Bridger and at Salt Lake, Utah. In March, 1866, Mr. Cotton was discharged at Fort Bridger. On the back of his discharge paper is the following record: "J. F. Cotton enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Infantry August 15, 1861; promoted corporal October 12, 1861; discharged for disability December 11, 1862; re-enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry, Company I, November 7, 1863; promoted
MR. AND MRS. J. F. COTTON
sergeant. December 7, 1863; promoted first sergeant, January 1, 1864; commissioned second lieutenant, May 16, 1865; was wounded at Trevillian Station, June 11, 1864; has participated in the following engagements: Wilderness, Yellow Tavern, Meadow Bridge, Beaver Dam, Hanover town, Hawes Shop, Old Church, Trevillian, Woodstock, Dinwiddie Cross Roads, White Oak, Five Forks, Sailor Creek, Appomattox and at least fifty minor engagements and skirmishes. His discharge is signed by P. Stagg, colonel First Michigan Cavalry and brevet brigadier general commanding the regiment.

After receiving his discharge Mr. Cotton and fifteen others proceeded with two teams and wagons to Nebraska City, a man being hired to take them in that way. Arriving at Salt Creek, Lancaster county, Nebraska, May 13, 1866—the place being then the advance guard of civilization—Mr. Cotton was so charmed with the green, rolling prairie and its tree-bordered streams that he unloaded his baggage and bade adieu to his army comrades, preparing to take up his life work there. He purchased three hundred and sixty-seven acres of partly improved land, one-half of which by agreement was, a year later, turned over to his brother, Owen W. In September, 1866, Mr. Cotton married Miss Jennie Ensminger, the daughter of a pioneer settler who had removed to that locality a year before from Terre Haute, Indiana. Two years later the state capital and all of the state public buildings, by act of the legislature, were erected five miles north of his farm. In 1869, however, he sold his possessions in Nebraska and removed to Iowa, where he engaged in the hardware trade at Grand Junction. The following year he disposed of his store there and in the spring of 1871 went to Washington territory, but not being satisfied in the northwest he returned to Des Moines, Iowa, in the fall of the same year.

In 1876 Mr. Cotton was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died in April, leaving him with four children. The living children of that marriage are: Mrs. Abbie Mills, of Alpena county, Michigan; Mrs. Mattie Leonard son; and Frank, of Cleveland, Ohio. Following the death of Mrs. Cotton, and at the solicitation of his father, he then returned to the old home in Macomb county, Michigan. In December, 1878, Mr. Cotton was again married, his second union being with Maria, a daughter of William J. and Ann Milton. She was at that time a widow with two children—Frederick M. Tucker, and Rose, now the wife of Dr. W. N. Salisbury, of Ann Arbor, Michigan. Her parents were William J. and Ann (Starr) Milton, and Mrs. Cotton was the second in their family of ten children. She was born in England and was brought to this country by her parents in 1855. Her father was born in Somersetshire, near Wells, England, and came to the United States in 1855, settling in Chesterfield township, Macomb county, on what is still called the Cotton road. He conducted a butcher shop and meat market in England, but on account of ill health had to retire from that business and decided to come to America. Here he secured a tract of land and he remained on his first farm until about 1868, when he purchased a farm from his uncle, Robert O. Milton, on the Gratiot road. At once taking up his abode there he continued to engage in farming until his death, which occurred in April, 1883. Although he avoided public office and public notoriety of any kind he was always an earnest worker in behalf of any enterprise that tended to benefit his community. He was instrumental in establishing the first district school in his neighborhood, called District No. 6 of Chesterfield. This school proved of great benefit to the children of that vicinity, for many of them had been unable to secure any public instruction. His eldest daughter, Mrs. Jane Farr, of New Haven, was the first teacher and conducted the school for two years. The Miltons were all well educated and were a family of prominence and influence in the community. They claim descent from John Milton, the poet.

Following his second marriage Mr. and Mrs. Cotton continued to reside upon the home farm, and after his mother's death in 1887 he purchased the old home place, buying the interest of the other heirs until he became sole owner of the entire tract except twenty-eight acres owned by his sister, Mrs. Roberts.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cotton by their second marriage there has been born a daughter, Maria Antoinette Herriman, who is now living in New Haven, Michigan. While in Iowa Mr. Cotton united with the Christian, or Disciples church, but as there is no church of that denomination here he attends the First Methodist church of Mount Clemens, where his wife has been a member for nearly forty years. She is a most sincere and earnest Christian woman and can be
relieved upon to give her support and co-operation to all church work. Mr. Cotton is a member of H. D. Terry Post, G. A. R., while his wife belongs to the H. D. Terry Relief Corps, No. 168. Both are members of Milton Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry and are people of the highest respectability, enjoying the warm regard and unqualified confidence of all with whom they have been associated.

F. C. MILLER.

F. C. Miller, a well known and popular citizen of Washington township whose time and energies are devoted to agricultural pursuits, was born on the 19th of September, 1845, in the township which is still his home. His father, Hiram W. Miller, was a native of New York, born in the town of Hampton, Washington county, November 26, 1814, and was a son of Joseph Miller, who was also born in that state and was a soldier of the war of 1812. Coming west about 1820, the latter settled in Macomb county, Michigan, and entered the land in Washington township where our subject now resides. Upon the farm which he here opened up and improved Hiram W. Miller grew to manhood amid pioneer scenes and aided his father in the development of the place. He wedded Miss Mary McGregor, who was born near Albany, New York, in the town of Hunter, Greene county, September 3, 1817, and they began their domestic life upon the old homestead, where they continued to reside throughout life, the father dying in 1887 and the mother in 1869. In their family were three children: Benjamin M., the eldest, was a soldier of the Civil war and was finally transferred to the invalid corps. After the war he settled in Mount Vernon, Michigan, where his death occurred in 1869. Hiram J., the youngest, is now living retired in Orion, Michigan.

During his boyhood F. C. Miller pursued his studies in the home school and he remained under the parental roof until his father's death, when he succeeded to the farm, now having in his possession the original patent for the land signed by President James Monroe. To the improvement and cultivation of the place he has devoted his time and attention throughout his active business life, and in connection with general farming he follows stock-raising to some extent.

In Washington township, March 10, 1876, Mr. Miller married Miss Flora Lockwood, who was also born in this county and is a daughter of Timothy Lockwood and a sister of C. E. Lockwood, represented elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have three children: Edgar J., whose sketch is found on another page of this work; Arthur C., who is now a student in the State University at Ann Arbor; and Mary L., at home. With the family also reside Mrs. Miller’s two nieces, Mabel and Agnes Hazleton, who are the daughters of her sister, Mrs. Clara I. (Lockwood) Hazleton, and who are being reared and educated by Mr. and Mrs. Miller.

Mr. Miller has never faltered in his allegiance to the republican party since casting his first presidential vote for General U. S. Grant in 1868, but he has never cared for the honors nor emoluments of public office, though he has served on the school board for a number of years. Both he and his wife are members of the Union church of Washington and he belongs to the blue lodge of Masons at Davis, the Rochester chapter and the Mount Clemens council, while both he and his wife are connected with the Eastern Star chapter. They stand high in the community where they have so long made their home and no citizens in Macomb county are more honored or highly respected.

JAMES E. WETER.

The business interests of the enterprising little city of Richmond find a worthy representative in James E. Weter, who is a wholesale dealer in eggs. He is also the president of the Macomb County Savings Bank at Richmond, and his enterprise, business discernment and diligence form the basis of his very desirable success. He was born in Palmyra, Lenawee county, Michigan, April 3, 1857, his parents being Thomas S. and Mary Ann (Upton) Weter, natives of New York. They came to Michigan in 1840, locating in Palmyra, and with the exception of the years 1852-3, which he spent in California, the father has continued to make Palmyra his home. He is now eighty-four years of age, having been born March 3, 1821, and he is yet enjoying good health. For many years he followed farming, but is now living retired. He has always been a public-spirited citizen and is yet deeply interested in his county and state. His first wife and one child of that marriage died prior to his trip to California. Following his return he
wedded Miss Mary Ann Upton and there were five children of this marriage.

James E. Weter spent the days of his boyhood in his native place, remaining at the old homestead until 1885, when he came to Richmond. Here he began business as a wholesale dealer in eggs in partnership with Thomas Fanning and Martin Keeler, under the firm name of Weter, Fanning & Company. This relation was maintained until 1892, when Mr. Keeler withdrew and C. S. Miller was admitted to a partnership. They bought out the firm of H. H. Freeman & Company, who had been in business for fourteen years. They have a main warehouse, fifty by eighty feet, two stories in height and basement, built of brick. The shock room is thirty-eight by seventy feet and that building is two stories with basement. The storage warehouse of the same height is thirty by one hundred feet. These buildings were contained in the original plant and the company has since added a storage room, built of brick, two stories with basement, fifty by one hundred and ten feet. They also have stable room for twelve horses and twelve wagons which are used in collecting the eggs, and they have handled as high as one million dozen eggs in a season. At the beginning of the business they handled only about three hundred thousand dozen, but their business has steadily increased until it has reached the present extensive figure.

They make shipments largely to New York. Mr. Weter has continued as senior member of the firm and has been active in the management of the business since its beginning, its success being due in no small degree to his capable efforts, business capacity and powers of management. In 1898 he was one of the promoters and leaders in the organization of the Macomb County Savings Bank, at Richmond, and from the beginning has served as president. Since opening its doors for business the bank has had a very successful career and is now regarded as one of the substantial financial institutions of the county. He is also one of the original stockholders and is yet financially interested in the Ulrich Savings Bank, at Mount Clemens.

In 1886 Mr. Weter was married to Miss Emma Whitmarsh, of Lenawee Junction, Michigan, a daughter of C. C. Whitmarsh of that place. Their children are: Blanch, Grace and Mildred.

Mr. Weter is pre-eminent a man of affairs and one who has wielded a wide influence. He has served as president of the village for six consecutive years, and in 1899 and again in 1901 he was elected to the state legislature, serving for four years. During his first term the legislature had four sessions, three special sessions being called. Fraternally, he is connected with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Knights of Maccabees. Mr. Weter is widely and favorably known throughout the community, his abilities well fitting him for leadership in political, business and social life. The terms progress and patriotism might well be considered the keynote of his character, for throughout his career he has labored for the improvement of every line of business or public interest with which he has been associated, and at all times has been actuated by a fidelity to his country and her welfare.

**AUGUST REIN.**

The German-American element has long been an important one in the citizenship of the new world. Among the representatives of this class in Macomb county is August Rein of Halfway, who, though born in Erin township, on the 13th of June 1867, is of German lineage, his parents, Charles and Wilhelmina (Hoffmeier) Rein, being natives of Germany. The father was born in 1837 and was brought to Michigan by his parents in 1844, the family home being established on section 30, Erin township, Macomb county, where, in assisting his father in clearing, developing and cultivating the land, he endured many of the hardships and trials which usually fall to the lot of the early settlers. He was active in community interests and his worth was widely acknowledged by his fellow townsman who called him to the offices of township treasurer, township supervisor and justice of the peace. He filled the last mentioned position for several years. He was married in 1858 to Miss Wilhelmina Hoffmeier and they became the parents of twelve children, of whom ten are yet living, namely: Charles, a farmer of Macomb county; Augusta, the wife of George Eberlein of Schuwaing, Michigan; Godfrey, of Roseville; August; William, who is a school teacher at Woodmere, Michigan; Henry, of Detroit; Albert, of Roseville; Thomas, of Detroit; Minnie, the wife of Ed Deinrick; and Martin upon the home farm.

August Rein pursued his education in the parochial schools and in Detroit Business University, completing his course in the latter by graduation in 1885. At the age of six-
A native of Canada, and her death occurred in 1903, when she was seventy-five years of age. She was a daughter of Alexander Hoag, who resided in Canada and passed away at the age of eighty years. Thomas McInnis, a brother of John McInnis, Jr., who became a resident of Macomb county, also located in Ray township, where he died at the age of sixty-two years. These brothers were members of a large family.

Alexander McInnis pursued his education in the public schools of Ray township, although his educational privileges were somewhat limited, as at an early age he began earning his own living as a farmhand. He continued to engage in agricultural pursuits on his own account for a long time, or until about forty years of age, when he turned his attention to merchandising, establishing a store at Davis, Macomb county, where for ten years he has continued business. In his agricultural and commercial undertakings he has been quite successful and has become the possessor of a comfortable competence through his well directed, systematic and carefully managed business interests.

Mr. McInnis has been honored by his fellow townsfolk with several official positions. While living in Ray township he served as justice of the peace and as township treasurer. In 1902 he was elected on the republican ticket to the office of county sheriff. The contest was very close and it was at first thought that his opponent was elected by a very small majority, but upon a recount of the votes Mr. McInnis was declared elected. On the expiration of his term he refused a re-election in 1904, his untiring energy while serving his county having impaired his health. It is generally conceded that Mr. McInnis had a very satisfactory term and much real good was done by his ceaseless campaign against vice and for law and order.

On the 20th of February, 1878, Mr. McInnis was united in marriage to Miss Emma Green, a daughter of Abial and Louisa (Degraft) Green, of Ray township. They now have one child—Dayton. Fraternally Mr. McInnis is connected with Macomb lodge, No. 64, F. & A. M., of which he became a member in 1901. He also belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and the Ancient Order of Elks. He is a man of generous impulses, faithful in friendship and straightforward in his business transactions, and is accounted one of the representa-
ALEXANDER McINNIS.
tive men of his adopted county, where he has lived from early boyhood days.

RICHARD T. W. WEBB.

Rev. Richard T. W. Webb, rector of Grace Episcopal church, at Mount Clemens, was born in London, England, March 26, 1839, and is a son of Thomas and Eliza (Daines) Webb, both of whom were natives of London. The maternal grandfather, Richard Daines, was for twenty-eight years a pilot on the English channel after having served for many years as master of an ocean-going vessel. Later he became a member of Trinity House and he died in 1865, at the age of seventy-five years. It was his daughter Eliza who became the wife of Thomas Webb, one of the cleverest decorators and restorers of damaged works of art in London. In 1869 they crossed the Atlantic to the new world, locating in Oakville, Ontario, Canada. The father died at the age of fifty-two years and the mother passed away in 1901, at the age of seventy-one years. In the family were five children, namely: Richard T. W.; George II., who is rector at Strathcona, in the province of Alberta, Northwest territory; William F., arch-deacon of the diocese of Calgary, in the Northwest territory; Elizabeth, who died in infancy; and Martin W., a dry goods merchant, in Calgary.

Richard T. W. Webb was educated in a church school, in London, England, and early became interested in religious work. He also pursued his studies in the public schools of Oakville, Ontario, and continued his study under private instruction with a view of entering the ministry. Bishop Fuller, of the diocese of Niagara, on examining Mr. Webb, pronounced his examination the most perfect of any that had taken place in the diocese and so expressed himself in a letter to Mr. Webb's mother. This communication is still in possession of our subject. He was ordained as deacon in Christ Church Cathedral, of Hamilton, Ontario, on the 25th day of May, 1883. The ordination sermon was preached by the Rev. Charles Mockridge, now rector of the Church of the Messiah, at Detroit, Michigan. On June 8, 1884, this being Trinity Sunday, he was ordained priest by Bishop Fuller at St. George's church, in Guelph, Ontario.

While preparing for ordination Rev. Richard T. W. Webb was for four years a member of the Associate Mission, at Grand Valley, Ontario, and after he became a member of the priesthood he acted as head of the mission, remaining there for six and a half years. His health failed him, however, in 1889, and he took charge of Christ Church mission, at East Tawas, Michigan, where he remained from April, 1889, until July, 1895. His work was so effective there that he succeeded in placing the mission on a permanent basis, and an excellent church edifice was erected at a cost of forty-five hundred dollars. Rev. Webb accepted the pastorate of Grace Episcopal church at Mount Clemens, in 1895, and has since remained here as rector. He has placed improvements on the church property to the value of thirty-five hundred dollars and has organized the work along various lines until the church in all its departments is now in thriving condition. He is a most earnest parish worker, his life consecrated to the cause of Christ, and he is deeply and thoroughly interested in all matters relating to the church and the welfare of the people.

On the 14th of July, 1886, Rev. Webb was united in marriage to Miss Mary M. M. Lewis, a daughter of Charles J. Lewis, of Havant Hants, England, and Matilda (Dawson) Lewis of Islington, Ontario. Their children are: Charles Thomas, Ambrose Anthony, Margaret Lewis and Martin Richard. The atmosphere of the home is that of hospitality and good cheer and Rev. Webb and his wife exercise a strong influence in social circles. He is a man of scholarly attainments, of natural intellectual vigor and force, in whom is an abiding charity and unflinating sympathy, which has rendered him popular with all classes and won for him the unqualified respect of his fellow men.

WILLIAM F. TOMLINSON.

William F. Tomlinson is above all else a business man, alert and enterprising, and his is a successful career. Success is not a matter of genius as held by many, but is rather the result of experience and sound judgment. Self-reliance, energy and honesty are the traits of character which insure the greatest prosperity and at the same time win an honorable name, and to these qualities we may attribute the position to which Mr. Tomlinson has attained. He has varied business interests in Macomb county and in control of these manifests keen discernment and marked enterprise. He was born May 11, 1857, in
Reach township, Ontario, Canada, his parents being William and Phoebe (Van Horn) Tomlinson. His paternal grandfather, James Osborne, was born in the Carolinas, and at the beginning of the Revolutionary war he owned many large tracts of land, including about seven hundred acres where the city of Washington now stands. This land was all confiscated by the English government; James Osborne having been a captain in the British army. His daughter, Sarah Osborne, became the wife of Jonathan Tomlinson, and in possession of William F. Tomlinson, of this review, there is now an old deed which was made out to her for land situated in the township of Lobo in the county of Middlesex, in the London district of Canada, and signed by the governor general of Canada in 1825. The writing, though now somewhat faded, is still distinct and the seal is still attached.

William Tomlinson, father of our subject, was united in marriage to Phoebe Van Horn, a daughter of Abraham Van Horn, who was born in New Jersey and removed to Canada about 1800, when sixteen years of age, settling in Markham township, near Thornhill, the district at that time being an unbroken wilderness, there being only one log cabin where the city of Toronto now stands.

William F. Tomlinson, whose name introduces this record, came to the United States in February, 1881, after having pursued his education in the public schools of his native province. He settled at Mount Clemens, where he worked in the stave mill of Snook & Robinson for about a year, and during that time he purchased a small tract of timber land on the Lake Shore road in Chesterfield township. He at once began to clear this and for several years cultivated a part of it, after which he sold to Abraham Wagner. On leaving Mount Clemens he began work on the farm of Joseph Milton, in Chesterfield township, and in 1882 he took charge of this place, on which he made many improvements. He tiled the land, rebuilt the barns and other buildings and continued the work of development along the most progressive lines. The two large and substantial barns upon the place are well worthy of note. One of these was erected by Mr. Tomlinson in 1893 and the other in 1903. The second has several features about it not usually found in farm buildings. It has a cement floor in the basement, threshing rooms and granaries, and, in fact, there is no wood used in the construction of the floors of this barn. There is a self-supporting roof and altogether the barn is one of the finest to be found in the state. Its dimensions are thirty-six by eighty-six feet. All of the buildings are equipped with the latest improvements in unloading apparatus and in connection with the barns he has built two large silos with a capacity of two hundred tons.

Mr. Tomlinson is likewise a strong advocate of the dairy as a paying investment for the farm and he has on his place about thirty-five head of Jersey cattle, all thoroughbred, together with twenty-five milch cows. He is the owner of a fine thoroughbred registered Jersey bull, purchased from T. F. Marston of Bay City, Michigan. In connection with the dairy is a large cement tank in which he places the cans of milk and through this tank cold water continually runs, being pumped by windmill power, and thus the milk is kept cool through the night and each morning it is delivered to the Chesterfield Creamery, where it has received the highest test of any milk delivered there. In 1902 the average test of the milk for the season was 5.342 per cent and he has never had a test lower than 5 per cent. He takes good care of his stock, grinds all his feed in his own mill and also does his own threshing. He was one of the chief promoters of the Chesterfield Creamery, soliciting nearly all of the stock. The first building was erected in 1892 and this was destroyed by fire in 1896, the company losing everything, as it had no insurance. With resolute purpose, such as overcomes discouragement, Mr. Tomlinson, with the aid of the late Judge Eldridge, began at once to plan for rebuilding, and being made head of the building committee he rushed the work through, so that in just five weeks from the time of the fire the new plant was in running order. He was the first vice president and a director of the company until 1904, when he retired from all offices, but is still one of the largest stockholders. In 1891 Mr. Tomlinson built a large cider mill with a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five barrels. This business has steadily increased from the beginning until last year he had a run of about forty thousand bushels, including custom work as well as his own. The cider which he manufactures is always pure and sweet, but contains no drugs or spirits. He uses his own formula, which the pure food commission of the state has approved. He also makes apple jelly and ships both cider and jelly to almost every state in the Union. Last year he made large shipments to Bisbee, Arizona, to Texas and to
Sycamore, Illinois, and he has now placed the industry in such shape that he can execute orders on short notice.

Although Mr. Tomlinson's farming and kindred interests cover such a wide range of activity that many a man would feel that he had no time for any outside interests, Mr. Tomlinson has nevertheless extended his efforts to other fields of labor. He assisted in organizing the National Sand and Cement Block Company, at No. 44 Jefferson avenue, Detroit, which is capitalized for fifty thousand dollars and of which he is vice president and a director. The company owns its own sand and gravel pits and furnishes sand, gravel, cement and other commodities to building contractors. In addition to this they expect soon to manufacture cement blocks for building purposes. Mr. Tomlinson also owns some good paying stock in oil wells. He is a man of remarkable business discernment, his judgment being seldom, if ever, at fault, and whatever he undertakes is managed with such care and resolution that it becomes a profitable investment. He likewise belongs to that class of representative American citizens who, while promoting individual success, also contribute in large measure to the general welfare.

On the 6th of April, 1882, Mr. Tomlinson was married to Miss Mirthy Treasure, a daughter of Joseph and Speedy Milton, of Milton, Chesterfield township. Her father was born in Somersetshire, England, and came to America in 1832, settling on a farm now owned by Mr. Tomlinson. He died April 14, 1879. His wife was a daughter of Joseph Herriman of New Jersey, and came to Chesterfield township, Macomb county, Michigan, in 1831, her husband arriving here the following year. They took up a tract of wooded land and began at once to make this a productive farm. Mr. Milton burned the timber, as there was no market for wood in those days. They experienced many of the hardships and difficulties incident to pioneer life, but in due course of time developed a good farm property and as the country became settled their products brought to them a good return when placed on the city market. Mrs. Milton was more than sixty years a resident of this county and her death occurred October 17, 1903. Mrs. Tomlinson is the youngest of five children, having one sister, Mrs. Walters of New Baltimore, and three brothers, who are living on farms in Chesterfield township.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. William Tomlinson were born two children: Hatta Amber, who is living in Detroit; and Worth Earl, who is with his father on the farm. Mr. Tomlinson is a member of Mount Clemens Lodge, I. O. O. F., which he joined in 1881. He is also a member of George Washington Lodge, Independent Order of Foresters, and is likewise a member of Milton Grange. Mr. Tomlinson is a man to whom the most envious can scarcely grudge success, so well has he earned it and so admirably does he use it. He is kind, unaffected and approachable and every comer has a claim on his courteous attention. There has been nothing sensational in his career, every step has been thoughtfully and deliberately made and every advance has been at the costs of hard and self-denying labor.

He stands to-day in his mature years a strong man, strong in the consciousness of well-spent days, strong to plan and perform and strong in his credit and good name.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM F. MILLEN.

Captain William F. Millen, who for many years was a sailor on the Great Lakes and for thirty-five years commanded vessels as captain, is now living retired in Romeo, where he established his home in 1885. He was born in Jefferson county, New York, August 5, 1843. His father, Highland Millen, emigrated from the north of Ireland to the new world when a young man, settling in Jefferson county, and became a hotel proprietor at Millen's Bay on the St. Lawrence river, which place was named in his honor. All of his children were born there and he afterward took up his abode upon the farm which he cleared and improved, making it a valuable tract, the productive fields returning him good harvests. He carried on agricultural pursuits there throughout his remaining days, passing away in 1880. He served as a custom house officer for two years and was prominent and influential in community affairs in his home locality, having an extensive acquaintance in that part of the country.

Captain Millen was born on the old homestead and assisted in developing the farm, while in the schools of Millen's Bay he pursued his education. He began sailing when a young man of sixteen years and was upon the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence river, going as far as Ogdensburg. He sailed between Ogdensburg, Chicago, Duluth and Buffalo, handling grain and iron ore, and was captain of a vessel of twenty-five hundred
tons, which was then considered one of the large boats afloat. Such was his life, with the varied experiences of storm and calm upon the water, until 1900, when he retired and took up his abode in Romeo, making a permanent location here. He was, at times, in several wrecks and his vessel suffered considerable damage, but no life was ever lost. In early life he fell to a distance of sixty feet upon the deck of the vessel and was badly injured, this crippling him for about a year, but when he recovered he again went upon the water and his entire business life has been spent as a sailor. In 1901 he erected a neat, substantial residence on St. Clair street, in Romeo, and is now enjoying a well-earned rest.

On the 28th of January, 1867, at Millen’s Bay, New York, Mr. Millen was married to Miss Delia Mayer, a native of the Empire state. They became the parents of two children: Clara, now the wife of Clarence Beemer of Romeo, by whom she has three children, Gladys, Marceline and William; and Grace, who is the wife of Merton B. Smith, editor of the Observer of Romeo.

Politically Captain Millen is a democrat. He cast his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln, but has since changed his allegiance to the democracy, to which he now gives earnest support. He has served on the board of review and was chairman of the water board. His wife is a member of the Congregational church and he attends its services and contributes to its support. He has invested in farm property as well as in realty in the village and is now thoroughly identified with the interests of Macomb county. He and his family are much esteemed here and the hospitality of the best homes of Romeo and the surrounding district is freely accorded them. Captain Millen is a man of social nature, genial disposition and is an entertaining companion, who can relate many interesting incidents of life on the great lakes.

JOACHIM M. MATTHEWS.

Joachim M. Matthews is one of the worthy sons that Germany has furnished to this state, his birth having occurred in Mecklenburg, May 9, 1850. His parents, Christian and Julia (Uplaeger) Matthews, were also natives of Germany. In 1870 he came to America, arriving in this county on the 4th of July of that year, and when he had been a resident of Macomb county for two and a half years, his home being in Macomb township, his parents came. Christian Matthews settled on a farm in Chesterfield township and carried on agricultural pursuits there throughout his remaining days, his death occurring in 1892, when he was seventy-three years of age. His wife is still living in Mount Clemens. Although the parents came from Germany the Matthews family is originally English, the ancestors of our subject having lived in England many centuries ago. Unto Christian and Julia Matthews were born eleven children, of whom seven are now living: Mary, the wife of Fred Spaller, of Chesterfield township; Joachim; Christian, of Mount Clemens; Lecetta, the wife of John Krause; Annie, the wife of Hammond Shultz, living on the old homestead farm in Chesterfield township; Theodore, of Ionia, Michigan; and Henry, who is living in Seattle, Washington. Those deceased are: William, Augusta, and two who died in infancy.

Mr. Matthews of this review pursued his education in the public schools of Germany and in 1870 he started for the United States. He was first employed on a farm. He then came to Macomb township, Macomb county, Michigan, and purchased land in 1872, becoming the owner of about one hundred and twenty acres, on which he erected good buildings and made other substantial improvements, remaining there for sixteen years. On the expiration of that period he took up his abode in the city of Mount Clemens, where he opened a saloon which he conducted for fourteen years, when in 1899 he sold this business to his sons. In 1903 he erected a large building for livery purposes, at the corner of Court and Market streets, and the livery barn is now conducted by his son Paul under the firm name of the Matthews Livery. It is splendidly equipped and a good patronage is enjoyed.

Mr. Matthews was married, in 1872, to Miss Mary Sanders, a daughter of John and Frederika (Uplaeger) Sanders, and unto them have been born five children: Paul, the eldest, who is engaged in business with his father, was married in 1894 to Miss Nellie Carton, a daughter of Richard Carton, of Detroit, Michigan; Albert is engaged in the saloon business; John was married in 1903 to Julia Fringritz, of Mount Clemens; Joseph and Christian are also residents of Mount Clemens. Mr. Matthews has been prominent in political circles in his city and county. He served as alderman at large for
six years and afterward as alderman of the third ward for three years. He was also poor commissioner for one term, was school inspector in his township for several years and in 1902 was candidate for sheriff of Macomb county. It was at first thought that he was elected, but upon a recount he lost the election by twenty-one votes. His political views are in accord with the democracy and in 1904 he was again candidate upon that ticket for the office of sheriff. This time he polled a strong vote, the presidential vote being nineteen hundred and he only ran seventy-seven votes behind that ticket, showing that he was a popular candidate. He also received some of the votes of the prohibition party, and in his office he has discharged his duties in a most commendable manner. He is a member of the German Lutheran church. He comes of a sturdy race, is a man of good business judgment, self-reliant, firm of purpose and enterprising. He began in the business world without capital and steadily worked his way upward, and to-day is the possessor of a comfortable competence. In the discharge of his duties he is prompt and fearless and what he has done awakens high commendation and trust.

ROBERT POSNER.

Robert Posner, who is engaged in the undertaking business in Mount Clemens and is a prominent factor in political circles, was born in Waldenburg, Prussia, Germany, July 10, 1850, his parents being August and Theresa (Leyer) Posner, who were natives of Prussia and Bohemia respectively. They came to America in 1854, settling in Macomb township, Macomb county, where the father followed the occupation of farming and also engaged in the manufacture of potash. He was a brick-maker by trade and carried on work along that line for a brief period. He died at the advanced age of seventy-nine years and his wife passed away at the same age. They were the parents of five children, but Robert is the only one now living. The others were August, Charlotte, Christina and Thronott. August was also an undertaker, having carried on business at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Robert Posner, the fourth in order of birth, was educated in the German schools, at Waldenburg, Macomb county, and he entered upon his business career as a clerk in a hardware store in Mount Clemens, his employers being Robertson & Daley. He entered their service in 1871 and remained with them for nine years. He then purchased the business and formed a partnership with William Chittenden under the firm name of Chittenden & Posner. When three years had passed he purchased Mr. Chittenden’s interest and admitted Anthony Cripek to a partnership under the firm name of Posner & Cripek. Two years later Mr. Posner became sole proprietor and conducted the business alone for four years, at the end of which time he sold his hardware store and turned his attention to the livery business, which he conducted with success for eleven years. During the last three years of that time he was also engaged in the undertaking business, beginning in this line in 1896. On the Ist of January, 1904, he admitted his son, Robert W. Posner to a partnership under the firm style of Posner & Son. He has prospered in his undertakings and has now a very extensive patronage. He is a professional embalmer and undertaker, thoroughly understanding the latest improvements in connection with the business. Mr. Posner introduced the first ambulance in Mount Clemens.

On the 17th of May, 1870, occurred the marriage of Mr. Posner and Miss Mary Krueger, the only daughter of John Krueger of Macomb township, this county. Their children are: Robert W., Theodore H. and Clarence C. On May 14, 1905, Mr. Posner was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. Mr. Posner gives his political allegiance to the democracy, is deeply interested in its success, does all in his power to promote its growth and has been elected to office on its ticket, having served both as alderman and supervisor from the third ward. He is a man of fine physique, genial temperament and social disposition and he makes friends wherever he goes. His success in life is due entirely to his own well directed efforts, for he started out in the humble capacity of a clerk without capital and has steadily worked his way upward until he is now one of the substantial citizens of Mount Clemens.

JOHN I. CRISSMAN.

John I. Crissman, who operates the Canal Roller Mills in the village of Utica and is also president of the village, was born June 12, 1859, in Washington township, Macomb
county, his parents being David H. and Olive M. (Meeker) Crissman. The father was born in New Jersey and was of Dutch lineage, while the mother's people came from New York, and in the Empire state her birth occurred. David H. Crissman followed the occupation of farming and on leaving New Jersey came to Michigan in 1832, settling in Washington township, where he purchased land that was wild and unimproved. His father had bought a large tract of land which the sons inherited and in addition to the share which he received David H. Crissman bought for himself about forty acres. This tract now belongs to a brother of our subject.

In the family were four sons and one daughter, namely: Benjamin A., who is married and lives in Utica, devoting his attention to farming; Michael J., who is married and owns one of the old home farms, but makes his home in Romeo; John L.; Charles O., who is living on the old family homestead and is married and has two sons and three daughters; and Mertie E., the wife of George E. Eckert, a lawyer of Detroit by whom she has one daughter.

John L. Crissman pursued his education in the country schools and in the graded schools of Washington, spending a year there. He early became familiar with farm work in all its departments and continued upon the home farm until he attained his majority, after which he spent a year as a clerk in a general store in Frankfort. On the expiration of that period he came to Utica to take charge of the mills here owned by his father. These are the Canal Roller Mills, with a capacity of seventy-five barrels per day. The plant is operated by both water and steam power and does custom work. Mr. Crissman took charge of the mill February 24, 1882, and has since been manager. He also handles some real estate in Bay City and other points in Macomb county.

In October, 1886, Mr. Crissman was married to Miss Jennie Mullen, a daughter of Andrew and Priscilla (Connell) Mullen, who resided in Utica. Her father was an engineer at different times on a number of railroads but afterward retired and thus lived until called to his final rest. The Mullens were of English lineage and more remotely of Scotch descent, the name formerly being MacMullen. The mother of Mrs. Crissman was of Irish lineage. The daughter pursued her education in the schools of Utica and for about six years was successfully engaged in teaching in Macomb and Oakland counties.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Crissman have been born two sons: J. Stanley, who was born July 26, 1893; and John Sherman, born December 31, 1896. Both are public school students in Utica. Mr. Crissman gives his political support to the democratic party with which he has affiliated since attaining his majority. He has served as township clerk and treasurer in Shelby township, filling the latter position for six years and at one time was a candidate for county treasurer but was defeated. For sixteen years he was a member of the town board and for twelve years has been its president, while for eight years he has served on the school board. In all these offices he has discharged his duties with promptness, fidelity and capability, putting forth effective and far-reaching effort for the general good. He belongs to Utica lodge, No. 75, A. F. & A. M., and both he and his wife are members of the Order of Eastern Star, in which she is holding office. Mr. Crissman is also connected with Utica lodge, No. 75, I. O. O. F., and the Maccabees tent, No. 184. He has been steward for two years in the Masonic lodge, is noble grand in the Odd Fellows and finance keeper for the Maccabees. His wife is a member of the Congregational church and was worthy matron of the Eastern Star for several terms. They are prominent and influential in community affairs in Utica and he is regarded not only as a leading business man here but also as one whose efforts have been of material benefit in behalf of general progress.

AUGUST DITTRICH.

August Dittrich, living on section 8, Clinton township, and prominent in public affairs of his locality, is classed with the early settlers of Macomb county, having arrived here on the 4th of July, 1849. He was born in Saxony, Germany, December 11, 1837, and was brought to America by his parents when a lad of eleven or twelve years, the family home being established in Macomb county. He had fair school advantages which prepared him for the transaction of business and the performance of life's practical duties and his training at farm labor was not meagre, for from an early age he assisted in the cultivation of the fields on the old home place. After arriving at years of maturity he was married, in 1865, to Miss Caroline Dittrich. He returned to the fatherland and was there married, after which he brought his bride to
the new world and settled upon the farm which is yet his home. He secured this land, building the fences and opening up the fields, carrying on agricultural pursuits with good success. When he had followed farming here for a number of years after his marriage he was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who passed away about 1867, leaving one son, Frank Dittrich, who is now in Mount Clemens. Mr. Dittrich of this review was married again in 1880, his second union being with Henrietta Fox, who was born in Macomb county and is a daughter of Gustavus Fox, a native of Connecticut and a son of Joel Fox, who came with his family to Michigan about 1830, being one of the early settlers of this part of the state and with its pioneer development he was closely connected. Gustavus Fox was married to Miss Sarah Burnham, a native of New York. He entered land from the government, clearing and improving a farm, and thereon reared his family and spent his remaining days, his death occurring here when he had almost reached the very venerable age of ninety-five years, departing this life in November, 1904. There is one son by the second marriage, Harry Dittrich, who is a machinist by trade and assists his father in carrying on the home farm.

August Dittrich has devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, is thoroughly conversant with the best methods of tilling the soil in this part of the county and by his persistent energy and unceasing diligence has gained a place among the substantial citizens of Clinton township. He never falters in his allegiance to the democratic party, having been true to its principles since casting his first presidential ballot for James Buchanan. He was elected and served for nine years as highway commissioner, during which time he laid out roads, built bridges and otherwise improved the district in this direction. Later he was elected and served for twenty consecutive years as justice of the peace, a fact which indicates his faithfulness to duty and his fairness and equity in the trial of the different cases which are presented before him. His even-handed justice "won him golden opinions from all sorts of people." The cause of education has also found in him a warm friend and as a school treasurer and as school director he has given his influence for the improvement of the schools. He and his wife attend the Methodist Episcopal church but he was reared in the Evangelical faith. Later, however, he joined the Methodist church with his wife, who is active in the work of the church, especially in the Ladies' Aid Society. Mr. Dittrich has long been regarded as one of the leading and influential citizens of Clinton township, the numerous official positions which he has filled indicating the trust and confidence reposed in him by his fellow townspeople. He has ever been found worthy of high regard and his name should also be enshrined among the pioneer settlers, for during fifty-six years he has lived in this part of the state.

PAUL LEUSCHNER, M. D.

Paul Leuschner, physician and surgeon of Mount Clemens, whose practice evinces a strict adherence to high professional ideals, was born in Detroit, Michigan, June 24, 1862, and is of German lineage. His grandfather, John Christian Leuschner, was engaged in teaching school in Leipzig, Germany, and at the command of the king, during the war of 1812, he saved a regiment of German soldiers by leading them to a place of concealment in a wood, while the French army was passing. His son, Otto Leuschner, born in Germany, came to America in early manhood and was a pioneer chemist of Detroit, where for a number of years he was proprietor of the International Drug Store. He was married in this country, in the '50s, to Miss Caroline Humburg, whose father was a druggist of Borkum, Germany, and a man of influence in his city. He served as mayor and in other positions of local prominence for forty years and died at the venerable age of eighty-nine. Otto Leuschner died in Detroit in 1858, at the age of forty-six years. Unto him and his wife were born seven children.

Paul Leuschner, the fifth in order of birth, began his education in the public schools of Germany and later went abroad with his mother and brother Richard, the sons being placed in school in the fatherland. Paul Leuschner studied pharmacy and after his return to America he became an apprentice in that line and was eventually graduated from the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy with the class of 1857. He then pursued a course in medicine and surgery in the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery and when he had won his degree entered upon practice in Detroit, where he remained for a year. In 1838 he came to Mount Clemens, where he has since enjoyed a lucrative patronage, confining his attention to office and bathing practice.

Dr. Leuschner is a member of the Northwestern Medical Society. He is a man of firm
resolute character, is careful and painstaking in his practice and entertains high ideals, while his professional service manifests strict conformity to a high standard of medical ethics. His office is splendidly equipped with all modern devices for the furtherance of the labors of the physician. He is a man of fine appearance, and commands the respect and confidence of all, while his friends hold him in warmest regard.

LEANDER H. HERRIMAN.

Leander H. Herriman, a representative farmer of Macomb county, was born June 28, 1840, in Chesterfield township. His grandfather, Joseph Herriman, was a native of New Jersey and came to this county in 1831, during the pioneer epoch in its development. He purchased about four hundred acres of land in Chesterfield township from the government and while establishing his home here and developing a farm he experienced many hardships, being deprived of many of the conveniences and comforts to which he had been accustomed in his old home in the east. The entire trip westward had been made with a team of horses and sleigh and in some places it was necessary to cut their way through the forests, the trees being so close that the sleigh could not pass between them. On reaching the Detroit river it was found that they would have to cross on ice, but it had not frozen solidly enough and the horses broke through and Mr. Herriman and his family had a narrow escape from drowning. They finally reached Detroit and after making several trips into the country surrounding that city, the grandfather finally purchased a tract of land in Chesterfield township. Four of his children remained with him to help clear and improve the farm and upon that property he spent his remaining days, passing away in 1863.

John Herriman, father of Leander H. Herriman, was a native of New York, born in 1805, near Phelps, Ontario county, and he was twenty-five years of age when, in 1830, he came to Macomb county, Michigan, settling in Chesterfield township. Here he purchased eighty acres of government land on the Gratiot road, and in order to reach his farm he had to cut his way through dense underbrush, for the roads at that time had not been laid out to any great extent and there was much hard work that fell to the lot of the early settler. Mr. Herriman began at once to improve and cultivate his land. He burned the timber in order to get rid of it, for there was then no market for wood. The first few years the only crops that he could raise were corn and potatoes. He belonged to that class of resolute frontiersmen, who bravely faced the dangers and difficulties of life in the west in order that they might make homes for their families, and as the years passed by his labors were rewarded by a comfortable competence. He married Matilda Kirkham, also a native of the Empire state.

Leander H. Herriman is indebted to the public schools of Macomb county for the educational privileges he enjoyed. When only ten years of age he began work in the fields and thus was unable to attend school through the summer months, although he continued his studies in the winter seasons until nineteen years of age. He early became familiar with farm work in all of its departments and continued to assist his father until thirty-six years of age, when he rented a farm for two years. At the same time he purchased a tract of timber land from which he cut the trees and then sold the wood. When he was thirty-eight years of age he was given his present farm and this has since been his home. Its splendid appearance indicates his careful supervision and shows him to be a thrifty, energetic agriculturist, who thoroughly understands the best methods of caring for the fields. All of the buildings and fences upon his place are kept in good condition and the farm presents a very neat and thrifty appearance. Mr. Herriman has made many improvements here. He rebuilt a large barn in 1902, the following year erected a new residence and he has since remodeled the house, making a very pleasant home. During the past ten years he has given considerable attention to the dairy business and his stock includes some thoroughbred Jersey cows. He sends all of his milk to the Chestfield creamery, of which he was one of the organizers and is now a stockholder.

Mr. Herriman has been married twice. He first wedded Fannie Warner, a daughter of Reuben Warner, of New York, the wedding taking place on November 20, 1862. There were five children born of this marriage, but only one is living—Judson G., who was the youngest and is still with his father. The deceased are: Edna L., who married Fred Dearing, of New Baltimore, and died in August, 1899; Jessie V., the wife of Monroe Blakeley,
of Chesterfield township, her death occurring November 25, 1895; and William and Alvie, who died in infancy. The wife and mother passed away in April, 1880. For his second wife Mr. Herriman chose Phoebe (Rogers) Todd, a daughter of William and Lydia Rogers, of Alma, Gratiot county. They were married October 22, 1884. There is one child by Mrs. Herriman's former marriage—Lydia Louise, the wife of Marshall Lefurgey, a furniture dealer and undertaker of Mount Morris, Michigan. Mrs. Herriman's father was born in Schuyler county, New York, September 16, 1820, and in 1849 removed to Alma, Gratiot county, Michigan, where he opened a blacksmith shop, conducting that business until 1861. He then enlisted as a private of the Eighth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. The regiment was at once ordered to the front and after experiencing the usual hardships and rigors of war he was mustered out with shattered health at the close of hostilities. He then returned to his home in Alma, but not being able to follow his trade, he retired from active business life. While visiting his daughter, Mrs. Herriman, in 1863, he became ill and died on the 24th of December of that year, his remains being taken to Alma for burial.

Mr. Herriman is a member of Milton grange and his wife is lecturer therein. She has given every motherly care and attention to the children of her husband's first marriage. He possesses a genial disposition and kindly spirit that have gained him many friends among his neighbors and acquaintances in Macomb county. Here he has spent his entire life and is, therefore, largely familiar with much of the history, development and progress here. He has taken just pride in what has been accomplished and as an agriculturist he has borne his full part in the work of advancement and progress along this line.

JOHN McCAFFERTY, JR.

Romeo has a large population of retired men—men who for many years have been active and enterprising in business affairs, carefully managing their interests until as a result of their close application, diligence and keen business discernment, they have acquired a competence that enables them to put aside further labors. To this class belongs Mr. McCafferty, who, for a number of years was successfully engaged in farming and in stock-raising and shipping. He has always been a resident of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in Bruce township, October 20, 1838. He represents one of the honored pioneer families here, his father, John McCafferty, Sr., having arrived in this county in 1826, when the work of progress and improvement had been scarcely begun. He took up a tract of land in the midst of the forest about two miles from Romeo. There were no roads and only a trail led the way to his place. The land was covered with the native forest trees but soon the sound of his ax awakened the echoes there and he continued the work of cultivation until he had opened up a good farm which was made to bloom and blossom as the rose. He reared his family upon this farm and there carried on agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in 1861. His wife died the year previous. In their family were three sons and four daughters who reached adult age, while one sister and a brother of our subject are now living.

John McCafferty, Jr., was reared on the old homestead farm and like the family experienced many of the hardships and difficulties incident to life on the frontier. He was educated in the home school and when not occupied with the duties of the schoolroom worked in the fields, assisting largely in the plowing, planting and harvesting. Although his educational privileges in youth were somewhat limited he has become a well informed man as the years have passed by. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority and then began working by the month, being thus employed for seven years, remaining with two men during that entire period. He saved his earnings and purchased a tract of wild land, becoming the owner of forty acres which was covered with timber. He cut down the trees, grubbed up the stumps and in course of time had rich fields where before stood the unbroken forests. Later, as his financial resources increased, he bought more land from time to time and eventually became the owner of one hundred and eighty acres. This he afterward traded for a farm of two hundred and fifty-two acres on section 6, Ray township, east of Romeo. This was a well improved and valuable property and Mr. McCafferty paid six thousand dollars as the difference in the value of the two places. Thus he became the owner of one of the best farms in all of Ray township and in connection with the tilling of the soil he engaged in raising
and feeding stock, making a specialty of fattening lambs for the market, usually feeding and fattening about four hundred each winter. He was active in his farming and stock raising interests until 1902, when he sold his farm and removed to Romeo. Here he is engaged in loaning money and in investing in farm and town property. He has also been a director of the Farmers Mutual Insurance Company for fifteen years and for twenty years he served as a director in the Armada Agricultural Association. He has ever been interested in those things which tend to promote the welfare of the agricultural class, that render their labors more effective and produce better results, and in all his work he is progressive as well as practical and by his ready adoption of modern methods his farm was made to yield a splendid financial return.

Mr. McCafferty was married, in Armada, in 1862, to Miss Louisa Hewlett, a native of Macomb county, who was born and educated in Armada. They had no children of their own, but reared and educated a niece, Miss Belle Hewlett, who was graduated from the Romeo high school and died September 14, 1903. Mr. McCafferty lost his wife in 1904, her death occurring on the 7th of April, of that year. Mr. and Mrs. McCafferty visited her sister in San Francisco during 1873, spending five weeks in California. Mr. McCafferty now has a niece, Lena Hewlett, with him. She acts as her uncle’s housekeeper and is also a student in the Romeo schools.

In his political views Mr. McCafferty is a staunch democrat, but has never sought or desired office, preferring to concentrate his energies and attention upon his business affairs and other interests. In Masonry he has attained the Royal Arch degree and has served as captain of the chapter for several terms. While not a member of any church he usually attends the services of the Congregational church and contributes liberally to its support. His history is that of a noble life from the fact that his advancement has been acquired entirely through his own labors.

Though no land is richer in opportunities or offers greater advantages to its citizens than America, success is not to be obtained through desire, but must be persistently sought. In America “labor is king,” and the man who resolutely sets to work to accomplish a purpose is certain of success if he has but the qualities of perseverance, unflinching energy and practical common sense. Mr. McCafferty is one whose career excites the admiration and gains the respect of all, for through his diligence and persistent purpose he has won a leading place in Romeo.

FERDINAND W. MATZ.

Ferdinand W. Matz, who is filling the office of county treasurer, his promptness and fidelity in the discharge of his duties winning him commendation, was born in Germany, November 25, 1857, and is a son of Ferdinand A. and Ernestine (Smeer) Matz, who were also natives of Germany and after their marriage moved to Niagara county, New York, while in 1875 they became residents of Clinton township, in Macomb county, Michigan. Here the father purchased a tract of land and carried on farming throughout his remaining days. He passed away March 9, 1898, at the advanced age of eighty-four years, and his wife died November 28, 1878, at the age of sixty-one years. In their family were six children of whom three are now living, namely: August, a resident of Sterling township; Charles, who is living in Clinton township; and Ferdinand W. Those deceased are: Fred, who died in South Dakota; Augusta, who died at the age of nine years; and Louise, who passed away at the age of nineteen years.

Ferdinand W. Matz was a public school student in Germany until fourteen years of age and following the emigration of the family to America he spent two winter seasons in the public schools of Niagara county, New York. Later he was a student for two years in Lewiston, New York, and during the summer months he worked upon a farm. In 1875 he came to Michigan with his father, the family home being established in Clinton township, and there he assisted in general agricultural pursuits until 1880, when he bought the farm of his father. He still owns the old homestead, which is splendidly improved in keeping with modern methods. There is a fine residence upon the place, two large barns, other substantial outbuildings, excellent wells, the latest improved machinery, and in fact everything needed to keep his farm in first class condition. For six years he has been secretary of the German Farmers Fire Insurance Company of Macomb and Wayne counties and during the period of his incumbency the capital stock was increased from two million, five hundred
thousand dollars to three million, three hundred thousand dollars.

In public affairs he is deeply interested and is a well known advocate of republican principles, doing all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. He was elected treasurer of Macomb county on the republican ticket in 1902 by a majority of three hundred and sixty-five, and no higher testimonial of his capable service, his promptness and reliability can be given than the fact that he was re-elected in 1904, by a majority of thirteen hundred and eighty-six. He belongs to the German Lutheran church of Mount Clemens and is interested in all that pertains to the material, political and moral progress of his community.

On the 10th of March, 1880, Mr. Matz was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Baldman, a daughter of John Baldman of Clinton township, Macomb county. Unto them have been born seven children. Those living are: Minnie E., the wife of Alfred Bolle, who resides on the old homestead farm and has one daughter—Loretta; Ottilie, Edgar J., William, and Mary, all at home. Those deceased are: Helen, who died January 15, 1892; and Ferdinand J. W., who died May 28, 1902, at the age of seventeen years. Mr. Matz has now made his home in Macomb county for thirty years and during this period has witnessed many changes as consecutive progress has been made along lines of normal improvement.

WILLIAM F. KRACHT.

William F. Kracht, who is filling the position of city clerk and is also connected with the manufacture of the Kracht pianoes, his inventive genius adding much to the improvement of that instrument, was born in Detroit, Michigan, August 28, 1863, and is a representative of one of the old families of this state, his paternal grandfather, Frederick Kracht, having located here at an early day. The father, John Kracht, was a native of Germany, but in early life came to the United States and was here married to Miss Minnie Brandt, also a native of Germany. His death occurred in Mount Clemens when he was sixty-four years of age. He had devoted his time and energies to farming during the early part of his business career. In his family were three children. The maternal grandfather, Frederick Brandt, was born in Germany and following his emigration to America became a resident of Roseville, Macomb county, Michigan, where he engaged in farming. He died in 1871, at the age of sixty-eight years.

William F. Kracht pursued his education in the common schools and after putting aside his text-books he learned the trade of a cabinet-maker and piano manufacturer. He was employed in that way for seven years in Detroit, during which time he mastered the business in every department. In 1884 he came to Mount Clemens, where he established a general mercantile store which he conducted with success until 1902, when he was elected to the office of city clerk. He still has business interests here, however, having been one of the promoters of the Kracht Piano Company, and he now devotes the greater part of his leisure time to invention, having made a number of improvements upon the piano and several new devices, which the musical world recognizes as valuable. He is greatly interested in his work along this line and possesses much mechanical skill and ability.

In December, 1884, Mr. Kracht was united in marriage to Miss Anna Brandt, a daughter of Frederick Brandt and they have one child—Harry O. Politically Mr. Kracht is a republican and in 1902 was elected city clerk by a majority of three hundred and thirty-four. That his service was capable and most satisfactory to the public is indicated by the fact that he was re-elected in 1904 by an increased majority, his vote being five hundred and ninety-eight in excess of his opponent’s. Fraternally he is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and for sixteen years he has been a member of the Macabees, and for six years was secretary of Lodge No. 163, K. O. T. M. He is also connected with the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Arbeiter Society, in which he is now serving as arbeiter. He is popular with the people, having the qualities of manhood which gain him warm friendship and high regard and in business and political circles he has gained a prominent place in Mount Clemens and Macomb county.

CHARLES AMIEL MILLER.

Charles Amiel Miller, now living retired in New Baltimore, has for forty years made his home in this county and has contributed in substantial measure to the improvement and upbuilding of the city in which he
lives through his activity in business affairs and co-operation in public measures which have for their object the welfare and progress of the locality. He was born in Baden, Germany, October 16, 1846, near old Fort Strausburg, a son of Frederick C. and Louise (Salzer) Miller, also natives of Baden. They came to America in 1852, settling in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where Frederick Miller conducted a meat market until September 3, 1861, when he removed to New Baltimore, Michigan, and purchased a meat market from James Hathaway. This he conducted until 1882, when he retired from active business life. He is still a stockholder in the New Baltimore creamery and also in the New Baltimore Elevator Company and he yet owns his farm in Chesterfield township, near New Baltimore. He was at one time a member of the city council, and has been active and influential in community affairs. He made two trips to Europe, the first in 1878 and the second in 1893, visiting his old home near Fort Strausburg and also relatives in Switzerland. He is still a much respected citizen of New Baltimore. His wife died there of pneumonia, January 19, 1895. Her father, Jacob Salzer, was a talented musician. He was educated at the University of Heidelberg, Germany, pursuing a course of civil engineering. He taught school for a number of years and in his earlier life he was a soldier under Napoleon Bonaparte.

Charles Amiel Miller began his education in the public schools of Germany and when seven years of age came with his parents to the United States, continuing his education in the public schools of Philadelphia until fourteen years of age. He entered upon his business career as a clerk in a grocery store, where he remained for a year, and in 1862 he engaged in the meat business, which he followed in the east for two years. He removed to New Baltimore, Michigan, January 8, 1865, and here he engaged in the same line of business in connection with his father until 1882, when he purchased his father's interest and was sole proprietor until 1892, when he sold out and is now living retired. He prospered in this undertaking, as well as in other lines of business activity to which he directed his efforts. He is now a stockholder in the New Baltimore Creamery Company and in the New Baltimore Elevator Company, and in 1878 he went to Colorado and Idaho to investigate mining interests and make investments.

Mr. Miller's fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have frequently called him to public office. He was a member of the council of New Baltimore for eleven years and justice of the peace for six years, being elected on the democratic ticket, his political allegiance having always been given to that party. He is a charter member of New Baltimore lodge, I. O. O. F., and also of New Baltimore tenet, K. O. T. M. He was finance keeper in the latter in 1883 and was instrumental in promoting the growth of the tent until it is now in thriving condition. He is a devoted and helpful member of the New Baltimore Congregational church.

On the 21st of April, 1872, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Caroline Nelson, a daughter of Neals and Catherine Nelson, of New Baltimore, both of whom died in 1899. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Miller are: Clara; Frederick K., a member of the Macomb county bar; Jennie; Yola, who died October 24, 1901; Gusta, an assistant in the New Baltimore postoffice; and Pauline, at home. In 1900 Mr. Miller visited Colorado, Utah and New Mexico for the benefit of his health and returned much improved to New Baltimore, where he and his family still reside. He is a man of sound judgment, who has won success and an honorable name in his business career.

JUDSON S. FARRAR.

The name of Judson S. Farrar figures prominently in connection with political, military and business history of Mount Clemens, and his record in all these relations is one which any man might be proud to possess, it having been characterized by unswerving loyalty, fidelity and capability. He was born in Mount Clemens, August 23, 1836, his parents being Manson and Sibyl Farrar. He pursued his education in the Mount Clemens district schools and the Detroit high school, from which he was graduated in 1854 and for one winter term he engaged in teaching in a country school in St. Clair county, Michigan. When twenty-one years of age he entered mercantile life as a member of the firm of Babcock & Farrar, dealers in drugs and groceries, of Mount Clemens, but in 1861 he disposed of his interest in this store to W. C. High. He was led to this step by his desire to be free to enter the Union army and he served through-
JUDSON S. FARRAR.
out the Civil war, becoming a member of Company B, Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He was mustered into service on the 19th of June, 1861, and was in command of his company as captain at the siege of Yorktown and the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines and Fair Oaks and during the severe fighting around Richmond. He was in command of his regiment at Malvern Hill and Harrison Landing and in September, 1862, was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Twenty-sixth Michigan Volunteers and colonel in December of the same year. He was in command of his regiment at the siege of Suffolk, Virginia, and was placed in command of Terry's brigade during the movements subsequent to the retiring of Longstreet from Suffolk in May, 1863. He was also in command of his regiment in New York city during the great riots in July, 1863. He afterward rejoined the Army of the Potomac, assigned to the first brigade, first division, second army corps. He commanded his regiment during the campaign, including the movement across the Rapidan, and at Mine Run.

Colonel Farrar received honorable mention and recommendation for promotion in general orders from Major Fairbanks and Generals Berry, Terry, Warren and General Nelson A. Miles. He was honorably discharged from service March 29, 1864, on a surgeon's certificate of disability. He has always been interested in military affairs and during the years of 1891-2 he was adjutant general, with the rank of brigadier general, of the state troops of Michigan. He has long maintained pleasant relations with his old army comrades through his membership in H. D. Terry post, No. 216, G. A. R., at Mount Clemens, and the Loyal Legion.

Following his return from the Civil war General Farrar was appointed in 1866 to the position of internal revenue collector for the fifth district of Michigan by President Johnson. From 1867 until 1872 he traveled through Wyoming, Montana, Idaho and Utah, being engaged in mining and mercantile ventures. In the year 1880 he was elected register of deeds of Macomb county and served for three consecutive terms, and served two terms as mayor of Mount Clemens, after which he was appointed United States consul, in 1887, to Port Sarnia, Ontario, by President Cleveland, acting in that capacity for four years. Since 1895 he has been interested in the coal and wood business at Mount Clemens and at the present writing, in 1905, is treasurer of the Lonsby Lumber & Coal Company.

On the 9th of August, 1864, in Geneva, New York, General Farrar was married to Miss Carrie Eldredge, a daughter of Robert P. Eldredge, of Mount Clemens. They had one son, R. J. Farrar, who died February 25, 1900. A daughter, Kate, is the wife of John R. Snook, of Mount Clemens, and two daughters—Belle and Grace—are at home. Another member of their household is Marion, a daughter of Robert J. and Cassie (Brehler) Farrar, both of whom are deceased. General Farrar belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M. He is a generous-spirited, broad-minded man and a true type of the American spirit and an embodiment of that progress which in the last few years has drawn to this country the admiring gaze of the nations of the world.

OLNEY CULVER.

Olney Culver, who is engaged in the furniture and undertaking business of Richmond, was born in Macomb township, Macomb county, Michigan, July 28, 1852. His father, David Culver, was born near Syracuse, New York, and was a son of Jonathan Culver, who died during the early boyhood of David Culver. The latter came to Michigan at an early period in the development of this part of the state, settling on section 2, Macomb township, where he transformed a tract of land into a valuable farming property. He was a public-spirited citizen and the general welfare was a matter of deep interest to him. He married Lydia Pendell, who was also born near Syracuse, New York, and her death occurred in 1858, while he passed away in 1863. They were the parents of eight children, of whom Lorenzo, the third in order of birth, became a soldier of the Civil war, serving with the Seventh Michigan Infantry until honorably discharged on account of ill health. He afterward joined the navy with which he was connected for a year. He made his home in Mount Clemens, where he engaged in teaching school, and his death occurred in 1872.

Olney Culver, the youngest son of the family, spent his boyhood days on the home farm, working in the fields through the summer months while in the winter seasons he attended the public schools. When nineteen years of age he spent a year in Hillsdale, Michigan, and afterward spent four years in Muskegon,
Michigan, where he clerked in a dry-goods store. He afterward removed to Richmond and secured a clerkship in the store of Cooper & Son, while subsequently he spent some time in the river towns in the service of different boats. In May, 1866, he came to Richmond and purchased the furniture and undertaking business of Thomas Dennison and has since been identified with mercantile pursuits of this city. He has a well equipped store and has secured a liberal patronage.

On the 4th of March, 1883, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Culver and Miss Libbie Gilbert, who was born in Memphis, Michigan, where her father, Alvin Gilbert, conducted a hotel for many years. She represents an old and prominent family of this part of the state. Mr. and Mrs. Culver have one child, Inez. Mr. Culver has served as treasurer of the school board for the past twelve years and has filled other village offices, taking active interest in affairs pertaining to public progress. He belongs to the Odd Fellows lodge and has several times filled all its chairs. He is practically a self-educated man and is well informed, keeping in touch with the general progress of the times along all lines. His position as a citizen and business man is enviable and he enjoys the warm regard of all with whom he has been associated.

WILLIAM R. COLE.

William R. Cole, engaged in farming and dairying in Harrison township, has an excellent and very desirable farm property of one hundred and forty acres, conveniently located within a mile and a half of the courthouse in Mount Clemens. Living in Michigan since 1868, he is thoroughly identified with its interests and is a typical citizen of the middle west-enterprising and energetic. He was born in Geneva, New York, January 8, 1845. His father, Edward Cole, was a native of England and when nine years of age went to sea and followed that life until eighteen years of age, visiting the leading seaport towns of the old world. He came to the new world when a young man, settling first in the state of New York and, learning the trades of painting and decorating, he followed those pursuits for a number of years. He was married at Geneva, New York, to Miss Mary Gilbert, an English lady, born in the city of London, and he reared his family in the Empire state. Later he came west to Michigan and spent his last years in Adrian.

William R. Cole was reared in the state of his nativity and had good school advantages in early life. He learned the machinist's trade and afterward followed that pursuit in eastern New York, but in 1868 came to Michigan, settling in Detroit, where he established a shop and salesrooms, there engaging in the manufacture of guns. He built up a nice business, which he conducted for a number of years, and later he engaged in the manufacture of electrical goods—his being the first enterprise of that character in the state. He manufactured telephone apparatus for the Bell Telephone Company for seven years and then manufactured a similar line of goods for himself. He patented a switch-board, which was a very valuable adjunct to the telephone system, and is the largest of the kind in the United States, it being a six thousand wire switchboard, built for the Detroit Telephone Company. Mr. Cole has secured a number of patents upon valuable inventions in electrical apparatus which he has produced, having taken out altogether sixty patents. He manufactured and sold his own apparatus. Among other useful devices which he patented was the cash carrier, used in large stores to carry the currency to the cashier's desk. Mr. Cole remained an active business man of Detroit for thirty years and was largely identified with its industrial development.

In 1896 Mr. Cole removed to Macomb County, although he continued to carry on business in Detroit for two or three years longer. When he came here he first purchased eighty acres of land, where he now resides, and began farming, and he has since purchased more land until he now owns one hundred and forty acres. He has erected a brick residence, good barns and outbuildings and has planted a large orchard with a fine variety of fruit. Mr. Cole now devotes his attention to the management and improvement of his farm and his Detroit property and his place in Harrison township is well improved and yields to him a good return for the care and labor which he bestows upon it.

Mr. Cole was married in Detroit, in May, 1870, to Miss Josephine Rankin, who was born in Lansing, Michigan, but was reared in Wisconsin and Detroit. Her father was E. P. Rankin, who for thirty years was a government official in Washington, D. C. Mr. and Mrs. Cole are the parents of four children; Richard N., who holds an important position in Yazoo City, Mississippi; Imogene,
the wife of Charles Martin, of Detroit; Sarah, the wife of George Lameracke, of Mount Clemens; and Edward E., a young man at home with his parents. One daughter, Laura, died when about four years old.

Politically Mr. Cole is a staunch republican and cast his first ballot for General Grant in 1868, since which time he has never failed to vote at a presidential election. He has lived for thirty-seven years in this part of the state, where he is widely known, and his labors have contributed to its material development while his influence has been given in support of every progressive measure for the general good, and to-day he is the champion of whatever promises for future growth and improvement.

WILLIAM C. SMITH.

William C. Smith, living on section 23, Washington township, dates his residence in Michigan from 1879. He is a native of England, his birth having occurred in Lincolnshire, March 10, 1848. He was there reared, receiving a fair English education and when thirteen years of age he learned the druggist business with which he was identified for several years. He later was connected with his father in the same business for four years.

While still a resident of England Mr. Smith was united in marriage in the city of London, on the 4th of June, 1872, to Miss Catherine Wilson, who was born and reared in Lincolnshire. They became the parents of four children while still residents of England. Soon after their marriage, however, Mr. and Mrs. Smith emigrated to the new world, settling in Kansas, but remained for only nine months, after which they returned to the land of their nativity on account of the death of Mr. Smith's father. Mr. Smith then remained in England in order to settle up the father's estate and engaged in farming there to some extent. In 1879 he returned with his family to the United States, locating in Metamora, Lapeer county, Michigan, where he worked as a farm hand by the month for four or five years. He afterward removed to Oakland county, this state, where he rented a farm, continuing its cultivation until 1897. In the spring of that year he came to Macomb county, settling on a farm where he now resides and here he has since carried on agricultural pursuits, operating a good tract of land of one hundred and seventy-five acres. He also raises good grades of stock, including short-born cattle, Jersey hogs and Hampshire sheep. He is a successful, thorough farmer and stock-raiser and an enterprising business man. He owes his success entirely to his own efforts, for he started out in life in limited financial circumstances.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born eight children, namely: John, who was born in England and was killed by the kick of a horse when a little lad of four years; Mary and Ethel at home; John, who is married and lives near Paynesville, Michigan; Benjamin O., a resident of Paynesville; Edith, who is a student in Oakland county, Michigan; Elizabeth, who died at the age of two years; and Edward, who died in infancy.

In his political views Mr. Smith is a republican and his sons are also identified with that organization. He was elected and served as highway commissioner but has never aspired to office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He is now identified with the people of Macomb county in all its varied public interests and no native of the state is more loyal to its welfare and progress than Mr. Smith. He has won and justly merits the confidence and esteem of the community and in his life he displays qualities which are well worthy of emulation.

WILLIAM H. MILLER.

William H. Miller, holding the position of city treasurer, was born in Macomb township, Macomb county, May 15, 1870, his parents being John D. and Frederika (Frederick) Miller, both of whom were natives of Germany, but were married in this country. The father was a carpenter by trade, but after following that pursuit for some years he turned his attention to farming. His death occurred when he was sixty-eight years of age and he is still survived by his wife. In their family were eleven children, of whom William H. was the fourth in order of birth. Those still living are: Augusta, John, August, William H., Charles and Julius, all in Macomb county. Five died in infancy.

William H. Miller attended a German school, but his advantages along that line were limited. He began farming in his youth and followed that pursuit until twenty-one years of age. He then entered a grocery store, where he remained for five years, being employed first as a delivery boy and afterward as a clerk. Later he purchased a saloon, which he conducted for four years, when he
sold out and was then employed as a motor-man for the Rapid Transit Company. Subsequently he purchased his former saloon at Nos. 80-82 Macomb street, and he is still conducting a sample room, in partnership with Henry Peters, under the firm style of Peters & Miller.

In the spring of 1904 he was elected city treasurer of Mount Clemens on the democratic ticket, receiving an excellent majority. He has long been one of the earnest workers for his party, and his efforts have not been without good result.

On the 21st of January, 1893, Mr. Miller married Miss Lizzie Schoutz, a daughter of John Schoutz, of Macomb township, and their children are: Oscar, Elmer, Esther, Donald and Hilda. Mr. Miller has many friends, for he is a man of social disposition and obliging nature and he is now making for himself a creditable record as a city official.

DARIUS HARRIS.

After many years of active connection with agricultural pursuits Darius Harris is now living retired in Romeo. He was formerly accounted one of the thrifty and progressive farmers of Macomb county and is a native son of this county, born December 11, 1830. His father, Jacob Harris, was born in Ulster county, New York, April 10, 1791, and was a son of Henry Harris, likewise a native of the Empire state and a soldier of the Revolutionary war. When a lad of fourteen years he enlisted in defense of the cause of liberty and remained with his command until British supremacy in the colonies was overthrown.

Jacob Harris was reared to manhood in New York, wedding Miss Elizabeth Oziah, a native of New Jersey and a daughter of Anthony Oziah, who was also a soldier of the Revolution and was a native of France, coming to this country with General La Fayette, under whom he served during the war for independence, and when General La Fayette again came to this country fifty years later he visited Mr. Oziah. Mr. Harris followed farming in Ulster county, New York, clearing and cultivating two or three different tracts of land there before he came to Michigan. Six children were born to him and his wife in New York and two more in Michigan. In 1829 he came to the west and purchased government land on section 35, Washington township, Macomb county. He then returned home and in 1830 brought his family to Michigan, arriving in Detroit on the 10th of May of that year. Soon afterward he began active work upon his farm, chopping down the trees, clearing away the brush and tilling the soil, and in course of time thus opened up a farm of two hundred and forty acres. The old patent to the land was signed by General Jackson, then president of the United States, and is in possession of Darius Harris. The father reared his family on the old homestead which he improved, and there spent his last years, his death occurring in 1864, while his wife, who was born in 1792, passed away in 1872. Mr. Harris was one of the first settlers in his locality, living there at a time when his nearest neighbors were miles away and when all was wild and undeveloped, but as the years passed he overcame the hardships and difficulties of pioneer life and gained a place among the successful agriculturists of his adopted county. In his family were eight children—four sons and four daughters, who reached mature years, while two sons and three daughters are yet living, the brother of our subject being Jonathan W. Harris, a farmer of Shelby township.

There was not much that was unusual in the boyhood and youth of Darius Harris, who worked as did most of the farmer lads of that period, while in the common schools he acquired his education. He remained upon the farm, assisting his father until the latter's death, and he afterward purchased the interest of some of the other heirs and thus became owner of one hundred and twenty acres of the old homestead. He continued its cultivation for a number of years and then sold that property and bought and removed to Macomb township, where he cleared and made a farm, continuing general agricultural pursuits there for some years. His next move was to Disco, where he lived for about eight years, and in 1892 he took up his abode where he now resides. He bought a tract of fourteen acres here, adjoining the corporate limits of Romeo, and now lives retired, merely giving his attention to his place. He built a good barn and has a very comfortable and attractive residence. Considerable leisure time is left to him and his rest is certainly well merited.

Mr. Harris was married in Macomb county, February 19, 1892, to Mrs. Mary Ann Harris, a native of Erie county, New York, and a daughter of Simon and Eliza-
DARIUS HARRIS.
MRS. DARIUS HARRIS
beth (Wenner) Lintz, natives of Pennsylvania. Her father was born February 15, 1817, and died March 21, 1887, but her mother, whose birth occurred July 12, 1817, is still living and is a resident of Macomb county. From their native state they removed to Erie county, New York, and came to Michigan during the childhood of Mrs. Harris, she being then a young girl of about eleven years. She was reared in Macomb county and in early womanhood engaged in teaching at different times until her first marriage, when she became the wife of Dr. Elijah N. Harris, an uncle of Darius Harris. Following his death she again engaged in teaching for ten years.

Politically Darius Harris has been a life-long republican, casting his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont and voting for every nominee on the republican ticket since. He served as overseer of highways for sixteen years but otherwise has never been an office-seeker. Mr. Harris belongs to the Masonic fraternity and has served as deacon and is now treasurer of his lodge. He became a Mason in Macomb lodge and acted as its treasurer for ten years. He afterward demitted to Romeo lodge and for four years has taken care of its finances. In early life he greatly enjoyed hunting and killed many deer, turkeys and other wild game. He spent one season in estimating timber in the pineries. He is familiar with many pioneer experiences and what to many people are matters of history are known to him as an actual witness or participant in the occurrence. He tells many interesting tales of the early days in Macomb county and his mind bears the impress of the transformation that has occurred as it has merged from a wilderness and swamp and become one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth. He has done his full share in the work of public progress, leading a blameless, honorable life, and thus his upright character and worth have commended him to the confidence, good will and trust of all.

JOHN F. W. KANDT.

John F. W. Kandt, who is engaged in merchandising in Utica, was born March 31, 1852, in Niagara county, New York, his parents being Fred and Ricka (Schultz) Kandt, both of whom were natives of Pomerania, Germany. The father came to America about 1846, settling in Niagara county, New York, where he followed the cooper's trade. In 1854 he removed to Michigan and took up his abode where he now lives in Macomb county, owning a farm of one hundred and seventy-three acres of valuable land. His wife died June 8, 1892. In their family were eight children, as follows: Rudolph, deceased; John F. W.; Johannes, who was a farmer and is now conducting a saloon in Mount Clemens; Henry, who is engaged in the same line of business in Mount Clemens; Julins, who lives on the canal road in Clinton township, Macomb county; Charley, who conducts a hotel in Dearborn, Michigan; David, who is a carpenter and joiner in Mount Clemens; and Amiel, who is living on the home place in Macomb township.

John F. W. Kandt pursued his education in the country schools and in the German school in this county, having been only two years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. He left school at the age of fourteen years and afterward worked on the home farm until eighteen years of age, when he began carpentering, following that trade until twenty-nine years of age. He then established a saloon in Utica, which he conducted for eighteen years and met with very good success in the business, accumulating thereby a comfortable competence. He afterward worked for three years at carpentering and later embarked in his present business, being now a leading merchant of Utica, carrying a well selected line of dry goods, groceries and ladies' furnishings. In this enterprise he is in partnership with William F. Pump. They also sell farm machinery and other heavy machinery and Mr. Kandt is the owner of the Kandt Block in Utica, which he built.

In 1875 Mr. Kandt was married to Miss Augusta Peters, a daughter of Gottlieb and Caroline Peters. Her father was a native of Germany and on coming to America settled in Mount Clemens. He was a mason and he also engaged in conducting a store at one time in Weldenburg. Enlisting for service in the Civil war he participated in a number of important engagements and was taken prisoner, being confined in Andersonville prison for eighteen months. He was in the army altogether for three years and is now living in Mount Clemens.

Mr. and Mrs. Kandt are the parents of nine children: Louise, who was born November 12, 1877, is the wife of William F. Pump and for six years prior to her marriage she engaged in teaching school; Fred W., a
graduate of the schools of Utica, was born March 8, 1830, and is now engaged in carpentering in Detroit: Johnnie died in infancy; William, born May 1, 1833, was graduated in the Utica high school and clerks in his father’s store; Rosa A., who is also a graduate of the Utica high school, is engaged in teaching in this village; Mabel, born August 14, 1839, is a junior in the high school; Josephine, born December 21, 1840, is a member of the sophomore class; Ruth died when ten months old; and Raymond, born April 16, 1846, is a public school student.

Mr. Kandt is a democrat in politics and for many years has been highway commissioner, while for ten years he served as alderman in Utica. He formerly belonged to the Lutheran church. In all his business dealings he has been strictly reliable and honorable and it has been through his close application and diligence that he has won the success that he now enjoys.

JULIUS PINGEL.

Julius Pingel, one of the proprietors of the Palace Livery of Mount Clemens, was born in Macomb township, Macomb county, August 11, 1859, his parents being John C. and Elizabeth (Tressin) Pingel, who were natives of Germany. The father, who was a farmer by occupation, became a resident of Mount Clemens, Michigan, although after coming to America he settled first near Niagara Falls. He was at that time twenty years of age. After a brief period, however, he removed to Macomb county, where he continued to reside until his death, spending his last days in Mount Clemens, where he passed away in 1891, at the age of sixty-five years. He was the only member of his father’s family to come to America. Julius Pingel of this review was one of a family of twelve children and he had a twin sister, Lena, who is now the wife of Charles Nosee, of Denver, Colorado. The others yet living are: Charles, who resides in Toledo, Ohio; John, Henry and Albert, of Mount Clemens; and Augusta, the wife of August Rostman, of Macomb township. Those deceased are: Elizabeth, Tille and three who died in infancy.

Julius Pingel was a student in the German school in his early boyhood days and when fourteen years of age he began working in Oakraft’s brickyard at Detroit, Michigan, where he remained for five years. He then engaged in farming for six years and in 1884 he came to Mount Clemens, where he turned his attention to draying, being connected with his brother John in this business for one year. He afterward conducted a bus line for five years in connection with draying and on the expiration of that period he sold his interest to his brother and purchased an interest in the Palace Livery, with Lodenick & Posner. They established a barn which they conducted under the name of the Palace Livery Company, Limited. Three years later the firm became Posner & Pingel, the senior member of the original firm retiring. Soon afterward a change in the ownership made the firm name Nank & Pingel, the new partner being W. F. Nank. The business was conducted under the name of the Palace Livery and in April, 1903, Frank Reichrath purchased an interest and is now part owner. This is the leading establishment of the kind in Mount Clemens. They have a large number of good horses and a fine line of carriages and other vehicles and the business, which is constantly increasing, has already reached extensive and profitable proportions.

Mr. Pingel was married, in 1884, to Miss Annie Beeman, a daughter of John Beeman of Macomb township, and their children are: Edith, Louis, Walter, Nora, Clarence, John, Carl, Alfred and Music. Mr. Pingel is a man of generous impulses, devoted to his family, of which he has every reason to be proud. He also possesses good business qualifications and has already won success, which is very desirable.

JOSEPH GRAFF.

Joseph Graff is a self-made man, who is now engaged in farming and draying on section 16, Chesterfield township. He was born in Dell, France, April 5, 1847, his parents being Antoine and Kate (Teller) Graff. The father came to America in 1854 and at once made his way to New Baltimore. He purchased forty acres of land about a half mile from the town and immediately began to clear this, selling the timber in Detroit and shipping some of it from New Baltimore. Misfortune, however, seemed to follow him in his endeavors to make for himself a name and home. He spent his last cent in buying his land and when his eldest son determined to purchase a boat he mortgaged the farm in order to pay for it and although he worked hard he could not pay off the mortgage and in consequence had to sell the farm. After
disposing of this property he had only one hundred dollars left. With this he bought eight acres on the Telegraph road and there made his home until his son Joseph built his present residence, when he went to live with him and there his remaining days were passed.

Joseph Graff pursued his education in the public schools of New Baltimore, having come with his parents from France when four years of age. Like the others of the family he met many hardships in his earlier years. He started out in life on his own account when but eleven years of age and greatly assisted his father, who at that time was getting old. He helped to clear the land and after the farm was sold he assisted in making the second home for his parents. He then began to work in the mills in New Baltimore and he thought he was fortunate in getting forty cents per day for his labors. He had to walk two miles to his work and from that meager sum he boarded himself, but being an industrious, hard-working boy he made the most of his opportunities and as the years passed met with success until at the end of nine years he was a joiner, receiving one dollar and seventy-five cents per day. With his savings he purchased a forty acre tract of timber land on Sugar Bush road and after partially clearing this he sold out and bought eighty acres of his present farm on section 35, Chesterfield township. Here he at once cleared a piece of land to build a house, which he erected in 1871. He then gave his attention to clearing the remainder of his land for cultivation and he cut the timber into logs and bolts which he sold in New Baltimore and Mount Clemens and into cordwood which he sold at Salt River.

For the first few years, owing to the stumps in his land and the condition of the ground, he could only plant potatoes and corn, but after a number of years of hard work he has his farm in an excellent condition. He made an addition to his home in 1875 and now has a very comfortable and pleasant residence. His barns were built in 1873 and he has good farm machinery to assist him in the development of his place. Aside from general farming he raises cattle and usually has about twenty-five or thirty-five head of milch cows, selling his milk to the Chesterfield Creamery. He also has about sixty head of sheep and at times as many as from one hundred and fifty to two hundred head. In 1885 he purchased another eighty acre tract of land from James Hathaway, adjoining his farm on the west, and in 1903 he bought forty acres a half mile east, so that he now has good landed possessions. He was one of the organizers of the Chesterfield Creamery and became one of its first stockholders. He assisted in erecting the first building and when it was destroyed by fire, aided in rebuilding.

On the 9th of April, 1873, Mr. Graff was married to Christina Kruno, a daughter of John and Mary (General) Kruno, both natives of France. Her parents came to America in 1855, settling first at Greenfield, Wayne county, Michigan, but after six weeks they removed to Chesterfield township, Macomb county, purchasing a farm on the Telegraph road, forty acres of which was a part of the Milton farm and forty acres of the Granger farm. Their home was on the latter tract for about two years and then they sold and removed to Anchorville, St. Clair county, where Mr. Kruno bought another forty acre tract of land. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry as a private. His regiment was first ordered to Ypsilanti, Michigan, where it camped for six months and was then sent to Kentucky. During the next four years Mr. Kruno saw much hard service and after being mustered out at the close of the war he returned to his farm, which he soon afterward sold and removed to New Baltimore. His wife died there April 2, 1870, and Mr. Kruno later removed to Indiana and subsequently to St. Paul, Minnesota, where his death occurred March 18, 1876.

Mr. Graham and Mrs. Graff were born nine children: Joseph J., born January 14, 1873, is living at home and is a large dealer in cattle and sheep; Victoria, born January 3, 1873, is the wife of Henry Cullen, a prosperous farmer living on Telegraph road, in Chesterfield township; Eli J., born January 30, 1877, is assisting in the operation of the home farm; Mary L., born May 6, 1879, is living in Cleveland, Ohio; Louise M., born March 14, 1881, is with her sister in Cleveland; Kate C., born March 24, 1883, and Nettie M., born October 7, 1887, are at home; and Josephine, born June 6, 1891, is attending school in New Baltimore. They lost their seventh child—Frank, who was born July 9, 1885, and died February 12, 1887.

Mr. Graff has served as a member of the school board of district No. 4. He belongs to the Catholic Mutual Benevolent Association, No. 67, New Baltimore, and is a devoted member of St. Mary's Catholic church, while his wife and daughters are members of the young ladies' society of the church. Mr.
Graff certainly deserves great credit for what he has accomplished, as he started out in life empty-handed and has had to face difficulties and obstacles which would have utterly discouraged many a man of less resolute spirit, but he has worked persistently and untiringly and is today the owner of a valuable farm property.

JOHN H. WESTENDORF.

John H. Westendorf is identified with various business enterprises of Mount Clemens, whereby the material welfare and upbuilding of the city has been promoted. He is also a factor in local political circles and his prominence in public life makes it imperative that he should be mentioned among the representative men of Macomb county. He is a native of Germany, born April 12, 1854. His father, Henry Westendorf, was also a native of Germany, and on coming to the United States with his family he located in Macomb township, Macomb county, Michigan, on the 4th of July, 1854. He is still living at the advanced age of eighty-one years. In the family were four children, of whom John H. is the eldest. Only two are now living, his sister being Sophia, the wife of George Geis, of Clinton township.

John H. Westendorf began his education in the country schools in Macomb township, and also attended the German public schools, and at the usual age he was confirmed in the Waldenburg church. He remained upon his father's farm until fourteen years of age, when he entered upon his business career as clerk in a country store, there spending two years. After coming to Mount Clemens he began clerking, securing a position in the drug store of H. W. Babcock on the 22d of April, 1868. He was employed in that way until March, 1884, when he purchased his employer's interest and has since continued the business. Other interests, however, have claimed his time, energies and capabilities, for from 1868 until 1881 he was an operator for the Western Union Telegraph Company. In the latter year he became manager of the Michigan State Telephone Company, having charge of the district covering Macomb and part of St. Clair counties. This position he resigned on the 1st of August, 1903, in order to give his undivided attention to his business interests. On the 1st of May, 1904, he became manager for the Postal Telegraph Company, and this work he performs in connection with the management of his store.

In his political views Mr. Westendorf is a staunch democrat, believing firmly in the principles of the party. He has served for three terms as city treasurer, being elected the first time in 1896. In April, 1904, he was chosen mayor of Mount Clemens, and he has also been city assessor for six years. As a public official he has made a close study of the needs of the city as well as the possibilities of the office, and his efforts have proved of marked benefit in promoting material progress and improvement here. He is a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, F. & A.M., and attained the Knight Templar degree in Damascus commandery at Detroit. He also holds membership relations with the Maccabees and the Loyal Legion and he is a member of the Mount Clemens Club. He is a stockholder in the Chamber of Commerce and is a member of the Hunting and Fishing Club, at the mouth of Clinton river. Fishing is his favorite pastime and he finds rest and recreation from the arduous duties of a business career in angling for the finny tribe.

On the 30th of March, 1876, Mr. Westendorf was married to Miss Luella M. Babcock, a daughter of Dr. Henry R. Babcock of Mount Clemens, and their children are: Henry J., Howard W., William C. and Donald R. Mr. and Mrs. Westendorf have a wide circle of acquaintances in Mount Clemens and the hospitality of many of the best homes of the city is freely accorded them. Brought to America in early boyhood days, he has spent the greater part of his life in this county; and here he has worked his way steadily upward, overcoming all difficulties and obstacles in his path, until he has now reached the plane of influence.

HARRY LEE.

Harry Lee, now deceased, was born March 16, 1823. His father was a native of Highgate, Canada. He was pressed into the service at the time of the Fenian Raid. He, therefore, fled from Canada and came to the United States when a young man, settling at Port Huron, Michigan. Not long afterward he removed to Macomb county and was here married to Miss Lucy Odle, a daughter of Jonas and Ovelia (Kellogg) Odle, both of whom were natives of Vermont, the father born August 30, 1804, and the mother in 1802. Leaving New England Mr. Odle came
JOHN H. WESTENDORF.
westward to Michigan. He was a carpenter and worked at his trade in Macomb County for a time, while later he removed to a farm where Charles Adair is now living. He was in limited financial circumstances and in order to provide for his family he worked by the day. His life was one of marked industry and enterprise and as the years passed he prospered in his undertakings. All his children were educated in Utica. His wife was a member of the Methodist church and an earnest Christian woman. In their family were ten children, three of whom are yet living, namely: Byron Ode, who was born in 1824 and is a cooper by trade, resides in Lapier, Michigan. Mrs. Lee is the second. Adeline is the wife of Cad Holland, living in Victor, Colorado.

Mr. and Mrs. Lee became the parents of four children, but all died in infancy with the exception of Joseph H., who yet survives. He married, but his wife has passed away. Their son Harry married Anna Simpson and is the proprietor of a hotel in Utica, Michigan.

For many years Mr. Lee devoted his energies to general farming and as the result of his earnest labor and unaltering diligence he became the possessor of a good property. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church in which he took an active and helpful part, serving as one of its stewards for a number of years. In politics he was a Republican and was a strong temperance man, holding membership in the Independent Order of Good Templars. His life was ever upright and honorable and his influence was given in support of whatever tended to uplift his fellowmen and advance the moral progress of the community. His remains were interred in the Utica cemetery. He left his family the priceless heritage of an untarnished name, for his entire career was in harmony with high, manly principles. Mrs. Lee still survives her husband and is living in a comfortable little home in Utica at the age of seventy-eight years. They were worthy pioneer settlers of this county, locating here at an early day when many of the conditions of frontier life were still to be found.

THEOPHILUS VAN DAMME

Theophilus Van Damme, an architect of Mount Clemens, standing at the head of his profession in this city and eastern Michigan, was born in Detroit, June 20, 1867, his parents being Peter and Matilda (Rabaut) Van Damme, both of whom were natives of Belgium. They came to America in the year 1854, locating in Detroit, where the father followed the blacksmith’s trade for a number of years. He died in 1885, at the age of fifty-eight years, while his wife passed away in 1892, at the age of sixty-eight years. She was reared in France, although born in Belgium. In their family were eleven children, of whom Theophilus was the fifth in order of birth, but with the exception of two all are deceased, the sister being Miss Emma Van Damme.

In the public schools of Detroit Theophilus Van Damme pursued his education and entered upon his business career as proprietor of a cigar store, but soon afterward sold out. He next entered the employ of Lewis Van Denter, a pipe-organ manufacturer of Detroit, and a year later he began working in the Van Derpool church furniture factory, which about that time was established in Detroit. Having occupied that position for a year, he secured a position with William Wright & Company, of Detroit, whom he represented as a wood carver for one year, after which he entered the service of Donaldson & Meyer, architects, of Detroit. He continued with them for four years and was afterward for a few months with John Scott & Company. He then came to Mount Clemens, where he entered the employ of N. J. Gibbs, with whom he remained until 1892, in which year he began business for himself as an architect. His pronounced skill and ability, his prominent position in business circles and his gratifying success are all indicated in the large number of plans that he has made, including plans for many of the leading hotels of the city, including the Colonial, the Parke and the Medora. He was also the architect of St. Joseph Sanitarium, the Clementine Bath House, the Olympia Bath House, the high school, the public library and some of the finest business blocks in Mount Clemens, these standing as monuments of his skill and enterprise. He has also become a factor in the industrial life of Mount Clemens and is connected with a number of important productive industries. He was one of the incorporators of the Mount Clemens Cabinet Company, is the president of the Mount Clemens Brick & Tile Company and the vice president of the Mount Clemens Artificial Cement Stone Company.

On the 15th of March, 1890, occurred the marriage of Mr. Van Damme and Miss Mar-
garet, Rosmagle, a daughter of Samuel and Mary Rosmagle of Mount Clemens. They now have one daughter, Helen, and they lost two children in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Van Damme are prominent socially, the hospitality of many of the best homes of the city being freely accorded them. His political allegiance is given to the democratic party, and he has served as alderman of the second ward of Mount Clemens. Fraternally, he is connected with Mount Clemens lodge No. 6, A. F. & A. M., of which he became a member in 1900, and he also belongs to the Maccabees tent. He is a man of unusual ability in his line of work, not only understanding the great mechanical principles which underlie his profession, but also giving evidence of much originality. Many of the buildings erected in Mount Clemens have been built after designs prepared by him. As a business man he is conspicuous among his associates, not only for his success, but for his probity, fairness and honorable methods. In everything he has been eminently practical and this has been manifest not only in his business undertakings, but also in social and private life. He possesses a genial manner and has gained that warm personal regard which arises from true nobility of character and deference for the opinion of others.

HENRY G. BERRY, M. D.

Dr. Henry G. Berry, who in the practice of his profession has made a specialty of surgery, and is now surgeon of the St. Joseph Sanitarium and of the Rapid Street Railway Company, at Mount Clemens, was born in Hamilton, Ontario, August 12, 1864, his parents being Francis and Ann (Lawson) Berry, natives of Ireland and England respectively.

Dr. Berry pursued his education in the public schools in the province of Ontario and in Georgetown Academy, at Georgetown, Ontario, from which institute he was graduated with the class of 1882. The following year he began the study of medicine. He attended the Detroit College of Medicine, being graduated therefrom in the spring of 1886. Soon afterward he entered upon practice in Romeo, Michigan, where he remained for three years and then spent the succeeding year abroad, pursuing post-graduate work. He returned to Romeo, where he practiced successfully until the spring of 1900 when he came to Mount Clemens. He is a member of the American Medical Society, the Michigan Medical Society and the Macomb County Medical Society.

Dr. Berry was married April 15, 1892, to Miss Martha Taylor, a daughter of Adrian and Lucy (Ayers) Taylor, of Romeo, Michigan. Dr. Berry belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M.; to Romeo commandery, K. T.; to the Foresters and Maccabees.

AUSTIN F. MANN.

Austin F. Mann, a leading photographer of Mount Clemens, conducting a splendidly equipped gallery in which he does work of the highest order, was born in Ottoville, Ontario, November 2, 1856, his parents being James and Amelia Teresa (Sanogan) Mann, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Canada. The father was a carriage-maker by trade, possessing excellent mechanical ability. Later he became a photographer of London, Ontario. His wife died when their son Austin F. was only five years of age. He was the fifth in a family of seven children.

In the public schools of London, Ontario, Austin F. Mann pursued his education and he entered upon his business career as an employee of his father in the photograph gallery. He began this work when seventeen years of age and has followed it continuously. He left his father's gallery, however, in 1880, and went to St. Thomas, Ontario, where he opened a gallery which he conducted with success for five years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Detroit and was employed by leading photographers of that city, spending sixteen years there, during which time he gained an excellent knowledge of the business in its various departments, both in principle and detail. In August of 1896 he came to Mount Clemens and entered the employ of A. C. Novos, whose business he purchased in 1901. He has since conducted the same gallery and has gradually improved it. He has made a life study of high class photography, always keeping up with the inventions and improvements in the art and also promoting his efficiency through his own experiments as well as by the adoption of methods instituted by others. On a recent visit to eastern galleries he gained many new ideas and there are shown in his studio the highest grades of work, including platinum in various tones, platinos, collodion-carbons, platino-carbons and sepia tones of
various kinds as well as results that have been brought out by his own experimenting. He has in his studio two photographs that attract wide-spread attention and admiration from those of artistic tastes, being excellent imitations of old steel engravings. Mr. Mann is a master in the art of retouching and he not only understands his business thoroughly from a practical and technical standpoint but also possesses high artistic skill, so that he recognizes the value and effects of posing, and of light and shade. He is also an artist with the pencil and has done much creditable crayon work.

On the 12th of August, 1880, Mr. Mann was married to Miss Georgiana Spence, a daughter of David Spence, of London, Ontario, and their children are: Blanch, the wife of Thomas Weltner, of Detroit, Earl A.; Myrtle B.; and Hazel A. The son is associated with his father in business. Mr. Mann is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp, also the Independent Order of Foresters and the Knights of Pythias fraternity. His close application to his work, and his discriminating judgment, combined with natural talent, have gained him a position of prominence as a photographer of eastern Michigan.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ROLLS.

Captain William Rolls, now deceased, was a sailor on the lakes for many years and commanded one of the vessels belonging to Alger, Smith & Company for more than two decades. He was one of the early settlers of Michigan and was a native of Maine, his birth having there occurred in 1837. He left the Pine Tree state, however, when a youth of six years, accompanying his parents in 1843 to Charleston, South Carolina, where the father died during the childhood of his son. He afterward came west with his mother and her family to Michigan, their home being established near Detroit. He went upon the lakes when a lad of twelve or fourteen years and was thus engaged until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when he enlisted in defense of the Union cause, joining the Fifth Michigan Cavalry in 1862. With that regiment he went south and served throughout the war, participating in many important engagements, his ability on the field of battle winning him promotion from the rank of lieutenant to that of captain of Company D, and later he was brevetted major. He never faltered in the performance of any military duty, no matter how arduous, dangerous or difficult, and he returned home with a most creditable record. He was with the same regiment as Alger, who was his intimate friend, who served throughout his term of enlistment and then resigned on account of illness.

Captain Rolls afterward sailed on a government transport from St. Louis to New Orleans for about two years. He then returned to Michigan and went upon the lakes, becoming captain of one of Alger & Smith's vessels, in which capacity he served for over twenty years. Later he sailed for one year for other parties.

While in Detroit Captain Rolls became acquainted with Miss Alice Smith of that city and their friendship, which ripened into love, was consummated in marriage in Romeo, December 23, 1868. The lady was born near Romeo and is a daughter of Reuben R. Smith, who is a native of Massachusetts and whose wife bore the maiden name of Melissa Carr. Her birth occurred in Vermont. Mr. Smith removed to Michigan about 1825 and later settled in Ray township, Macomb county, where he purchased government land which he at once began to clear and get into cultivable condition. There he opened up an excellent farm on which he reared his family and spent his remaining days. Mrs. Rolls was one of twelve children, ten of whom reached adult age. At the time of their marriage Captain and Mrs. Rolls located in Romeo on the lot where the family now resides. He also purchased a farm in Bruce township, which he rented, maintaining his home in Romeo up to the time of his death, which occurred March 26, 1902. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity at Romeo and his life was in harmony with the benevolent and helpful spirit of the craft. Into Mr. and Mrs. Rolls were born three children. All are now deceased, the last survivor being Ellen, the wife of Robert McKay, a traveling salesman of Romeo, who represents the firm of Merrill & Company. She died April 23, 1905, Clarence E. died at the age of eleven months. William A., however, reached mature years and died in 1902, when about thirty-two years of age. For some years he was with his father as a sailor on the Great Lakes. Both were staunch republicans. Captain Rolls was a devoted husband and father and in the department of activity which he chose as a life work he was known for his reliability and his carefulness, realizing fully the responsibility that devolved upon him in this connection. He won many friends at the vari-
ous persons at which he touched and his strength of character and many good qualities secured for him the respect of all with whom he was associated. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Rolls has erected a large, neat residence in Romeo. She is a member of the Congregational church, in which she takes a very helpful part, assisting materially in the various church activities. She also possesses good business ability and in her well directed efforts has gained success.

HARMON A. WELLS.

In taking up the personal history of Harmon A. Wells, who is now living on section 7, Shelby township, we present to our readers the life record of a pioneer citizen of Macomb county who enjoys in full measure the regard and esteem of those with whom he has been brought in contact. Mr. Wells was born in Steuben county, New York, April 19, 1827, his parents being Samuel D. and Lydia (Parmeter) Wells. His paternal grandfather was living in the home of Samuel D. Wells at the time when he was killed at a sawmill by a log rolling upon him. He was of English lineage. Samuel D. Wells was born in Saratoga county, New York, March 24, 1785, and died August 12, 1833. He served his country as a soldier in the war of 1812, and in 1828 he came to Michigan, where he purchased two hundred and eighty acres of land on sections 6 and 7, Shelby township. There, in the midst of a forest, he began the development of a farm. He married Miss Parmeter, who was born August 2, 1789, in Oakham, Massachusetts, and was of English lineage. Her father was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and was held prisoner by the Indians for some three years. Mr. Wells died August 12, 1833, and his wife passed away September 22, 1855. They were the parents of fifteen children, of whom Harmon was the eleventh child and seventh son. The others are as follows: Polly Wells, born in Onandaga township, Saratoga county, New York, June 6, 1807, was the wife of William P. Leggitt, and they resided in Michigan. Lydia, born in Cohocton township, Steuben county, New York, November 6, 1809, married Philander Ewell, and they lived in Shelby township, one and a half miles east of the farm on which our subject resides. Nelson, born in Cohocton township, September 18, 1811, died in 1831, William P., who was born in the same locality, December 29, 1813, married Evaline Ewell, and lived in Shelby township, Macomb county. Isabelle, born in Cohocton township, January 29, 1816, became the wife of George W. Summers and resided in Shelby township. Rhoda, born in Cohocton, New York, February 4, 1821, died in infancy. Prudence D., also born in Cohocton, in February, 1822, married Andrew Everett and lives in Shelby township. George S., born in Cohocton, January 21, 1824, died in Lapeer county, Michigan. Samuel D., born September 29, 1817, died in Jalapa, Mexico, during the Mexican war. Isaac Wells, born in Cohocton, July 5, 1819, married Jane Piper and lived in Shelby township. Hiram, born in Cohocton, October 14, 1825, was in the Eighth Michigan Cavalry in the Civil war. He saw some active service and was captured in Stone's raid at Macon, Georgia. He was then sent to Andersonville prison and was finally released because he was a fine mechanic and his services could be used in the erection of a fine house which was then being built. Richard, born in Cohocton, May 23, 1829, married Lydia Leggitt and lived in Cleveland, Ohio. Jane Wells, born in Shelby township, Macomb county, June 16, 1831, married John Naramore and lived in Montcalm county, Michigan. Sydney M., born in Shelby township, February 26, 1833, completes the family.

Harmon A. Wells began his education in a country school that was held in a barn. The next school which he attended was in a woodshed, and later, he continued his studies in a log schoolhouse which stood just south and across the road from the present school building of this district. The Webster speller was used in those days and methods of instruction were quite primitive. He began farming for himself in 1850 on his present farm, where he has now lived for fifty-five years, a fact of which no other resident can boast. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 7 and has greatly improved this property, making it a splendid modern farm. He built a fine house, which was destroyed by fire, and has now been replaced by a residence that is modern in every particular. He also has the finest barn in this part of the county and he has so managed his property that it has returned him a very gratifying income.

Mr. Wells was married to Roxelana Cannon, a native of Day, New York, born May 8, 1832, and a daughter of Isaiah and Susan (Hayden) Cannon. Seven children have been
MR. AND MRS. H. A. WELLS
JOSEPH HATZENBUHLER.

In this enlightened age men of industry, energy and merit are rapidly pushing their way to the front and those who by their individual efforts have won favor and fortune may properly claim recognition. Such a one is Mr. Hatzenbuhler, who, carrying on general farming and stock-raising in Harrison township, has become the owner of a well-improved and desirable property, comprising one hundred and sixty acres. He was born in this county March 31, 1862, and is a son of Jacob Hatzenbuhler, whose birth occurred in Germany in 1833, and who came to the new world when a young man of eighteen years, arriving at New York in 1852. He spent about three years in the east and thence came to Michigan, reaching Detroit in 1855. In the latter city he engaged in business in a wholesale and retail grocery for several years and then came to Macomb county, locating on the Gratiot road near Mount Clemens, where he engaged in farming. He was married in Detroit to Miss Ellen Reviard, who was born in the city of Detroit in the street which bore her family name. She came of French lineage. Mr. Hatzenbuhler died on his farm in 1890 and his widow, now surviving him, resides in Mount Clemens. In their family were seven sons and two daughters.

Joseph Hatzenbuhler, the second in order of birth, was reared to manhood in Macomb county and pursued his education in the public schools. He remained upon his father’s farm until twenty-two years of age and then went to North Dakota, where he spent a year on a big ranch. On the expiration of that period he returned to Michigan, thinking this the best state of all, and here he purchased one hundred acres of land where he now resides, at once beginning its cultivation and improvement. He cleared it, selling the timber, and as the land was prepared for the plow, he put in his crops and in due course of time secured good harvests, the income which he derived from his wood and timber paying for the land. He has helped to clear four hundred acres of land and he has built a good residence and two good barns upon his farm. He has also fenced the place and planted an orchard and made the farm what it is to-day. It is in an excellent state of cultivation and improvement, supplied with all modern equipments, and in addition to the raising of cereals Mr. Hatzenbuhler has been successfully engaged in raising and feeding stock for ten years, feeding cattle and stock for the market. He also conducts a dairy business. He has purchased sixty acres adjoining his original purchase and he also owns a part of the old homestead, comprising two hundred acres of land, and he has made all through his own frugality, perseverance and indomitable energy.

Mr. Hatzenbuhler was married in Mount Clemens, April 25, 1887, to Miss Mary Pequignet, a daughter of Constant Pequignet, a native of France. The daughter, however, was reared in Macomb county. There are four living children by this marriage: Adell, who is a student in the Catholic school of Mount Clemens; Catherine; Estella; and Helen. They also lost two children: Edward,

born into them; Mary A., the eldest, born January 28, 1859, died in 1862. Frank D., who was educated in the district schools and is a graduate of the high school of Ypsilanti, Michigan, is also a graduate of the literary department of the University of Michigan of the class of 1886. He was formerly engaged in the newspaper business, but is now employed as a writer for agricultural papers. Alice M., born September 15, 1863, is at home. George S., born December 26, 1866, was a mechanical engineer, educated at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and afterward was employed at the Bay City Industrial Works until his death, April 19, 1897. Byron S., born May 23, 1869, attended school in Utica and is a farmer, living at Brown City, Sanilac county, Michigan. He married Della Roberty. Emma M., born May 20, 1872, is the wife of A. R. Runyan, a farmer of Shelby township. Lydia M., born January 9, 1876, is a graduate of the Rochester high school.

Mr. Wells cast his first presidential vote for General Cass while in Iowa. He afterward voted for Pierce, Buchanan and Douglas, but since that time has been a staunch republican. He has served as highway commissioner and as drainage commissioner and discharged his duties capably and promptly. At one time he was a member of the Odd Fellows society. Mr. Wells has now reached the seventy-ninth milestone on life’s journey and can look back over the past without regret, for he has led a useful, busy and active life in which he has never taken advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen, but has so lived as to merit their unqualified esteem.
who was drowned November 27, 1903, at the age of thirteen years; and Mary, who died in infancy.

Voting with the republican party Mr. Hatzenthuler thus indicates his political preference, having given his ballot for its presidential nominees since casting his first vote for Benjamin Harrison. He was elected and served as township treasurer for one year, has been school assessor for fourteen years and is yet filling that office, and in 1903 he was elected and served for a year as supervisor, acting on a number of important committees, while on the board. He has been a member of the republican committee of Harrison township and a delegate to the county conventions and is deeply interested in the growth and success of the party, taking a helpful part in its local work. He and his wife were reared in the Catholic faith, and are members of the church of Mount Clemens, and he is a member of the Knights of Columbus. He is a hard-working, industrious farmer who believes it worth while to put forth greater effort in order to have things upon his place in better condition, and his farm to-day is the visible evidence of his life of untiring industry and capable management.

HON. ARTHUR LEWIS CANFIELD.

Arthur Lewis Canfield, deceased, judge of the sixteenth circuit court of Michigan, was born at Mount Clemens, January 27, 1844, and was the youngest son of William and Anne (Clemens) Canfield. His father, born at Chester, Connecticut, in 1809, settled at Mount Clemens in 1830 and at first followed merchandising, while afterward he engaged in farming. He figured prominently in public life as state senator, sheriff of Macomb county, collector of internal revenue and brigadier general of the state troops. Thus many honors were conferred upon him and his entire career reflected credit upon the county and state which honored him. His wife was a daughter of the Hon. Christian Clemens, and a lady of culture and refinement, distinguished for her purity of heart and life and for her exemplary kindness and benevolence.

On the paternal side Judge Canfield was a descendant in the eighth generation of Sergeant Thomas Canfield, of Mulford, Connecticut, an English puritan, who settled in Connecticut about 1839. Two of his great-grandfathers, Captain Samuel Canfield and Major Nathan Peters, served in the Continental army in the Revolutionary war. Major Peters was likewise a prominent member of the New London (Connecticut) bar. On his mother's side Judge Canfield belonged to the Clemens family which came from Holland and had long resided in Germantown and Philadelphia before the removal to Michigan. All of his Canfield ancestors are of New England families of a decided Puritan type—men who lived on lands their fathers had owned, and earned their livelihood from stubborn soil, but saw to it that they gave their children the best educational advantages of the times and strove to hand on to them somewhat improved the heritage they themselves had received. They were men who served the state honestly and faithfully in peace and war and who above all other things regarded their duty to God with the stern conscience of old New England. On the other side, his Clemens ancestry was a line devoted to mercantile pursuits, dwellers in cities, and whose Dutch religious temperament had become somewhat modified by the environment of urban life and business. His character showed very clearly his two lines of descent.

Judge Canfield was educated in the Mount Clemens schools and the Normal School at Ypsilanti, but his home training greatly influenced his studies and tastes. His father was a man of fine training and high ideals, who found time, in addition to the care of a large farm and the duties of public office, for careful and extensive reading and accurate acquaintance with the affairs of the day. It was as much to his home surroundings as school that Judge Canfield owed the studious habits and love of learning which characterized his after life as well as his interest in public matters and devotion to the principles of republican government. After finishing his studies in the normal school, the Civil war being in progress, he wished to enter the army, but circumstances prevented this and he took up the study of the law, being admitted to the bar in 1866. His studious habits continued throughout life. He never forgot his early training in the classics and always recalled with pleasure favorite passages from the commentaries of Caesar, Virgil and Tacitus. He was a careful and diligent reader of the best English and American literature and was well acquainted with French and German. He had a fine appreciation of poetry and the drama and the best scientific and philosophi-
en works of the period were familiar to him, while he also gave much thought and consideration to the questions which they suggested, particularly to those touching upon a future life. His private library, while not large, was remarkably well selected and he loved most to be among his books with congenial friends, discussing favorite authors or playing a game of chess, in which he greatly delighted and usually excelled.

Judge Canfield returned to Mount Clemens to practice law and lived for many years at his father's homestead on the farm outside of the city. In later years he resided on South Gratiot avenue. Clients were early attracted to him and he always had as much business or more than he wanted. As a lawyer he was thorough and capable, a wise counselor and averse to litigation except when it was absolutely necessary; skillful in the trial of cases, and inflexible in guarding the interests confided to him. He was extremely conscientious in all things. His work as a lawyer and judge was characterized by industrious investigation and patient study and he desired, above all things, to know the real merits of the case before him and the exact rules of law applicable thereto. He was deeply imbued with the principles of the common law and had a natural sense of justice and fair dealing together with an overwhelming contempt for the tricks and devices of greed and chicanery.

Judge Canfield was also identified with the republican party and on political questions his opinions were intelligent and decided. He served at various times as circuit court commissioner, city attorney, circuit judge and member of the state commission for the compilation of the laws. He was a member of various social and Masonic organizations at Mount Clemens, but did not participate frequently or actively in their functions, his disposition inclining him more to the seclusion of his own home and the society of a few close friends. He was not allied with any church or religious organization, although he was a firm adherent of the principles of Christianity and thoroughly observed them in his daily life. His creed was broader than any church and he felt that his intellectual independence would be lessened by subscribing to the doctrines of any denomination.

Judge Canfield was married October 6, 1880, to Miss Emma G. Dwyer, an adopted daughter of Dr. A. W. and Adeline (Jennings) Hager, of New Sharon, Maine. She came with her adopted father to Mount Clemens in 1868 and she is a lady of refinement and culture, whose influence in social circles in Mount Clemens has been marked.

Judge Canfield was a type of his age and generation—the generation of those born to the soil of the state. He united the qualities of his parents under the conditions attendant upon building up a new commonwealth a half century ago. There was in him a pride of intellectual worth, a contempt for merely material prosperity, a vivid interest in new things and a strong attachment to those tried and proven by past experiences. He was intensely patriotic. He believed in the national government, but saw no hope for it unless it was administered by the republican party. His feelings engendered during the old anti-slavery days and the Civil war never entirely left him. With it all he was of a reflective and somewhat retiring disposition—not aggressive in publishing his opinions, but seldom altering them. He was true to his family, faithful to his friends and devoted to the republic and the state.

LUTHER PROCTOR.

Luther Proctor, occupying a pleasant home on St. Clair street, in Romeo, is now living retired from active business cares, but was previously engaged in general farming and yet owns three hundred acres of land east of Romeo. He was born in the township of Armada, May 10, 1830. His father, John Proctor, who was known as General Proctor, was born in Cheshire county, New Hampshire, July 18, 1799, and was there reared upon a farm. He afterward removed to the state of New York, where he was employed for seven years by a firm in Monroe county. He then came west to Michigan, thinking that he might have better business opportunities in this state. Arriving in Macomb county about 1824, he purchased government land east of Romeo in Armada township and at once began to clear the fields, cut away the forest trees and prepare the land for the plow. He bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres and later purchased more land, in course of time developing an excellent farm, upon which he built good buildings and made modern improvements. He was married in this county to Miss Sarah Freeman, a native of Vermont, who in her girlhood days was brought to Michigan by her parents, Mr. and
Mrs. Newman Freeman. Mr. Procter reared his family upon the home farm and there spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1860. His wife survived him and died in 1862. In order of birth their children were as follows: Matilda, born in 1822, is deceased; Luther is the next of the family: Benjamin F., born June 24, 1832, married Sarah Burkham and is deceased, while his widow still lives on the old home farm; Susan L., born in 1835, is the widow of Charles Jerome and resides in Romeo; John L., born in 1839, lives with his sister Susan; George W., born in 1841, died at the age of twelve years; Ellen E., born in 1843, is the widow of Harvey Mellin and also makes her home in Romeo.

Luther Procter was reared to manhood upon the old homestead and is indebted to the public-school system of the county for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He was trained to farm work under the direction of his father, whom he assisted until he attained his majority. He was first married in 1866 to Miss Harriet L. Sterling, a native of Macomb county, born April 16, 1836, in Washington township, and a daughter of Captain Azariah and Miranda (Leach) Sterling. Her father was one of the early settlers of this county who came from New York to Michigan. He won his title by service in the state militia of New York. Following his marriage Mr. Procter located on a farm, having eighty acres of land which he began to improve. Later he purchased more land as his financial resources permitted and he is now the owner of a valuable tract of three hundred and ten acres. Here he has erected good buildings, has secured modern farm machinery to facilitate the work of the fields, has planted an orchard and altogether has one of the best improved farm properties in his part of the county. He also maintains a deer park, around which is a high wire fence, and here for a number of years he has had several deer, now having six head.

Mr. Procter lost his first wife in 1884. There was one son by that marriage, Charles S., who was born March 21, 1867, and died March 19, 1904, at Silver City, New Mexico, where he had gone with the hope of benefiting his health. He was a young man of exemplary habits and upright character, greatly esteemed by all, and his death brought an almost unbearable loss to the father, who thus lost his only child.

For his second wife Mr. Procter chose Mrs. Annette King of Dublin City, Lapeer county, Michigan, their marriage being celebrated in 1886. She is a daughter of Jirah and Louisa (Black) Cardwell, and by her former marriage had three children: Jirah A., born October 29, 1866, is now a teacher in North Dakota. Carrie, born December 16, 1864, married John Edwards and resides in St. Louis, Missouri. Blanch L., born August 22, 1878, completed a four years' course at Olivet College, Eaton County, Michigan, and received the degree of Master of Arts at Ann Arbor in 1903. She is now principal of the high school at Delray, near Detroit.

Politically Mr. Procter is a Republican, who has been unaltering in his support of the party since casting his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont in 1856. He has never aspired to office, however, preferring that others shall occupy the official positions. In the spring of 1905 he removed from his farm to Romeo and purchased a neat residence on West St. Clair street. He has been a resident of the county for seventy-five years and has seen its development and growth from pioneer times when the greater part of the county was wild and unimproved. He has witnessed the introduction of the telegraph and telephone, the building of towns and villages and the undertaking of many business enterprises. In all that has been accomplished he has borne a public-spirited interest and has himself led an active and useful life, being one of the successful farmers and businessmen of this part of the state. He has a genial, kind heart and ready hand and his sterling worth has gained him the friendship and regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

HENRY STEPHENS.

Henry Stephens, financier and lumberman, whose name was long a force in industrial and commercial circles of Michigan and is now found upon the state's roll of honored dead, was a native of Dublin, Ireland, and was a son of Robert L. Stephens, who brought his family to the new world when his son Henry was four years of age. The family home was established in Canada and the son had the privilege of attending schools there for a few months but was practically self-educated, learning from each experience and step which he made in life valuable lessons that were turned to account as changing conditions in his business career called for a new line of action. When
seventeen years of age he came to Romeo, where his brother owned a store and not long afterward he purchased the store and entered upon a business career as creditable as remarkable. It was marked by consecutive progress and he found in each transition stage opportunity for further advancement. Each step was carefully and deliberately made and he seemed to have reached at every point of his career the utmost possibility of accomplishment at that point. He early noted the opportunity for investment in the lumber industry and was among the promoters of this line of work which became a chief source of revenue to the state. Purchasing land from time to time, his lumber interests reached very extensive and profitable proportions, and in the development of the business he displayed an energy and foresight seldom equaled. He was not merely a follower but a leader in the onward march of progress which has characterized business conditions and his name became a power in commercial circles in the state.

Mr. Stephens was married, September 20, 1853, to Miss Clarinda Lect, a daughter of Dr. Albert Lect, one of the pioneer physicians of Macomb county, who was born in Connecticut but in 1840 became a resident of Romeo, where he remained until his death. His broad humanitarian spirit was manifested in his practice. He was a man of fine presence, of social qualities that rendered him popular and the possessor of traits of character that made him respected by all who knew him. Dr. Lect was married to Miss Catherine Pallen, a native of Palenfield, Greene county, New York, who died in 1900.

Mr. and Mrs. Stephens became the parents of two sons and a daughter: Henry A., a prominent business man of Detroit, who is holding extensive commercial interests; Allen L., a resident of Detroit; and Catherine, who became the wife of Charles Melver and died at Old Mission, in San Jose, California, in 1899.

Mr. Stephens passed away at the same place, February 22, 1885, and his death was the occasion of deep regret in business circles, where his labors had been of direct or indirect benefit to hundreds; in social circles, where his force of character, attractive personality and kindly consideration for others had made him popular; and in the family círcle, where, as a devoted husband and father, his best traits were most frequently seen. He was a stanch republican, deeply and actively interested in the political issues affecting the welfare of the country. He was one of the early members and organizers of the Odd Fellows lodge at Romeo and as his financial resources increased he became a generous contributor to various churches and charities.

FRANK A. BYWATER.

Frank A. Bywater, the efficient and popular postmaster at Memphis, Michigan, was born near this town, May 3, 1865, a son of John and Carrie (Tiller) Bywater, the former a native of Warwickshire and the latter of Hampshire, England. The paternal grandfather, John Bywater, was also a native of Warwickshire and came to America about 1830, locating first in Ohio, whence he afterward removed to Macomb county, Michigan, settling near Richmond, where he remained for a few years. He then removed to Memphis, where he spent his remaining days, devoting his attention in part to general farming and while in England he was a silk weaver. When but a boy John Bywater, Jr., began working on the Mississippi river, running rafts and doing other service. In 1850 he made a trip overland to California, acting as captain of an emigrant party going out to the goldfields. He made three trips prior to his marriage and later he made a trip for Butterfield & Patterson, stockmen of Michigan. In addition to conveying a party of emigrants across the plains at that time he took a number of thoroughbred horses, cattle and sheep, having more or less trouble with the Indians on this as well as on other trips. The red men greatly admired the thoroughbred stock and tried hard to get them away from him.

On his return Mr. Bywater located a half mile south of Memphis, where his wife and two children were living, and continued to cultivate and improve that farm until 1865, when he bought one hundred and twenty-five acres of land, two miles west and a half mile south of Memphis. There he established his home, remaining in that locality until 1876, during which time he improved the property. He then sold out and with his family went to San Francisco, California, and on to Portland, Oregon, but remained at that place only a short time. He then removed to Salem, Oregon, and six weeks later he fitted out an emigrant wagon with which he traveled to Sacramento, California, a distance of six
hundred miles, making this trip because of his wife's ill health. She was benefited by the change of climate and after two weeks spent in Sacramento he sold his team and returned by way of the Union Pacific railroad. The Indians at that time were on the warpath. The Custer massacre occurred about that time and the Bywater family narrowly escaped being captured by the red men. The fact that a train load of soldiers had just arrived, replaced the track which had been torn up by the Indians and drove the red men away, accounts for their safe journey. The report, however, reached Michigan that they had been murdered by the Indians. Traveling eastward to Leavenworth, Kansas, they remained there for two weeks. Mr. Bywater searching for a favorable location but not finding one, they continued on their way to Michigan and greatly surprised their old friends who believed that they had been scalped. Mr. Bywater then purchased a farm of eighty acres and moved west of Memphis and he was also forced to purchase again his former farm, for the man to whom he had sold it was unable to meet his obligations. The family, however, made their home on what was known as the Rigg farm, where they continued until 1895, when Mr. Bywater retired from active agricultural pursuits and established his home in Memphis. The old desire for travel remained with him and about 1888 he made a trip to Seattle, with the intention of visiting the scenes of his early experiences on the Pacific coast, but after a short time his desire to see his family became so strong that he did not carry out his intentions with regard to his western visit. During the last years of his life he lived in retirement from business cares and spent much of his time in travel, visiting many places of interest. His wife passed away in 1896 and he died in 1900, at the age of eighty years.

Mr. and Mrs. John Bywater were the parents of seven children: Julia is the wife of E. A. Bartlett, of Memphis; Alice is the wife of F. B. Wade, of Memphis; Edith is the wife of C. D. Pricheard, of Memphis; Frank A., is the next youngest; Edwin L. resides in Detroit; John is deceased; Mabel is the wife of Stephen Dinsmore, of Capac, Michigan. John died at the age of twenty-two years, being killed by a load of wood falling on him. He was a popular young man, having many friends who deeply regretted his death.

Frank A. Bywater spent his boyhood days on his father's farm and acquired his education in the schools of Memphis. When seventeen years of age he engaged in the hardware business here, the father giving him his time. He was associated with F. B. Wade under the firm name of Wade & Bywater and this business was continued by them for eleven years with good success. They then sold out and Mr. Bywater engaged in farming on land previously belonging to George H. Stewart, one and a half miles south of Memphis. There he continued until 1904, meeting with fair success, when he was appointed postmaster at Memphis and is now discharging the duties of that position, being a popular and efficient officer.

On the 3d of January, 1888, Frank A. Bywater married Nina M. Cole, of St. Clair county, a daughter of Daniel H. Cole, who for many years practiced medicine in Memphis and died in 1904. They have one daughter, Celia. Mr. Bywater is a Mason and a Knight of the Maccabees and he and his wife are popular young people, enjoying the friendship of many and the hospitality of the best homes of the town and surrounding district.

TRANGOTT LUNGERSHAUSEN.

Trangott Lungershausen, of Mount Clemens, was born July 1, 1833, in Artern, Prussia, and when he came to America he was almost penniless. His life, therefore, is another proof of the opportunities and advantages which this country affords to young men of energy, determination and ability, for he is to-day classed among the bankers of his adopted city. He has, moreover, figured prominently in public affairs here and has been honored by his fellow-townsmen with official preferment. He is a son of Gottwerth and Caroline Lungershausen. His father was engaged in the real estate and commission business, and was a retired officer of the Prussian army. The genealogical history of the Lungershausen family has been traced back to the twelfth century and includes upon its pages the names of many barons, counts, soldiers, ministers and statesmen.

Trangott Lungershausen was educated in the public schools of his native town, completing his course by graduation in 1848. Soon afterward he became a clerk in the Imperial Salt Works at Artern, Prussia, and remained there for three years, when he became a clerk in the county court at Sangers-
TRANGOTT LUNGERSHAUSEN.
hansen, Prussia, where he spent one year. Having attained the age of nineteen years he then took passage on a sailing vessel at Bremen for New York, where he landed July 13, 1852, after a voyage of eight weeks. His total possessions at that time were his clothes and two dollars and a half in gold, but soon after reaching the eastern metropolis he spent his last cent in paying railroad fare to a small town about one hundred miles from New York, where a railroad line was being constructed, men being needed to work on the road. He thought that he might secure employment there, but when he reached his destination a strike was on and he could get no work, so he walked back to Jersey City. There he pawned his pocket-book for fifteen cents in order to pay the ferry passage across the river to New York. He remained in New York for three months. A man of his determination, pluck and perseverance could not long remain idle and he secured a clerkship in a grocery store. At the end of that time he came to Michigan and began work on a farm in Clinton township, Macomb county. He afterward went to Sault Sainte Marie, where he worked for three months, assisting in building the first locks in the government canal. He afterward went to Detroit, where he learned the carpenter's trade and in 1856 he again removed to the township of Clinton, Macomb county. About this time he married Emeline Stecher and became a farmer, carrying on agricultural pursuits until he took up his abode in Mount Clemens in 1871. Here he embarked in the flour and feed business in the building now known as Cass Hotel, in the rear of the courthouse. After one and a half years he sold his store and became a partner of John Rocker in a hardware business in the same building. A short time after they removed their stock to the store now occupied by F. P. Ulrich on the west side of Court street, and Mr. Rocker sold out to Charles Zange, while Mr. Langershausen soon afterward sold his interest to Martin Pulcher.

In the fall of 1874 Mr. Langershausen was a candidate for the office of register of deeds on the democratic ticket and was elected. He was again chosen by public vote in 1876 and 1878, and he served as deputy register for the ensuing fourteen years. In 1882 he was appointed by the common council as supervisor of the second ward of Mount Clemens to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Louis Groesbeck and he has since held the office, being chairman of the board from 1901 until 1903, inclusive. His connection with public affairs, however, has not entirely severed his connection with business life here, for he is to-day the vice-president of Mount Clemens Savings Bank, which he assisted in organizing and of which he has been a director for the past twenty years. His political allegiance has always been given to the democratic party since he obtained his right of franchise in America.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Langershausen has been blessed with six children: Idal, who became the wife of Charles C. Flesner, and died in 1888; Clara, at home; Gustave, an attendant of the Park Bathhouse; Oscar C., an attorney-at-law of Mount Clemens; Waldermar, a physician and surgeon of this city; and Alma, who died in infancy. Oscar Charles was born in Clinton township, Macomb county, February 26, 1865, pursued his education in the public schools of Mount Clemens and took a law course in the University of Michigan with the class of 1887. He has since been a practitioner in Mount Clemens and in 1892 was elected prosecuting attorney. For seven years he was city attorney, while for four years he was city court commissioner. He was one of the organizers of the Ulrich Savings Bank, of which he is a director, and he is likewise a director and one of the organizers of the New Haven Bank at New Haven, and of the Macomb County Savings Bank at Lenox, Michigan. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1887 and is an active worker in the democratic party. The youngest son, Waldermar T. Langershausen, now a practicing physician and surgeon of Mount Clemens, was born May 21, 1877, and continued his public school education until he was graduated from the high school with the class of 1888. He then entered the Michigan University, pursued the medical and literary courses and later attended the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1897. This was followed by three years' study in the German University, where he pursued a clinical course, and in 1900 he returned to his native city and opened an office in Mount Clemens. Here he has enjoyed a liberal bathing practice. Professionally he is connected with the Michigan State and American Medical Societies and socially with the Masonic and Knights of Pythias fraternities.

Trangutt Langershausen has been a valued member of Mount Clemens lodge, No.
MRS. J. H. BRABB.

Mrs. J. H. Brabb is one of the few remaining early settlers of Romeo. She can remember when this thrifty little city was a cross-roads village, it being scarcely more than a hamlet when in her childhood days, in 1835, she accompanied her parents to Michigan. She is a native of the Empire state, having been born in Fulton county, New York, in 1824. Her father, Marvel Shaw, was likewise born in New York, and was there reared to manhood. He married Roxanna Kennedy, whose birth occurred in Saratoga county, New York. They began their domestic life upon a farm there and for several years Mr. Shaw continued to engage in tilling the soil in the east. During this period the family circle was increased by the addition of three sons and four daughters. In 1835 Mr. Shaw removed to the west, settling in Macomb county, Michigan, the primitive condition of which district is indicated by the fact that much of the land was still in possession of the government, so that it was entirely devoid of improvements. Only here and there were seen evidences of an advanced civilization. Mr. Shaw secured land from the government in Washington township, near Romeo, and having cut down the trees and cleared the ground, he fenced his farm and tilled his fields, making a good farm property as the years passed by. Here he reared his family and his last days were spent in Romeo. He was a successful farmer and financier, making judicious investments of his earnings in land and as the years passed he became the owner of large tracts of farm land. He was recognized as one of the typical and reliable business men of Macomb county, and his death, which occurred in 1876, was the occasion of deep and widespread regret. He had for two years survived his wife, who passed away in 1874.

Mrs. Brabb is the only surviving member of her father's family. Her girlhood days were spent upon the old homestead farm and she was educated in Romeo. Under her mother's direction she became familiar with the duties of the household and was thus well equipped to care for a home of her own. In 1844 she gave her hand in marriage to John H. Brabb, who was a native of Yorkshire, England, born in 1822. He came to the new world with his father when a lad of ten years and was reared and educated in Macomb county. Following their marriage the young couple located upon a farm in the township of Bruce and Mr. Brabb there devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits for a number of years. Subsequently he established his home in Romeo, where he engaged in dealing in grain and loaning money. He possessed keen business discernment and excellent sagacity and was seldom, if ever, at fault in matters of business judgment. He became associated with the First National Bank soon after its organization and was its president until the time of his death, April 23, 1894. In the bank he instituted a safe, conservative policy which won public confidence and secured for the institution a high degree of success. His business methods were such as would always bear investigation and scrutiny and his business record was creditable, winning him the unqualified confidence of the general public. He never made engagements that he did not keep, nor incurred obligations that he did not meet, and thus his name became known as a synonym of commercial integrity and responsibility.

Mr. and Mrs. Brabb were the parents of one son—M. L. Brabb, who was reared in Romeo from the age of nine years and pursued a course in the high school here. He afterward attended Eastman's National Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York, and when he had completed his studies at that institution he returned home and began clerking and bookkeeping. He afterward became a director in the First National
Bank and on the death of his father was elected president. This office he has filled continuously until the present time, although the institution was reorganized in May, 1897, and has since been known as the Romeo Savings Bank. Under his direction this reliable institution has become one of the most prosperous in the county. He enjoys an enviable reputation in banking circles. It is true that he entered upon a business already established, but in enlarging this he has displayed executive force and keen discrimination, which classes him with the representative financiers of Macomb county. Romeo has also profited by encouragement and aid which he has given to many of her public enterprises and he is enrolled among the valuable and representative men. He is also president of the Burt & Brabb Lumber Company, of Ford, Kentucky, a thrifty and profitable corporation.

M. I. Brabb was married in Romeo to Miss Louise S. Collins, a native of this county, born and reared in Romeo. They have one son—Roy C., who is now married and resides in Detroit. M. I. Brabb removed with his family to Detroit in 1903, and is now living in that city. Early in life he united with the order of Masonry and is a member of the lodge, chapter, commandery, consistory and shrine.

MICHAEL HETZEL CRISMAN.

Deacon Michael H. Crissman, a capitalist of Romeo and one of the honored pioneer settlers of the state, has resided in Macomb county since 1833. Thus for seventy-two years he has witnessed the growth and progress of this portion of the state and has an intimate knowledge of the events which have formed its history and established its policy, making it one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth. Mr. Crissman was born at Blairstown, in Warren county, New Jersey, March 21, 1827, his parents being Benjamin and Mary (Kern) Crissman. His paternal grandfather, John Crissman, was a native of Germany and after coming to America served this country as a soldier of the war of the Revolution. He was one of the pioneer residents of Blairstown, and it was there that his son, Benjamin Crissman, was born in 1788. Having arrived at years of maturity he was married in 1812 to Miss Mary Kern. By trade he was a tailor and he carried on business in Blairstown until after the birth of all their children. In 1833 he arrived in Michigan, purchasing a farm in Washington township, Macomb county, upon which was a little log cabin, while thirty acres of the land was cleared and improved. He worked at his trade for several years and also carried on the work of the farm and his labors proved effective in promoting general prosperity and upbuilding here. He died in May, 1862, having for several years survived his wife, who passed away in 1853. In their family were seven children, all of whom reached adult age, but only two are now living, the brother being Amos Crissman, of Romeo.

Michael H. Crissman of this review spent his boyhood days in the usual manner of lads in a frontier settlement. He shared with the family in the hardships and trials of pioneer life and assisted in the arduous task of developing a new farm. He knows what it is to cut timber in the forest, to plow new land and to harvest crops with the crude implements which were then in use. He continued to reside with his father until his marriage, after which his father resided with him until his death. His educational privileges afforded by the district schools were supplemented by study in the Oxford Select School, at Oxford, Michigan.

He was married in Deckertown, Sussex county, New Jersey, November 13, 1855, to Miss Margaret Kern, a native of Warren county, that state, and a daughter of William Kern, who was also born in New Jersey. Following their marriage Mr. Crissman returned with his bride to the home farm in Michigan and became the owner of this place, comprising two hundred and twenty acres, which he continued to cultivate and improve for a long period. He also bought more land adjoining that tract and later purchased several farms until he was the owner of three valuable farming properties. He continued to operate his farm until 1900, but in 1890 he took up his abode in Romeo, purchasing the place in which he now lives. He has been a very successful farmer and business man and aside from agricultural interests he has made considerable through loaning money. In this way he has also contributed to the improvement of the county, for he has loaned money where it has stimulated industries and enterprises of the county.

In 1901 Mr. Crissman was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 2nd of March of that year and was laid to rest in the Mount Vernon cemetery. By this marriage there were born ten children, of
whom nine are living, namely: William LeRoy, a practicing lawyer of Cedar Rapids, Iowa; Charles Elmer, who owns and operates the old Crissman farm; Michael Hugh, a banker of Olin, Iowa; Irene C., the wife of Eber Dennisor, of Romeo; Mary C., the wife of Van W. Eaton, owner of an elevator at Romeo; Ora C., the wife of Henry Morton, of Muskegon, Michigan; Loretta C., the wife of W. X. Sweney, county clerk at Bay City, Michigan; Laura C., the wife of Fred A. Eckert, superintendent of the Northern Electrical Engineering Works, of Detroit, Michigan; Alice C., the wife of Lafayette A. Bates, of Romeo; and Margaret, who died at the age of fourteen years.

Politically Mr. Crissman has been a life-long republican and he cast his first presidential vote for Lewis Cass, while his second ballot was given to John C. Fremont, first candidate of the republican party. In Washington township he served as justice of the peace but has never been a politician in the sense of office seeking. He is a member of the Baptist church, in which he has served as deacon, and he is well known in his locality as Deacon Crissman. For four years he has traveled quite extensively, going from the Atlantic to the Pacific, visiting Mexico and the western states as well as localities in the east. He has thus gained a good knowledge of his native country. His business career has proved that success is ambition's answer and it also indicates that persistent, earnest and honorable labor constitutes the key that unlocks the portals of prosperity. He has assisted all his children in a financial way and he has also been an advocate of public-spirited measures for the welfare of his community. Having lived in Macomb county for seventy-two years he is very well known within its borders and his mind bears the impress of its development and upbuilding while he has ever taken just pride in what has been accomplished here.

TALMADGE A. LEE.

Talmadge A. Lee is a well known and popular business man of Mount Clemens, being the present manager of the Lee Printing Company, with office at No. 92 North Walnut street. This company was established in 1894, and their present modern and commodious printing house was built in 1896. Mr. Lee of this review was born in Mount Clemens and was educated in the city schools. In early life he learned the printer's trade.

Walter T. Lee, the father of our subject, is also a member of the Lee Printing Company and was formerly prominently identified with journalism in Macomb county. In 1866, in connection with Hon. Edgar Weeks, he became owner and publisher of The Monitor, which was a republican paper, and in that enterprise he met with success, becoming sole proprietor at the end of a year. Subsequently he sold out to D. M. Cooper, who in turn sold to Mr. O'Brien, and the latter was succeeded by J. E. Nellis & Son, who are still conducting the paper. In 1873 Walter T. Lee started the Mount Clemens True Record, which after a brief existence was merged into the Mount Clemens Republican, conducted by W. X. Miller & Company for a time.

MRS. JOHN KIEFFER.

Mrs. John Kieffer, owner of the Park Hotel, whose business discernment and executive ability have beenmanifest in her judicious investment in hotel property in Mount Clemens and other resorts to which the traveler, for specific reasons, makes his way, is a native of Germany. She bore the maiden name of Margretha Smith, and after spending the first ten years of her life in the fatherland, she came with her parents to the United States, the family home being established in Buffalo, New York, where she grew to womanhood. In 1856 she gave her hand in marriage to John Kieffer, a native of France, who was born in 1827, and was only two years old when his parents crossed the Atlantic. For many years Mr. Kieffer was engaged in the hard-ware business in Buffalo, New York. He was a man of rather retiring disposition, but possessed many sterling traits of character.

Mrs. Kieffer came to Mount Clemens with her daughter in 1887, seeking the benefit of the baths which were just then coming into prominence because of the medicinal and curative qualities of the water. She recognized the splendid business opportunities here afforded and the bright future in store for Mount Clemens, and she at once entered upon an arrangement for the care of what was then the Central Park Hotel, a small structure containing ten rooms. Not long afterward she purchased the property and thus laid the foundation for her present business interests, which have grown and
developed, the present magnificent structure, the Park Hotel being the outcome of her keen discernment and enterprise. This fine hostelry was erected at a cost of one hundred and thirty-eight thousand dollars, exclusive of furnishings. Mrs. Kieffer is a woman of remarkable capability, readily recognizing and utilizing a favorable business opportunity, and she is now interested to the extent of half-ownership in the large hotel at Aiken, South Carolina, called The Park in the Pines, which was erected at a cost of three hundred thousand dollars. There she spends the winter months, while in the summer season she has charge of the Mount Clemens Hotel.

By her marriage Mrs. Kieffer became the mother of four children, of whom two are now living: Mrs. Julia C. McArthur, the widow of Benjamin R. McArthur; and George Kieffer. Her husband died in Mount Clemens and his remains were interred in the cemetery here.

Mrs. Kieffer, through her capability and business capacity, has contributed to the improvement of this city in a substantial measure, and in the social circles of Mount Clemens she is well known, having many friends here.

FRANK L. SCHOO NOVER.

Frank L. Schoonover, who is serving as township clerk and is also operating his farm on section 6, Sterling township, was born May 9, 1879, his parents being Alfred and Lydia Jane (Lovel) Schoonover. The father was the son of Cyrus Schoonover who was one of the first settlers of Macomb county. Alfred Schoonover made his home within one-half mile of the farm on which Frank L. Schoonover now resides and there his mother lived and his wife is still occupying that place. This land was taken up by Colonel John Wood, who served in the war of 1812 and who settled on section 8, Sterling township, and there Alfred Schoonover developed and improved a farm which he cultivated for a number of years and upon which his widow still resides. In their family were three sons and a daughter, namely: Frank L.; Lilla, who married Jesse King and with their one child resides in Sterling township; Carl E., who is living with his mother; and Clyde, who is employed in the Kalamazoo Carriage Factory in Kalamazoo, Michigan.

Frank L. Schoonover having mastered the branches of learning taught in the district schools afterward entered the high school at Utica where he was graduated with the class of 1898. He began farming on his mother's place and has always carried on agricultural pursuits. He now has eighty acres of good and well improved land, carrying on general farming and dairying. He makes a specialty of the raising of sugar beets, which he finds is a profitable industry. He keeps on hand a large number of cows of a good grade for dairy purposes and he is a director in the Utica Creamery Company which has been in existence for three years. Practical experience and investigation have made him thoroughly informed concerning modern agricultural methods and his labors have been so carefully directed that his efforts have been crowned with a gratifying measure of success.

On the 27th of March, 1901, Mr. Schoonover was united in marriage to Miss Etta Cronic, a daughter of Robert and Eliza McRoberts Cronic, both of whom are of Irish descent. The father was born in Ireland and became a resident of Sterling township, Macomb county, Michigan, where he has since followed the occupation of farming. His wife is a native of Detroit but came of Irish ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Schoonover have one son, Harold Alfred, who was born April 17, 1903.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Schoonover hold membership in the Methodist church of Utica. He is the present township clerk of Sterling township, which office he has filled for two years, having been elected to the position on the republican ticket. He is also a policy holder in the Massachusetts Mutual Insurance Company. In all matters of public welfare he is deeply interested and may be counted upon as a champion of any measure instituted for the general good. He is a young man who has already won creditable success and in the future he will undoubtedly gain added prosperity because in his business career he manifests the basis of all financial growth—indestructible energy.

WILLIAM J. DALEY.

Although nature supplied Mount Clemens with mineral waters whose medicinal properties have become famed throughout the world, this was not all that was necessary to make this city a health resort. It has required men of marked force, keen discernment and manifest executive ability to utilize the resources that nature has supplied and also to provide
accommodations for the vast number of visitors that now annually flock to Mount Clemens to benefit by its healing waters. Among this class of citizens is numbered William J. Daley, manager of the Medea Baths. He is a native son of this county, his birth having occurred in Macomb township, November 4, 1845, his parents being Edward and Sarah (Conklin) Daley. The father was a native of the city of Cork, Ireland, while the mother’s birth occurred in the state of New York. The paternal grandfather, John Daley, fled from Ireland on account of religious persecution and came to America with his family, including Edward Daley. Taking up his abode in Macomb county, Michigan, he contracted to build certain portions of government road from Detroit to Port Huron and was closely associated with the early development and progress of this portion of the state. His son, Edward Daley, was a farmer by occupation. He became a resident of Macomb county in 1828, the family home being established about two miles below Mount Clemens on the Gratiot road. Here he was reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life and as he grew in years and strength he assisted in the development of the home farm and later he carried on agricultural pursuits on his own account. He died in 1878 at the age of sixty years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Sarah Conklin, died in 1859. She was a daughter of Aaron Conklin, also a native of the state of New York. He located in Macomb township, this county, in the ‘20s, having come by wagon to the west. He hewed out a farm in the midst of the forests and reared a large family here. His wife bore the maiden name of Susan Hall and belonged to the well known Hall family of Michigan.

William J. Daley is indebted to the public schools of Mount Clemens for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He was eighteen years of age when, in 1863, he entered the United States Navy, serving until the close of the war, being stationed during the greater part of the time on a Mississippi river boat. Following the close of hostilities he returned to his home and entered upon his business career as clerk in the store of Traver, Van Eps & Company. He was thus employed until 1871, when he turned his attention to the hardware business, as a member of the firm of Robertson & Daley, from 1871 until 1881, when he sold out to the firm of Crittenden & Posner. He then began building steam barges in Mount Clemens and thus continued for two years as an active factor in the construction of vessels, while financially he was interested in the business until 1890, when he sold out.

In the meantime, on the 2d of December, 1881, Mr. Daley organized the Mount Clemens Bath Company, of which he was made president and manager. Others in this organization were Charles Nimms, Charles Parsons, Thomas Fitzgerald and Spencer B. Russell. They organized with a small capital of sixteen thousand dollars. In 1890 they built the present Medea Bathhouse, which was ready for occupancy in October, 1891. In March, 1903, they began the erection of the Medea Hotel, which was completed and occupied on the 6th of June, 1904. The hotel and bathhouse are conducted under the name of the Mount Clemens Bath Company, of which William J. Daley is president and manager; S. B. Russell, secretary; and Paul J. Illrich, treasurer. Other stockholders are Leslie Ulrich and Marie H. Russell. The present capitalization is two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Mr. Daley resigned as manager in 1893, but returned to the position in 1897 and has since acted in that capacity and as president of the company as well. The new Medea Hotel is the realization of a long cherished hope of the Mount Clemens Bath Company. It is designed to meet the demands of a large and exclusive class of visitors who desire a thoroughly modern and roomy house with an attractive central location. In this respect the Medea is without a rival. The constructive finishings of the interior of the structure accord throughout with its massive and picturesque exterior. The Medea building is in every respect modern, is constructed of brick, stone and steel and is practically fire-proof. The ten massive arches forming the first story of the Gratiot street frontage are of Lake Superior red sandstone, and enclose an arcade porch one hundred and eighty feet in length by sixteen feet in width. The same stone is used with red pressed brick in carrying up the entire front of the building, giving a rich and massive effect. It is located at the intersection of the two principal avenues of the city, and overlooking Court square on the one side and the Clinton river on the other. The Medea water is strongly impregnated with salt and sulphur, standing first among the noted saline-sulphur springs of the world. In calcic and magnesia chlorides it is remarkably rich, possessing over four hundred per cent more of these health-giving properties than any other waters. The presence of these acknowledged remedial
agents to such an unusual extent renders the Melea baths exceptionally valuable in the treatment of rheumatism and skin diseases. A comparative view of the scientific analysis of the numerous health waters of this country and Europe shows the Melea to contain a much larger proportion of the chlorides, with the single exception of soda (common salt) and about twenty-five per cent more iron and bromine than any co-existing water, and the very absence of the excess of salt in the combination is accepted by those best acquainted with the water as one of its many elements of superiority. The business and managerial offices of the bathhouse are directly off the hotel lobby and form a continuous promenade of several hundred feet. The bathing departments are separated from the general waiting rooms, parlors, and cooking rooms by a transverse hall, and contain one hundred and fifty bathrooms with a daily capacity of over fifteen hundred baths. The Melea is the only establishment in the city that offers the great advantage of duplicate rooms. For each bathroom there are dressing and cooking rooms where patients are afforded privacy and where an undisturbed and refreshing rest after bathing may be enjoyed. The bathhouse is situated in a particularly pleasant and otherwise advantageous part of the city. It is near to the business center and all leading places of public interest. At hand are numerous hotels and boarding houses, and street car lines pass the door. The patient is afforded every convenience that such a location suggests. In connection with his duties as manager of the Mount Clemens Bath Company, Mr. Daley is also a member of the board of managers of the Mount Clemens Casket Company.

On the 4th of November, 1891, Mr. Daley was married to Miss Martha Blanch Johnson, a daughter of Robert F. and Mildred (Tandy) Johnson of Lexington, Kentucky. In his political views Mr. Daley is a democrat, interested in the questions and growth of his party, and in 1888 he was elected mayor of Mount Clemens. He gave to the city a practical and progressive administration and retired from office with the confidence and good will of all, after declining renomination. He was also appointed the first police commissioner of the city. He was a member of the board of public works for five years and he is a member of H. D. Terry Post, No. 16, G. A. R.; Mount Clemens Lodge, No. 6, A. F. and A. M.; the Chapter and Council in Masonry, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He has ever been a busy worker, yet is never neglectful of the courtesies of life, being a gentleman of pleasing address and affable manner. As the organizer of the Melea baths and connecting hotel property he has contributed in large measure to the growth and upbuilding of the city.

HIRAM VOSBURG.

Hiram Vosburg, who is interested in general farming on section 21, Shelby township, was born in Dutchess county, New York, December 16, 1839, and is a son of Harmon and Charity (Owen) Vosburg. The father was also a native of the Empire state and was of German lineage. He, too, followed the occupation of farming and in 1852 he removed to Lapeer county, Michigan, being accompanied by his wife and three children, Hiram, Charles and Wesley. Charles, a painter and farmer, now living in Brown City, Michigan, is married and has three children. Wesley, a painter of Cleveland, Ohio, is also married and has a family. One son, George, was born after the arrival of the parents in Michigan, but died in infancy. Harmon Vosburg purchased land near the city of Lapeer, having one hundred and eleven acres upon which the family home was established. Later, however, he sold that property and purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land at Davison. After disposing of the latter tract he became the owner of one hundred and eighty acres in Shelby township, Macomb county, on which he continued to make his home up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1886, when he was sixty-one years of age, his birth having occurred in 1825. His widow survived him, having died in April, 1905, at the advanced age of eighty-three years.

Hiram Vosburg pursued his education in the schools of New York and of Lapeer county, Michigan. In early life he worked as a farm hand for ten dollars per month and was employed in that way until he had saved enough to begin farming on his own account. He started out as an agriculturist with only eight acres of land. He afterward bought a farm of one hundred acres of improved land and later sold that tract and purchased the interest of the heirs in the old homestead, where he now has one hundred and sixty acres of good land. Here he has lived for many years and has placed his farm under
a high state of cultivation, equipping it with all modern improvements.

On the 16th of May, 1870, Mr. Vosburg was married to Miss Mollie Mattoon, a daughter of Andrew and Katherine (Wells) Mattoon. Her father was born near Saratoga Springs, New York, in 1775, and died in 1885, at the very advanced age of one hundred and ten years, the oldest man in Michigan. He was of Scotch descent, was reared as a farmer and served as a soldier of the war of 1812. He came to his Michigan home by way of a path indicated by blazed trees. There was at that time no city where Detroit now stands, the only building being the old fort which was in the midst of the brush. From that point he proceeded by way of the trail to Macomb county, and was one of the first settlers within its borders. He secured land from the government where the town of Romeo has since been built, but lived there for only three or four years, when he removed to Attica, Lapicer county, where he purchased one hundred acres of land that is now owned by a brother of Mrs. Hiram Vosburg. Upon that place the father died, having for many years carried on farming there. Many times he went to mill on foot, covering a distance of twenty miles each way. There were many Indians and French living in this part of the country and the neighborhood was almost a wilderness, giving little evidence of the development and progress which it has since made. In the Mattoon family were the following: Andrew, who died in California in the early mining days; Orrin, now deceased, who was married and had a family; Betsy, who was married and had six children; David, who lives on the old farm in Lapicer county and is married and has four children; Christopher, who was a member of the Tenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, leaving a widow; Richard, who was in the Fourth Michigan Volunteer Cavalry and died in a hospital in Tennessee; Electa, now deceased, who was married and had four children; Alice, who died at the age of eighteen years; Mary Jane, who was married and died at the age of seventeen years; Leah and Linda, twins, who died in infancy; and Charles, who also died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Vosburg became the parents of one son, Ward L., born July 16, 1880. He married Miss Iva Bain and they have a son, Harry, born October 17, 1904. Ward L. Vosburg was formerly a motorman in Detroit, Michigan, and is now foreman at the gravel pit in Utica. He pursued his education in the public schools and is a graduate of the high school of Lapicer.

Mr. Vosburg has always been a staunch Republican since casting his first presidential ballot, but while he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day he has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs.

BENJAMIN PAINE.

Benjamin Paine, living on section 32, Ray township, follows general farming and stock-raising, having seventy-five acres of land in the home place and forty acres on section 29. He was born on what is known as the old Paine homestead, July 13, 1836, and is a son of Thomas Paine, a native of New York, who was reared there and in early manhood married Elizabeth McGregor, also a native of New York. About 1832 he removed to the west, settling in the town of Ray, Macomb county, Michigan. He entered one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 29 and cut the first stick of timber there, continuing the work of clearing away the forest trees and the brush until he had prepared the fields for cultivation and had planted, cultivated, and in due course of time, reaped abundant harvests therefrom. His first home was a log house, in which he lived for a few years. He later rebuilt the log house upon his place and continued his farming operations there for some time but subsequently sold that property and removed to section 30 in the same township, where he bought a farm of eighty acres, upon which he spent his last days. His wife died three years previous. In their family were five sons and two daughters and with the exception of one son, all are yet living.

Benjamin Paine spent the days of his boyhood and youth in this county and is indebted to the district schools for the educational privileges he enjoyed. In early life he worked by the month as a farm hand at different times and after reaching man’s estate learned the mason’s trade and engaged in laying stone and brick and also in plastering, following those pursuits for ten years. In 1885 he was married in Ray township to Miss Jennie Garvin, a native of this township and a daughter of George W. Garvin, who was also born in Macomb county. The young couple began their domestic life upon the farm which is still their home. Mr. Paine had previously
erected a house and barn and had a nice place thus prepared for his bride. He worked at his trade to some extent, doing odd jobs for his neighbors, but his labor was largely devoted to clearing and improving the farm. He purchased the interests of the other heirs in the old home place and he also secured forty acres across the road on section 29, Ray township. He has cleared about twenty acres of this and in connection with his general farming pursuits he raises high grade stock, making a specialty of Jersey cattle. He is a stockholder in the creamery association of Davis and furnishes milk for that creamery. He owns a pure blooded male at the head of his Jersey herd and has some very fine specimens of that breed of cattle.

Into Mr. and Mrs. Paine have been born two children, the elder being Elizabeth, the wife of Frank R. Yax, a farmer, of Ray township, while Seba James is attending school at Davis. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of that town and Mr. Paine belongs to the Grange at Davis. He votes with the republican party, his first presidential ballot being cast for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He believes in good schools, substantial improvements and in the promotion of all means for general progress and advancement. He served for six years as chairman of the school board but otherwise has never sought nor desired public office. He has spent his entire life, covering sixty-nine years, in this county and has therefore witnessed the greater part of its growth and development, noting the changes that have been made and bearing his full share in the work of improvement.

EDWIN R. EGNEW.

A little thoughtful consideration of the career of Edwin R. Egnew, the manager of the Colonial Hotel, brings to notice the fact that he has in most of his business operations displayed the qualities that characterize the pioneer. He has sought out new plans, evolved new methods to favor his projects, and after these have been put in successful execution he has sought out still others, and after those others, and his wise selection has been proven by the success which attends his labors. Not only is he one of the most progressive and enterprising hotel men in the west, but he is one of the best all-around hotel men "to the manner born" and experienced in the best houses in the country, with a comprehensive grasp on the hotel business and an intimate knowledge of all the details of good hotel keeping.

Mr. Egnew is a native of Butler, Indiana, born March 4, 1841, and is descended from New England ancestry. His paternal grandfather spent his early life at Painted Post, New York, and about 1814 removed to Monroe, Michigan, being there at the time of the Indian massacre. He made his escape by row boat to Sandusky, Ohio, and then walked to Massinia, Ohio, but the weather was so severe that both his legs were frozen and had to be amputated. He was taken to Toledo, Ohio, but afterward returned to Massinia, where he died. His wife was also rescued and taken to Ohio. She lived to the advanced age of ninety-four years. Their son, George Egnew, was born in Monroe, Michigan, in 1814, and in early life learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for many years. He married Miss Alice Harding, who was born in Indiana and was a daughter of Daniel Harding, who emigrated westward from Connecticut, spending much of his life in Lima, Indiana, in which locality he was extensively engaged in farming. He was very prominent in his county and took an active and helpful part in its early development. He was noted as a sportsman, displaying great skill with the rod and gun. He passed away a number of years ago and his wife, Mrs. Alice Harding, died in Indiana in 1858. Their daughter Alice became the wife of George Egnew and her death occurred in 1861, when she was fifty-six years of age, while Mr. Egnew departed this life in 1882.

Edwin R. Egnew was educated in the public schools at Newville, Indiana, in the high school of that town and in the high school at Waterloo, Indiana. He entered the last named institution at the age of nineteen years and there completed his course, being graduated at the age of twenty-one. Subsequently he attended Duff's Commercial College, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was graduated in bookkeeping and the commercial branches in 1862. He was then retained in that institution as an instructor in the penmanship department for nine months, when Professor Pollock of the Lancaster (Pennsylvania) Mercantile College wrote to Professor Duff for a competent superintendent and Mr. Egnew was recommended. He accepted the position, which he filled in a capable manner for eighteen months, when he was taken ill with typhoid fever. In September following, having sufficiently recovered his health to travel, he went
to his home, and the next summer went to Mackinaw, Michigan, and was a guest at the Mackinaw House. Much to his surprise he was chosen as a suitable man to take charge of this hotel and a few days after his arrival became its proprietor, entering upon the duties of the position on the 10th of July and conducted the hotel until the end of the season, on the 5th of September. He not only realized a good profit on his labor, but also recovered his health during that period. In the fall he went to Detroit, where he engaged in the grocery business until 1866, and then returned to Mackinaw, where he leased the John Jacob Astor House and conducted it for a season. When fall again came he returned to Detroit and accepted a position as entry clerk with the firm of Allen Sheldon & Company, acting in that capacity until May 1, 1871. He then accepted a position with the Domestic Sewing Machine Company, at Detroit, and continued there until 1873, when he accepted a position with the American Sewing Machine Company, at Philadelphia, as manager for the states of Indiana, Ohio and Kentucky, with office at Cincinnati. He acted in that capacity for two years and then returned to the hotel business as proprietor of the Saint Charles Hotel, at Cairo, Illinois. This proved a successful venture and he conducted the hotel for two years. In the meantime he also bought the Planters' Hotel, at Cairo, and also carried on business there for a year, or until the yellow fever infested the city and some cases broke out among his guests at the hotel. Mr. Egnew then returned to Detroit, but afterward again went to Cairo, where he closed the St. Charles Hotel, where the fever had been, but continued the Planters Hotel for fifteen months. The expiration of that period he sold his interest and removed to Indianapolis, Indiana, becoming proprietor of the Occidental Hotel, which he conducted until 1880. He then sold out and afterward leased the Remey Hotel, at Indianapolis, remaking it the Brunswick after refitting and refurbishing it in fine shape. He opened this for business on the 1st of May, 1880, and afterward sold out to Swarts Brothers. He then returned to Detroit as proprietor of the Brunswick Hotel, which he opened May 1st. Both hotel ventures in Indiana had netted him a good financial return.

On the 3rd of May, 1881, however, Mr. Egnew had been stricken with rheumatism and ill health made it necessary for him to dispose of his hotel. The efficiency of the Mount Clemens mineral waters had become known to him, so he sent his porter to this city for a small quantity of the water, which he used with favorable results. He at once arranged to be brought to this place and made the trip on a stretcher. When he arrived at the Avery House he was thought to be more dead than alive. However, he was given baths at the original bathhouse under the supervision of Dorr Kellogg, one of the early discoverers of the medicinal efficacy of the waters here. After he had taken fifteen baths the pain and torture had left him and he was able to go about on crutches, and when he continued the treatment for a short time he was entirely cured. On the 15th of January, 1884, he took charge of the Avery Hotel and the Original Spring Bathhouse, retaining his connection with the latter until July, 1887, and with the Avery until the fall of 1894. He afterward conducted the Egnew until November 5, 1898, at which time he came to the Colonial, engaging in no business until March 1, 1900. He then became manager of the new company owning the original bathhouse and hotel and thus served until July 15, 1901, when he became manager of the Colonial, which position he has since filled.

The Colonial is one of the finest of the new hotels of this place. Mr. Egnew is one of the practical hotel men of the country, thoroughly understanding his business and always evolving new methods which tend to promote the comfort of his guests and the popularity of his hotel.

On the 10th of February, 1901, Mr. Egnew was married to Miss Ella M. Morgan of Mount Clemens. He is a man of genuine worth and value as a citizen, always interested in everything pertaining to progress and improvement. Since starting out in life for himself he has made continual advancement in his business career.

---

THOMAS ELDRED.

Thomas Eldred was for years numbered with the thrifty and frugal farmers of Bruce township, where he yet owns a farm of two hundred acres. He is now living retired in Romeo in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. His residence in the county dates from 1840. He was at that time twelve years of age, his birth having occurred in Otsego county, New York, in 1828. His father, Thomas Eldred, Sr., was also a native of the Empire state and was there reared and married. In 1840 he removed westward to
Michigan, locating in Macomb county, where he purchased government land and cleared and developed a farm, continuing his residence thereon until his life’s labors were ended in death.

It was upon this old homestead place that Thomas Eldred spent the days of his boyhood and youth. When a lad he knew what hard labor meant, for he assisted his father in clearing and improving the farm. He saw no reason to change his occupation after he had reached adult age, for farming was congenial to him, and he bought a small tract of land of twenty-five acres, which he began to improve for his own benefit. As a companion and helpmate for life’s journey he chose Miss Anna McCafferty, a sister of John McCafferty, who is represented elsewhere in this work. He now had further reasons to apply himself closely to his work and make his labors count for the most in the acquisition of a competence. He at once began to clear the farm and erect buildings, and when his crops brought him added capital he purchased more land from time to time and in the course of years became the possessor of a valuable farm, the splendid appearance of which was an indication of his careful supervision and practical, progressive methods. He planted an orchard, built fences, tilled the fields and raised good grades of stock. After some years he erected a neat frame residence, added three good barns and other outbuildings and to-day has a splendidly improved farm property upon which he lived for fifty-four years, removing in May, 1899, to Romeo, where he bought a residence that he has since occupied, while living a retired life.

Mr. Eldred lost his wife in 1895. They were parents of the following children: Nathan, a farmer of Almont township; James, who is proprietor of a hotel in Oakland county; John, a farmer of Macomb county; George, who resides with his father; Leonard, a resident farmer of Romeo; Roxanna, the wife of Emery Gould, a farmer living in Romeo; Phæbe, the wife of George Gould, who follows farming in Bruce township; and Mary Ann, the wife of Frank Shoemaker, a farmer of Washington township. There were also two children who passed away: Phæbe, at the age of three years; and Thomas, at the age of six years.

Mr. Eldred exercises his right of franchise in accordance with the principles of Jacksonian democracy and has served as commissioner of highways. He has seen Macomb county transformed from a wilderness and swamp into a splendidly improved section of the state and at all times has endorsed and co-operated in the progressive measures which have benefited his locality. He deserves the credit and praise due to the self-made man, for he started out in life empty-handed, working his way upward through unfaltering energy and unremitting perseverance. Many there are who might well follow his example and gain the success that comes through honorable, persistent labor.

TRUMAN GASS.

Truman Gass, living on section 28, Ray township, was born August 8, 1844, in Macomb county and was reared here by his uncle Nelson Gass upon a farm in the township where he yet resides. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his youth. He attended the common schools, and when not engaged with his text-books worked in the fields. He is largely a self-educated as well as a self-made man and his force of character, laudable ambition and untiring energy have been salient features in winning him success. At the time of the Civil war, his patriotic spirit being aroused at the continued attempts of the south to overthrow the Union, he enlisted in 1864 as a member of Company B, Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, being at that time about twenty years of age. He was not called from the state, however, and at the close of the war, in June, 1865, was honorably discharged. Mr. Gass remained with his uncle until his death, which occurred in 1869. He was married in this county, in 1868, to Miss Sarah J. Gass, a daughter of John Gass, also an early settler of the county. Following his marriage he engaged in cultivating the Gass farm for two years and then located where he now resides, beginning the further development and improvement of this tract of land. He now owns one hundred and twenty acres, constituting a valuable farm well equipped with modern conveniences and accessories. He has erected a good residence and also built outbuildings, has planted an orchard and has made other improvements which indicate that his ideas are in keeping with the progressive spirit of the times. Farming and stock-raising claim his attention and he is also interested in dairying. Realizing that labor is the basis of all pro-


ALBERT YATES, M. D.

Dr. Albert Yates is one of the prominent members of the medical profession in Macomb county, having successfully followed this calling at Washington for thirty years, or throughout the period of his residence in this place. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, September 13, 1842, and his father, Richard Yates, was also a native of that county, where he was reared and educated. He was married there to Miss Caroline Nicholson, also a native of England, and in order to provide for his family he followed mechanical pursuits, being largely engaged in carpentering throughout his active business career. The favorable reports which he heard concerning America led him to seek a home in the new world in 1849. He went direct to Ontario, Canada, where he made a permanent location and although he owned a farm there he also engaged in contracting and building, being closely associated with the substantial improvements of the locality. He spent his last years there and at length passed away in Ontario.

Like the other members of his father's family Dr. Yates was reared in Ontario and acquired good educational advantages there. In 1871 he went to Detroit, where he pursued a course of lectures in the Detroit Medical College. He then returned to Canada and entered upon the practice of medicine with his old preceptor, who had directed his studies and reading ere he entered college. In the year 1872 he again became a student in the Detroit Medical College and following his second course of lectures was graduated with the class of 1873. When he had received his diploma he again went to Canada, locating in Bismarck, where he was actively engaged in practice for about three years. Since 1875, however, he has lived in the village of Washington and has continuously resided in his present home. He has a neat office and it is well equipped with many of the most modern appliances known to medical and surgical practice. Here he has built up a good business, having the confidence of the people of the village and surrounding country. He is a member of the Macomb county Medical Society, the Northeast Medical Association, the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, and through the affinity of thought and experience there keeps abreast with the profession in the progress that it makes toward perfection. He also reads the new medical works and journals and practices along modern, scientific lines, continually promoting his efficiency through study and information.

Dr. Yates was married in Kent county, Canada, March 9, 1864, to Miss Margaret Eastman, who was reared and educated in that country. She died in Washington, May 5, 1878, leaving four children: Dr. Henry Wellington Yates, a physician of Detroit; Minnie, the wife of Charles D. Hartley, a farmer of Macomb county; Albert E., the cashier of Bledgett, Merritt & Company of New York city; and Mary M., the wife of Frank W. Springstein, of Detroit. Dr. Yates was again married in Michigan, July 23, 1879, his second union being with Miss Clara B. Davis, who was reared and educated in Macomb county and is a daughter of Milo Davis, one of the early settlers of this state. There are also four children by this union: Richard L., a mechanical engineer, of Dayton, Ohio; Nancy B., of Detroit; Maud E. and Helen A., at home.

Dr. Yates joined the Masonic fraternity in Canada, but afterward demitted. He takes an active interest in local politics and since be-
ALBERT YATES, M. D.
coming an American citizen has supported the republican party and its principles. He has by re-election filled the office of justice of the peace for over twenty years, and bases his decisions upon the equity and the law of the case, his capability in office being indicated by his own litigation therein. His professional skill is widely acknowledged and his fellow practitioners give evidence of their faith in his ability by often calling him into consultation. Thus his life has proved of great good to his fellowmen and both professionally and socially he ranks high.

EMORY P. DAVIS.

Emory P. Davis, superintendent of the Mount Clemens Gas Company, was born in Franklin, Johnson county, Indiana, July 12, 1874. His paternal grandfather, John L. Davis, was a merchant at Bloomington, Indiana, and still follows commercial pursuits although he has reached the advanced age of eighty years. The ancestry of this branch of the Davis family can be traced back to New England and at a more remote period to Wales. In the family of John L. Davis are five children: Margaret, the widow of George A. Sloerr, of Terre Haute, Indiana; James L.; Sherman, who is one of the professors in the Indiana State University; Guy, who follows merchandising in Bloomington, Indiana; and Emma, who is also living in Bloomington.

James L. Davis, who was born in the Hoosier state, was reared to the occupation of merchandising and through many years has carried on business along that line in Franklin, Indiana. He married Miss Dora Peters, who died in 1895, at the age of forty-six years. Her father, Bernardian Peters, was a cabinetmaker of Franklin, Indiana, and lived to the advanced age of eighty-eight years, passing away September 12, 1904. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Matilda Wells, lived to the age of eighty-three years. The grandfather was prominent and influential in Masonic circles and has served as eminent commander in the Knight Templar commandery. His life was so manly and his acts so kindly and sincere that he won the unqualified regard of all who knew him and died without an enemy. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Peters were born six children: Preston, now deceased; Dora, who became Mrs. Davis; Katherine, the wife of Wiley Ackman of Windfall, Indiana; Mattie, of Franklin, Indiana; Lu Lu, the wife of Thomas Roberts of Oak Landing, Indiana; and Annie, who is also living in Franklin. The Peters family was one of the pioneer families of Jefferson county, Kentucky.

Emory P. Davis pursued his education in the public schools of Franklin, Indiana, and was graduated from the high school with the class of 1890. He entered business life at that place and after the consolidation of the water, light and power companies he became manager of the new company in 1892. He held that position for six years, when he was appointed superintendent of the Mount Clemens Gas Company, which position he has since filled. Few places the size of Mount Clemens have as well equipped gas plants. Under the guidance of Mr. Davis the business has been largely increased, the output being more than two hundred per cent what it was when he took charge, and it increased sixty-seven per cent in the year 1894. Mr. Davis is very progressive and enterprising in the management of his business interests and the plant is now supplied with all modern appliances, while a liberal patronage is enjoyed by the members of the company. Mr. Davis has had offers of other positions elsewhere, but prefers his present location for social and other reasons.

Fraternally, Mr. Davis is connected with Mount Clemens lodge No. 168, K. P., was chosen chancellor commander in 1904 and was re-elected the present year. He is also a member of Mount Clemens Lodge No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and the Odd Fellows lodge at Franklin. He is president of the Republic Club at Mount Clemens, an honor which was unsought by him, but to which he was called by his fellow townsmen, who recognize his ability and his devotion to the cause of his party. His own untiring efforts have brought him success and business prominence.

On the 12th of June, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Davis and Miss Alice Musselman, a daughter of John K. Musselman of Johnson county, Indiana, who filled the position of sheriff there. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have one child, Rose V., born June 7, 1902.

LESLIE L. MILLAR.

The farming and stock-raising interests of Macomb county find a worthy representative in Leslie L. Millar, living on section 13, Washington township, where he is engaged in general agricultural pursuits and in the breeding of short horn cattle and Berkshire hogs. He is also worthy of representation in this volume.
because of his long residence in the state, covering a period of seventy years. He was born in Strongville, Ohio, September 15, 1835. His father, Wilson W. Millar, whose birth occurred in Erie county, New York, in 1804, was a son of William Millar, a native of Scotland. Later, having become a resident of the new world, he served his adopted country as a soldier of the war of 1812 and afterward resided for a number of years in the state of New York. Wilson W. Millar was reared in Erie county and when a young man went to Ohio, where he met and married Mrs. Betsy Ann Collins, nee Cooper, who at that time was a widow. Mr. Millar followed merchandising and also owned and operated a farm near Strongville, not far from the city of Cleveland. It was in that locality that the subject of this review was born. In the same year, however, the father removed with his family to Michigan, settling in Ray township, Macomb county, where he purchased a tract of land of sixty acres. Later he bought an additional tract of eighty acres, on which he erected good buildings and raised his family. There he spent his last years, passing away about 1850. His wife survived him for a number of years and they were numbered among the worthy pioneer people of the locality.

Leslie L. Millar is one of a family of three sons and one daughter, all of whom reached years of maturity. One brother, Apollos H. Millar, was a soldier of the Rebellion, serving as band master. He died at his home in 1863 as the result of disease contracted in the army. One sister, Victoria E., became the wife of William Bellows and died in Ray township, in 1895. Eugene W. Millar is a farmer of Ray township, and with the exception of Leslie L. Millar is the only survivor of the family.

Leslie L. Millar spent his boyhood days in Ray township, where he enjoyed the educational advantages afforded by the public schools. He left home when a young man of sixteen years to learn the carpenter's trade, and followed that pursuit prior to the Civil war. In August, 1862, responding to the country's call for aid, he joined the Fourth Michigan Cavalry as a musician of the regimental band and was assigned to Company B. During the last two years of his service he was leader of the band. He went south with the army of the Cumberland and remained at the front until the close of hostilities, when he was honorably discharged, in July, 1865. After his discharge he returned home, located in Lenox, Michigan, and there engaged in contracting and building, assisting materially in this way in the improvement of Richmond and of Lenox. A great many of the buildings in those towns and at New Haven stand as monuments to his skill and enterprise. In April, 1879, he removed to the farm whereon he now resides and continued its improvement in connection with building operations until 1890. He erected for himself a good home and barn and has developed a valuable farm, planting fruit trees and adding all modern accessories. The farm was old and run down when it came into his possession, but by cultivation and the use of fertilizers he has made his land rich and productive and no better farm land can be found in this part of the state than is owned by Mr. Millar. In his business operations he has prospered and at the same time he has been a very useful citizen, assisting largely in the improvement of this section of Michigan.

Mr. Millar was married in Ray township, in 1855, to Miss Adaline Hazelton, a sister of Thaddeus Hazelton, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Millar died in 1861, leaving three children, of whom two are living: Theron W., who is a mechanic now engaged in contracting and building in Detroit; and Allison R., a contractor and builder of West Bay City, Michigan. One son, Ralph C., was engaged in coopering and died at the age of thirty-five years, leaving a wife. In 1866 Leslie L. Millar was again married in Ray township, his second union being with Vandalia E. Risk, who was born in St. Louis, Missouri, and is a daughter of Louis Risk, a native of Germany and one of the first settlers of St. Louis, where he owned and operated several steamboats on the Mississippi river. In 1849 he went to California and seven times made trips to that state. From St. Louis he removed to Cape Girardeau, Missouri. He was married in the former place to Miss Lizzie Connell, a native of England, and later he removed with his family to London, Canada, where the family remained while he traveled and looked after his business interests in California. He is supposed to have been massacred by the Indians while on one of his trips to the west. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Millar has been blessed with five children who are yet living: Apollos H., a resident of Nemaha county, Nebraska; Auburn, a contractor and builder; Minnie, who is conducting a dressmaking establishment in Detroit; Arthur R., who occupies a business position in Detroit; and
of Macomb county

Thomas C., who is filling a position in Minneapolis. They also lost two children: Elizabeth A., who died at the age of twenty-one years; and Louis L., who died at the age of twenty-five years.

Politically Mr. Millar has been a life-long democrat, supporting James Buchanan for president in 1856, while his last presidential vote was cast for Judge Parker of New York. He has served for four years as justice of the peace, but otherwise has neither held nor desired public office. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Romeo, and Macomb chapter, and has filled a number of positions in both organizations. Mr. Millar may well be numbered among the pioneer residents of Michigan, having lived in Macomb county for seventy years, during which time he has seen it transformed from a wilderness and swamp into a rich agricultural district in the midst of which are also thriving towns and cities with their manufacturing and industrial interests. At all times he has been equally concerned in the public welfare and progress and has done his full share as a citizen in promoting the upbuilding and development of this portion of the state.

WILLIAM J. DUSSE.

William J. Dusse, one of the younger members of the bar of Macomb county, whose years, however, seem to prove no obstacle to his ready advancement and success, is now serving as assistant prosecuting attorney and is also circuit court commissioner. He makes his home in Mount Clemens and is a native of Waldenburg, Macomb county, born March 18, 1875, his parents being John and Wilhelmina (Wlolf) Dusse, both of whom are natives of Germany. The paternal grandfather, Jacob Dusse, who always remained a resident of Germany, although he spent a year in visiting in Macomb county, Michigan, served on the staff of King William and died at the age of seventy years. John Dusse remained a resident of the fatherland until 1852 when, thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the new world, he came to America and took up his abode in Macomb county, Michigan, where for many years he followed the occupation of farming, but is now living retired. He was married, in Macomb township, to Miss Wilhelmina Wolf, a daughter of Jacob Wolf, who came from Germany to this county and here spent his last ten years, following the occupation of farming. He died at the age of sixty-nine. Mr. and Mrs. John Dusse are now living in Mount Clemens. They are the parents of four children: William J.; Augusta, the wife of George Pollock of Detroit; Wilhelmina, who is living in Mount Clemens; and Ernestina of Detroit.

William J. Dusse, at the usual age, entered the public schools and continued his studies here until he had completed his more specifically literary education by graduation from the high school with the class of 1896. In the fall of the same year he began preparation for his profession, being enrolled as a student in the law department of the State University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in the class of 1899. He next entered the Detroit College of Law, in which he completed a post-graduate course in the spring of 1900, after which he began practice in connection with Franz C. Kuhn, with whom he continued for two years, when he formed a partnership with Silas B. Spier, this association being maintained until January 1, 1905, when he was appointed assistant prosecuting attorney under Allen W. Kent, for a term of two years. He was appointed circuit court commissioner by Governor Bliss in 1903, and in the fall of 1904 was elected to the office, in which he is now serving.

In his political views Mr. Dusse is a stalwart republican, active in the work of the party and doing all in his power to promote its upbuilding and progress. Fraternally, he is connected with the Knights of the Masons and the Odd Fellows of the World and in the latter he has filled various offices in the local lodge. He is an active worker and faithful member of the German Evangelical Zion church, is treasurer of the Sunday school, secretary of the choir and treasurer of the Young People's Society. He is a young man of strong purpose and laudable ambition who has made his way unaided and already he has attained a creditable position in a profession wherein advancement depends upon individual merit.

EDWARD S. HUNT.

Edward S. Hunt, who is now practically living retired in Richmond, was born in Mount Clemens, Macomb county, May 6, 1837, his parents being Hiram and Mary (Vandeventek) Hunt, both natives of the Empire state. The father was born in Batavia, New York, and his father was John Hunt, who came from
Pennsylvania and devoted his life to the work of the ministry. Hiram Hunt, removing to the west, settled in Mount Clemens, in the '30s. He was employed in the new glass works, serving there as a glass blower for a number of years. He afterward bought a farm in Columbus, St. Clair county, Michigan, where he made his home until his death. He was prominent and active in public affairs and served as constable and sheriff, taking an active part in politics. For many years he was town treasurer and for thirty years he was in the secret service of the United States government in watching the line between this country and Canada. In the discharge of his duties he spent much time in Port Huron and he continued a resident of Michigan until his demise. In his family were ten children, of whom the eldest died in infancy.

Edward S. Hunt, the second in order of birth, was four years of age at the time of his parents' removal to St. Clair county and there he lived upon the homestead farm until twenty-four years of age, when he took up his abode in Casey. Purchasing a tract of land, he carried on general farming on his own account and later he sold that property and bought a farm in Columbus. This he continued to improve and he added to it until it now comprises two hundred acres of rich land, the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation. There is living water upon the place and the land lies excellently for drainage purposes. Mr. Hunt followed farming along progressive lines and in the course of time his farm became one of the best of the locality. He is now renting it, while for the past twenty years he has practically lived retired. Since coming to Richmond he has erected a modern brick residence of attractive style of architecture and supplied with all the city conveniences. Following his removal to Richmond he engaged in the carriage business for six years and then put aside all mercantile interests and other business affairs save the supervision of his investments.

In 1862 Mr. Hunt was married to Miss Mary Jane Meabon, of St. Clair county, whose parents were natives of the state of New York. Mrs. Hunt died September 15, 1897, and in April, 1900, Mr. Hunt was again married, his second union being with Anna M. Swiso, a native of Wisconsin.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Hunt manifested his loyalty to the Union cause by enlisting in the spring of 1865 in the Michigan infantry, under command of Colonel Parkerhurst. He was mustered in at Jackson and went direct to Nashville, Tennessee, and then went to Chattanooga, where he was detailed with others to guard prisoners. He there remained until taken ill with the measles, when he was sent to the hospital and later was transferred to the hospital at Nashville. He afterward was sent to the country and when honorably discharged he returned home. His health was so absolutely impaired that for eighteen months after his return he was incapacitated for active labor. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, takes an active part in its work and is deeply interested in the cause of the veterans of the Civil war. He also belongs to the Masonic fraternity. For the past ten years he has spent the winter seasons largely in Florida, Alabama and California. He has visited the Yellowstone Park and other places of interest in this country and has made it a point to enjoy life, while at the same time he has carefully controlled his business affairs and faithfully performed all duties of citizenship.

ASAHELI BAILEY.

Asahel Bailey's name is closely interwoven with the history of Macomb county through that period when the foundation of material progress, intellectual improvement and moral advancement was being laid, and his efforts were of marked value in the upbuilding of this section of the state. He came of English and Scotch ancestry and Stephen was the name of four of his ancestors in the direct paternal line. The founders of the family in America came from England. His grandparents were Stephen and Emice (Crooks) Bailey, the latter of Scotch lineage, and his parents were Stephen and Lydia (Freeman) Bailey. The latter had a family of three sons and three daughters. They were Presbyterians in early life, but afterward became identified with the Episcopalian faith, in which they reared their family.

Asahel Bailey was born in Haddam, Connecticut, January 29, 1789, pursued his education there and determined to study for the ministry, but the close confinement of student life undermined his health and forced him to abandon his plans for church work. He afterward engaged in manufacturing and in teaching, but eventually devoted his undivided attention to agricultural pursuits.
ASAHEL BAILEY.
MRS. CYNTHIA BAILEY
In 1849, in Richmond, New York, Asahel Bailey wedded his cousin, Miss Cynthia Freeman, the marriage ceremony being performed by Elder Wright, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. She was a daughter of Joseph and Sylvia (Newman) Freeman, the latter of Welsh lineage, while the Freemans were of English descent. The family was founded in America at Cape Cod and later representatives of the name removed to Chatham, Connecticut. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Bailey were Moses and Susan (Brooks) Freeman, the former a sea captain, who was lost with his vessel and crew when his son Joseph was a child. The only trace of the wreck that was ever found was a blanket, marked with his name.

Mrs. Bailey was born in Berkshire, Vermont, September 18, 1798, and in 1821 she accompanied her husband from Richmond, New York, to Michigan—then under territorial government.

They crossed Lake Erie in the first steamer on that lake, suggestively named Walk-in-the-Water, reaching Detroit September 14th and in a small boat started from Detroit to Mount Clemens, but the boat sprang a leak and they soon had to abandon hope of reaching their destination in that way. The sun was low when they discovered a log house in the woods and landed, but the French settlers there refused them aid, the woman telling them to cook their own victuals, when they asked her to prepare a meal, and the man refusing to take them on their way with his team, although they offered to pay liberally. Aid came, however, when Judge Clemens drove up and directed the Frenchman to take the party to his house. In an ox-cart they were driven to the home of Judge Clemens and there procured horses and wagon, with which they started on to their destination, which they reached in January, 1822. At that time Romeo, then called Indian Village, contained but one building—a log cabin which stood on a farm that had been owned by Jeremiah Allen, who had begun the cabin and had also dug an unvailed well. Tiring of his pioneer home, Mr. Allen gladly traded the claim to Mr. Bailey, who offered him fifty dollars in boots and shoes. The exchange made, the Bailey family, then consisting of husband, wife and infant daughter, were soon installed in their new home and continued residents of Romeo throughout their remaining days.

The Bailey family were friendly with the Indians, who trusted "Asa Billy" implicitly. The story of their life was the story of pioneer times. Mr. Bailey went once a year to Detroit for letters, on each of which he had to pay twenty-five cents postage. Pontiac was their nearest milling place. Their first orchard was planted by himself and wife on the north side of East St. Clair street and later they set out another on the west side of Main street. Mr. Bailey continued the work of farming for many years, improving a property which in course of time brought to him a good income. In February, 1837, he sold his farm in Romeo and bought a tract of new land in what is now Berlin township, but the purchaser failed to pay and the family returned to the old farm at the end of three months. His pioneer log cabin was replaced by a frame house, built of lumber, which he hauled with oxen from the north woods, making many laborious trips. The third home of the family, in the south end of the village, was completed in 1858 and was first occupied on January 1, 1859.

In the meantime, while carrying on his farming operations, Mr. Bailey assisted materially in reclaiming this region for civilization, assisting largely in the work of improvement and upbuilding. He surveyed the first public roads in the county, extending to Mount Clemens and St. Clair and in 1832, in connection with N. T. Taylor, he platted the village of Romeo, which had been surveyed by John B. Hollister. He gave the land on which the first schoolhouse was built and also for the building of a house of worship for the Congregational denomination, and these tracts are still used for the original purposes for which they were bestowed. He was one of the first school inspectors of Bruce township and his co-operation could always be counted upon to further the welfare or promote the upbuilding of town or county.

Mr. and Mrs. Bailey became the parents of seven children: Prudence Cynthia died April 17, 1872; Maria Matilda; Stephen, who married Isabella Harriet Davis, of James town, New York, was engaged in farming for a time in Iowa, afterward following merchandising and in March, 1860, went to Pike's Peak, returning in the following December to Romeo. He had two children, Edith Maud and Clara Marinda, but the latter died March 11, 1881, and the mother died April 16, 1881; Lois Curtis was the next member of the family of Asahel Bailey; Newman died in infancy; and Lydia and
Phebe Jane were the youngest members of the family. The father's death occurred at Romeo, January 27, 1862, and on the seventy-third anniversary of his birth he was laid to rest. Mrs. Bailey, long surviving him, passed away July 4, 1881. He was always a great reader, the taste of the student being manifest throughout his entire life and making him a man of superior education and wide intelligence. His name is inseparably interwoven with the history of the county and the village of Romeo largely stands as a monument to him, as he was one of its founders and early promoters.

ARTHUR E. VAN EPS.

Arthur E. Van Eps, who is engaged in the abstract and fire insurance business in Mount Clemens, was born in this city, March 5, 1854. He comes of an old family of Holland ancestry, the original representatives of the family in America having settled on the Hudson river in New York. His paternal grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812. The father, John E. Van Eps, was a native of the Empire state and came to Michigan in 1844, settling in Mount Clemens. He was a harness-maker by trade and in connection with his business in that line also carried a line of shoes. He likewise conducted a tannery for some years, and was a partner in the general store of Traver, Van Eps & Company. He is now living retired. He was married after his removal to Mount Clemens, Miss Ada Traver becoming his wife. She, too, was a native of New York. Mr. Van Eps has been prominent in community affairs and at one time was mayor of Mount Clemens. He has now reached the advanced age of eighty-three years, his birth having occurred in 1822.

Arthur E. Van Eps began his education in the primary schools of Mount Clemens and advanced through successive grades until he became a high school student. In early life he learned the trade of tanner and carriker and continued at that business until twenty-one years of age, a part of the time carrying on work on his own account. In 1879, the year in which Mount Clemens was incorporated as a city, he was elected the first supervisor and held that position for twelve consecutive years. In 1886 he was chosen register of deeds and served for four years in that office. He was also city clerk for three years and in these various positions discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. In politics he is a democrat and is deeply interested in the success and growth of his party.

While still holding office Mr. Van Eps embarked in his present line of business, turning his attention to abstracting and fire insurance in 1887. He is now a partner of Trangott & Lamershausen, under the firm style of Lamershausen & Van Eps. This relation has been maintained continuously for eighteen years and the firm has the original and only set of abstract books in the county, it having been prepared by Major Alonzo Keefer while he was register of deeds. They have a good business which is continually growing.

On the 28th of October, 1880, Mr. Van Eps was married to Miss Hattie M. Church, a daughter of Haswell and Mary A. (Davis) Church, who were natives of Vermont. Her father served as sheriff of Macomb county for four years and it was in Macomb county that Mrs. Van Eps was born. She has become the mother of one daughter, Alla, who is now a teacher in Mount Clemens.

Mr. Van Eps is a charter member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 168, K. P. He was master in Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., in 1879 and 1880, and was high priest of Mount Clemens chapter, R. A. M., for fifteen years; a member of Mount Clemens council, No. 8, R. & S. M., and in 1878 was a member of Romeo commandery, No. 6, K. T. He also belongs to the Knights of Maccabees. Mr. Van Eps is always approachable, according to every one the courtesy of an interview, and his own success never alters in any degree his feeling for those less fortunate.

T. CHARLES CRITTENDEN.

T. Charles Crittenden, living on section 18, Chesterfield township, was born in this township, January 7, 1857, a son of Charles D. and Lois Ann (Knight) Crittenden. His grandfather, John Crittenden, was born in Franklin county, Massachusetts, January 3, 1796, and married Phoebe Goodrich. In 1831 he came with his family to Michigan and purchased eighty acres of government land on section 18, Chesterfield township. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made there, and in fact the tract was covered with a dense growth of timber. As there was no market for wood at that time he disposed of much of the timber by piling it up and burning it. He was a passenger on the first practical steamboat built by Robert Fulton in the United States, plying on the Hudson river. He served at a
militiaman in the state of New York in 1814. For many years he remained an honored pioneer resident of Macomb county and died here November 29, 1882.

Charles D. Crittenden, born in Ontario county, New York, April 10, 1827, was brought by his parents to Michigan when four years old and was educated in the district school. He worked on his father’s farm until he attained his majority, when he purchased a farm on the Quick road. He afterward sold this and bought forty acres in Macomb township, which he deeded to his father, receiving in exchange thirty acres of the homestead on which he built a dwelling. There he remained until 1872, when he retired from active business cares and established his home in Mount Clemens. While upon the farm he spent fifteen winter seasons in the lumber business cutting timber, but in the spring he always returned to his farm. He was supervisor of Chesterfield township in 1860-61 and 1870-71. He was treasurer of his township in 1856-57 and superintendent of the poor of Macomb county for eight years. In public office he was always found true to the trust reposed in him and in his business affairs he was active and energetic, winning well merited success through his untiring labor. He died March 5, 1895. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Ann Knight, passed away September 29, 1893.

T. Charles Crittenden was educated in the district schools and the high school of Mount Clemens, living with his father, where he now resides. In 1878, at the time of his marriage, he removed to the home farm. Here he remodeled all the buildings and made many improvements. He has tilled about one half of the farm and he now has a productive property, from which he annually gathers good harvests. In all of his work he is practical and at the same time progressive and his efforts are bringing him well merited prosperity. He was one of the organizers and is at present on the board of directors of the Chesterfield Creamery.

On the 21st of March, 1878, Mr. Crittenden married Miss Elizabeth M. Arnold, a daughter of Samuel and Ellen M. (Marsh) Arnold. Her parents were natives of Brooklyn, New York, and Massachusetts, respectively. Her father died in Brooklyn, after which her mother came to Oakland county, Michigan, settling in Pontiac, where she married George W. Petty, a hardware merchant, who in 1900 retired from active business and is still living in Pontiac, where he has made his home for about sixty years. He has served as tax collector there, is prominent in Masonic circles, having attained the Knight Templar degree in Pontiac commandery, and is influential in public affairs, being recognized as the friend of all movements for the benefit of the community. Into Mr. and Mrs. Crittenden were born seven children: Bessie L., born March 5, 1879; now the wife of John Cunningham of Port Huron, Michigan, connected with the Pere Marquette railroad; Nellie May, born June 18, 1881; Carleton M., born August 4, 1883, now with the National Sand & Cement Block Company of Detroit; Don C., who was born April 17, 1886, and died January 23, 1904, his remains being laid to rest in the Crittenden family burying ground, which is partly on the old homestead; Ray T., born December 23, 1888; Max C., born October 18, 1898; and Lila X., born August 5, 1900. The first two children of this family had three great-grandfathers and two great-grandmothers living at the same time.

Mr. Crittenden has acceptably filled the office of justice of the peace for five years, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. He was school director for three years, was treasurer of the Chesterfield Creamery Company for four years, a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 168, K. P., and a member of Chesterfield Grange. He has a wide acquaintance in the township and county in which his entire life has been passed and the fact that many of his staunchest friends are those who have known him from boyhood is an indication that his has been a straightforward and commendable career.

ALEXANDER JACOBI.

The commercial interests of Mount Clemens are well represented by Alexander Jacobi, who throughout his entire business life has been connected with the clothing trade here. He is a native of Buffalo, New York, born December 24, 1855, and he was educated in the public schools of New York city. He went to Port Huron, Michigan, in 1870, and entered business life as a clerk in the clothing store of his uncle, Joseph Jacobi. There he remained until 1877, when he became manager of his uncle’s branch store in Mount Clemens, taking charge here on the 10th of February of that year, and this business arrangement was continued until 1880, when Mr. Jacobi became sole owner of the store which he has since conducted. He has a large and carefully selected
line of goods and his business has increased four-fold during the time that he has managed the store. His methods in trade are such as will bear the closest investigation and scrutiny and his earnest desire to please his patrons is another element in his prosperity. He has not confined his attention, however, to this line alone; for in 1890 he was one of the originators of the Mount Clemens Electric Company and has since served as secretary, treasurer and manager. Whatever tends to benefit the city, promote its progress along substantial lines and add to its commercial prosperity, receives his endorsement and cooperation.

In 1885 occurred the marriage of Mr. Jacobi and Miss Rose Moore, of Chicago, and they now have one daughter—Helen. Mr. Jacobi was made a Mason in 1879 and served as master of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., in 1885-6. He was also high priest of Mount Clemens chapter, R. A. M., in 1887, and was twice illustrious master of Mount Clemens council, R. & S. M. He has held office in the Knights of Pythias fraternity and has been worthy patron of the Order of Eastern Star, being the first to fill that position in the chapter at Mount Clemens. He also belongs to the Mount Clemens Club. His political allegiance is given to the democratic party and he served as city treasurer from 1886 until 1891. Progress and patriotism might be termed the keynote of his character, for they have been manifest in all that he does in connection with the city's welfare, as well as in his business life. He earnestly desires the advancement and improvement of Mount Clemens and what he has done has proved of benefit here. He is a man of sound business judgment, of phrasing address and of attractive social qualities, and his position in the community, both commercially and socially, is an enviable one.

GEORGE P. ECKSTEIN.

Macomb county has been favored in the class of citizens who have held her public offices, and among this number is George P. Eckstein, of Mount Clemens, who is now serving as county sheriff. He was born in Sterling township, January 15, 1870, his parents being Lambert and Augusta (Keefe) Eckstein, both of whom were natives of Germany. The father came to this country with his parents when only ten years of age and first lived in Detroit, Michigan. In 1860 he purchased land in Sterling township, Macomb county, becoming owner of sixty acres, which was covered with timber. This he cleared away, placing the land under cultivation, and he still makes his home there, having now a well-developed property. His wife died in 1892 at the age of forty-five years. In their family were the following children: William, of Sterling township; Rieka, the wife of Julius Zoolner, of Rochester, Michigan; Martin, who is turnkey at the county jail; Mary, of Mount Clemens; Lena, of Sterling; Michael, who is living in Warren township; Elizabeth, the wife of Amil Hecker, of Sterling township; Minnie and Amelia, at home. Three children of this family died in infancy.

George P. Eckstein pursued his education in the public schools and for one year was a student in the German school. He was confirmed in the German Lutheran church in 1883. His boyhood and youth were passed on the home farm, where he early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and he continued to assist his father until twenty years of age, when he began dealing in timber and in operating a sawmill. He manufactured hardwood lumber, long oak, ship timber, bridging, etc., and continued in this business with excellent success until the fall of 1904, when he sold out, having been elected to public office.

Mr. Eckstein was chosen sheriff of Macomb county on the republican ticket, in 1904, by a plurality of seventy-seven votes, and is now filling that office in a fearless manner, being prompt and capable in the discharge of his duties. He was trustee of the village of Warren and was deputy sheriff of the county in 1903-4. Twice he made the race for township treasurer and polled a large vote, although he did not put forth any great effort to secure the office, and, therefore, did not overcome the usual democratic majority. In public office, however, he proves that he is the right man in the right place, for he is capable and prompt in the discharge of his duties and never falters in the performance of any task which is assigned to him in this connection. He is an indefatigable worker in behalf of republican principles, having labored earnestly for the success of his party since attaining his majority. Fraternally he is associated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Maccabees and the Knights of Pythias.
GEORGE P. ECKSTEIN.
In 1900 Mr. Eckstein was married to Miss Rose May, a daughter of the late Harmon May, of Macomb county, and they have one son—Dayton Norman Eckstein. Mr. Eckstein finds his chief source of recreation in fishing, being very fond of the sport, and displays considerable skill in angling for the lumpy tribe. He is widely known in Macomb county, where his entire life has been passed, and the fact that many of his warmest friends are those with whom he has been acquainted from his boyhood days is an indication that his life has been upright and honorable.

NELSON M. PRICE.

Nelson M. Price, who is classed with the representative and prosperous farmers of Shelby township, resides on section 7. He was born in Avon township, Oakland county, Michigan, March 30, 1837, his parents being William and Sallie (Axford) Price, the former born in Frederick, Maryland, and the latter in Warren county, New Jersey. The paternal grandfather was Phillip Price, who served in the Revolutionary war and died when Nelson M. Price was quite young. In his family were eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom one daughter is yet living, Ellen, who has been married twice. William Price was a miller by trade and came to Michigan in 1823, settling in his lot with its first settlers. He ground the first barrel of flour in Oakland county and his mill, which was located in Avon township, he conducted with success until 1830, when he purchased a farm across the road from the one upon which our subject now resides. He afterward traded this farm for the old mill again and for three hundred and twenty acres of land in Avon township adjoining the mill. At a later date he again disposed of his milling property and gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. In politics he was a democrat and for a number of years served as township supervisor, filling the office at a time when the supervisors had to ride on horseback to do the assessing in the county. He died in 1857, while his wife, surviving him twenty years, passed away in 1877. They were the parents of five children, three sons and two daughters: Maria became the wife of E. J. Galentine, who was a money loaner at Rochester, New York. Both are now deceased. They had two children. Rachel, now seventy-five years of age, is living at Stony Creek, in Oakland county. Oscar, who was a farmer and lived at Avon, in Oakland county, died at the age of fifty-seven years. Axford is a retired farmer, living in Rochester, Oakland county, and he has two living sons and one deceased.

Nelson M. Price, the fifth member of the family, was educated in the schools of Rochester and Romeu, and at Dickinson Institute. After leaving school he followed farming in Avon township, operating the old homestead on his own account. There he remained for about ten years, after which he purchased the old mill which he conducted for eighteen months. He then sold that property and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which he still owns. Throughout his entire life he has carried on agricultural pursuits and is still an active factor in farm work, having to-day a well developed property which is an indication of his life of thrift and enterprise.

Mr. Price was married in 1869 to Miss Charlotte G. Cox, a daughter of Clarke and Mary (Wood) Cox, both of whom were representatives of old New York families. Mrs. Price was born in Macomb county, Michigan, December 21, 1844, and was educated in the district schools of Oakland county. Her parents were of English lineage and spent their childhood in the Empire state, after which they came to Michigan in its pioneer days. They had one son, Byron L., who is living on the old homestead farm in Oakland county and is married and has a daughter. Mr. and Mrs. Price have two children. The son, Clarke C., born January 24, 1870, was educated in the district schools and has always engaged in the raising of black game coeks which he sells throughout the country. He has a very large patronage and finds his business profitable. He uses incubators and gives most of his time to the work, having been connected with this business fifteen years, his sales reaching to Mexico and Canada as well as all portions of the United States. The daughter, Clara, is the wife of Homer T. Shoup, who is a motorman running between Rochester and Detroit, and they live in the former city. Mrs. Shoup was born November 2, 1872, and was educated in the district schools.

In politics Mr. Price has always been a democrat, while his son is a republican. He served as commissioner of highways when living in Oakland county. He became a Master Mason when twenty-two years of age and now belongs to Rochester lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M., in which he has served as see-
retary for a number of years. There is now
a very flourishing Masonic organization at
Rochester. He is also identified with Roches-
ter lodge, No. 77, I. O. O. F., and the Inde-
pendent Order of Foresters. He can re-
member when the country was all wild and when
there were deer, wolves and bear in the timber.
Some of the thriving towns and villages had
not then sprung into existence and the work
of improvement and progress lay largely in
the future. Mr. Price has borne his full share
of the work of upbuilding and has long been
accounted one of the reliable and trustworthy
farmers of Shelby township.

CHARLES LONSBY.

Charles Lonsby, the treasurer of the Lonsby
Lumber Company, Limited, was born in Oio.
Genesee county, Michigan, April 27, 1862, his
parents being Joseph and Lucy Ann (Web-
ster) Lonsby, the former a native of New
York, and the latter of Ohio. The grand-
father was Peter Lonsby, a native of Canada.
The father was born in Jefferson county, New
York, July 24, 1837, and came to Michigan
in 1854. He engaged in clerking for Price
Rein, in Genesee county, and afterward was
engaged in the lumber business for five years
in Alcona county, being thus engaged until
his arrival in Mount Clemens, in 1875. He
became an extensive dealer in lumber, shingles,
lath and cedar posts, in Mount Clemens, hav-
ing a business which netted him a good profit.
He was also part owner of the steamboat Ida
Barton and the barge S. H. Johnston. He
established his lumber business in Mount
Clemens in 1875, and here continued until
1881, when he removed south of the river.
He formed his plans readily, was determined
in their execution and was notably prompt
and reliable in the management of his business
affairs. He held membership in the Masonic
fraternity and also in the Royal Arcanum and
he died in 1896, at the age of fifty-nine years.
His wife bore the maiden name of Lucy Ann
Webster and they were married in 1860.
They became the parents of two sons—Charles
and John, but the latter is now deceased.

Charles Lonsby pursued his education in
the public schools of Harrisville and of Mount
Clemens, Michigan, and early in life became
largely familiar with the lumber business
through the time spent in his father's lumber
yard. After he had completed his education
he was admitted by his father to a partner-
ship in the business, in 1882, under the firm
name of Lonsby & Son, and here he has since
continued, carefully controlling the business
and developing a trade which has reached ex-
tensive proportions. He enlarged his plant
and in 1901 he organized the Lonsby Lumber
& Coal Company, Limited, of which he be-
came the treasurer. This is to-day one of the
leading industrial and commercial enterprises
of the city and as its chief promotor, Mr.
Lonsby ranks with the representative business
men here.

On the 6th of August, 1891, was celebrated
the marriage of Charles Lonsby and Miss Aus-
gusta Breit-Meyer, a daughter of John Breit-
Meyer, of Detroit, and their children are
Helen Lucy and Catherine Frederika. Mr.
Lonsby is a member of Mount Clemens lodge,
No. 6, A. F. & A. M., with which he has been
identified since 1882, and he has also taken
the chapter degrees. Socially he is a genial
gentleman of refined and cultured tastes, find-
ing his congenial friends in the best class of
society. Honored and respected by all, he
occupies an enviable position in commercial
and financial circles in Mount Clemens, not
alone by reason of the success he has achieved
but because of the honorable, straightforward
policy he has ever followed. It is true that he
entered upon a business already established,
but in controlling and enlarging this many a
man of less resolute spirit would have failed.
He, however, was watchful of opportunities,
recognizing the advantages offered by the busi-
ness conditions of the present, and in his
career has again demonstrated the fact that
success is not a matter of genius but is the
outcome of clear judgment and experience.

CHARLES S. GROESBECK.

Charles S. Groesbeck, now deceased, was for
many years a well-known business man of
Macomb county, a valued citizen and capable
official. He was born in Warren township,
this county, November 3, 1833, and passed
away in Mount Clemens, September 1, 1900,
when about sixty-six years of age. In his
youth he attended the common schools and
was reared to the occupation of farming,
early becoming familiar with the duties and
labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist.
In his business career he prospered and at
various times he followed farming, milling
and the lumber business, dealing in lumber,
staves and vessel property. A liberal patron-
age was accorded him and in the management
of his business affairs he displayed sound
judgment, marked enterprise and keen sagacity, so that his efforts brought to him a good financial return.

But it was not alone in business circles that Mr. Groesbeck became prominent, as he was recognized as a leader in public affairs and his views formed an influence in molding public thought and opinion in his native county. While living in the second district he was elected a member of the state legislature, serving from 1862 until 1864—an important session, for the Civil war was then in progress. He was also supervisor of Warren township at one time and in 1870 he was elected county clerk of Macomb county, an office which he filled for eight years. He served as village councilman in Mount Clemens before the incorporation of the city and was supervisor for the second ward. He lived in Mount Clemens continuously after taking up his abode there in 1871 until about four years prior to his death, when he removed to Detroit, where he was engaged in the lumber business, but owing to ill-health he returned to his farm, where he remained for a year, taking up his abode in Mount Clemens a few weeks prior to his death.

Mr. Groesbeck was married in April, 1863, to Miss Lydia Beebe a daughter of John L. and Esther (Davy) Beebe, the former a native of Albany, New York, and the latter of England. Her father was a tinsmith by trade, but after following that pursuit for a number of years he turned his attention to merchandising. He died in Warren township, Macomb county, at the age of sixty-six years. His wife passed away in 1900, at the advanced age of seventy-nine years. She came with her parents to Michigan when twelve years of age, the family settling in Detroit. After her marriage she removed with her husband to Quincy, Illinois, where they were living at the time of the birth of their daughter, Mrs. Groesbeck. Later they returned to Macomb county. Mrs. Groesbeck is the eldest in their family of eight children and the others still living are: Theresa, the wife of Edward Thuret, of Mount Clemens; Lillian, the wife of Archibald Lyons, of Warren, Macomb county; Lorenzo V.; and Henrietta. Samuel died at the age of eighteen years, while the others died in infancy.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Groesbeck were born eleven children, eight of whom are living, namely: Mrs. Harry M. Hamilton, Mrs. Frank G. Lemenbacher, Josephine, John Frank, Henry, Howard and Raymond. Anna died November 18, 1900, and the others died in infancy.

Mr. Groesbeck led a very busy and useful life and through his industry he accumulated a good property. He had many warm friends whose regard he richly deserved. He was upright in every relation of life, was kind and considerate and will long be held in affectionate remembrance. He was a member of the Mount Clemens Chamber of Commerce, the Hunting and Fishing Club and other local organizations and he also held membership in St. Peter's Catholic church. His widow and children yet reside in Mount Clemens and have a wide acquaintance in the city.

GEORGE W. BARTLETT.

George W. Bartlett, who is engaged in the hardware business in Memphis, conducting one of the leading stores of that enterprising town, was born in Pontiac, Michigan, December 7, 1865. His parents are Harold J. and Rose L. (Keyo) Bartlett, both of whom are natives of the Empire state. The grandfather, James Bartlett, was born in England about 1800, and with his family came to America, settling in New York where he continued to reside until the '50's when he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Oakland, where his remaining days were passed. Under the parental roof Harold J. Bartlett was reared and with his parents came to the west. At the time of the Civil war he responded to the country's call for aid and with patriotic spirit joined the First Michigan Artillery, with which he was connected for four years and two months, seeing much active service during that time. He participated in the important battles of Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Stony Creek and others, and made a most creditable military record, displaying valor upon many a battlefield. Following the close of the war he came to Memphis where he engaged in the harness business in which he continued uninterruptedly and with a gratifying measure of success until 1882, when he retired from active business life and was succeeded by his son, E. A. Bartlett, who still continues the business. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and enjoyed the high regard not only of his old comrades who wore the blue but all with whom he was associated in business or social life. His family numbered three children.

George W. Bartlett, the second child, spent his school days in Memphis and after putting
aside his text-books learned the harness maker's trade with his father, which he continued to follow in his father's store until the latter's death. He afterward worked for a short time in the store but in 1898 entered upon an active mercantile career, purchasing the hardware store and store business of Wade & Bywater, the store being located in the central part of the village. Here he has since successfully continued business, carrying a full and complete line of general hardware, stoves and in fact everything usually found in a first class establishment of this character. The public accords him a liberal patronage by reason of his straightforward business methods, his fair prices and his earnest desire to please his patrons.

In February, 1899, Mr. Bartlett was married to Miss Emma Brown, a native of Richmond township and a daughter of Clerander Brown, one of the representative citizens of that township. They have one daughter, Emmie. Mr. Bartlett and his wife have a large circle of warm friends and their own home is noted for its generous and gracious hospitality. He has taken an active interest in affairs relating to the village and its welfare, was one of the village trustees and for two years served as township treasurer. His social relations are with the Masonic fraternity, the Maccabees and the Mutual Benevolent Association.

JAMES MADISON HATHAWAY.

James Madison Hathaway, now deceased, was for many years an active, practical and enterprising farmer of Richmond township. He was born in the state of New York, June 11, 1829, a son of Horam Hathaway. Here he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, his education being acquired in the public schools and on the 23d of April, 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Jane P. Dunham, who was born in Henrietta, Orleans county, New York, December 9, 1834. Her father was Daniel D. Dunham, a native of Batavia, New York, and the grandfather, Daniel Dunham, Sr., was also born in that place. The family is of English lineage and came to America in colonial days. Among the ancestors of the family were those who served the country in the war of 1812. In the maternal line Mrs. Hathaway is descended from the Clark family, which was represented in the Revolutionary war. In 1838 Daniel D. Dunham came to Michigan and settled in the township of Armada, Macomb county, where he spent his remaining days, devoting his energies to the occupation of farming. His children were: Mrs. Hathaway; Orson, who spent his life in Armada and died in August, 1899; Amanda, who was married in 1858 to Horace Sutton, a resident of Macomb county, who died in June, 1903; Emeline, deceased; Cordelia, who died in 1890; Emmie, who died in 1877; and Martin, who is living in Linn, St. Clair county, Michigan.

Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hathaway began their domestic life on a farm in Richmond township, Macomb county. He was a millwright by trade and also followed carpentering and farming, and a great many homes now stand as an evidence of his handiwork. He gave much of his attention, however, to general agricultural pursuits and cultivated and developed an excellent tract of land of one hundred acres in Richmond township, making it a very productive and well-improved farm. He worked earnestly and persistently, realizing that diligence and perseverance are the foundation of all substantial and desirable success, and thus as years passed he accumulated a comfortable competence. The home was also blessed by the presence of four children: Ann, who is now living with her mother in their home in Richmond; Addie, who died March 7, 1892; Dorrance R., a farmer of Richmond township; and Nellie, who died September 30, 1872. Mr. Hathaway departed this life on the 29th of January, 1901. For many years he had been accounted one of the respected citizens of his community. He served as supervisor for one year and for two terms filled the office of postmaster in Richmond under President Cleveland. His political allegiance was given to the democratic party and all who knew him respected him for his fidelity, his honorable principles and his upright manhood.

JOHN W. IRWIN.

John W. Irwin, city engineer of Mount Clemens, was born here December 18, 1872, his parents being John and Nellie (Devaney) Irwin, both of whom were natives of Canada although their ancestors came originally from Ireland. The father took up his abode in Mount Clemens in 1872. In the spring of 1873 he purchased a farm in Harrison township and has since carried on general agricul-
tural pursuits and stock-raising upon a tract of land which he purchased almost a third of a century ago. Unto him and his wife have been born seven children: Gussie, John W., Edward, Charles, Catherine, Georgia and James, all living in Macomb county.

John W. Irwin was educated in the public schools, being graduated from the high school of Mount Clemens in 1892. He afterward entered the University of Michigan, completing a course in the civil engineering department, with the class of 1896. He was employed the same year in railroad construction and in platting and in 1897 he was appointed city engineer of Mount Clemens by A. T. Donaldson, who was then mayor. He has been appointed under each successive administration whether the chief executive of the city has been a republican or democrat. The brick pavement of the city was laid during his first year in office and he was also in charge of the sewer system by virtue of his position of city engineer. He also established the grades of the city, making them uniform. He laid out the only brick sewer in Mount Clemens, designing, platting and looking after the work. This sewer is one and a half miles in length and was completed at a cost of fifty thousand dollars. In his political affiliation Mr. Irwin is a democrat. His thorough and comprehensive training as well as his practical experience well equips him for the office which he is now filling.

Mr. Irwin is a valued and popular member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Columbus and the Mount Clemens Club, and of the last named he is a director. He has gained the friendship of many by reason of his genial spirit, kindly nature and deference for the opinions of others.

HENRY J. BERZ.

Henry J. Berz, a farmer of Sterling township and the treasurer of the Warren Creamery Company, was born in Germany, May 7, 1851, and is a son of George B. and Elizabeth (Schneider) Berz. The parents were born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, both on the 16th of October, 1811, were confirmed on the same day, were educated in the same school and were married on their twenty-fifth birthday, while on the seventy-fifth anniversary they celebrated their golden wedding. The father died in October, 1893, at the age of eighty-two years and his remains were interred in Warren cemetery. The mother survived until 1904, passing away when ninety-two years of age. In early manhood the father began teaching and followed that profession for twenty-five years in one school in Germany. He came to America in 1824, settling at Rochester, New York, where he remained for six months and then came to Michigan. Here he purchased one hundred and forty acres of land which he owned at the time of his death. He possessed considerable musical talent and was an instructor in piano music after coming to this state. He also superintended his farming operations and developed a good home property. In the family were seven children, four of whom came with their parents to America. Three of the number are yet living. Those who crossed the Atlantic to the new world are as follows: Eliza, who became the wife of Edward Schuster, of Warren township, and died leaving five sons who survive her; George P., who has always followed farming and lives on section 28, is married and has eight children of whom six are living; Kate is the wife of George Berz, postmaster of one of the divisions of the Chicago postoffice. He was also coroner for two terms in Chicago. By a former marriage he had two sons and one is county undertaker and all are prominent in political circles in that city.

Henry J. Berz, the youngest member of his father's family, is indebted to the public schools for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He was only three years of age when brought by his parents to the new world and he has always lived upon the old home farm, having to-day one hundred acres of rich land on section 32, Sterling township. He has made many improvements upon his place, erecting a house and good barns and added all modern equipments such as facilitate the farm work and render the place of greater value.

He has also dealt in real estate, has owned considerable property in Mount Clemens and now owns property in Detroit, including two dwelling houses which he rents. In connection with his general farming operations he has been a stockholder and treasurer of the Warren creamery since its establishment in 1901.

In 1888 Mr. Berz was married to Miss Louise May, a daughter of Herman and Catherine (Metzger) May. Her father was born in Saxony and her mother was also a native of Germany, in which country the father learned the trade of a saddler and harnessmaker. He likewise became an upholsterer. He was born in 1833 and
in 1848 she came to America. Becoming a resident of Michigan at an early day Mr. May made his home in Detroit and was a passenger on the first Michigan Central railroad train that ran out of that city. He also acted as surveyor of the Lake Superior region of upper Michigan and was a material factor in the development and improvement of the state. In 1855 he married Miss Metzger and they became the parents of eleven children of whom nine are living: Lena, the eldest, is the wife of Joseph Bell, a farmer living in St. Clair, Michigan, and they have six children of whom four survive. Dora is the wife of George Erb of Detroit, state agent for the McCormick Harvester Works, and their only child is deceased. Charles, a contractor living in St. Clair, Michigan, had a family of five children, having lost one. Clara is the wife of Ernest Bodel, a carpet salesman of Detroit, and they have three children. Mrs. Berz is the fifth of the family. George, a glazier of Detroit, is married and has two children. Herman, who is single, is a ranch owner of Montana. Therefore, a ranchman of Montana, is married and has one child. Rose is the wife of George Eckstein, a resident of Mount Clemens and the sheriff of Macomb county. They have one child.

Until Mr. and Mrs. Berz have been born four children: Catharine Elizabeth, who was born December 29, 1889; Marian May, born February 14, 1897; Milton Henry, January 10, 1902; and Margaret, December 4, 1904. The two elder children are attending school. Mr. Berz belongs to the Grange at Warren of which his wife is also a member. In politics he has always been a republican. They are people of sterling worth, held in high esteem and they enjoy the confidence and friendship of many with whom they have been associated.

EDGAR J. SALISBURY.

Edgar J. Salisbury, a real estate, loan and insurance agent at Mount Clemens, is a man of much natural talent, of strong individuality, of good intellectual force and keen discrimination, and in the varied relations of life in which he has been found he has commanded the respect and good will of his fellow townsman. He was born in Theresa, Jefferson county, New York, March 26, 1844, and comes of English ancestry, the family having been founded in America two hundred and fifty years ago. His parents were Joshua and Rachel (Carpenter) Salisbury, both natives of the Empire state. The father was a farmer by occupation and died at the age of forty-seven years, while his wife passed away at the age of sixty-five years. In their family were four children: Percival, who died in Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1898, at the age of fifty-eight years; Charlotte, the wife of William Day, of North Branch, Lapeer county, Michigan; Edgar J.; and Mary, the wife of William Copeland, also of North Branch, Michigan.

Edgar J. Salisbury, of this review, came to Michigan fifty-three years ago when the state was largely wild and unimproved. He pursued his education in the public schools of Lapeer county and after putting aside his text-books he was employed in various ways, largely following farming and lumbering, however. Up to one quarter of a century ago his operations were confined to Lapeer county. He then came to Mount Clemens as manager for the Singer Sewing Machine Company, filling that position from 1881 until 1887, being employed by the company as district manager, while a large number of men served under him. In the latter year he turned his attention to the real estate and insurance business in Mount Clemens and has since continued in this line with constantly growing success. He was a prime mover in laying off the Riley and Hembry addition. He handled the Hubbard estate, comprising two hundred and fifty lots which he sold, and he has also greatly improved many other pieces of property. He is now conducting a large real estate, fire insurance and loan business, also makes collections and has a good clientele in each department of his business. He has conducted many important realty transfers and through his efforts in this direction has contributed in no small degree to the improvement of the city.

Mr. Salisbury was elected police judge in 1886, on the democratic ticket, and on the expiration of his first term of four years he was re-elected so that he continued to fill the office until 1895. He is a man of natural talent, capable of organizing and promoting new ventures and whatever he undertakes he carries forward to success. This same executive force and business discernment have made him a valued representative of a number of fraternal organizations. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees, and he organized the local Woodmen camp, closing the charter with seventy-two members. He was the principal officer for two years. He was also district deputy of the Odd Fellows Society of Michigan for one term.
and six times has been representative from the local lodge to the grand lodge. In Mount Clemens he assisted in the organization of the Maccabees Tent in 1886, closing the charter with twenty-two members. He acted as commander for the tent for eight years, was representative in the grand camp for eight years and was one of a committee of three to try a case against Valley City Tent No. 496, in 1905. After hearing the evidence in the case and the arguments pro and con, Mr. Salisbury made a minority report, which was adopted by the grand camp of the Modern Knights of the Maccabees. He was chairman of the committee on new business and recommended to the grand camp the admission of ladies to an auxiliary organization. This measure was adopted unanimously.

Mr. Salisbury was married, October 9, 1873, to Miss Louise Hooper, a daughter of Jacob Hooper, of Romeo, Michigan. They have one child, Frances, who is now the wife of Charles R. Withe, of Port Huron, who is engaged in the government mail service. Few men are more prominent or widely known in the entering city of Mount Clemens than Mr. Salisbury. He has been an important factor in business circles and his popularity is well deserved, as in him are embraced the characteristics of an unbounded integrity, unabating energy and industry that never flags. He is public spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the moral, intellectual and material welfare of Mount Clemens.

FRANK W. PREUSSEL.

Frank W. Preussel, who is connected with business interests in Mount Clemens as a manufacturer of acetylene gas generators and a shipper of Panacea water, was born in Chesterfield township, Macomb county, August 8, 1869, a son of James and Sophia (Trost) Preussel, who were natives of Germany and became early residents of this county. He attended the district schools of his native township until he reached the age of twelve years, when he became a student in the German Lutheran school at New Baltimore, and while there was confirmed. He also attended the high school at New Baltimore and was graduated with the class of 1886. The following year was spent in Detroit Business College, of which he is a graduate of the class of 1887 and he entered business life as a clerk in the Wayne county poorhouse under James Gillispie, poormaster. After filling that position for two years he resigned in December, 1888, and became bookkeeper for Robert Potzer in a hardware business in Mount Clemens. A few months later he began business for himself in partnership with M. M. Smith, opening a hardware store on Front street in a building erected by Captain William Dulan. They conducted the store under the firm name of Smith & Preussel, the junior member remaining in the firm until after his election to the office of register of deeds. He then sold his hardware business to Glover & Ferrin and engaged in the manufacture of acetylene gas generators, in which business he is still interested. He also originated the business conducted under the name of the Panacea Springs at the corner of Crocker avenue and Second street, utilizing the medicinal waters there. His place was opened June 4, 1903, Mr. Preussel erecting a building for the benefit of patrons. This is a large spacious hall, surrounded by broad porches and the stranger visiting Mount Clemens can here stay and drink the curing waters, accommodations being sufficient for five hundred people. There is a park in the rear of the place with a show tent and other attractions. The water is pure drinking mineral water with health restoring ingredients and its use is recommended by all physicians. An important branch of the business is the shipping of the water, thousands of gallons being shipped annually to New York city and all parts of the United States. In fact this is one of the leading waters sold on the market and it is all that its name—Panacea—implies.

Mr. Preussel figures prominently in political circles in Mount Clemens. While engaged in the hardware business in 1894 he was elected alderman of the third ward, the first republican candidate ever chosen from that ward. He continued a member of the council until elected register of deeds on the republican ticket in 1895 by a majority of ten hundred and sixty-eight, when the usual democratic majority of the county is about one thousand. He was re-elected in 1895 by a majority of nearly one thousand votes and his flattering majorities are certainly indicative of a personal popularity and also show the trust and confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsman. Mr. Preussel is an earnest worker in republican ranks and his efforts have been effective and far-reaching. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias and with the Loyal Guards.

Mr. Preussel was married October 9, 1895, to Miss Mary McIntosh, a daughter of William
and Mary (Douglass) McIntosh, of Detroit, Michigan, who were natives of Scotland and in 1855 became residents of Canada, whence they removed to New York city in 1866. In 1869 they located at Niagara Falls and afterward went to St. Catharines, Ontario, and later settled in Detroit, Michigan, where their remaining days were passed, Mr. McIntosh departing this life in 1888 and his wife in 1900. He was a mechanic by trade. In their family were seven children, those living being: Annie, the wife of Lawrence G. Cross, of the firm of Cross Brothers, of Detroit; Henry, of Mount Clemens; Elizabeth, the wife of Frederick Christie, paying teller in the Commercial National Bank of Detroit; William D., who is a compositor in the Journal office, in Detroit; and Mrs. Mary Preussel. Those deceased are: John, Charles and Peter McIntosh.

Mr. and Mrs. Preussel have a wide and favorable acquaintance in Mount Clemens and he is one of the most enterprising citizens here, where for many years he has been engaged in business. He has taken an active part in the maintenance of the commercial activity of the city and in furthering the interests of republicanism, and success in commercial affairs has come to him as a legitimate result of well applied energy, unfailing determination and persistent purpose.

James N. Ewell.

James N. Ewell, who follows farming in Shelby township, was born November 20, 1832, in this township, his parents being Philander and Lydia A. (Wells) Ewell. Of their family five are yet living, the daughters being Mrs. Malvina Bronson, who lives in Stony Creek, Oakland county, Michigan, and has five children; Mrs. Mary A. Ward, a widow, whose husband was a farmer of Ionia county and who had two sons and a daughter, but the latter is deceased; Mrs. Sarah Krolick, who is a widow, living in Detroit, and has five children; and Mrs. Viola Cruttenden, who is a widow, living in Seattle, Washington, and has two sons, while her daughter is deceased.

James N. Ewell pursued his education in the district schools and in 1855, when about twenty-three years of age, he began farming on his own account on the tract of land which he now owns and operates. Here he has resided continuously, with the exception of a brief period of five years spent in Utica and Rochester. He owns in the home place one hundred and ninety-five acres, and he has elsewhere eighty-four acres, so that his landed possessions now aggregate two hundred and eighty acres, which is worth fifty dollars per acre. All is well improved and the splendid condition of the farm is largely attributable to the efforts of Mr. Ewell, who is practical and progressive in all his work.

On the 15th of April, 1855, Mr. Ewell was married to Miss Elsie A. Cannon, who was born in Saratoga county, New York, and is of Scotch descent. Five children have been born of this marriage: Lydia M., born July 27, 1856, died October 7, 1873. Herbert P., born June 23, 1862, was educated in the State University at Ann Arbor, where he pursued a course in chemistry and medicine. He was a practicing physician at Rochester until 1905. He is now interested in a new process gold-separating machine, his own invention, which is pronounced a great success. He married and has one son, J. Mac. Ada M., born August 31, 1863, is at home. George N., born September 26, 1871, is married and has a daughter, Elsie A. Cannon. Frankie, born August 9, 1876, died on the 9th of December of the same year.

Mr. Ewell is a democrat in his political affiliations and has served as road commissioner. He is a Universalist in religious faith, and to the same church his wife belonged. She died, however, March 3, 1894, and her loss was deeply regretted by many friends, for she possessed excellent traits of heart and mind. Mr. Ewell has led an active and energetic life and has done his full share for the improvement and upbuilding of the county. He was one of the two men who built the brick schoolhouse in his district. He has watched the county develop from a wilderness and has had many experiences which are unknown to the young men of to-day. He helped to clear the land on his father's farm and assisted in the arduous task of placing the fields under cultivation. Now he has a valuable home property and in his agricultural pursuits is meeting with well-merited success.

John M. Spaller.

John M. Spaller, who follows farming on section 17, Chesterfield township, was born, November 7, 1851, in Macomb county, his parents being Fred and Mary (Matthews) Spaller. The father was born in Prussia,
PHILANDER EWELL
Germany, October 31, 1844, and there followed farming. When of age he was drafted into the army as a member of the First King's Grenadier Regiment, and was in active service in the Franco-Prussian war, Prince Frederick Carl being commander-in-chief. He took part in the battle of Gravelotte and the siege of Metz, where he was in the trenches for eighty days. He was also at Cambrai and in the latter part of the war was in the division under command of Crown Prince Frederick. He fought in the battles of Deyl and Pontier on the Switzerland boundary, driving the French army into the mountains where they were kept until the close of the war. After five years' military service Mr. Spaller was discharged and not long afterward came to the United States, settling in 1872 in Detroit, Michigan, where he worked as a carpenter in the central car shops until 1883, when he purchased the Chadwell farm on the Gratiot road in Chesterfield township. There he at once began making improvements, for the farm was in poor condition, but after much hard work he wrought a splendid transformation. He has built barns and fences, has done much tilling and moved the house from the south farm to its present location, and today his property is attractive in appearance and gives evidence of his careful supervision.

Frederick Spaller was married in Detroit, in 1873, to Miss Riga Rose, a daughter of John Rose, of Buffalo, and they have one son, William, who is married and lives in Chicago, being a machinist with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company. The wife and mother died in 1875 and Mr. Spaller was married in 1877 to Miss Mary Matthews, a daughter of Christ and Julia Matthews, of Mount Clemens. By this marriage there were four children, but John M., the third, is the only one living. Paul and Hugo died in Detroit, in infancy, and Mabel died on the home farm, at the age of nine years.

John M. Spaller was educated in the public schools until twelve years of age, after which he spent two years as a student in the German Lutheran school and later two years in the Miles Business College at Detroit, from which he was graduated in June, 1899. He then returned home and began farming with his father and to this work has since devoted his energies. He married Miss Mary Fenechack, a daughter of Fred and Johanna Fenechack of St. Clair county, Michigan, who were natives of Germany and came to the United States in 1882, at which time they purchased a farm on Church road in St. Clair county. Mrs. Spaller is their fourth child and the only one living in a family of ten. Her father died in October, 188, and her mother removed to Macomb county in 1902, she and her brother now living on a farm in Chesterfield township. Mr. and Mrs. Spaller are a well known young couple who enjoy the esteem and good will of many friends.

CHARLES C. BRADLEY.

Charles C. Bradley is a representative of one of the old families of New England, the original American ancestors of Captain Bradley having come from England in 1634, settling in Connecticut. Representatives of the name served in the Revolutionary war. Ethan Allen Bradley, grandfather of our subject, became a resident of Vermont. Collins Bradley, the father, was born in the Green Mountain state and came to Michigan in 1840, settling in Detroit. He was at one time secretary for William H. Seward and at an early day he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he engaged in business as a member of the firm of P. Hayden & Company. He afterward sold out and removed to Columbus, Ohio, where he was engaged in the wholesale saddlery business. He married Juliet E. White, who was educated in Auburn, New York. His death occurred at the advanced age of eighty-three years.

Charles C. Bradley was born in Detroit, November 21, 1840, and pursued his education in the public and high schools of Romeo, Michigan, and was afterward engaged in teaching in the vicinity of Romeo for six years. He then went to Kansas City, Missouri, where he engaged in the manufacture of cigars, but in 1870 returned to Romeo, where he continued in the same line of business as a member of the firm of H. W. Bradley & Brother, this relation being maintained until the fall of 1902. Mr. Bradley was elected on the republican ticket to the office of county clerk, with a majority of one hundred and ninety-six, and that he discharged the duties of the position in a manner highly satisfactory to the general public is indicated by the fact that he was re-elected with a majority of thirteen hundred and seventy-six. Previous to this time he had become an active factor in local political circles, having filled various positions in Romeo, where he was president of the village for seven years, a member of the council for two terms, clerk of the village for two terms,
president of the board of education for nineteen years and treasurer for both the village and township.

In August, 1870, in Detroit, Michigan, Mr. Bradley was married to Miss Sarah A. Thompson, a daughter of William Thompson, of Toledo, Ohio. She was born in England and by her marriage has become the mother of three children: Sadie, the wife of Bernard L. Chubb, of Romeo; Frank, who is engaged in the lumber business, in Bentley, Michigan; and Charles C., a resident of Mount Clemens.

Mr. Bradley is a member of the Knights of Pythians fraternity, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Royal Arcaum and the Maccabees. He is a representative of our best type of American manhood and chivalry. By perseverance, determination and honorable effort he has overthrown the obstacles which barred his path to success and reached the goal of prosperity, while his genuine worth, broad mind and public spirit have made him a director of public thought and action.

AMOS O. CRISSMAN.

Among the retired farmers who are pleasantly located in comfortable homes in Romeo is Amos O. Crissman, who since 1830 has lived in Macomb county. He is to-day one of its most venerable citizens, having reached the age of eighty-seven years, and now in the evening of life he can look back over the past without regret, for his career has been characterized by activity in business and honor in all his relations with his fellowmen. He was born in Warren county, New Jersey, October 8, 1818, a son of Benjamin and Mary Crissman and a brother of M. H. Crissman, whose sketch is given elsewhere in this work. The family came to Michigan in 1830 and the father purchased land to which he afterward added from time to time until his possessions aggregated six hundred and forty acres. He made a good farm and continued to reside thereon until his death, which occurred in 1861, while his wife passed away in 1855.

Amos O. Crissman was about twelve years of age when he came to Michigan. All around was an unbroken wilderness, few settlements having been made within the borders of this county, while the cities which are now prosperous and enterprising were then mere hamlets or had not yet sprung into existence. Amos O. Crissman assisted in the work of the home farm, where he lived until twenty-eight years of age, annually taking part in the labor necessary for the cultivation of the fields. He then left home and was married in 1846 to Miss Abigail Pittinger, a native of New Jersey, in which state she was reared. The following spring Mr. Crissman located on his own farm, which at that time comprised eighty-seven acres. The little home was a log cabin, but afterward he built a good frame residence and for eighteen years he continued to improve and develop that place. He made a specialty of the raising of wheat and annually harvested excellent crops, the fields yielding from thirty to forty bushels per acre. Later he traded that place for a larger farm of one hundred and twenty acres which was well improved. This was also excellent wheat land and he continued as an active farmer until 1863, when he sold his place and removed to the town. Here he began buying, improving and dealing in town property and also loaning money. He owns a good business house on Main street and has other property, in Romeo. He commenced life at the bottom round of the ladder but has steadily climbed upward and his frugality, diligence and persistency of purpose have been the salient features in his success. He has thus accumulated a very comfortable competence and is classed with the substantial residents of Macomb county.

Mr. Crissman lost his wife, November 21, 1900. He has two daughters—Mary Frances, the wife of Fred A. Foster, of Gladwin, Michigan; and Addie L., the wife of Allen C. Whitman of Romeo. There are few men today who can claim to have given allegiance to William Henry Harrison, when in the campaign of 1840 he headed the whig ticket and the rallying cry 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too' was heard throughout the land. Mr. Crissman, however, voted for the hero of Tippecanoe and continued a supporter of whig candidates and principles until the organization of the new republican party. He then espoused its cause and supported John C. Fremont, since which time he has given his allegiance to the candidate of the party at the head of the ticket. He believes in good schools and competent teachers and while serving on the school board has labored effectively for the promotion of the cause of education here. Political honors, however, have had no attraction for him. He is a member of the Baptist church and during his life in Macomb county, covering three-quarters of a century, his career has been in harmony with his principles and religious faith. In business his prosperity has been secured through honora-
ble effort and upon this foundation he has built his success. He is now eighty-seven years of age and is still a well preserved man. He has been on the side of progress and improvement and while he has prospered he has gained what is more desirable than success—an un tarnished name.

BELA R. DAVIS.

Bela R. Davis, one of the substantial farmers of Ray township, who owns and operates ninety-two acres of well improved land, was born in Genessee county, New York, July 24, 1829. His father, the Rev. Jonathan E. Davis, a native of Hubbardston, Massachusetts, was born February 1, 1788, and his father was Bela Davis and his grandfather, Eleazer Davis, both natives of Massachusetts. The Davis family is of English lineage and was established in Massachusetts at an early period in the colonization of the new world. Bela Davis removed from the Bay state to Vermont, where the Rev. Jonathan E. Davis was reared, and later he went to the Empire state. The latter was a self-educated and self-made man but greatly improved his opportunities and gained much broad general information as well as a substantial competence through his activity in business. He became a pioneer teacher of Macomb county and was also a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was married in New York to Miss Hannah Curtis, the wedding being celebrated in Middleburg, that state. Having lost his first wife he was married June 29, 1828, to Sarah Davis, a native of Covington, New York, and a widow of Marshall Davis, a brother of Rev. Jonathan E. Davis. Her father was Stephen Heath.

Jonathan Davis also followed farming in New York and all his children of the first marriage were born there. Bela R., of this review, was born of the second marriage. In 1843 Jonathan E. Davis removed to Macomb county, Michigan, locating on section 32, Ray township, where he entered eighty acres of land, entirely wild and unimproved. He cut the first stick of timber on that place and cleared and cultivated his land, transforming it into a good farm with the aid of his sons. He was also the founder of the village, and to this place gave the name of Brooklyn, but later the name was changed to Davis in his honor. As time passed he became the owner of more land, becoming the owner of one hundred and forty acres on which he placed good buildings. He erected a frame house in 1843, this being the second frame building in the township of Ray. While carrying on his farm interests he also continued his work in the ministry, being a pioneer preacher of the Methodist church here and the main factor in erecting the first church in Davis, in the year 1846. He preached his last sermon when ninety years of age, at the Davis Methodist Episcopal church, and all of his children were present on that occasion. He exerted a wide influence in the moral development of the community and his memory will remain as a blessed benediction to all who knew him.

The world is certainly better for his having lived and Macomb county was particularly blessed by his efforts and assistance. He died December 24, 1882, at the ripe old age of nearly ninety-five years. He served here as justice of the peace for twenty years and his decisions were always strictly fair and impartial. He was a charter member of the Davis Masonic lodge, served as master for a number of years and was its first secretary. His name is now inscribed high on the roll of pioneer residents. His second wife died September 29, 1863.

Bela R. Davis was a lad of thirteen years when he came with his parents to Macomb county. He was reared upon the old homestead farm here and acquired his education in the district school which he attended through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he assisted in rechinning the wild land for agricultural purposes and in carrying on the work of the farm until it became a very productive property. He remained with his father until twenty-one years of age and in 1852 he made a trip to California, traveling by way of the Panama route. There he went into the mines, searching for gold for three years, and met with the varied experiences incident to mining at that day. He was sometimes very successful and again met with failure but altogether he brought with him from the mines a fair share of the precious metal. He returned to his home by way of the same route in 1856, and upon reaching Macomb county he took charge of the old home farm. Later he divided a portion of this into town lots which he sold, the district becoming annexed to Davis. For years he followed farming here and his enterprising and progressive methods were resultant factors in winning his prosperity.

In the spring of 1852 Mr. Davis was married to Miss Harriet Gass, who was born in Macomb county and is a daughter of Duncan Gass, one of the pioneers who came from the
Empire state. They began their domestic life upon the home farm where they lived until 1871, when Mr. Davis rented his land and removed to Evart. He was one of the promoters and organizers of that village. He cleared a tract of land there on which he built a good hotel, conducting it for a year. The following year, however, he returned to his home and family and once more took charge of the farm.

Five children were born unto Mr. and Mrs. Davis: Milo W. Davis, who is cashier of the Citizens Bank of Mount Clemens; Fred G., who is a merchant at Washington, this county; Hattie E., the wife of Ward M. Davis, who has charge of her father’s farm; Bela S. and Ella B., both deceased.

In his political views Mr. Davis has been a republican since the organization of the party, casting his vote for each presidential nominee since John C. Fremont was the standard bearer of the party in 1856. He was elected and served as justice of the peace for five consecutive terms, or twenty years, and made a splendid record in that office. He not only tried many cases in which his decisions were fair and impartial but he also married many couples. He was census enumerator for the town of Ray in 1880 and he also served on the board of review. He was only twenty-one years of age when he was elected constable and he filled that position for six consecutive years. He was also the first postmaster at Davis, being instrumental in acquiring the establishment of the office at this point. He has been a delegate to county and state conventions and his political record, like his private life, is above reproach. Mr. and Mrs. Davis held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church in which he has long served as an official acting as steward and class leader. He joined the church in 1865 and has since been most true and loyal to its teachings. On the 5th of August, 1862, he enlisted for service in the Union army at Pontiac, Michigan, joining Company B, of the Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He was drum major and thus served until discharged from disability at Lexington, Kentucky, in December, 1863. He is also a member of the Grange. His name is enrolled among the pioneer settlers of Macomb county who have contributed in large and substantial measure to its upbuilding and progress. He is one of the few remaining settlers who have witnessed its development through more than a half century. His life record will bear closest investigation and scrutiny and is worthy of emulation because it has ever been characterized by unfaltering allegiance to high, manly principles.

OTIS W. COTTON.

Otis W. Cotton, who is one of the pioneer settlers of Macomb county, and well deserves mention in this volume, was born in Vermont, in October, 1806, and was descended from John Cotton, a Puritan minister, who was born at Derby, England, December 4, 1585, and emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1633, becoming one of the first preachers of the Massachusetts colony. With his parents Otis W. Cotton removed to Niagara county, New York, in 1808. His mother died soon afterward and in 1818 he went with his father to New Orleans, Louisiana, where the latter’s death occurred, after which Otis W. Cotton returned to the relatives in New York. In 1828, accompanied by his brother, A. L. Cotton, he removed to Novi, Oakland county, Michigan, where they arranged to cut timber for a settler, preparatory to clearing the land, and were thus engaged until the succeeding fall, when Mr. Cotton returned to his old home in New York.

The year 1831 witnessed his arrival in Macomb county, and being an expert with the ax, he again engaged in cutting timber. In 1832 he contracted with E. S. Sibley, agent for the United States government, to clear, grade and complete the eleventh one-half mile of the Fort Gratiot turnpike north of Mount Clemens. In 1832, or the early part of 1833, he purchased the southwest fractional quarter of section 20, Chesterfield township, containing one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land, and soon afterward he started with a surveying party for Wisconsin, passing through Chicago. It was the only trading post in which provisions could be had and the supply was so limited at that point that the trader could not furnish enough to last eight men on a five days’ journey to Wisconsin. So much trouble was occasioned by the Indians that Mr. Cotton returned to Michigan, believing that he preferred the work of developing a new farm in Macomb county rather than facing the dangers and difficulties with the surveying party.

In August, 1833, occurred the marriage of Mr. Cotton and Miss Martha Fairchild, a daughter of Jonathan and Ruth Fairchild.
MR. AND MRS. O. W. COTTON
Her father was descended in the maternal line from Benjamin Howell, who emigrated from Wales in the year 1650. It was in 1799 that Jonathan Fairchild was married. The year following he and his wife removed to what was then called the Genesee country, in the state of New York. Their journey was a formidable one and was made with oxen. Mr. Fairchild died in 1813, leaving his wife with the care of seven children, all of whom reached adult age. In the year 1832 Mrs. Fairchild came from the state of New York to Macomb county, Michigan, accompanied by her son Stephen. Her son John had preceded them the previous year and had selected the tract of land which she purchased from the United States government, comprising eighty acres of section 19 in the township of Chesterfield, now owned by George H. Nichols. He has perpetuated the name of the original owner by calling his station on the Rapid Railway, Fairchild, and giving the same name to his farm. Mrs. Fairchild was a native of New Jersey, born in 1779. Her father, Jacob Hall, was a minuteman of the Revolutionary war, one who was not subject to military duty by reason of age but was ready to respond to his country's call at a minute's warning in case of an invasion or emergency. The family home was near Morristown, and J. F. Cotton, who is represented elsewhere in this work, and who is a son of Otis Cotton, often heard from Mrs. Fairchild's lips the story of the execution of Major Andre, which was witnessed by her mother's sister, who narrated the same to her. "He was a very pretty man," said Miss Moore, the aunt of Mrs. Fairchild, "and he smiled and bowed so politely to the spectators." Two brothers of Mrs. Fairchild fell in the war of 1812, and one brother, Joseph Hall, afterward of Rochester, New York, was the inventor of the first threshing machine. Mrs. Fairchild's first home in Macomb county was built of hewn logs and contained two good-sized rooms, with an attic chamber above, and was often used as a place for holding church services when the circuit preacher would visit the neighborhood. It stood only a few rods south of where now stands the Chesterfield Creamery. The people there thought it but a pleasant evening's walk through the woods to the Atwood schoolhouse to attend preaching services. Mrs. Fairchild died in 1859, one of the brave pioneer women of the county. Her son Stephen remained on the old homestead until his death in 1889. Her daughter Martha, who became the wife of Otis W. Cotton, taught the first school in the new settlement in 1833.

At the time of the marriage of Otis W. Cotton and Martha Fairchild he began in earnest the work of reclaiming his tract of land for the purposes of civilization. The log house was erected in February following and the work of laying in the year's supply of sugar commenced. He borrowed his mother-in-law's kettle and boiled the sugar water at night, returning the kettle to her early in the morning that she might use it through the day. It was a hard struggle to keep their family clothed and fed until the great growth of timber could be cut and the soil made productive. Misfortunes that would now seem trifling then seemed to them very heavy, owing to their limited financial circumstances. It was a great loss when a cow died and at one time wolves broke into their sheepfold at the side of the house and destroyed the flock. This, too, proved a serious loss, for the family depended upon the wool for clothing and bedding. Mr. and Mrs. Cotton became the parents of nine children, of whom two died in early childhood. Those who reached adult age were: Louisa C., the wife of Martin Hayden; Martha, the wife of Benjamin M. Lancks; Leander A.; Owen W.; Jay F.; Emeline A., the wife of S. X. Roberts; and Helen E., the wife of John Furton. All of the sons served in the army in the war of the Rebellion. Leander enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, in August, 1862, and was discharged as sergeant in 1865. Owen enlisted in 1861, was promoted to sergeant in September, 1861, to second lieutenant September 12, 1862, and first lieutenant October 21, 1862. He was wounded and disabled for active service at Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863. He was afterward commissioned first lieutenant by President Lincoln in March, 1864, and did duty in the provost guard until after the surrender of the Confederate troops, when he was assigned to duty at Hilton Head, South Carolina, where he remained until March, 1867, when he resigned and went to Nebraska, where he has since resided.

As the years passed Otis W. Cotton continued his farming operations. One by one the conditions of pioneer life gave way to the evidences of an advanced civilization and he kept in touch with modern methods of farming. At length prosperity came to him.
and he enjoyed a comfortable competence as a reward of his earnest labor. He died in the year 1884, while his wife passed away in 1887 and thus two more of the pioneer settlers were added to the great list of the honored dead.

REUBEN C. ULLRICH.

Though no land is richer in opportunities or offers greater advantages to its citizens than America, success is not to be obtained through desire, but must be persistently sought. In America "labor is king" and the man who resolutely sets to work to accomplish a purpose is certain of success if he has but the qualities of perseverance, untiring energy and practical common sense. Reuben C. Ullrich is one whose career excites the admiration and gains the respect of all, for through his diligence and persistent purpose he has won a leading place in Mount Clemens.

He was born in Mount Clemens, January 11, 1863, his parents being Charles and Margaret S. (Miller) Ullrich. His education was acquired in the graded and high schools here and in Mayniew Business College, which he attended in 1879. He then entered the employ of V. Hilsendegen, of Detroit, with whom he remained for two years, after which he went to Toledo, Ohio, where he entered the wholesale hardware house of C. Gerber. A year later, however, he returned home, his father having died, and he here entered business life as a member of the firm of Ullrich, Kuhn & Company, proprietors of a general store. He sold out a year and a half later and in 1887 purchased the hardware store of C. M. Stevens, at No. 15 North Gratiot avenue and No. 22 North Walnut street. It is a double store which at that time was eighty feet in length, but Mr. Ullrich has enlarged this until it is now one hundred and eighty feet. He has also extended the scope of his labors by adding a plumbing and heating department. This is the oldest established business of the kind in Mount Clemens, having been begun in 1850, and the store was the first pressed brick front in the county. The trade is now extensive and Mr. Ullrich carries a large and well selected line of shelf and heavy hardware. His success has come to him because anything needed may be found in his store and at the same time his business methods are straightforward and reliable and his prices reasonable. He also figures in business circles in Mount Clemens in other ways, being the vice president of the Ulrich Savings Bank.

On the 30th of September, 1884, Mr. Ulrich was married to Miss Lena A., daughter of Jacob and Mary Roessel, of Buffalo, New York, and their children are: Charles R., Russell W., Christine and Francis G. They also lost a daughter—Laura—who died in infancy. Mr. Ulrich is a leader in community affairs in Mount Clemens and was elected and served as alderman at large for two terms. He was also chosen for two terms as mayor of Mount Clemens, has been president of the Chamber of Commerce for one year and a member of the board of education for nine years. He takes great pride in the public school system here and has done much to raise its standard and promote the efficiency of the schools. Fraternally he is a Mason and is also connected with the Knights of Pythias and the Woodmen of the World. He has contributed in substantial measure to the improvement of Mount Clemens by the erection of a number of fine business blocks here. He started out upon his business career with few advantages but developed his latent talents and strengthened his energies by exercise until he became a successful business man. In manner he is free from ostentation and display and his intrinsic worth is recognized and his friendship most prized by those who know him best, showing that his character will bear the scrutiny of closest investigation. He is a generous, broad minded man and a typical American citizen.

ISAAC CRAWFORD.

Nature seems to have intended that man should enjoy a season of rest in his later years. In youth he possesses great vigor, hope and ambition, which in the prime of manhood is guided and established by judgment and experience so that his efforts may become resultant factors in a business career. In later years when one’s activity somewhat diminishes it is well if former labor and energy have brought capital sufficient that one may enjoy a well earned rest, surrounded by the comforts and conveniences that go to make life worth the living. Such has been the history of Mr. Crawford, who for years was a prominent manufacturer and business man of Romeo, where he is now living retired. He has made his home in Michigan since 1840 and in Macomb county since 1850. He was born in Warren county, New Jersey, January 5, 1833.
His father, Elijah Crawford, a native of the same county, was born in 1812 and was a son of Isaac Crawford, who was of Scotch lineage. The family was founded in New Jersey at a very early period in the colonization of the new world and Isaac Crawford also served as a soldier in the war of 1812. Elijah Crawford was reared to manhood in Warren county and was there married to Nancy Gallaway, who was born in 1810 and whose parents were natives of Pennsylvania. He learned and followed the blacksmith's trade, making it his life work. In 1840 he came to Michigan, hoping that in the new and growing west he might more readily acquire a competence. He settled in Oakland county near the Macomb county line and there established a shop and carried on business for a number of years. He afterward removed to Romeo, where he spent his last years, his death occurring here in 1863. His wife survived him until 1866.

Isaac Crawford, of this review, was seventeen years of age when he left Oakland county. He had learned the blacksmith's trade with his father and he was reared under the paternal roof, enjoying the educational advantages that were also furnished to the other members of the family. He was one of four children, but only two reached mature years, his brother being T. R. Crawford of Romeo. Isaac Crawford was a young man of seventeen years when in 1850 he became a resident of Romeo and began work for the firm of Snever & Bellows, being in their employ for several years and eventually becoming a partner in the business. They carried on a blacksmith and repair shop and foundry business and also engaged in the manufacture of wagons. He, therefore, continued with the firm for eight or nine years and then withdrew and established a shop of his own where he engaged in blacksmithing, wagon-making and repairing. For four years he devoted his energies to that work and then in August, 1862, he put aside all business and personal considerations, prompted by a spirit of patriotism which caused him to become a member of Company A, Fifth Michigan Cavalry. He became blacksmith for the regiment, and during the last two years of his service was regimental farrier. He served in the army of the Potomac with General Custer's brigade and continued at the front until the close of the war. He was never absent from his command except on one occasion when he received a fourteen days' furlough which he spent at home in settling up his father's business. He took part in many important engagements and was honorably discharged at the close of the war in Leavenworth, Kansas, in June, 1865.

When the country no longer needed his services Mr. Crawford again came to Michigan and here entered into partnership with Timothy Lyon in the conduct of a similar line of business which had formerly claimed his attention. He was thus engaged for five years when he sold out and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the township of Bruce. Taking up his abode thence he began its further development and improvement and he later bought more land and now owns a valuable farm of two hundred acres. He added to it and remodeled the residence, built a good barn and other substantial outbuildings and continued his farming operations for about ten years. He then rented the property and removed to Romeo. Here he has built a very good residence and one brick business block and thus has contributed in substantial measure to the improvement of the town.

Mr. Crawford was married in Macomb county, in November, 1854, to Miss Rachel Barber, who was born in Oakland county, Michigan, and is a daughter of Calvin and Betsy (Kuiflin) Barber. Her father was one of the early settlers of that county, who went from Connecticut to that locality. There was one son by this union, Elmer E. Crawford, who grew to manhood, was married here and died at the age of thirty-three years, being survived by his wife and one son, Arthur M. Crawford, who was born in February, 1886, and resides with his mother.

In 1856 Isaac Crawford cast his first presidential ballot, supporting John C. Fremont, and he has since advocated republican principles where national issues are involved but at local elections he votes independently of party ties. When on the farm he served as highway commissioner for a number of years and in Romeo he has been a member of the Union school board. He was one of the promoters of the electric light system and served as chairman of the electric light commission. Whatever tends to advance the general welfare here and contribute to the material improvement of the city receives his endorsement. He became a member of Romeo lodge, A. F. & A. M., in 1857, filled all of its chairs, was its master for twenty years and served as a delegate to the grand lodge and also as district deputy grand master. He also belongs to Romeo chapter, R. A. M., and to the Knight Templar commandery, served as high priest in the former and eminent commander in the
latter. His sympathies are fully in accord with the teachings and tenets of Masonry and in his life he has exemplified the spirit of brotherly helpfulness and mutual kindliness which form the basic elements of the order. He has long been a useful citizen, interested in material, social, moral, intellectual and political progress here. Whatever tends to advancement elicits his attention and usually receives his hearty co-operation. He is a man of tried integrity and worth and the circle of his friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of his acquaintances.

JOHN R. SNOOK.

John R. Snook is a prominent representative of the productive industries of Mount Clemens, being engaged in the manufacture of staves and cooperage. He was born in this city, December 9, 1844, and is a son of Thomas W. and Harriet J. (Rice) Snook, the former a native of New York and the latter of Connecticut. His father was one of the valued residents of this part of the state. He was distinctively a man of affairs, active and enterprising in business, and he wielded a wide influence. He was born in New York city, April 10, 1822, and was of English parentage. He was brought to Michigan by his parents in 1836 and embarked in merchandising in Mount Clemens in 1849. In 1866 he began the manufacture of staves, which business had been established in 1861 by Bruno Van Landegham and Rudolph Sleiger. Mr. Snook became a partner in 1866 and the factory was removed to its present location. He was for a time in partnership with Myron White and with George Robinson, Mr. White continuing in the business until 1872. In later years the firm name of T. W. Snook & Son was assumed, John R. Snook, of this review, being admitted to a partnership. The business gradually developed until it reached extensive and important proportions. Before embarking in the cooperage business Mr. Snook was engaged in the manufacture of lumber and salt in Mount Clemens. His efforts contributed in substantial measure to the advancement of the commercial prosperity of this part of the state. He was a man of keen discrimination in business affairs, brooking no obstacles that could be overcome by determined effort, and as the years advanced he met with well merited prosperity. He was one of those interested in the digging of the first mineral well, being associated in this work with Charles Moshier and others of a stock company who were prospecting for oil. Later he and Walter Bush, of Troy, New York, bought out the interests of the others and began the manufacture of salt in connection with their lumber mill, the water being rich in saline qualities. While thus engaged Dorr Kellogg got permission to use the water for medical bathing purposes and Dr. Taylor erected a bathhouse, this being the first of the mineral bathing in Mount Clemens. He continued in the cooperation business up to the time of his death and as his financial resources increased he held valuable real estate interests, making judicious investment in property. He also built and operated a number of vessels. He had in the course of his career met with financial reverses, caused by fire, shipwreck and hard times, that would have utterly disheartened a man of less courageous and determined spirit, but he persevered and his efforts ultimately triumphed over all obstacles. He was also active and influential in community affairs and in an early day he served as president of the village of Mount Clemens. He was associated with nine others in establishing the Clinton Grove cemetery. His co-operation was sought for the advancement of every movement that tended to benefit his community and his labors were far-reaching and beneficial. He was a member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities and for thirty years was an active and influential worker in the Presbyterian church, while in later years he was identified with the Episcopal church.

Thomas W. Snook was twice married. His first wife, who bore the maiden name of Emily A. Hubbard, died in 1859, and two years later he married Harriet J. Rice, who was born in Connecticut in 1822. His death occurred in 1901, when he was seventy-nine years of age, and he is still survived by his wife, who is the only representative of this branch of the Rice family in Mount Clemens. Mr. Snook, one of the oldest business men and highly respected citizens of Mount Clemens, passed away amid the deep regret of a very large circle of friends. In his long and useful career he witnessed almost the entire growth of this city and his name was ever associated with public progress, with enterprises of general benefit, and stood as a synonym of courageous purpose. While he advanced in years he was still young in spirit, his mind remaining keenly alert, and
THOMAS W. SNOOK
the failure of his physical strength was all
that indicated in him the passing of time.

Unto Thomas W. and Emily A. (Hubbard)
Snook were born four children: William
A., a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota;
Alice M., the widow of Dr. M. C. Kelly;
Emily A., the deceased wife of Samuel
Crocker; and Edgar T., of Detroit. The
children of the second marriage are Charles
C., who is living in Racine, Wisconsin, and
John R., of this review. Miss Jennie A.
Griswold, an adopted daughter, is now living
with Mrs. Snook.

John R. Snook pursued his education in
Mount Clemens until he had completed the
high school course by graduation with the
class of 1883. He afterward attended the
Detroit Bryant & Stratton Commercial Col-
lege, from which he was graduated in 1894.
He then entered upon his business career,
securing a situation in Detroit as bookkeeper
with the firm of Lapham & Throop, acting in
that capacity for three years. He then re-
turned to Mount Clemens and became book-
keeper for his father. In 1894 he was ad-
mitted to a partnership under the firm name
of T. W. Snook & Son and the old name has
since been retained. He built the steam
barge Atlantis, and at the same time contin-
development of staves and cooper-
age, the output meeting a constantly growing
trade. The plant is well equipped with
the latest improved machinery and the vol-
ume of business now annually transacted
represents a large investment and brings an
excellent financial return. The business has
had a continuous existence since 1866 and
Mr. Snook, of this review, is today the last
representative of the family connected with
the industrial and commercial interests of
Mount Clemens.

On the 16th of December, 1891, occurred
the marriage of John R. Snook and Miss
Kate Farrar, a daughter of Colonel J. S.
Farrar, of Mount Clemens. They are promi-
nent socially, and both are members of Grace
Episcopal church, in which Mr. Snook has
served as vestryman for some time. Politi-
cally he is a republican and socially has been
connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6,
A. F. & A. M. He is also an old time mem-
er of the volunteer fire department of
Mount Clemens. Although he entered upon
a business already established, he has
through his own exertions attained an honor-
able position and a marked prestige among
representative men of Macomb county. He
has proved himself in all the relations of life
an earnest, honest, upright man and a citizen
of whom any community might be justly
proud.

ISAAC WILLIAMS.

Lying along the bank of the Clinton river in
Clinton township is the farm owned by
Isaac Williams, a tract of land of one hundred
and sixteen acres, which in its highly cultiva-
ted and well improved condition indicates the
careful supervision of a practical, enterpris-
ing and prosperous owner. He is moreover
entitled to representation in this volume as
one of the early settlers of Macomb county,
for he arrived in Mount Clemens in 1853—
more than a half century ago. He was born
in Prussia, Germany, January 20, 1844, and
is a son of John Williams, who was a native
of the same country and served in the Prus-
sian Army for three years, holding rank as an
officer. He married Miss Mena Dittman, a
dughter of Captain Dittman, who was also
a soldier of the Prussian Army, and was
wounded in service. He afterward drew a
pension in recognition of the aid which he
had rendered to his country and he died in
the Soldiers' Home. John Williams emigrated
to the new world in 1853, coming at once to
Macomb county, Michigan. He located on
the Clinton river near where his son Isaac now
resides. Later he bought land on the river
road which he improved and developed into
an excellent farm. The Indians were still
seen in this county in large numbers and there
was every evidence of frontier life. The
homes of the settlers were largely log cabins,
but few roads had been made and the now
thriving towns and cities were mere hamlets
or villages or had not yet sprung into exist-
ence. Mr. Williams carried on general farm-
ing and reared his family in Macomb county
and here he remained until his death, which
occurred about 1892, his wife surviving him
for a few years.

Isaac Williams was a lad of nine years
when, with his parents, he crossed the broad
Atlantic to the new world and became a resi-
dent of Macomb county. In early life he be-
gan earning his own living by working by the
month as a farm hand and for nine years
he was in the employ of one man—a fact
which indicates his capable service and his
fidelity to duty. On the 27th of February,
1865, he enlisted in the Union Army, join-
ing the First Michigan Calvary with which
he went to Virginia and served until the close
of the war. When hostilities were over he proceeded with his command to Washington, D. C., and participated in the grand review —the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere. Later he was sent to Parkersburg, West Virginia, and afterward proceeded by boat to Louisville and to St. Louis. Later the command was ordered to Fort Leavenworth and afterward went across the plains to Fort Halleck, starting on the 8th of July, 1865. Subsequently they returned to Fort Leavenworth where Mr. Williams and his comrades were honorably discharged. He had to pay one dollar for his discharge papers and also had to meet the expense of his return home. He arrived again in Macomb county in December, 1865, having done his full duty as a soldier.

The following year Mr. Williams began working on his farm, having sixteen acres of land. He afterward bought a tract of twenty-five acres adjoining and built thereon a barn. He thereon carried on general agricultural pursuits for several years, after which he sold that property and bought fifty acres of land on the county line on which he took up his residence, making it his home for eight years. After selling that property he invested his capital in one hundred and eight acres of land, bordering the Clinton river, and upon this place he had since lived. He has erected a large, neat, two-story frame residence and has other modern equipments on his place. There are two windmills upon the farm, one being used in drawing water from the well, while the other is used for the operation of the feed mill. Everything about the place is thoroughly modern and progressive. There is a good orchard, which yields its fruits in season, and the place has been divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences. This farm forms one of the important features of the landscape and its pleasant appearance is enhanced by the stream of water which flows through it.

Mr. Williams was married in this county, April 10, 1866, to Miss Frederica Prell, a native of Prussia, born in the same village in which her husband’s birth occurred. When a child she was brought across the Atlantic to New York by her father, Frederick Prell, who in 1865 removed to Michigan, settling in Macomb county. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have become the parents of six children: Walter W., a resident farmer of Clinton township; Albert, a mail agent on a rural route of Mount Clemens; John, at home; Elizabeth, the wife of William Davis, of Battle Creek, Michigan; Alma, at home, and Mary, the wife of William Whistler, of Mount Clemens. Mr. Williams and his sons are stalwart supporters of the republican party and he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, although he has never been an aspirant for office. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and as a member of the school board he has done effective service in its behalf. He and his wife hold membership in the Baptist church and he belongs to the Grand Army Post at Mount Clemens. A wonderful transformation has been wrought in Macomb county during the fifty-two years of his residence here, and the work of public improvement and progress has found its counterpart in the life of Mr. Williams, who, as the years have passed, has developed a character of strength and rectitude and who in his business career has met with success which is the fitting reward of earnest, persistent effort.

CHARLES ULRICH.

Charles Ulrich, now deceased, was a prominent citizen of Mount Clemens. He was born November 27, 1836, in the village of Dime- rage, in the kingdom of Hesse, and is the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ulrich. He attended school in Europe until he was fourteen years of age, at which time he left school and worked upon a farm until he arrived at the age of seventeen years, when he concluded to leave the old world and try his fortune in the new. He landed in this country comparatively without means and a stranger to the people and their language. He came to Detroit and at once went to earning his livelihood by working at the butcher’s trade; worked there six months; and then removed to Chicago, remaining there about one year. The following year he worked in St. Louis and New Orleans. At each of the last named places he carried on the business of butchering. He finally returned to Detroit and after a short time came to Mount Clemens, and on the 28th of September, 1857, he entered into a co-partnership with August Czizek and opened a meat market. They conducted this business for two and one-half years, when Mr. Ulrich sold out his interest to his partner, and at once went into the live stock business, which trade he carried on for a number of years, and, during the war, he took many heavy contracts from the United States government for furnishing horses for the cavalry.
In many of these contracts and in pine land speculations he was connected with the late J. B. Dickinson. He finally abandoned the live stock business and went into the real estate business, buying and selling farms and city property.

Mr. Ulrich married Margaret S. Miller, daughter of John W. Miller, November 27, 1858, and to them were born three children: William J., Reuben C., and Francis P. He was elected alderman of the city of Mount Clemens in the year 1880, which position he held for two years. As a member of the council, he was one of the most active and efficient workers; served upon many of the most important and standing committees, and was one of the most able and prominent members of the special building committee, who had the matter of erecting the new courthouse in charge. By thrift and economy he amassed quite a large fortune and was the owner of some of the finest and choicest property in the city of Mount Clemens. He was recognized as a man of remarkably good judgment and very quick perception in this and adjoining counties, where he was well and favorably known. He departed this life in 1883, honored and respected by all who knew him.

WALTER J. DALBY.

Walter J. Dalby, who is engaged in the drug business in Mount Clemens, was born in this city, March 11, 1872, and is a son of George and Hannah (Spencer) Dalby, who were natives of England, and on coming to America settled in Quebec. They afterward located in London, Canada, and in 1861, came to Mount Clemens.

Walter J. Dalby pursued his education in the public schools of Mount Clemens but early put aside his text-books in order to earn his own living, being employed as a bell boy in the Sherman House of this city. He afterward occupied a position in a laundry office for a year and was then employed as a delivery boy in the general store of A. J. Olde, in 1890. He entered the employ of John Westendorf as a drug clerk and with him learned the business, continuing in his store until 1901. In February of the latter year he organized the Dalby Drug Company, which opened its store at No. 11 North Gratiot avenue, of which he became manager, and he has since conducted a large and profitable business here, having a well appointed store, complete in all its equipments and carrying a large and well selected line of drugs.

On the 2d of May, 1895, Mr. Dalby was married to Miss Charlotte Hasson, of Buffalo, New York, and they have one son, Maurice H. Mr. Dalby belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 168, K. of P. He is a man of excellent capability, popular with his fellow towns- men, having a large circle of friends, and enjoying the esteem as well as the confidence of those who have had business relations with him.

WARD W. SWITZER.

Ward W. Switzer, well known as a representative of commercial interests of Mount Clemens, conducting a jewelry establishment here, was born in Davis, Macomb county, February 21, 1879, and is a son of William F. and Adell (Dicken) Switzer, who were natives of New York and Macomb county respectively. The Switzer family had its origin in Germany, while the ancestors of the Dicken family came to America from England. William F. Switzer was a merchant in Davis for a number of years and is now the cashier of the New Haven Savings Bank at New Haven, Macomb county, in which capacity he has served for three years. In his family are four children, namely: Ward W., Maude A., who is a teacher of music in Athens, Pennsylvania; George D., who is associated with Ward W. in business and is living in Mount Clemens; and John D., also a resident of Mount Clemens.

Ward W. Switzer pursued his education in the district schools and in the high school of Rome, and in March, 1895, he began to learn the watchmaker's trade with Dwight T. Dicken in Davis. Some two years later his employer died and Mr. Switzer continued the business for a year. He then entered the Canadian Horological Institute at Toronto, Ontario, where he pursued a two years' course of study, perfecting himself in his chosen trade. He then entered the employ of A. H. Kent, at Mount Clemens, in whose service he remained for seven months, when he obtained a position in the store of Chambers & Stewart, at Mount Clemens, continuing there for three years. In October, 1904, he established business on his own account at No. 63 North Walnut street, where he carries a general line of jewelry and stationery and school supplies and also does a watch repairing business. In the year which has passed he has built up a
good trade and his patronage is constantly increasing. In March, 1905, he took George D. Switzer in partnership, the firm now being Switzer Brothers.

Mr. Switzer is a member of the Woodmen of the World and has the friendship and regard not only of his brethren of the fraternity but of many residents of Mount Clemens. He was married, June 17, 1903, to Vena K. Jones, a daughter of Charles H. and Celestia (Hart) Jones, of Meade, Michigan. The young couple enjoy the hospitality of many of the best homes of Mount Clemens. They have one child, William J., born November 21, 1904. Mr. Switzer is recognized as a young man of strict business integrity and possesses strong purpose and laudable ambition—qualities which are essential to success.

SYLVESTER A. STONE.

Sylvester A. Stone, whose home is on section 4, Bruce township, is one of the leading citizens of his community and is a successful farmer and stock raiser. Since 1843 he has been a resident of Michigan and has therefore witnessed much of its growth and development. He was born in Monroe county, New York, March 26, 1832, and is a son of Solomon and Betsy (Bradley) Stone. The father was born and reared in Vermont and when a young man went to Monroe county, New York, where he was married, his wife being a native of Jefferson county, that state. Unto them were born thirteen children prior to the emigration of the family to Michigan in 1843. Locating in Macomb county, the father entered two hundred and forty acres of land in Richmond township, which he cleared, cultivated and improved, becoming a prominent and successful farmer of that locality, where he spent the remainder of his life. Of his seven sons only our subject is now living, but three daughters yet survive, these being Mrs. Mary W. Sherman, now over ninety years of age, her farm in Bruce township being now operated by her son: Mrs. Helen S. Allen, a widow residing in the town of Richmond; and Elizabeth, wife of Alexander Caster of Richmond township.

S. A. Stone was only eleven years of age when he accompanied his parents on their removal to this county and here he grew to manhood, attending the common schools and later the high school at Almont. In 1858 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Cordelia Rowley, also a native of New York state, who died on the 3d of August, 1862. Soon after the death of his wife Mr. Stone entered the Union army, for the Civil war was then in progress, enlisting on the 22d of August, 1862, in Company E, Fifth Michigan Calvary, which was assigned to General Custer's Brigade, Army of the Potomac. He participated in a number of important engagements and once was slightly wounded in defending the old flag and the cause it represented. When the war closed he was ill in the hospital at Cumberland, Maryland, and was there honorably discharged.

After his return home Mr. Stone was engaged in farming in Richmond township for some years, owning a small but well improved farm. In 1873 he removed to Montgomery county and purchased eighty acres of land near Carson City, but when the railroad was built through that section he sold the place and bought another farm near the city, continuing to make his home in that county until 1898, when he disposed of his property there and returned to Macomb county to take charge of the farm of his sister, Mrs. Sherman. In connection with general farming he devotes considerable attention to the raising and feeding of stock.

Mr. Stone was again married in Bruce township, this county, in 1868, to Miss Martha Bishop, a native of the county and a daughter of Truman and Mary (Sherman) Bishop. By his first marriage he had two sons who reached years of maturity, George H., the elder, was a graduate of the State University at Ann Arbor and became a prominent educator, teaching English in the schools of Detroit, in which city he died in 1890. Edward R. was reared and educated by his aunt, Mrs. Sherman. He attended the Agricultural College at Lansing, and after completing the course took charge of his aunt's farm and business affairs, which he successfully conducted up to the time of his death, which occurred April 11, 1899. He was a young man of exemplary habits, upright and honorable in all things, and he possessed good business ability. By his second marriage Mr. Stone has three children: Mary Louise, now the wife of Dr. G. F. Smith, of Belding, Michigan; Charles Clifford, who is married and is engaged in the practice of dentistry at Almont; and Stuart S., who is still at home with his parents.

In his political views Mr. Stone is a stanch democrat, casting his first presidential vote for James Buchanan and for every nominee...
MR. AND MRS. S. A. STONE
since that time with exception of 1860 and 1864 when he voted for Abraham Lincoln. While a resident of Montcalm county he served as treasurer of Bloomer township two terms and was also one of the drainage commissioners. He has been delegate to numerous county conventions of his party and has always taken a deep interest in public affairs as every true American citizen should do. He is a member of the Congregational church of Carson City, to which his wife also belongs, and as an honored veteran of the Civil war and one of the representative citizens of the community he is certainly deserving of prominent mention in this volume. Fraternally he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

PLINY P. ANDREWS.

Pliny P. Andrews owns a farm of one hundred and fifty-five acres on section 8, Shelby township. He was born in this township, January 1, 1850, upon the farm which is yet his home, his parents being Chester and Rhoda Ann (Lockwood) Andrews, both natives of the state of New York. The paternal grandfather was Hiram Andrews and the maternal grandfather was Jeremiah Lockwood. Chester Andrews was only twelve years of age when brought by his parents from the Empire state to Michigan in 1832, his birth having occurred on November 8, 1820. His wife was born January 15, 1823, and was only eight months old when brought to Michigan. The grandfather settled a half mile east of where Pliny P. Andrews now resides, purchasing land there of a man who had entered it from the government. Mr. Lockwood had obtained land of the government and at one time was the owner of eighty acres, while Chester Andrews became the owner of a valuable farm of one hundred acres. He devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits and passed away in 1883. His widow still survives him and has now reached the age of eighty-two years.

Pliny P. Andrews was reared to farm life and pursued his education in the Andrews school. He has always devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits with the exception of two years, which he passed upon the road in locating agents for the sale of a fertilizer. In recent years he has rented his farm but still gives his attention to his place, which comprises one hundred and fifty-five acres of valuable and productive land.

In 1869 Mr. Andrews was married to Miss Althea A. Dennis, a daughter of Andrew and Mary (Corwin) Dennis, who were New Jersey people and came to Michigan at an early day. He and Mrs. Andrews have one son, Frank C., who was educated in the Andrews school and for one term was a student in Washington. He married Jennie Baker and they have one child, Homer W. Frank C. Andrews is a broker and bond dealer of Detroit.

In his political views Pliny P. Andrews is a stalwart republican and served as justice of the peace for eight years, proving a capable officer, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. He belongs to the Masonic lodge in Washington, and is now a member of the Union church at Washington. He has seen the country develop from a wilderness to a veritable garden and as the years have passed has taken just pride in what has been accomplished. He has borne his full share in the work of agricultural improvement and has also been a co-operant factor in many measures for the general good, while in all matters of citizenship he has been loyal and in business affairs he has been found worthy the trust of the public.

JOHN E. CAREY.

John E. Carey, who since 1893 has conducted a florist business in Mount Clemens with continually increasing success, was born in Ireland, April 1, 1857, his parents being Matthew and Alice (Clarke) Carey, who were also natives of the Green Isle of Erin. They came to the United States in 1861, locating at Long Island City, New York, where the father's death occurred when he was sixty-three years of age, while his wife passed away at the age of sixty-eight years. Matthew Carey was the only member of his branch of the family that came to America.

John E. Carey received but limited educational opportunities. He began work while still a boy as a florist on Long Island, and in 1884 he came to the west, locating in Detroit, where he was employed as a florist for about ten years. He came to Mount Clemens in 1893 and established business for himself on a small scale. He at first had only three greenhouses but has increased his plant until he now has ten greenhouses all located at No. 17 North Wilson boulevard in Mount Clemens. His business is of extensive and profitable proportions at the present day, owing to his well directed efforts, his thor-
ough knowledge of the work, his earnest desire to please his patrons and his straightforward dealing.

In 1888 occurred the marriage of Mr. Carey and Miss Maggie Wakefield, a native of Canada, and their children are John, Isabella, Edith, James, Mary and Margaret, all at home in Mount Clemens. Mr. Carey is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Woodmen of the World and the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association. He is a man of rather retiring disposition but one who commands the unqualified respect of the business community. He has been quite successful in his business career, taking great pride in this work and devoting his entire attention thereto.

GEORGE B. ROWLEY.

George B. Rowley, who carries on general agricultural pursuits in a practical and progressive manner that produces desired results, has made his home in Romeo since 1890, while his farm is situated in Ray township. It was in that township that his birth occurred, April 1, 1844. His paternal grandfather, Brainard Rowley, resided for many years in the Empire state and there Anson D. Rowley, father of our subject, was born June 16, 1806. His youth was passed in the Empire state and when a young man he came west to Michigan in 1832, his destination being Macomb county. He located in Ray township and from the government secured a tract of land of one hundred and forty acres which was wild and unimproved. Therefore, the arduous task of clearing and developing it devolved upon him and with great energy he undertook the work of developing his farm. He brought Susan Beecraft to preside over his home, their marriage being celebrated in this county. She was born, however, in the Empire state, and was there reared to the age of eighteen years, when she came to Michigan with her parents, Moses and Margaret (Fenton) Beecraft, who thus cast in their lot with the pioneer settlers of Macomb county. Mr. Rowley having married, thus had an added impetus for effective and earnest labor. He erected good buildings upon his farm and developed a nice home, which was surrounded by well tilled fields that annually yielded him golden harvests. There he reared his family and spent his remaining days, passing away in 1866, at the age of eighty years. His widow still survives him and now makes her home with a daughter in Romeo. In their family are three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living and are now heads of families. Wells A., of Romeo, born February 18, 1834, married Mary Hubert. Margaret, born September 21, 1835, married Henry Rogers and after his death became the wife of Andrew Stranahan. They live in Romeo and have six children. William, born March 16, 1839, married Helen Dows, and after her death wedded Emma Welch. They live in Ray township. Mary Marie, born July 15, 1841, is the widow of Henry Richards, George B. is the next of the family. Josephine, born December 12, 1852, is the wife of Daniel Stone, of Detroit, and has five children.

George B. Rowley was reared in the usual manner of farmer lads, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of life for him in his boyhood days. He attended the district schools and continued to assist in the operation of the old homestead farm until twenty-six years of age, when he married and went to a home of his own. He wedded Miss Elizabeth Rose, daughter of John and Julia (Fox) Rose, in Ray township, June 7, 1870. She is a native of this township born February 24, 1844, and was reared and educated here, her father being numbered among the early settlers of 1822, coming from New York.

In the family were the following children: Joseph P., born October 18, 1834, married Clara Freeman, lives in Detroit and has three children. J. Wesley, born November 11, 1841, married Julia A. Fox, by whom he had three children, and their home is in Kalamazoo, Michigan. Lura L. Rose, born November 30, 1846, is the widow of Austin Bannister and lives in Davis, Michigan.

Mrs. Rowley was a teacher for several years prior to her marriage and is a lady of superior culture and refinement, always interested in intellectual development. She went as a bride to her husband’s home, and they continued to reside on the old homestead farm for a year and then removed to Armada township, where he rented land for two years. He then returned to Ray township and rented the place which he now owns continuing its cultivation for two years. He afterward leased and operated a farm in Washington township for two years and the succeeding years were spent by him in Bruce township. He next lived in Romeo for a year and in 1882 he bought a farm which he now owns, locating thereon in that year. He at once began its further development and cultivation and year by year has continued the work of improvement until
he now has an excellent property. The house has been rebuilt, two barns have been built, fences have also been constructed, the land has been tiled, an orchard has been planted, and altogether the equipment of the farm are such as are found upon a model property. In 1890 he rented the farm and leased a residence property in Romeo, where he lived retired for one or two years. He then again took charge of his farm, which he conducted with the assistance of hired help until 1903. He now owns his own home in Romeo.

Mr. and Mrs. Rowley have become the parents of one child, Merton E., who is a traveling salesman with headquarters in Detroit. Mr. Rowley, interested in Jeffersonian democracy, has always given his support to the men and measures of that party and for one term he served on the village board, but has always been without political aspiration. His wife is a member of the Methodist church. There is in the life history of Mr. Rowley much that is commendable and worthy of emulation, for he started out a poor man and by continuance of labor, frugality and economy, combined with good business judgment, has steadily advanced until he occupies a creditable place among the substantial residents of this part of the state. His fellow townsmen have always found him trustworthy and he certainly deserves the somewhat trite, but honored American title of a self-made man.

EDWIN E. CONNOR.

Edwin E. Connor was born February 13, 1839, on the old family homestead in Shelby township, where he yet lives, his parents being David and Sarah (Price) Connor. The father was born in Quebec, Canada, October 25, 1813, and removed from the state of New York to Michigan in 1836, settling in Utica. His childhood and youth were passed in New York city and there he learned the trade of coach building and following his removal to Utica he engaged in carriage making. He remained a resident of Utica for about ten years and during that time was married, in 1842, to Miss Sarah Price. Four years later they removed to the old Price farm, her father having died in 1838. Mrs. Connor had three sisters and seven brothers of whom Phillip is still living at Marlette, Michigan, being a retired farmer there. Adam Price, Mrs. Connor's father, was one of the valued pioneer residents of the county and he built the second house in Utica and also the first mill. He came to Michigan from Rochester, New York, traveling by way of the Erie canal and on a steamboat from Buffalo to Detroit and thence by ox-team to Royal Oak, where he was entertained by a family who lived in a log house of one room, beds being made upon the floor to accommodate the guests. After reaching Utica Mr. Price lived with his brother, Jacob Price, whose house was the first in the town, it standing on the site now occupied by the store owned by George Robinson. There was only one house between Utica and Washington and there was no railroad, not even a wagon road—only an old Indian trail. Many of the red men still lived in the state, there being two hundred of them encamped in Utica on their way to get presents to be given them by the government. There were bears and wolves in the forests and frequently large herds of deer were seen, while lesser game was to be had in abundance. The Price family endured all the hardships incident to pioneer life and also enjoyed many pleasures such as are unknown at the present day. Mrs. Connor attended school, being a student in an old log schoolhouse. The teacher was Mr. Whitmore who gave instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic and grammar. Old fashioned spelling matches were held in which everybody in the neighborhood participated and there was much pleasant rivalry through one's ability to spell and some good spellers were produced in this way. Mrs. Connor eventually became a teacher, receiving one dollar per week for teaching school for six days per week. One of the rooms in the house was used for school purposes. The old house is still standing in which Mrs. Connor taught school, and in which her son, Edwin E., was born.

Edwin E. Connor pursued his education in the public schools of Discow and Utica. He has always followed farming, having been trained in early manhood to the labors of field and meadow so that practical experience well qualified him to carry on his work after attaining his majority. He has made many excellent improvements on the old homestead and everything about the place is in good condition, the buildings and fences always being kept in repair while the fields produce good crops. He has here two hundred and forty acres of rich land and annually secures golden harvests as the reward for the care and labor which he bestows upon his farm.

Mr. Connor was married to Miss Ella George, who was a daughter of J. K. George and died in 1889. For his second wife he
chose Rachel Cluff, a daughter of William and Jane (Griffin) Cluff, who are natives of Canada. This marriage was celebrated in 1843 and in 1846 a child was born unto them but died the same year. Mr. Connor is a republican in his political views and has held the office of supervisor for three years. He was also at one time school inspector. He has a wide acquaintance in the township and county where his entire life has been passed and he is to-day clased with the representative farmers here.

GENERAL CORTEZ FESSENDEN.

General Cortez Fessenden, who is now living retired in Romeo, has been one of the prominent and influential citizens of Macomb county and a resident of Michigan for many years. He is numbered among the old settlers here, dating his residence in the county since 1846. He is a native of Canada, born October 11, 1825. His father, Ebenezer Fessenden, was born in Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was descended from English ancestry, two brothers having emigrated from the "merrie isle" to the new world, being among the first settlers of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Ebenezer Fessenden was reared in the state of his nativity and when a young man went to Vermont, where he was married to Miss Hannah Moss, who was born in Connecticut, but was reared in the Green Mountain state. Mr. Fessenden owned land in both Vermont and Canada and for some years he resided across the border in Canada, rearing his family there and spending his last days in the Dominion. His wife survived him for a number of years.

General Fessenden was educated in Vermont and Canada, attending the common and high schools. Study at home has also greatly broadened his knowledge. He has long been a close and earnest student and has kept in touch with the world's progress and with the great questions affecting the social economic policy of the country. When a young man he studied surveying, gaining his knowledge largely by practical experience in the field and thus he became an expert surveyor. He came to Macomb county in 1846, settling first at Romeo, where he taught school through the succeeding winter and also continued his educational work for a number of years and at the same time surveying as opportunity offered. Ambitions to improve his own education he became a student in the academy at Romeo after it was established, and subsequently he again taught school. In 1856 he went to Springfield, Illinois, where he engaged in surveying, opening an office in a room adjoining the room of Abraham Lincoln, with whom he became personally acquainted and a warm friendship sprung up between them.

General Fessenden remained in Illinois for some years and next went to Dakota on a general survey, having a government contract for that work in that section of the country. For three years he was engaged there, after which he returned to Romeo and purchased a farm, which he cultivated for a year. On selling that property he took up his abode in the town, where he lived until 1881, when he was appointed by President James A. Garfield to the position of surveyor general of Dakota. Here he had charge of an engineering corps and the appointment of all surveyors in the territory. In fact he had general supervision of the work in that line and the letting of contracts and for four years he continued in the position, rendering capable service by reason of his ability as a surveyor. In this county he was elected and served for five terms as county surveyor, and he was also elected on two other occasions, but refused to qualify. He is now living a retired life, enjoying a rest which he has truly earned and richly deserves.

General Fessenden was married in Romeo in 1863 to Miss Caroline Sterling, a native of Livingston county, New York, who came to Michigan in her girlhood days and was here reared. Her death occurred in Romeo, in March, 1877, and she left a daughter, Agnes L., who, having completed the high school course in Romeo, attended the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Michigan, from which she was graduated. She now holds a life certificate for this state and has been a teacher in the high school at Romeo for ten or twelve years. In 1881 General Fessenden was again married, his second union being with Miss Emma Smith, a native of this state.

When age gave to him the right of franchise he espoused the cause of the Whig party and cast his first presidential vote for General Winfield Scott. In 1860 he supported his republican friend, Abraham Lincoln, and has since voted for each republican nominee of the republican party. He has been a delegate to county and state conventions and has always been interested in
GENERAL CORTEZ FESSENDEN.
political questions. He has resided in Romeo during the greater part of the time for fifty-nine years. He is a man whom to know is to esteem and honor because of his strength of character, his upright principles and his fidelity to every course that he has believed to be right. He has had a wide acquaintance among prominent men and has enjoyed their friendship because he was worthy of their regard. He is to-day classed with the pioneer residents of Macomb county and as one of its representative citizens deserves mention on the pages of its history.

AUGUST F. KAISER.

The history of city, state or nation is chiefly the chronicle of the lives and deeds of those who have conferred honor and dignity upon society. The world judges the character of a community by that of its representative citizens and August F. Kaiser was numbered among those whose works and acts constitute the record of Mount Clemens' prosperity and pride. He died January 6, 1902, at the comparatively early age of forty-eight years, but his entire life was spent in Macomb county and all who knew him—and his acquaintance was a wide one—entertained for him unqualified regard and esteem. His educational privileges were somewhat limited, but reading, experience and observation broadened his knowledge in later life. He was early employed on a farm and in this way gained his start in the business world. For a long period he was identified with the business interests of New Haven and he served as postmaster there under the administration of President Harrison. In 1894 he removed to Mount Clemens, upon being elected county treasurer on the republican ticket. He was re-elected in 1896 and on the expiration of his second term he retired from office as he had entered it—with the trust and good will of all concerned. He then associated himself with Thomas Broome and established a general crockery and china-ware store, becoming the senior partner of Kaiser & Broome. The business is still conducted under the old firm name at No. 49 North Walnut street, in Mount Clemens. Mrs. Kaiser still retaining the former interest of her husband in the business. Owing to failing health for several months prior to his demise, Mr. Kaiser was not actively engaged in the conduct of the store. His condition was often critical and he submitted to a succession of operations. A recovery was never antici-

LOUIS F. WOLF.

Louis F. Wolf, who is engaged in the hardware business in Mount Clemens, is a native of Otter Lake, Michigan, born January 8, 1866, and is a son of Frederick L. and Emma (Schott) Wolf, who were natives of Roseville and Waldenburg, Michigan, respectively. The former was born December 11, 1862, and was a son of Frederick Wolf, who was a native of Germany and came to the United States when thirteen years of age. At that time he took up his abode in Macomb county and is now living in Mount Clemens, being one of the leading and valued pioneer residents of this part of the state. His son, Frederick L. Wolf, was the fourth in order of birth in a family of eight children and after acquiring his education in the public schools he began learning the carpenter's trade, which he later followed in Detroit, Michigan. He became a resident of Mount Clemens in 1887 and here established a hardware business in 1895. This
business is now located at No. 76 Macomb street and is conducted by his son, Louis F., who has been manager since August 1, 1903. Mr. Wolf has made for himself a creditable place in business circles and enjoys the entire confidence of the community. In early manhood he married Emma Schott, a daughter of John Schott, of Mount Clemens. Her father was proprietor of a lumber mill at Waldenburg and at Otter Lake for several years. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Frederick L. Wolf were born five children: Louis F., Elma, Arthur, Dora and Ella, but the youngest died in 1901, at the age of three years.

Louis F. Wolf pursued his education in the public schools and in Miles Business College of Mount Clemens. He entered upon his business career as a clerk in his father's hardware store in 1899, and served in that capacity until he was made manager on the 1st of August, 1903, being then but seventeen years of age. He is a young man of marked enterprise and executive ability, possessing the spirit of energy which has been the dominant factor in the upbuilding of the middle west. He is a member of the German Lutheran church and is president of the Young People's Society of that organization. An advocate of progress and improvement, he is in his own career making steady advancement along material, intellectual and moral lines and he commands the confidence and good will of all who know him.

FLOYD E. ANDREWS.

Floyd E. Andrews, engaged in the practice of law in New Baltimore, was born in Bergen, Genesee county, New York, August 8, 1866, a son of George J. and Marion J. Andrews, the former a farmer by occupation. His more specifically literary education was completed by graduation from the high school of Battle Creek, Michigan, with the class of 1886, and then having determined to make the practice of law his life work he became a student in the office and under the direction of Mechen, Hubert & Mechen, attorneys of Battle Creek, being admitted to the bar November 9, 1889.

Mr. Andrews has been a resident of Michigan since 1871, at which time he was brought by his parents to this state, the family home being established on a farm near Battle Creek, and while a schoolboy his vacation months were largely spent in assisting in the cultivation of the fields and the harvesting of crops. Following his admission to the bar he entered upon the practice of law and in January, 1891, he was appointed chief clerk in the corporation division of the secretary of state's office, at Lansing, Michigan, under Daniel E. Soper, which position he filled until there occurred a change in the administration. He was then transferred, on the 1st of January, 1893, to the insurance department under William E. Magill, then commissioner of insurance, to assist in the compilation of his report and acted in that capacity for six months, when his superior officer was succeeded by a Republican.

In July, 1893, Mr. Andrews removed to Montana, where he remained for seven months when he returned to Michigan and later opened a law office at Morley, Mecosta county, Michigan, where he remained until May, 1897. He then removed to New Baltimore, where he has continued in the practice of law ever since, having now a good clientele of an important character. As a law student he was thorough and in his practice he is painstaking and practical in the preparation of his cases, carefully weighing the evidence, and the law applicable thereto, and presenting his cause in a clear, logical form.

Mr. Andrews has ever given an unflattering support to the Democratic party. He was a candidate for prosecuting attorney of Macomb county in 1897 and 1899 and for representative to the state legislature in 1901, but was defeated with the entire ticket. He is now president of the village. He holds membership with the Modern Woodmen, was commander of the local tent for four years and representative to the great camp in 1899 and 1903. He is also a member of the Modern Woodmen Camp. He was married, July 6, 1890, to Winifred W. Westfall, of Hudson, Michigan, and they are prominent socially in New Baltimore. Mr. Andrews is interested in all the questions of the day which affect local progress or the national welfare, is a man of broad mind and has had no little influence in molding public thought and action in his locality.

FRANK X. TOUSCANY.

Frank X. Touscany, whose success and prominence in business circles is the indication of an activity in commercial life that brooks no obstacles, was born in Harrison township, Macomb county, November 20, 1877, his parents being Amand and Amelia (Stark) Touscany, the former a native of
Macomb county, and the latter of Germany. The Toussancy family, however, is of French lineage and representatives of the name came to Michigan at an early day, taking a prominent part in the development and progress of Macomb county. Amand Toussancy was a farmer who followed his occupation in Harrison township for a long period. He wedded Miss Amelia Stark and they became the parents of seven children: Frank X.; Jacob, who is living in Mount Clemens; Amand and Louis, of Mount Clemens; Louisa W., the wife of Edward Irwin, of Mount Clemens; Anna, the wife of Anthony Haller, of this city; and Nellie, at home.

Mr. Toussancy pursued his education in the public schools of Mount Clemens, continuing there until he had completed a high school course, and he also pursued a business course in Detroit Business University, in 1895. In his youth, when his time was not occupied by his text-books, he worked upon the home farm and when twenty-one years of age he accepted the position of bookkeeper for the firm of Haller & Company, of Mount Clemens, acting in that capacity for three and a half years. On the expiration of that period he began business on his own account as a dealer in groceries, meats and provisions. He became associated in partnership with Anthony Seibert, under the firm name of Seibert & Toussancy, their store being located in the Cizek block, from June, 1902, until March 30, 1903, when they purchased the grocery, meat and provision business of August Pringutz, at No. 75 North Walnut street, to which place they removed, adding this stock to the one which they had previously purchased. A large and constantly increasing business has been the result, and during the past year their sales amounted to one hundred thousand dollars, theirs being one of the leading mercantile enterprizes of the kind in Mount Clemens.

On the Ist of October, 1902, Mr. Toussancy was married to Lillian M. Schuher, a daughter of Frank Schuher, of Detroit. She died September 24, 1903, at the age of twenty-five years, leaving a son, Clifford J. Mr. Toussancy belongs to the Catholic Mutual Benevolent Association and the Knights of Columbus. He is an energetic young business man of Mount Clemens, progressive and alive to the interests that engage his attention, and whatever he undertakes he carries forward to successful completion, having the ability to institute new methods where none exist and to utilize opportunities to his own advantage. Moreover, his business methods are strictly fair and will bear closest investigation and scrutiny and the house of which he is part owner bears an enviable reputation in trade circles.

JOSEPH WELLER.

Joseph Weller, having put aside the duties and labors connected with the trade of carpentering, is now living retired in Romeo. His life record began July 4, 1831, in Chesterfield township, where his father, Elisha Weller, located in early pioneer times. He was born in Warren county, New Jersey, in 1800, and was a son of George Weller, who was of German ancestry. Elisha Weller spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the state of his nativity and was married there to Miss Maria Vanetta, whose birth occurred in Philadelphia, where she remained up to the time of her marriage. The year 1831 witnessed their arrival in the state of Michigan and they located in Chesterfield township, Macomb county, where Mr. Weller secured three tracts of land of eighty acres each, making the purchase from the government. He cut the first stick of timber upon this place and continued to clear away the trees until there was a space sufficient to plant a crop. As time passed he continued his work of preparing the soil for cultivation and later rich harvests rewarded his labors. He always remained upon his farm, where his death occurred in March, 1863. He had long survived his wife, who died in 1863. Their family numbered ten children who reached adult age and three sons and three daughters are yet living, namely: Samuel, a resident of Mount Clemens; George, who owns and operates a part of the old homestead farm; Mrs. Sarah A. Savage, living in Mount Clemens; Mrs. Catherine M. Wyckoff, a widow, residing in Detroit, and Mary H., the wife of Thurston Knight, of Mount Clemens. Those deceased are: William, who was married and lived in Chesterfield township until his death at the age of seventy-four years; Charles, who died at the age of twenty-eight years; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Jacob Brand and died about 1895, and John C., who was a resident of Chesterfield township and died in November 1904.

In taking up the personal history of Joseph Weller we present to our readers one whose long residence and active life in Macomb county have gained him a wide and favorable acquaintance. He was reared to manhood in
the township of his nativity and attended the common schools there. He learned the carpenter's trade which he followed in early life in connection with farm work. He afterward bought a farm of eighty acres adjoining his father's place and there he devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits and also assisted in the operation of the old homestead. In January, 1865, he was married in Armada to Miss Jennet Kennedy, who was born, reared and educated in Armada township, a daughter of T. P. Kennedy, one of the first settlers of the Empire state. In the fall following his marriage Mr. Weller purchased the saw, door and blind factory at Romeo in connection with his brother-in-law, A. Kennedy, and was in that business for seven or eight years, when he sold out. Subsequently he followed the carpentering trade during the building season. He bought a residence which he now occupies, made extensive and substantial improvements thereon and now has a very comfortable and desirable home.

Mr. Weller is interested in public progress along all lines of permanent benefit and contributes generously to the support of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which his wife is a member. He has spent his entire life in this county and is largely familiar with the history of its growth and upbuilding. He assisted in the construction of the Grand Trunk Railroad and has been identified with many public interests that have proven of marked value to the county. He votes with the republican party and although he has never sought nor desired office he has always been a useful citizen, living an exemplary life and having the good will and trust of the entire community.

VICTOR A. MOROSS.

Victor A. Moross is a representative of one of the earliest families of Michigan, and traces his ancestry back to Henry of Navarre of France, whence representatives of the name came to America at a very early day. The great-grandfather, Antoine Moross, having come to this continent with Montcalm's army, was in command of a portion of it during the battle of the Plains of Abraham in 1763. After the surrender of Montcalm, he, with a number of the higher officers, came to Detroit. He was the first of the name to settle in Michigan, taking up his abode in Wayne county on the Detroit river, opposite what is now known as Belle Isle. He was the father of seven children, the eldest being his son, Ignace Moross, who took up his abode at the mouth of the Clinton river in 1807. At one time he was known as the largest seed wheat raiser in Michigan. He also was the owner of the first boat that plied on this river, making frequent trips from its mouth to Detroit. He was born in Wayne county, Michigan, and spent his entire life, between Detroit and Mount Clemens, living at various points. He was a contractor and builder. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, being a captain of the artillery. He participated in the battle of Mackinaw, and at the time the English captured Detroit he was made a prisoner. While a prisoner of war he was forced to assist in hewing the timber to build one of the war vessels for the English that took an active part in the battle on Lake Erie. At the close of the war he returned to his home, then at the mouth of the Clinton river. In later years he and his son, Antoine Moross, the father of our subject, were the first to raft lumber through Lake St. Clair to Detroit. He was a great horseman, at one time owning the fastest horse between Monroe and St. Clair. His death occurred when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-nine years, being buried at Grosse Pointe, in Wayne county.

Antoine Moross, father of our subject, was born in Wayne county, Michigan, and was taken to Macomb county by his father, Ignace Moross, when twelve years of age, and during his business career, followed farming and lumbering. He was commissioned ensign of volunteers by Lewis Cass, in 1827, and proved a very efficient officer during several encounters with the Indians, and was held in great respect by them, being called by them, "Tewashus," meaning "Heap Big Chief." This name he received because of his utter fearlessness of them. It is related that at one time, after one of their raids, he went among them, single-handed and alone, and recovered cattle and horses which they had stolen, and administered a reprimand to them. He married Miss Cecilia Trombly, a daughter of Thomas Trombly, and settled at the mouth of the Clinton river, until 1829, when he took up his residence just outside of the city of Mount Clemens. He helped survey the military state road from Detroit to Fort Gratiot, now known as Gratiot road. His wife enjoyed the distinction of being the first woman who rode from Mount Clemens to
Detroit, after the road had been cut through a vast forest of solid timber, not passing a single house on her journey. He was closely associated with the material development of Macomb county, and died at the age of seventy-nine years, while his wife passed away at the age of fifty-nine years. They were the parents of six children, of whom Victor A., was the fourth in order of birth. Those living are: Ignace, of New Baltimore; Victor, and Mary, the wife of Frank Prevost, of Mount Clemens. Those deceased are Ann, Joseph and Calista.

Victor A. Moross was born in Mount Clemens, February 17, 1833, being the third generation of Morosses born in Michigan. He pursued his education in the district schools of Mount Clemens and in Notre Dame University, of Indiana, where he completed his studies in 1854. He afterward engaged in farming on land which is now included in the city limits of Mount Clemens. Later he went to Detroit and learned the mason’s trade, and associated with his brother Joseph A. in the contracting and building line. At that time they were among the foremost of Detroit’s contractors. After several years he returned to Mount Clemens, following the same line of business, and erected a number of the prominent buildings, including the Chambers and Stewart building, the Mount Clemens Brewery, what is now known as the Medica Cottage and the Lexington Hotel, which was erected for his private residence and which was used as a county building during the erection of the Macomb county courthouse in 1886. His excellent workmanship and his fidelity to the terms of his contracts secured him a liberal patronage, and one which he justly deserved. He is now living a retired life, having secured a comfortable competence as the result of his enterprise and well directed efforts.

On the 30th of April, 1866, Mr. Moross was united in marriage to Miss Philomena Labadie, who died in 1889, at the age of fifty years. Their children were as follows: George A. and Helena, now deceased; Cecilia H., the wife of David Grandy; Charles V., proprietor of the Mount Clemens Transfer Company; May Belle Marie; Margaret R., and Victoria Gloria. Mr. Moross is a democrat in his political views and he served for three years as township treasurer. He has also been a delegate to the county and state conventions, and is interested in all that pertains to the success and growth of his party. He belongs to the Mount Clemens Hunting and Fishing Club, and in fact was one of its organizers. He belongs to the “Old Crawl,” to the Knights of Columbus and is a member of St. Peter’s Catholic church. He represents one of the prominent pioneer families of this part of the state, the Moross family having had much to do with its early settlement, with the clearing of the timber, the development of the land and with the work of reclaiming this district for the purpose of civilization. Mr. Moross recalls many incidents concerning the early days when in his boyhood he became familiar with the conditions of pioneer life. His has been an honorable, useful and active career, and he may well be classed with the representative men and valued citizens of Mount Clemens, Michigan.

FERDINAND WOLFF.

Ferdinand Wolff is a native of Fridberg, Germany, born September 8, 1831, his parents being John and Mary (Schmidt) Wolff, who were also natives of that country, where they spent their entire lives, and the father belonged to a family of six children, he being the eldest. All lived and died in Germany, John Wolff passing away in 1848, when fifty-one years of age. His son, Robert Wolff, came from Germany to America in 1864 and followed the shoemaker’s trade in Bay City, Michigan, where he yet resides.

Ferdinand Wolff, whose name introduces this review, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native land and pursued his education in the public schools there. He was seventeen years of age at the time of his father’s death. Eventually he came to America, believing that he might have better business opportunities in the new world. It was in 1863 that he crossed the Atlantic, locating in New Baltimore, Macomb county, where he followed the shoemaker’s trade, which he had learned in Germany, having entered upon an apprenticeship to that work when thirteen years of age. Opening a shoe shop in Mount Clemens in the latter part of the year 1863, he conducted business in that way until 1885, when he established a general shoe store which he has since conducted at his present location. During the year 1903 he remodeled and enlarged the store and now has a very attractive place of business in which he is enjoying a good patronage.

On the 18th of May, 1855, Mr. Wolff was married to Amelia Lambrecht, a daughter of
John Lambrecht, a native of Germany, the family coming to the United States in 1864 and settling in Macomb county. He afterward went to Bay City, Michigan, and later to Chicago, Illinois, where he died in 1893, at the age of seventy-eight years. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Wolff are as follows: Godfather Lambrecht, who is a clergyman of a German Evangelical church in Chicago; John, who is pastor of a German Evangelical church in Detroit; Gustav, who is living at Frankfort Station, Illinois, also a pastor of the German Evangelical church; Charles, Julius and Edward, who are shoemakers of Bay City, Michigan.

In 1904 Mr. Wolff was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 23d of July, of that year, when seventy-eight years of age. Their children were: Annie, the wife of Henry Kettler, of Mount Clemens; Richard, of this city; August J., who is in business with his father: August, who died in Germany; Mary, who became the wife of Rudolph Oesterich, of Mount Clemens, and died in November, 1883, at the age of twenty-one years; Charles; and Herman. Mr. Wolff also has three grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. The grandchildren are: Ferdinand A. and Herman Wolff, children of Herman Wolff, and Harry, son of Richard Wolff, while the great-grandchildren are Bernard and Walter, sons of Barney Diehl.

Ferdinand Wolff is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Arbeiter Unterstützungs Society. He is a high type of the German-American citizen, who, on leaving the fatherland, has become a loyal advocate of the constitution of the United States, taking an active interest in the progress of the country and assisting in the local improvement. He has advanced in his business career through faithful, honest labor and is recognized as a valued citizen, kind and indulgent to his family, generous with his friends and loyal to every trust reposed in him.

August J. Wolff, who is in partnership with his father in the boot and shoe business, was born, January 4, 1871. He was educated in the public and high schools of Mount Clemens and in a private school, and he entered upon his business career in his father’s store, being admitted to partnership in 1893, under the firm name of F. Wolff & Son. The business has prospered as the years have gone by and they are now enjoying a gratifying patronage. On the 6th of April, 1899, August Wolff was married to Julia Bobecek, a daughter of Charles Bobecek, of Macomb county, and they have one child, Edna A. August J. Wolff is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is also connected with the fire department of Mount Clemens.

LEWIS P. MAY, M. D.

Lewis P. May, representing the medical fraternity as one of its leading members and a man influential in community affairs in New Baltimore, was born in Charleston, Tioga county, Pennsylvania, April 1, 1854, his parents being David B. and Marie (French) May, the former a native of New Hampshire and the latter of Connecticut. The paternal grandfather, Waldo May, was a native of Massachusetts and removed to Pennsylvania, where he spent his last years. In 1857 the parents removed to Ingham county, Michigan, where the father spent his last days, devoting his time and energies to farming. He died in the year 1894 and is yet survived by his wife.

Dr. May was educated in the public schools of his native town until thirteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to this state. He afterward continued his studies in Ingham county and pursued a course in the high school at Mason, Michigan. His early youth was spent upon his father’s farm and in later years he devoted his attention to the farm work through the summer months, while in winter seasons he engaged in teaching in Ingham county, following that profession through five winter terms. Desiring, however, to make the practice of medicine his life work he entered upon his study under the direction of Dr. H. H. Cook, of Mason, Michigan, and further continued his course in the Detroit Medical College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1881. He then began practice in connection with his former preceptor, Dr. Cook. This partnership was continued for a few months, and Dr. May engaged in practice alone in Mason for two and a half years. He then removed to Gagetown, Tuscola county, Michigan, where he practiced for a few months and later spent a short time at Holt, Michigan, whence he came to New Baltimore, in November, 1884. Here he has since resided and has been very successful in his practice, for he has demonstrated his ability to cope with the complex problems which continually meet the physician. He is a member of the Macomb Medical Society and reading and investigation have
kept him in touch with the progress that is continually made by the medical fraternity.

On the 1st of April, 1884, Dr. May was married to Miss Nellie Huntley, a daughter of Lee Huntley, of Ingham county. Their children are Laura M., L. Phillip and Margarette. Dr. May is a member of the Royal Arcanum, with which he has been identified since December, 1881, and for some time he has served as secretary. He is quite prominent in community affairs in his village and has been called to serve in several positions of public trust. He has been village assessor for sixteen years, a custom house officer during president Cleveland's second administration, has been village trustee and has served as school director since 1893. He has likewise been health officer of the village and of Chesterfield township for fifteen years. No public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree. He occupies a creditable position in his profession, being true to a high standard of professional ethics. He is a man of kind and disposition, genial and courteous, and these qualities have been factors in his success as well as his knowledge and skill in the administration of remedial agencies which he employs.

JOSEPH IMMEN.

Joseph Immem, a retired farmer living in Mount Clemens, is one of the original members of the republican party, having voted for John C. Fremont. He has always been interested in matters pertaining to the general welfare along political and other lines and his co-operation can ever be counted upon for the furtherance of any movement for the public good. He is a native of Glasgow, Scotland, born January 19, 1835, and his parents were John and Mary Ann (Webb) Immem. The father was born in Hanover, Germany, and then went to London, but he afterward returned to Germany and thence came to America in 1850, taking up his abode in Macomb county, Michigan. He was married, in England, to Miss Mary Ann Webb, a native of London. Following his arrival in this country he settled on section 5, Clinton township, where he purchased a tract of land, a part of which he cleared, developing it into a fine farm. For many years he figured as one of the leaders of his community and he died in 1881, at the age of eighty-one years, while his wife passed away in 1893, at the very advanced age of eighty-nine years. They were the parents of six children. Those living are: Frederick, who resides in Grand Rapids, Michigan; Louisa, the wife of Ira Kniffin, of Macomb township; Emma, the wife of Ernest Coulon, of Mount Clemens, and Joseph. Those deceased are: John and Mary Ann, the former having passed away October 3, 1884, at the age of seventy-four years.

In his early life Joseph Immem was taken to Germany by his parents and there began his education, which he continued in the public schools of Clinton township. In his boyhood days he worked on his father's farm and when a young man he also began working at lumbering, being employed first in the mills of Smith & Dwight, in Huron county, Michigan. In 1857, however, he took up his abode on a farm in Clinton township, which he cultivated for several years. There he lived continuously for twenty years with the exception of the period which he spent in the army. He then removed to Mount Clemens, in 1889, and erected his present home at No. 43 Lincoln avenue, in which he has since lived retired. As an agriculturist he was industrious and enterprising, placing his fields under a high state of cultivation and annually harvesting rich crops as the result of the care and labor which he bestowed upon his place. His rest is, therefore, justly earned and richly deserved.

In September, 1864, Mr. Immem responded to his country's call for aid and enlisted as a private of Company F, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry. He was mustered in at Pontiac, Michigan, and thence went to Atlanta, acting as guard at General Thomas' headquarters. He was there stationed until the arrival of Hood, He was ill with intermittent fever at Chattanooga, subsequent to which time he was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, in June, 1865. He then returned to his farm, where he remained until his removal to Mount Clemens. As a soldier he was brave and loyal, never faltering in the performance of any duty assigned to him, and thus he made a good military record.

On the 17th of September, 1857, Mr. Immem was united in marriage to Miss Millie Axtell, who was born on January 23, 1837, a daughter of Samuel L. and Nancy (Sanders) Axtell, of Morristown, New Jersey. Mrs. Immem was born in Morristown in the house which had been occupied by her great-grandfather. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to Thomas Axtell, who became a resident of Massachusetts in 1642. Samuel L. Axtell, the father of Mrs. Immem, served as a colonel of
the militia in the war of 1812, and his grandfather, Major Henry Axtell, served in the Revolutionary war with Washington. In 1811 Samuel R. Axtell brought his family to Clinton township, Macomb county, Michigan, settling upon a farm which he cultivated and improved. His political allegiance was given to the republican party and his religious faith was that of the Presbyterian church. He died in June, 1853, at the age of sixty-three years, while his wife, long surviving him, died in Mount Clemens in 1881, at the age of eighty-nine years. Mrs. Inmen and her sister Nancy, who is now the widow of James Alexander, are the only surviving members of a family of twelve children. Mrs. Inmen had a brother, Samuel B. Axtell, who reached prominence in later life, having been admitted to the bar in Macomb county and was congressman from California, and later was governor of New Mexico. Her brother, Dr. Julian H. Axtell, a practicing physician, of Mount Clemens, died in 1872, at the age of thirty-three years, as the result of wounds sustained while fighting with the army of the Potomac, being a member of the Union army during the Civil war for four years. He enlisted in Company B, First Michigan Infantry and served four years. Mrs. Inmen has been a resident of this county for sixty-four years and her memory goes back to the pioneer times when there were many difficulties and hardships to be met, when the land was wild and unimproved and the work of progress and civilization seemed scarcely begun. The wolves were heard howling at night and there was considerable wild game.

Joseph Inmen has been an interested and active supporter of the republican party since its organization. He cast his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont in 1856, and was chairman of the Fremont Voters and represented Macomb county in the re-union which was held at Jackson, Michigan, in 1904, to celebrate the organization of the party. There are now living in Macomb county fifty men who were supporters of Fremont, more than half a century ago. In Huron county Mr. Inmen aided in surveying the boundary line at an early day when this part of the state was almost an unbroken wilderness. Bears were still seen in the forest and there were many other wild animals. Large herds of deer were frequently seen and venison was no unusual dish upon the table of the pioneer. Mr. Inmen has for seventeen years been a member of H. D. Terry Post, No. 216, G. A. R., of Mount Clemens, has always taken an active interest in its work, has served as its commander and is now chaplain. Although reared in the Lutheran faith, he became a member of the Presbyterian church of Howell, Michigan, in his earlier days. More than half a century has passed since Mr. Inmen came to Macomb county and throughout this long period he has been the champion of every measure for general progress and improvement. He is, therefore, justly accorded a place among the prominent and representative citizens of this portion of the state.

RICHARD LEUSCHNER, M. D.

Dr. Richard Leuschner, whose thorough preliminary training, skill in the application of his knowledge and valuable contributions to medical literature, have made him one of the distinguished representatives of the medical fraternity in the middle west, was born in Detroit, Michigan, October 26, 1868, a son of Otto and Caroline (Hamburg) Leuschner. His paternal grandfather, John Christian Leuschner, was a schoolmaster of Leipsic, Germany, and during the war of 1812 he saved a regiment of soldiers by taking them to a wood until the French army had passed. The maternal grandfather, a druggist and prominent in public affairs in Borken, Germany, served as mayor and in other offices in his town for forty years. He died at the advanced age of eighty-nine, Otto Leuschner was a pioneer chemist of Detroit and for many years conducted the International Drug Store of that city. He died in 1868, at the age of forty-six years. He had emigrated from Germany to America in the '30s and was married in the new world. He and his wife were the only members of their respective families to come to the United States. Seven children were born unto them: Otto and Robert, who are residents of Chicago; Richard; George W., of Detroit, Michigan; Paul, a practicing physician of Mount Clemens; Eugenia, wife of W. E. Henze, of Detroit; and Armin, a professor of mathematics and astronomy in the University of California.

Dr. Leuschner was a student in the German-American schools of Detroit between the ages of five and eleven years and later attended Barstow school at Detroit. In 1873 his mother took him and his brother Paul to Germany, where they continued their education in the schools of Kassel and Dresden, and Dr. Leuschner became a graduate phar-
macist in 1880. He then returned to Detroit, where he entered the employ of Parke, Davis & Company, as assistant chemist, filling that position for two years, after which he conducted the drug store forming a part of his father’s estate. He managed the business until 1886, when he returned to Europe, where he prepared for the study of medicine by fifteen months’ preliminary study.

He then returned to Detroit and entered the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery, from which he was graduated in 1892. He practiced for one year in Detroit and then removed to Mount Clemens in January, 1893. Here he again began practice and was not long in winning a foremost position among the representatives of the medical fraternity of this city. He is to-day a recognized authority in America upon rheumatic diseases, having made a close and thorough study of this line of practice, and through his original investigations has gleaned many valuable truths which he has given to the medical world through his contributions to the literature of the profession. He now largely confines his attention to bathing practice, made possible through the splendid mineral springs of this locality. He has written a number of articles concerning the value of the springs here and has gone abroad to study the nature of the springs of the old world and the methods of treatment of patients at the most famous health resorts of Europe. Writing of his trip in 1900 to the “Medical News,” of New York, he said: “A considerable portion of my leisure time was spent in the more prominent and renowned watering places of Germany and Austria, with a view of investigating the merits and medical virtues of their respective waters, laying special stress upon their study from a chemical, physiological and therapeutic standpoint, and devoting part of my time to obtaining some comprehension of the auxiliary methods in vogue pertaining to diet, hygiene, etc., in order to compare them with the baths and the methods employed at Mount Clemens, and, if practicable, to apply such innovations and foreign measures to the best advantage in fostering and strengthening the merits and reputation of our own salubrious sulphurous-salines. It is universally conceded by medical authorities that the minute and systematic attention accorded to these particular branches of medicine, to physical culture, and to detail work in general, as exemplified in the watering places of Europe, has contributed in no small measure to their fame as health resorts.” Dr. Leuschner therefore spent considerable time in study and investigation of these points at the various resorts of prominence and also at many of the minor ones of Europe and in his article continued: “No matter how exact the American physician may be in the examination of his patients and in explaining the importance of dietary, hygienic and other precautions, patients are very apt to transgress and unconsciously break away from the rules and advice given. The whole environment, including the attitude of the laity, leads them to the impression that all that is necessary is to jump into a bathtub or drink enough water and Providence will watch over the rest. Should anything unforeseen happen afterward, the blame is naturally and quickly attributed to the supposed inefficiency of the waters. In all probability, some of the springs, Mount Clemens included, would have risen to a higher plane of recognition and earned their scientific standing and success, with the attending prestige in the eyes of the medical world, even in a much shorter space of time than they already have if, at the very inception of the discovery of the therapeutic value, more attention had been accorded the investigation and study of the physiological action and effect and chemical composition of their waters. In late years Mount Clemens, taking cognizance of the advantages of medical research, has steadily been emerging from a chaos of empirical application, adapting itself to the more modern methods of balneotherapy, diet and hygiene, commensurate with the evolution of scientific and commercial progress.” In a pamphlet written by Dr. Leuschner he says: “These waters come under the classification of the sulpho-bromo-iodo-salines, have a mean temperature of about fifty degrees, and are very rich in many mineral salts, chiefly among them chloride of sodium and chloride of magnesium, and give off the penetrating and pungent odor of sulphuretted hydrogen gas.” He is medical director for the new Original Spring Bathhouse and Sanitarium, which, with their splendid equipments, have every facility for promoting the work of the water, and under the guidance of Dr. Leuschner, after thorough examination made by him, the diet, exercise and other auxiliaries are prescribed by him and medicinal remedies given, when required.

Dr. Leuschner was married, in 1882, to Miss Julia Pfeiffer, of Buffalo, New York. He has one son, Edgar, eleven years of age,
He has close connection with the medical fraternity, being a member of the American Medical Society, Eastern District Medical Society, Michigan State Medical Society, Macomb County Medical Society and an honorary member of the Wayne County Medical Society. In the line of his specialty he has made rapid progress and gained a position of prestige, being regarded throughout the country as an authority in this particular department of practice.

JOSEPH RYMAN.

One of the most energetic and progressive farmers of Chesterfield township is Joseph Ryman, who has spent his entire life in that locality, being born in the same township, March 6, 1830, a son of Joseph and Teressa (Seifert) Ryman, who were natives of Germany. His father was born on the 25th of June, 1824, and spent his boyhood and youth in the fatherland. Crossing the Atlantic, he came to Michigan in 1855 and settled in Chesterfield township, Macomb county, buying three acres of land on the Romeo plank road, where he lived for twelve years while working at the cooper’s trade for Mr. Hurigreen, in New Baltimore. At the end of that time he bought thirty acres of land on section 11, the same township, from John De Shay, and built thereon a house, into which the family moved. He sold his three-acre tract to Mr. Seifert and in 1875 purchased forty acres of James Harts, this being a part of the farm now owned by our subject. In 1885 he added to his property forty acres of the Andrew Ross farm, and after following the cooper’s trade for twenty-five years he gave his entire time and attention to agricultural pursuits throughout the remainder of his life. He died on the 21st of September, 1900, honored and respected by all who knew him, being survived by his wife, who died May 15, 1904, and two of their five children, our subject being the younger. His sister Minnie is the wife of John Briggs, of Merrill, Saginaw county, Michigan.

Joseph Ryman was educated in the district schools near his boyhood home and remained on his father’s farm until 1890, when he sailed on the Great Lakes on the freight steamer Toledo, of the Ward line, running between Buffalo and West Superior. In the fall of that year he returned to the farm and continued to assist in its operation until his father’s death, when he received a deed to one hundred and ten acres. He has made many improvements upon the place, including the erection of a handsome residence in 1901, and in 1904 he built two large barns, one of which he uses for the shelter of stock. Both are equipped with the latest apparatus for unloading hay or grain and in every way are modern and up-to-date.

On the 18th of October, 1893, Mr. Ryman was united in marriage to Miss Bertha Hohensee, a daughter of Frederick and Caroline (Seifert) Hohensee. Her father was killed in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-71 while serving in the Prussian army. unto Mr. and Mrs. Ryman were born six children, but Rosa, the second in order of birth, died in infancy. Those still living are Mary Teressa, Clarence Joseph, Jennie, Genevieve and Ruth.

In business affairs Mr. Ryman is prompt, energetic and reliable and is meeting with excellent success. He is now one of the stockholders of the New Baltimore Elevator Company. Fraternally he is a member of Lakeside tent, No. 158, K. O. T. M., in which he has served as master at arms.

ROBERT A. HEATH.

Robert A. Heath, who is a leading business man of New Baltimore and has also been prominent in connection with the affairs of public office in the town, was born June 27, 1868, his parents being Milo and Elizabeth (Donahue) Heath. The father was born in Livingston county, New York, April 22, 1844, and was a son of Andrew J. Heath, who came with his family to Michigan, in 1850, settling at Almont, Iape county, and becoming a residet at of New Baltimore, Macomb county, in 1853. D. Milo Heath learned the harness maker’s trade in his youth and was engaged in that business from 1863 until the time of his death. He was married in 1866, to Miss Elizabeth L. Donahue, who died in 1876, leaving three children: Robert, Percy and Oakes, all of whom are residents of Macomb county. In April, 1880, the father again married, his second union being with Alice E. Smith, by whom he had one child, Eva. Mr. Heath was the first recorder in New Baltimore, serving in that position for several terms, and he was notary public for more than twenty years. In 1869 he became deputy collector and in 1870 postmaster and occupied both positions up to the time of his death. He was likewise a member of the school board and was always faithful and true to his public duties, which he discharged in a prompt and able manner.
He was prominent in public affairs and for many years he was a leading representative of business interests, conducting a harness shop and store on the same location where his son Robert is now to be found. Every measure contributing to public progress and improvement received his endorsement and hearty co-operation. He died in 1895 while his first wife passed away at the very early age of twenty-seven years. Robert A. Heath was educated in the public schools and in Detroit Business University, from which institution he was graduated in 1866. He sailed on the Great Lakes until 1895 and then succeeded his father in business in New Baltimore. He has since been an active representative of the commercial and industrial interests of the city. He is a stockholder and organizer of the Grain Elevator Company of New Baltimore and also stockholder in the Chesterfield Hotel of this place. In 1898 he was appointed postmaster under President McKinley and still holds that office. His political allegiance is given to the republican party. He has been president of the village for two years and is now member of the council. Fraternally he is connected with the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. Heath is a man plain and unostentations in manner but possesses good business ability and is helpful in citizenship and these qualifications have gained for him the respect and confidence of those with whom he has been associated.

RILEY WARNER.

Riley Warner owns and operates a farm of two hundred and seventy-seven acres and is accounted one of the substantial, active and progressive agriculturists of his community. There are two sets of farm buildings upon his place and the work of cultivation that has been carried on there makes his farm a valuable and desirable property. It was upon this place that he was born November 29, 1850, a son of Robert and Lois (Willey) Warner. The father was born in Ontario county, New York, December 22, 1811, and when a young man came westward to Michigan, locating in Macomb county in 1830. He was thus but nineteen years of age but he possessed a hope that the future held in store for him something worth while, and he resolved to gain success if it could be won through persistent, earnest effort. The opportunity comes to those who have resolution and determination. He entered eighty acres of land from the government and began the arduous task of chopping down the trees, clearing away the brush and getting the fields in readiness for cultivation. Thus in course of time he opened up a good farm. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Lois Willey, who was born in New York, March 24, 1813, and came to Michigan with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Willey, who were among the early settlers here. Mr. Warner eventually became the owner of over three hundred acres of land and put up a good residence, substantial barns and outbuildings and labored earnestly along progressive lines until his farm was in keeping with the best in the county. Here he reared his family and spent his last days, passing away March 22, 1888. He was prominent in public affairs, giving his influence in support of every movement that tended to promote the general good, and for one or more terms he served as justice of the peace although he was never an aspirant for office. His wife survived him and passed away August 31, 1899. In the family were six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom reached mature years and our subject and the daughters are yet living. The others are: Clarissa, the wife of Nathan Hinkel, a farmer of Maurice, Michigan; Rosetta, the wife of Eli Meyers, a farmer of Ray township, and Loretta, the widow of William Ellis. She owns a farm adjoining the old homestead. One brother, Robert H. was reared to manhood, was married March 8, 1863, to Almeda Houghton, and settled in Tuscola county where he followed farming. He was a soldier of the war of the Rebellion and he died August 15, 1903. Milo Warner was also a member of the Union army at the time of the Civil war and after his return home he was married, February 19, 1863, to Mary Haight, of Macomb county, and settled in Tuscola county, Michigan, where he followed farming until his death, which occurred December 3, 1870.

Riley Warner was reared and educated in the common schools. He remained with his father on the old homestead farm and following the father's death he purchased the interests of the other heirs in the place, and thus succeeded to the ownership of what has long been known as the Warner farm. He built a good house upon his place and he has fenced it and put out fruit and shade trees and has made many substantial improvements which add both to the value and attractive appearance. He is a member of the Creamery Association and is also a stockholder in the
New Haven Savings Bank at New Haven. He is likewise engaged in the dairy business and his varied interests result in returning him a comfortable competence.

On the 31st of December, 1874, Mr. Warner was united in marriage to Miss Lovina V. Willey, a native of Ray township, who was reared and educated here and in Mount Clemens. She also attended school in Romeo to some extent and for four years prior to her marriage successfully engaged in teaching. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Warner has been born a son, Milo S., who was educated at Romeo and is now teaching for the fourth term in the home school in Ray. They also lost two children: Clarence M., who died in infancy, and Lottie O., who died May 23, 1904.

Mr. Warner belongs to the Grange at Davis and is its present master. He is also a member of the Maccabees and the Gleaners, fraternal insurance orders, while his political support has been given continuously to the republican party since age gave to him the right of franchise. He was elected and served as justice of the peace and has also been a member of the school board for nine years. His entire life has been passed in Macomb county and when one examines into his record they find that persistence of purpose and sound judgment have been the strongest elements of his success, making him a man whose place in the business world is creditable.

AUGUST BREWER.

There is no man in Mount Clemens who has done more for the upbuilding and improvement of the city than August Brewer, and his life history, therefore, forms an important chapter in its annals, so that it is imperative that mention be made of him in this volume. He was born in Germany, December 26, 1842, and is a son of Nicholas Brewer, who was a brewer of Germany, which occupation had also been followed by his father and grandfather. His mother bore the maiden name of Gertrude Ganser, and both parents died in Germany.

August Brewer was the only one of the family to come to America. He spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native land and there acquired his education. He served three years in the German army, and was in the war of 1866 against Austria. Becoming interested in the tales that he heard concerning the new world, he decided to try his fortune here, believing that he would have better opportunities in the United States. Crossing the Atlantic he made his way to Chicago, in October, 1867, and soon afterward went to Detroit. In 1871 he came to Mount Clemens, where he embarked in the brewing business and in 1873 he established a brewery on Clinton river and later at his present location, at No. 22 Pine street. His plant has been gradually enlarged and improved and he now has an extensive patronage from this locality and the state. While conducting a successful business enterprise Mr. Brewer has done much for the upbuilding of Mount Clemens, and has been identified with many of its most prosperous industries. No movement for the general good seeks his aid and co-operation in vain and his efforts have been far-reaching and beneficial in the upbuilding and substantial growth here.

In 1871 occurred the marriage of Mr. Brewer and Miss Exol Willitts, who was born in Macomb county, Michigan, and they have two children—Ella Isabella and August. Mrs. Brewer departed this life February 18, 1905, and her remains were interred in the Catholic cemetery. She was an estimable lady of many virtues and proved a valuable helper to her husband on life’s journey. Mr. Brewer has been a member of the Knights of Maccabees since 1886, and is also connected with the Fraternal Order of Eagles and Arbeiter Society. He has traveled extensively, has been to Europe seven times and has visited all the leading countries on that continent. The hope that led him to seek a home in the new world has been more than realized. He possesses the spirit of determination and energy which has through centuries led the Teutonic race to become the founders of civilization in various parts of the world. With strong courage and unfaltering diligence he began life in the United States and has steadily advanced until to-day he is one of the prosperous and prominent residents of his adopted city.

REV. HERMANN GUNDERT.

Rev. Hermann Gundert traces his ancestry in direct line back to the year 1542, being a representative of one of the old families of Stuttgart, Germany. He is descended in direct line from John George Gundert, whose son was Johann Christian Gundert, while the latter’s son was Johann Christian Ludwing Gundert, the last named be-
ing the grandfather of Hermann Gundert, of Mount Clemens, and the well known secretary of the Bible Society of Wurttemberg. The above mentioned were all residents of Stuttgart. Dr. Hermann Gundert, born in Stuttgart in 1814, was a doctor of philosophy and was a missionary in East India, under supervision of the missionary society at Basle. In East India he spent his active life. He was the founder of the Malabar Mission, and upon his retirement from the missionary field he returned to Germany. He was also well known as an author, being the editor of three monthly magazines and other publications. One of his notable works was the Malayalam and English dictionary, a copy of which is in possession of his son, Hermann Gundert. Dr. Gundert married Miss Julia Dubois, a native of Switzerland and both passed away in 1893. She traced her ancestry back to Francis Dubois, of Neufchateau, Switzerland, Isaac Dubois, of Neufchatel, to Isaac Frank Dubois of France. All of the children of Dr. and Mrs. Gundert, of whom Hermann Gundert is the eldest, were born in Malabar, East India. Those still living are: Hermann, Frederick and David, the last two being residents of Stuttgart. Those who have passed away are: Marie, who was the wife of Dr. John Hesse, a missionary in East India; Paul, who studied in Tubingen, the university near Stuttgart; Samuel, who was a missionary and died in East India; and Christina, who died in infancy.

Hermann Gundert acquired his early education in the public schools of Germany, having been taken to that country from East India by his parents when only seven years of age. He afterward pursued a scientific and literary course in the Royal Gymnasium, Stuttgart, founded by the king of Wurttemberg and completing his studies he prepared for the ministry. Coming to the United States in 1862 he first located near Saginaw, Michigan, where he presided over a Bavarian settlement for a few months. In September, 1862, he took charge of a missionary chapel in Detroit, where he remained for a year and a half and where he found his good wife. In April, 1864, he came to Mount Clemens, where he founded the German Evangelical church, being the first organization of its denomination here. He continued as its pastor in active service for nearly forty years, when sickness compelled him to retire from active ministry there in June, 1903. In the meantime the little wooden church, formerly known as "Mount Clemens Academy," which was bought for three hundred and twenty-five dollars, was replaced by a large brick edifice, while the membership of the church was increased from thirty-five families to two hundred and fifty. The church prospered under his guidance, and it was with regret on the part of pastor and people that he severed his connection therewith. He is still engaged in church work, however, assisting at different times in the absence of the regular pastor, and he gives considerable of his attention to literary work. He entered upon his pastorate in Mount Clemens at a salary of two hundred and twenty-five dollars per year, and he and his family at first lived in part of the little wooden church. He was willing to make any sacrifice that would promote the growth of his denomination here and extend its influence, and the German Evangelical church of Mount Clemens is a monument to his life of labor. He has always maintained the deepest friendship with its members, standing high with the people throughout Mount Clemens, and not only the German citizenship here but many American families have been numbered among his close friends. In middle age he wrote considerable for German magazines and still continues to do so.

Rev. Gundert's love for his mother country is great, but his love for his chosen home in Michigan, where he has fought the larger number of life's battles, is still greater, and so he has announced his allegiance to the United States, becoming an American citizen in June, 1904, that he might not only enjoy all the rights and privileges of his chosen country, but also express his gratitude. He has a deep and sincere love for this land and for the stars and stripes, and expects to spend his remaining days here. He still maintains relationship with the German Evangelical Synod of North America, and he has been a frequent delegate to its conventions, meeting there with representatives of the ministry from all parts of the country.

On the 7th of April, 1863, Mr. Gundert was married to Miss Christina Huss, a daughter of Matthias and Christina (Huss) Huss, of Detroit, and they have four children: Julia, the wife of Rev. Charles Mueller, pastor of a German Evangelical church of Chicago; Marie, the wife of Fred Krause, of Mount Clemens; Emma, the deceased wife of Paul Ulrich, of Mount Clemens; and Christina, the wife of Henry Miller, of this city.

That Mr. Gundert is a man of scholarly attainments, public sympathy and broad charity has been shadowed forth between the lines of
this review. He has given his life to the
tbetterment of his fellowmen and while stand-
ing firm in the support of the right at all
times, he nevertheless possesses a kindly spirit
that brings him in sympathy with all his-
fellowmen and enables him to put forth effec-
tive effort to aid them. He is to-day one of
the honored reidents of Mount Clemens and
respected by all who know him.

ARThUR TEATS.

Arthur Teats, who is engaged in the manu-
ufacture of lumber and in the operation of a
steam thrasher, is well known as one of the
leading citizens of Harrison township, where
he has filled the position of township clerk
for seven or eight years. His birth occurred
April 21, 1856, on the farm where he now
resides, his parents being Edward and Har-
riet (Rackham) Teats, the former a native
of the state of New York and the latter
of England. Edward Teats was born about
1831 and in his boyhood days came with his
parents to Michigan, the family home being
established in Macomb county. He afterward
purchased land and engaged in farming on
his own account, securing as a companion
and helper for life's journey Miss Harriet
Rackham, who, though a native of England,
was reared in Michigan. They traveled life's
journey happily together for many years but
were separated by the death of Mrs. Teats
in 1888. Mr. Teats now makes his home in
Mount Clemens where he is living retired.
In their family were three sons and eight
daughters. Two of the sons reached mature
years, but John died at the age of twenty-one
years and Robert died in infancy. The sisters
are all yet living.

Arthur Teats was reared in Macomb county
and his early education, acquired in the dis-
trict schools, was supplemented by study in
Mount Clemens. He remained with his father
until he attained his majority after which he
started out in life on his own account. Pur-
chasing a steam thrasher he has engaged in
the threshing business for a number of years,
being employed over a large territory, his
services being in constant demand during the
season. He also engages in the manufacture
of lumber, having a portable sawmill which
he moves from place to place where the busi-
ness prospect justifies. Both branches of his
business are proving profitable and he like-
wise gives his attention to the management
of his farm, which, though small, is well im-
proved.

On the 6th of February, 1883, in Mount
Clemens, Mr. Teats was united in marriage to
Miss Mary L. Campau, a native of this county
and a daughter of Frank Campau, who was
born in Detroit, Michigan, of French parent-
age. She is also a sister of Frank A. Campau,
who is represented elsewhere in this volume.
Mr. and Mrs. Teats have three children:
Bessie, who occupies a business position in
Mount Clemens; Lottie, who is engaged in
clerking there; and Philip, a student in Mount
Clemens. They also lost a son, Frank E.,
who died at the age of ten months.

Politically Mr. Teats has been a life-long
 democrat and has filled the office of justice
of the peace and township clerk, acting in the
latter capacity for about eight years. His
official service has ever been performed in a
capable, painstaking and conscientious man-
ner, whereby he has fully justified the trust
reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. He
and his wife hold membership in the Catholic
church of Mount Clemens, and he belongs to
the American League. While there have been
no exciting chapters in his career his course
has been marked by fidelity to duty in all
life's relations and as the years have passed
he has gained not only success but an honora-
ble name as well.

ELDON WATERloo, D. D. S.

Dr. Eldon Waterloo, successfully engaged
in the practice of dentistry in Richmond, was
born in Columbus, St. Clair county, February
14, 1864, his parents being Alfred E. and
Mary (Gillett) Waterloo, the former a native
of England and the latter of New York. The
grandfather, George Waterloo, also born in
England, came to Michigan in 1831, settling
in Redford, near Detroit, while later he re-
moved to St. Clair county, where he spent his
remaining days, following the stonemason's
trade during the early years of his residence
there and later engaging in farming. Alfred
E. Waterloo was brought to Michigan in his
boyhood days and was reared amid the wild
scenes of frontier life. He assisted in the
arduous task of developing his father's farm
and was connected with agricultural inter-
ests in St. Clair county until 1890 when,
having accumulated a comfortable competence
through capable management and unremitting
diligence, he retired from business life and
took up his abode in Richmond, where he is
now living. In his family were four children,
three of whom survive.
Dr. Waterloo, the third in order of birth, began his education in the district schools, and graduated from the high school at Richmond. Determining to engage in dentistry as a life work he became a student in the dental department of the University of Michigan, and on the completion of a three years' course was graduated June 25, 1891, with the degree of D. D. S. He then returned to Richmond and shortly afterward removed to Chicago, where he remained until the fall of 1893, when he again came to Richmond. Here he has a well equipped office supplied with all modern appliances for the careful conduct of his business and he now has a large practice drawn from a wide extent of territory. He keeps in touch with the most modern methods in dentistry and his work has given eminent satisfaction.

In February, 1892, Dr. Waterloo was married to Miss Alta Stevens, a native of Genesee county, Michigan, and a daughter of E. R. Stevens. Their children are Helen, Elden and Vera. Dr. Waterloo has taken the degrees of the lodge and council in Masonry and belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Improved Order of Foresters. He is neglectful of no public duty or obligation of citizenship and at the same time he concentrates his efforts upon his professional labors and has gained the favorable regard not only of the general public but of the other members of the dental fraternity as well.

JOHN F. DOWLING.

John F. Dowling, engaged in the grocery business in Mount Clemens, was born in Erin township, Macomb county, September 13, 1847, his parents being Thomas and Catherine (Manning) Dowling, both natives of Ireland. The father became a resident of Macomb county at an early age, assisted in the construction of the old Clinton and Kalamazoo canal and was afterward engaged in boat-building, while his last days were devoted to farming in Erin township. Through a long period he figured as one of the practical and progressive citizens of that locality and he died in 1897, at the very venerable age of ninety-three years. He was instrumental in changing the name of Orange township to Erin township, the first name being objectionable to a large number of residents there. His wife died in 1899, at the age of eighty-seven years. They were the parents of nine children, John F. being the third in order of birth. Those living are: John, a farmer and lumberman of Chatham, Ontario; John E., of this review; Thomas, a farmer at Evart, Michigan; William, who is living on the homestead farm in Erin township; James, a ranchman at Helena, Montana; Michael, a lumberman of Bay City, Michigan, and Edward, who is employed in the Westinghouse Electric Works at Detroit. Those deceased are Joseph and Anna J.

John F. Dowling pursued his education in a log schoolhouse in Erin township, being reared here amid pioneer surroundings and environments. He learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, which he followed for fourteen years and in 1881 he took up his abode in Mount Clemens, where he became a factor in mercantile circles as a dealer in hardware and implements. He followed this line of business for twelve years, when he sold out. He was then elected city treasurer in 1890, and served in that office for four years. He was afterward elected city marshal, acting in that capacity for two years, and in 1896 he opened a grocery store at No. 81 Grand avenue where he now continues, having built up a good trade to which his creditable methods and untiring energy well entitle him.

Mr. Dowling was married July 3, 1879, to Miss Margaret O'Hare, a daughter of Hugh and Mary O'Hare, both natives of Ireland. Their children were: John E., who died May 22, 1904, at the age of twenty-three years; Thomas William, of the United States army, who served in Cuba and the Philippines and in 1905 re-enlisted; and Hugh Frederick, at home.

Mr. Dowling is a staunch democrat, having voted for the party since he cast his first presidential ballot for McClellan. He is a reliable and trustworthy citizen, firm in his convictions and unaltering in any course which he believes to be right. He has many good qualities which have gained him the trust and respect of his fellow townsmen, and is a son of Macomb county whose course is creditable to the place of his nativity.

WILLIAM HOTHAM.

William Hotham, a dairyman and farmer of Sterling township, living on section 24, was born March 9, 1832, in Bloomfield, Oakland county, Michigan. The family is of English lineage. His parents were Richard
and Jane Hotham, who came from England about 1829. The former was born June 1, 1794, and the latter on the 10th of April, 1801. There were eleven children in their family, of whom William is the sixth in order of birth. Mary, the eldest, born February 8, 1820, in England, died in 1904. Elizabeth, born August 6, 1823, is the wife of Truman Andrews, of Washington, Michigan, and has four living children; Jane, born in England, June 14, 1825, died in 1865. Sarah, born in the same country, October 9, 1827, died in 1900. Richard, born October 9, 1829, went to California and was shot and killed there during mining days. William Henry is the next of the family. David, born January 9, 1834, was also killed in California during the early mining excitement there. Katharine, born March 27, 1836, is deceased. Martha, born April 5, 1838, died in 1882. Harriet, born October 9, 1840, is now Mrs. Chapman of Holly, Michigan, and has four children; John, born January 24, 1844, is married and has seven living children.

William Hotham spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his parents’ home, being reared to the occupation of farming. He, too, went to California, making the trip in 1860 by way of the isthmus route. There he engaged in mining for twelve years, making some money, and on the expiration of that period he returned to his old home in Michigan. After again reaching this state he was married, in 1872, to Miss Sarah Enslow, who was born August 5, 1844, and is a daughter of John and Ann (Holbrook) Enslow, both of whom were natives of England, whence they came to America in 1842, settling in Utica, Michigan. Her father was an agriculturalist and purchased seventy-two acres of land lying in Shelby and Sterling townships. He worked by the day until he had money enough to buy a farm and then invested in the property mentioned, continuing its further cultivation and improvement until his death, which occurred March 25, 1885, while his wife passed away in October, 1895. They were the parents of four children, of whom three are living, namely: Mrs. Hotham; John, who died at the age of eighteen years; George, who makes his home with our subject; and Lucy, who became the wife of Amos Button and after his death married John Stackman, who is a carpet layer of Detroit.

Mrs. Hotham pursued her education in the schools of Utica and in early womanhood she engaged in dressmaking. She was married when twenty-eight years of age and has become the mother of six children: Flora, who is now the wife of John Hartline, a farmer residing in Sterling township, by whom she has two children; Charlie, who died at the age of twelve years; George, who died in infancy; Belle, the wife of William Hartline, an employe in the Russell wheel factory at Detroit, by whom she has two children; Nellie, the wife of George Burr, a florist of Mount Clemens; and William, at home. All were educated in the district and graded schools of Sterling township.

William Hotham is a republican in his political views but has held no offices save those in connection with the schools, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He is to-day the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land on which he has placed excellent improvements and here he devotes his attention to general farming and dairying. His is one of the excellent farms of Sterling township, the fields being highly cultivated, while everything about the place is in excellent condition, indicating the careful supervision of a progressive owner.

SETH W. KNIGHT.

Seth W. Knight, a leading practitioner at the Macomb county bar and ex-judge of the probate court, was born in Utica, this county, July 17, 1863, a son of Dr. Phillip A. and Clarissa (Ewell) Knight. He is the fourth in a family of eleven children, the others yet living being: Edward E., a contractor in Guatemala, Central America; Phillip B., a practicing physician in Utica, Michigan; Luther E., of Utica; and Agnes C., the wife of William Terry, of Utica. Several of the children died in youth, while Lois, an artist and illustrator, died in New York city in 1902, and Grace died in her senior year, while pursuing a literary course in Michigan University, in 1900.

Seth W. Knight, after completing the work of the high school at Utica, Michigan, spent three years in the literary department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, in preparation for the pursuit of a course in the law department. He was a law student for two years and was graduated in 1890, after which he came to Mount Clemens and opened his office. From the beginning he has been successful and now has a large clientele, connecting him with much of the important litigation tried in the courts of his district. He has given his undivided attention
to the law and his devotion to his clients' interests is proverbial. His careful preparation of cases, his comprehensive and accurate knowledge of legal principles and his clear and forcible presentation of his cause have been the salient elements in his professional career. He has held no political office save in the line of his profession. He is a staunch democrat and a faithful worker for his party, and on its ticket he was elected to the office of probate judge, in November, 1899. He entered upon the discharge of his duties January 1, 1900, and served until January 1, 1905. He was a candidate for re-election in the fall of 1904, but was defeated in the republican landslide.

Mr. Knight was married June 22, 1898, to Miss Katharine L. Crocker, a daughter of George M. Crocker, of Mount Clemens, and their children are George C. and Katharine L. Knight. Mr. Knight is a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, F. & A. M.; Mount Clemens Chapter, No. 69, R. A. M.; Mount Clemens Council, No. 8, R. & S. M.; and Mount Clemens lodge, No. 168, K. P., of which he was the first chancellor commander. He is a man of great decision, high principles and upright character, whose personal worth as well as his professional ability makes him one of the representative citizens of Mount Clemens.

DANIEL L. RAPELJE.

The business life of Richmond has a representative in Daniel L. Rapelje, who is conducting a farm implement and produce store there. He is a native of St. Thomas, Ontario, born April 15, 1849. His father, Barclay Rapelje, was the first white child born there, his natal year being 1812. The grandfather, Daniel Rapelje, was born in France and was a Hugenot. He received a grant of land from the government on which a large portion of the town of St. Thomas now stands. He took part in the Revolutionary war, serving as a colonel in command of a regiment with the American troops. After locating in Canada he devoted his attention to the development of his estate and there spent his remaining days. A portion of his land grant is still in possession of his descendants. The Rapelje family was a prominent one in France and its members were driven from that country on account of their religious views.

Barclay Rapelje was reared on the family homestead in Canada and served as a captain in the Canadian rebellion in 1837, being connected with the cavalry force. Throughout his business career he carried on farming but he died at the age of forty-eight. He married Anna Thayer, and of their seven children Daniel was the fourth in order of birth. George, the eldest son, enlisted in response to President Lincoln's call for ninety thousand troops, became a member of an Ohio regiment and on the expiration of a three months' term he re-enlisted, becoming sergeant. In 1863, owing to disability, he returned home, but after three months he again joined the army, with which he served until the close of the war, being a very loyal advocate of the Union cause. He is now living in Bay City, Michigan.

Daniel L. Rapelje spent the first eleven years of his life in Canada and then came to the United States, securing a clerkship in a store at Port Huron, Michigan, when fifteen years of age. Three times he attempted to enlist in the Union army but was rejected on account of his youth. At the fourth attempt he became a member of Company F, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, under Colonel Kidd, commander of the state militia. It was in March, 1864, that he joined the army and was sent south with Custer's Brigade, serving in Virginia and Kentucky. He took part in the battle of the Wilderness and in all of the skirmishes up to Petersburg. After the war was over the Michigan Cavalry Brigade was sent west, being joined to General Conner's Brigade, and went from Fort Laramie through the bad lands. They had no trouble until they reached the Powder river. They built Fort Phil Kearney about twenty miles below Sheridan and this fort became historically prominent, owing to the massacre of Lieutenant Fessenden and his entire company there in 1866. While the fort was being built the command to which Rapelje belonged had more or less trouble with the Indians. They afterward went directly as far as Fort Bridger in Utah, the famous Jim Bridger acting as scout, and they spent the winter near Salt Lake City. In May, 1866, they were sent back to Michigan and honorably discharged, this being the last part of a Michigan regiment to receive its discharge.

Mr. Rapelje then turned his attention to the lumber business in Alpena county, where he remained until 1875, when he came to Macomb county, and after two years spent in Mount Clemens, he removed to Lenox, where he built the first planing mill in the town, the plant being still in operation. This he operated
until 1878, when he associated himself with James W. Cooper in the sawmill, heading and hoop business. They built a new mill which they operated for a number of years, when owing to a lack of timber Mr. Rapelje turned his attention to merchandising and to that business he devotes his energies at the present time.

In April, 1879, Mr. Rapelje was married to Miss Libbie Bowman, of Macomb county, a daughter of Peter Bowman, who lived four and a half miles northeast of Mount Clemens. They have one daughter, Valmae. Mr. Rapelje served as village clerk for a number of years, has been deputy sheriff for some years and was marshal of Richmond. He belongs to Henry C. Beeche Post, No. 223, G. A. R., and in Masonry has attained the Royal Arch degree. By perseverance, determination and honorable effort he has overcome the obstacles which barred his path to success and is accounted one of the prosperous men of Richmond. The determination which he showed in his attempt to become a Union soldier has been manifested in all his duties of citizenship and he is most loyal to the public welfare.

JAMES A. CANFIELD.

James A. Canfield, a retired farmer of Mount Clemens, was born in this city January 27, 1832, his parents being William and Ann (Clemens) Canfield, the former a native of Saybrook, Connecticut, and the latter of Detroit, Michigan. His paternal grandfather, Joel Canfield, was a native of Connecticut and there spent his entire life, following the occupation of farming. He served as a captain in the state militia and was an important figure in his locality, his influence extending even beyond the boundaries of his county. He died at the venerable age of eighty-nine years. William Canfield, his son, was reared in the Charter Oak state and in early life engaged in merchandising. He came to the west in 1829 and was the owner of a farm one mile north of the courthouse on the Gratiot road, in Clinton township. A part of this land is still in possession of his son, James A. William Canfield served as a general in the state militia and was very prominent in public affairs, his ability well fitting him for leadership. He did much to mold public thought and opinion and he was honored by his fellow citizens by election to the senate on several different occasions. His early political allegiance was given to the abolition party and later he joined the ranks of the republican party when it was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery. He had the happy faculty of living peaceably with all men, for while he held firm convictions he nevertheless displayed deference for the opinions of others and believed in according to his fellowmen the right which he reserved for himself—of forming his own ideas on questions affecting the general welfare. For several years he served as assessor. At an early day he was prominent in the Presbyterian church. Later, because of dissension which arose in the membership, he was instrumental in establishing the Congregational church, but subsequently used his influence to reunite the churches. He was also a prime mover in the organization of the State Agricultural Society and his activities touched many lines of advancement, while his efforts proved far-reaching and beneficial. He died in 1877, at the age of sixty-eight years, honored and respected by all who knew him. His wife was a daughter of Judge Clemens, the founder of the city of Mount Clemens, and her death occurred in 1879, when she was seventy-five years of age. In their family were six children, five of whom reached mature years, while Charles died in infancy. The others are: James A.; William J., who died in 1904 at the age of seventy years; Frank H., a resident of Detroit, Michigan; Augustus, who died in 1849 at the age of forty-nine years; and Arthur L., who died in 1900 at the age of fifty-six years.

James A. Canfield received but limited school privileges. He worked upon the home farm through the period of his youth, or until nineteen years of age, when he began farming on his own account, purchasing a tract of land adjoining Mount Clemens on the north. There he lived for thirty-three years, when he sold part of that property and removed to No. 139 South Gratiot street, where he is now living retired. Upon a part of his original farm stands the St. Joseph sanitarium and bathhouse at No. 215 North avenue. Other portions of the property were divided into city lots while the remainder is still in possession of Mr. Canfield. The rise in land values enabled him to sell to splendid advantage and thereby secure an income sufficient to supply him with all of the necessities and many of the comforts and luxuries of life.

Mr. Canfield was married September 15, 1857, to Miss Emily E. Robinson, a daugh-
ter of William S. and Emily E. (Pillsbury) Robinson, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Massachusetts. They spent their early married life in New York city and in 1836 Mr. Robinson came to Mount Clemens, where he was joined by his wife a year later. He was a machinist and largely engaged in making guns for the Indians. He died in 1872, at the age of sixty years, while his wife passed away January 2, 1858, at the age of forty-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Canfield had two children, but have lost both: Willis R., who died at the age of eighteen years; and Isabella R., who died at the age of nineteen years. Mrs. Canfield is a member of the Presbyterian church. He is a man of modest, unassuming manner, and is known as a kind and generous neighbor and good citizen.

GEORGE R. NIMS.

Through a half century George R. Nims was actively engaged in farming, but is now living retired in Rome, enjoying a rest that is certainly richly merited. He has lived in Macomb county since the fall of 1855, arriving here when a young man of nineteen years. He was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, July 26, 1836, and is descended from English ancestry, the first representatives of the name in America living in Deerfield, Massachusetts, when this country was still numbered among the colonial possessions of Great Britain. Jonathan Nims, the grandfather was born in Massachusetts, and Dr. Reuben Nims, the father, was also a native of that state, born in 1794. There he spent the days of his boyhood and youth and, deciding upon the practice of medicine as a life work, he studied in that state and prepared for his chosen calling. He was married in Massachusetts to Sophia Whitlor, also born in that state, and they afterward removed to Vermont, where Dr. Nims engaged in the practice of medicine until 1855. In the fall of that year he came with his family to Michigan, settling in Washington township, Macomb county, where he purchased a farm just south and east of Romeo. He then gave up medical practice in order to devote his undivided attention to agricultural pursuits, and he continued his farm interests here with success until his life's labors were ended in death in the winter of 1869. His wife survived him and passed away in 1890. They were the parents of seven sons and two daughters, all of whom reached mature years with the exception of the eldest son, George W., who died at the age of nine years. Hon. William R. Nims located at Lexington, Michigan, where he became prominent in business life and public affairs. He exerted a wide influence there and was elected and served as a member of the state senate. Hannibal H. Nims also went to Lexington in early manhood and there he enlisted, joining Company K of the Tenth Michigan Infantry, of which he was elected captain, soon afterward receiving his commission. He was killed in service at Jonesboro, Georgia. George R. is next in the family. Charles S., who was engaged in the newspaper business at Harbor Beach, Michigan, was elected and served as supervisor, but afterward removed to Cedar Falls, Iowa, where he resided until his death, March 23, 1905. His remains were then brought back to Harbor Beach for interment. Jerome W. Nims purchased the interest of the other heirs, and thus succeeded to the old home property. He was an influential and valued citizen of his community and served for twenty-seven consecutive years as supervisor, acting as president of the honorary county board for a number of years. He was also state senator. He died February 24, 1902. Edward L. Nims is a business man of Lexington, Michigan. Sophia is the wife of Henry Knapp, a lumber manufacturer of Lexington, Michigan. Frances is the wife of B. E. B. Kennedy, a lawyer of Omaha, Nebraska.

George R. Nims spent the first nineteen years of his life in his native state and received good educational privileges there. He afterward attended the Dickinson Institute at Rome and he remained upon the home farm with his father until the latter's death, when he and his brother Jerome purchased the interest of the other heirs in the home property. They carried on the farm together for a number of years and were also engaged in the dairy business, meeting with excellent success as cheese manufacturers, their output reaching eight thousand pounds annually. At a later date, however, Mr. Nims of this review sold his interest to his brother and bought a farm in the town of Ray, comprising eighty acres upon which some improvements had been made. He continued the work of cultivation and development there until 1901, when he rented his farm and took up his abode in Romeo, purchasing a residence here that he has since occupied.

Mr. Nims was married in Farmington, Michigan, November 18, 1885, to Miss Sarah Hope.
Green, whose birth occurred in Clinton county, Michigan, a daughter of Forest S. Green. Her father was a native of New York, and when nine years of age was brought to this state, where he was reared. In Clinton county he wedded Mary Ann Merrihew, who was also born in New York. Mr. Green's father followed farming in Clinton county until 1861, when he joined the Third Michigan Cavalry, of which he became first orderly and bugler, but he died in St. Louis in the same year before the command had been ordered to the south. Mrs. Nims was one of eight children who reached manhood and womanhood, the first being Merrihew, who was a soldier of Company I, Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry, and died in service in 1865; Naomi, who resides with her sister, Mrs. Nims; James M., of Farmington; Horace, of Northville, Michigan; Mrs. Mary A. Bowen, of Carroll, Iowa; Mrs. Henrietta A. Cuer, of Rome; Mrs. Betsy C. Osborn, of Maple Rapids, Michigan; Luther, who died at the age of three years.

Mr. Nims votes with the republican party, having advocated its principles since casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He has never sought or desired office, but has always given his time and attention to his farming interests until his retirement from business. For fifty years he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits in this county and well deserves to be classed with the representative farmers, so directing his labors that they brought him a good financial return. Mr. Nims has worked consistently and earnestly, realizing that labor is the source of all success. His business affairs have always been honorably conducted and now he is enjoying the fruits of his former toil, occupying a pleasant home in Romeo, where he is surrounded with the comforts that go to make life worth living.

WILLIAM S. DONALDSON.

William S. Donaldson, one of the leading representatives of industrial interests in Mount Clemens, was born in the north of Ireland, October 10, 1844, and is a son of James and Isabella (True) Donaldson, who were also natives of the Emerald isle. Following their marriage they came to the United States, making their way at once to Mount Clemens, Macomb county, where the father purchased land near Cady's Corner. His attention, however, was given to blacksmithing, which trade he learned in early life. He died at the comparatively early age of thirty-eight years and his wife, long surviving him, passed away at the age of seventy-two years.

William S. Donaldson pursued his education in what was then the district schools of Mount Clemens and he began earning his own living by working at odd jobs after his father's death. He learned the blacksmithing trade in early life and in 1862 he established a blacksmith shop on Front street, on the lot adjoining his present manufacturing establishment, and thus laid the foundation for a business of large dimensions. His brother, Andrew T. Donaldson, was admitted to a partnership about 1865, and they have since continued together. Their first shop was a small wooden building and they did horseshoeing, repairing and carriage building. Their trade constantly increased from the beginning, for their skill was manifest and their business methods were found to be reliable. As their financial resources increased, and as their trade constantly grew they formed plans for extending the scope of their business and soon erected a large blacksmith shop. They then began the manufacture of wagons, buggies and sleighs, and their business developed so rapidly that in 1871 they erected a foundry in which they could make their own castings. When this was placed in operation they began the manufacture of agricultural implements and they also quickly utilized the opportunities for manufacture along other lines. A new foundry was erected in 1875 and in 1883 an extensive addition was made to the plant by the erection of a three-story building, fronting on Front and East streets. In 1890 a new wood-working and machinery shop was added and since that year the firm has been constantly adding storerooms and enlarging its different departments. Although additional ground was purchased, adjoining the little lot on which their first blacksmith shop was erected, they had not space enough on this triangle for their growing business and they have secured property elsewhere for storage purposes. The company now manufactures twenty-seven different patterns of plows, twelve different kinds of cultivators, five harrows, also corn-planters, sugar beet weeders and road scrapers. In fact, they manufacture various kinds of agricultural implements in addition to wagons, buggies, sleighs, drays and bob-sleds. The firm annually uses many thousands of feet of lumber.
WILLIAM S. DONALDSON.
and more than twenty-five hundred tons of pig-iron. Employment is furnished to one hundred and twenty-five men throughout the year. As their products are many the plant is always in operation and the output is sent not only to all parts of America, but to foreign countries as well. The plant is to-day equipped with the latest improved machinery and the works of the firm of Donaldson Brothers constitute the leading productive industry of Mount Clemens.

William S. Donaldson has been the promoter or a co-operant factor in many other business enterprises of the city. He is the president and a stockholder of the Mount Clemens Electric Light Company, of which he assisted in organizing. He is likewise a stockholder and director in the Citizens Savings Bank, with which he has thus been identified from its organization. In connection with George W. Robertson and Robert Shook he built the first water works of Mount Clemens and he is also a trustee and the treasurer of the Clinton Grove Cemetery Association.

Mr. Donaldson has been twice married. In 1865 he wedded Sarah Leonard, a daughter of Sylvanus Leonard, of Mount Clemens, who died four years later, leaving a son—Arthur L. In 1876 he wedded Eliza Harrington, a daughter of Henry Harrington, of Mount Clemens, who was one of the early settlers of the village of Frederick. The children of the second marriage are: James S., who is pursuing a course in the Michigan University; Ralph; Phillip; Lloyd; and Irene.

Mr. Donaldson is a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., also of Damascus commandery, No. 42. K. T., of Detroit, and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. He is to-day one of the oldest representatives of the blue lodge of Mount Clemens, and has always been in harmony with the teachings and tenets of the craft. He has served as grand master of Mount Clemens, filling that position at the time the town was changed into a city. He is a trustee and chairman of the board of the First Presbyterian church in Mount Clemens, and is interested in every progressive measure that tends to advance the material, intellectual, social and moral progress of his community. Possessing a clear head, always busy, always careful and conservative in financial measures, moving slowly but surely in every transaction, he has had few superiors in the steady progress which invariably reaches its objective point. The story of his achievement, in the face of difficulties, must inspire all young men who read it with a truer estimation of the value and sure rewards of character.

HOMER T. RECTOR.

Homer T. Rector, who has worked his way upward from a humble beginning until now, possessed of a comfortable competence as the result of years of earnest toil, he is living a retired life in Mount Clemens, was born in the town of Volney. Oswego county. New York, September 1, 1839, his parents being John and Sally (Howard) Rector, the former a native of New York and the latter of New Hampshire. TheRECTORS are of German lineage, the name being originally spelled Rechter, but it was changed to the anglicized form about one hundred years ago, the ancestors of our subject having settled in New Amsterdam, now New York city, at a very early day. The Howard family traces its ancestry back to Nathaniel Howard. Mrs. Rector's father was thrown from a horse and killed on the night that she was born, and her mother afterward married Benjamin Beeds. John Rector had five children, of whom three are living.

Homer T. Rector came to Michigan in 1839, settling at Algonac, and when a young man he attended school, for he had no chance to acquire an education in his younger years. He arrived in this state seven years after his father, who bought a forty-acre tract of land, extending from the road to the river. Later, however, the father returned to New York, where his death occurred. Homer T. Rector purchased a farm at Port Huron, but afterward learned the boat business and was engaged as a cook on a vessel for ten years, and was captain of the vessel Ephena in 1852. Following his marriage he took up his abode on a farm in Clyde township, St. Clair county, Michigan, where he remained for fifteen years, when he sold out and purchased a farm of seventy acres from Joseph Cole at Candy's Corners, Macomb county. Mr. Cole having purchased this land from the government. Mr. Rector devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits from 1865 until 1901, developing an excellent farm whose productive fields yielded him a good financial return. He then sold the property, and in 1902 he came to Mount Clemens, where he is spending his declining years in quiet and retirement from further labor, the sue-
cess of his earlier days enabling him now to enjoy a well earned rest.

When he bought the farm it was all wild. This he cleared and built the house and barns and made good farm property. He was also engaged in the tile business for three years after coming here.

On the 1st of January, 1850, Mr. Rector was married to Miss Eliza, daughter of James and Mary Ann (Stanton) Thompson of Detroit, in which city the parents spent their last days. They had four daughters and a son, and three daughters are living. Mr. and Mrs. Rector have become the parents of four children: John H., who is living in Hickey, Michigan; Ella, the wife of Thomas Berry, of Mount Clemens; Lola, who died at the age of nine years; and George, who died in infancy.

Mr. Rector is a democrat in politics, but has never sought or desired office, although he has served as school director and road commissioner. His years for a long period were filled with unremitting toil and it is through his own efforts that he has worked his way upward. He began life in an humble capacity, but he made the most of his opportunities and has so utilized his advantages that he is now a prosperous citizen of Mount Clemens.

FRANK J. HIRT.

Frank J. Hirt, whose business career has been marked by consecutive advancement along progressive lines until he is now cashier of the Macomb County Savings Bank and a leading representative of financial interests at Richmond, was born in Casco, St. Clair county, Michigan, December 8, 1870. His father, John A. Hirt, a native of Germany, crossed the Atlantic to America in 1848, and after spending three or four years in Detroit, removed to St. Clair county, being one of the original locators of the township of Casco. He cast in his lot with its pioneer settlers and his efforts proved beneficial in reclaiming it for the purposes of civilization. There he carried on farming until 1871, and while living in that county he served as supervisor, as treasurer and commissioner of Casco township. He is a shoeworker by trade and has to a greater or less extent followed that business throughout his entire life in connection with other interests. He married Elizabeth Schwartz, a native of Germany, and they became the parents of nine children; but seven of the number died in infancy.

Frank J. Hirt, the youngest of the family, is indebted to the public schools of Michigan for the educational privileges that equipped him for life's practical and responsible duties. In his youth he learned the printer's trade, which he followed for a number of years, and in 1895 he purchased the Richmond Review, which he conducted until 1899, when he sold that paper and accepted a position in the Macomb County Savings Bank at Lenox. After three months he was made cashier and has since acted in that capacity. During the six years in which he has thus served, the business of the bank has been steadily growing and now has assets amounting to three hundred thousand dollars. The report of the bank shows a very satisfactory growth in the business and there is a paid-in capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars, a surplus fund of five thousand dollars and undivided profits of more than ten thousand dollars. The bank has many depositors and a general banking business is carried on, while commercial and real estate loans are also made. The success of the institution is due in no small degree to the efforts of Mr. Hirt, who is a pleasant and popular official, and while neglecting no duty to the bank is at the same time considerate and accommodating to its patrons.

On the 6th of December, 1899, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hirt to Miss Bessie Simmons, of Richmond, a daughter of Andre Simmons, one of the successful residents of Richmond. They have one son, Paul Stanley. In community affairs Mr. Hirt is active and influential and is now serving for the second term as village treasurer, to which position he was elected in 1905. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow and a Forester, and in his life exemplifies the spirit of these organizations, which are based upon mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. He is recognized as a young man of much promise, possessing laudable ambition and a firm determination which will break no obstacles that may be overcome by persistent and honorable effort.

FREDERICK G. KENDRICK.

This gentleman is entitled to distinction as one of the most progressive and enterprising business men of Mount Clemens. Upon the commercial activity of a community depends its prosperity and the men who are now recognized as leading citizens are those who are at the head of extensive business enterprises.
Mr. Kendrick is a man of broad capabilities, who carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

A native of Germany, he was born in Schlotheim, Schwarzburg, on the 14th of May, 1836, and came to this country with his parents in 1844, the family locating in Belvidere, Macomb county, Michigan. Later they removed to Mount Clemens and from there to Marine City, St. Clair county, this state. In the meantime our subject attended school some, but he acquired his good practical education chiefly in the hard school of experience. From Marine City he came to Erino township, this county, and here carried on business as a stock dealer for some years. Early in life he became interested in politics and was called upon to fill several offices of trust in his township. In 1868 he was elected to the state legislature and was made sheriff of Macomb county in 1870, serving in that capacity for two terms to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was appointed postmaster of Mount Clemens in April, 1885, being the first appointee of President Cleveland in the postal department in Michigan, and continued to serve the public in that capacity for four years. He has also served in the city council, and has always displayed an active and wholesome interest in municipal affairs. Mr. Kendrick has always been a consistent supporter of the democratic party.

Having removed to Mount Clemens at the time of his election as sheriff, Mr. Kendrick has been ever since identified with the business progress of the city. Soon after the expiration of his term of office as sheriff, he engaged in the hardware business in the city, and somewhat later in the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds, for many years operating a mill on Hubbard avenue near the Grand Trunk crossing. In 1875 he began taking building contracts, which business was carried on very successfully for several years. He has also been quite extensively engaged in the manufacture of lumber, owning a sawmill in Taymouth, Saginaw county. After the burning of the Original Bathhouse in 1882 it was largely due to Mr. Kendrick's personal work and influence that its proprietors were persuaded to rebuild, and he is entitled to the credit for thus avoiding a very serious setback to the progress of the city, which would have followed the abandonment of that bathing establishment. From that time until the sale of the North & Johnson interests to the Original Bathing and Hotel Company, a corporation in which Mr. Kendrick was very largely interested, Mr. Kendrick was practically the manager of the interests of North & Johnson in the Original Springs and hotel property connected therewith. He was one of the organizers and is the present general manager of the Mount Clemens Bitter Water Company and was for many years the vice-president of the Mount Clemens Savings Bank. Besides these enterprises he has also been interested in real estate, and is regarded as one of the most energetic, progressive, reliable business men of the city. Although Mr. Kendrick has for the past few years been gradually restricting his engagement in new enterprises, he is still largely interested in the Brick & Tile Company, a stockholder in three state banks and is president of the J. M. Bour Company of Toledo, Ohio.

On the 5th day of May, 1862, Mr. Kendrick was united in marriage to Miss Henrietta Elsey, a daughter of Henry Elsey, who was from Leipsic, Germany, and to them were born ten children, of whom one son and seven daughters are living, namely: Caroline, wife of John M. Bour, of Toledo, Ohio; Hattie, wife of William G. Beattie, also of Toledo; Emma, wife of Fred Gunther, of Detroit, Michigan; Julia, wife of Calvin Davis, of Mount Clemens; Frank J., of Macomb township, this county; and Bertha, Elsie May and Margaret, still living at home. The family are members of the German Evangelical Lutheran church and are prominent socially. Mr. Kendrick has always taken an active and prominent part in the social, political and industrial affairs of the county and is a recognized leader in the community.

JOHN C. MILLER.

One of the representative and prominent farmers of Chesterfield township is John C. Miller, whose home is on section 18. He is a native of this county, his birth having occurred in Macomb township April 4, 1865, and is a son of the late John D., and Fredericka (Frederick) Miller, who are represented on another page of this volume. He was principally educated in private German schools, though for two winters he was a student in the district schools of the county.

Mr. Miller early became familiar with agricultural pursuits and for four years after reaching manhood continued to work upon his father's farm. He then accepted a position in the Plank Road sawmill, where he remained one year, and was next employed on the farm
of William Yates, near Rochester, for nine
months, after which he resumed work in the
sawmill during the winter. The following
spring he went to Mount Clemens and worked in
Donaldson Brothers’ factory for one year.
At the end of that time he purchased his
present farm in Chesterfield township from
his father and has since devoted his attention
principally to agricultural pursuits. He has
made many improvements upon the place,
tiling about sixty acres of it, and in 1900
he remodeled his residence and three years
later built a fine large barn. He has also
added to the original homestead a tract of
thirty acres of the Max Furton farm, also
nine acres adjoining his farm which belonged
to the Baptist church, and sixty-two and a
half acres on Cotton road in claim 144, owned
by T. C. Crittenden. Although engaged in
general farming, he has made a specialty of
the raising of cows for dairy purposes and
was one of the organizers of the Chesterfield
Creamery, being elected a director of the
same in 1893. The following year he was
made president, which position he held for
two years at that time, and after a lapse of
two years was again elected to that office,
which he now holds. For nine years he was
also a director of the old German Mutual
Fire Insurance Companies of Macomb and
Wayne counties. In business affairs he is
prompt, energetic and notably reliable, and
has met with excellent success in his undertakings.

On the 10th of March, 1888, Mr. Miller
was united in marriage to Miss Albertine
Corbo, a daughter of Isaac and Louisa (Otto)
Corbo, of Clinton township, this county. Her
father was born in Germany, in 1816, and on
coming to Michigan in 1851 located in Clinton
township, where he was employed on different
farms, living on Dr. Knight’s place for ten
years. He subsequently bought thirty-five
acres of the Snook and Palmus farms, where
he lived the quiet and industrious life of the
agriculturist until called to his final rest July
30, 1895. His widow now makes her home
with her daughter, Mrs. John C. Miller. Two
of their daughters married two Miller brothers.
Mr. Corbo helped build the first Ger-
man church in Mount Clemens. Into our
subject and his wife have been born six chil-
dren, namely: Arthur, John, Walter, Harry,
Roy and Edna, all at home.

Mr. Miller was the last drainage com-
missioner of his township, as at the expiration
of his four years in office that work was turned
over to a county drainage commission. He
also served as assessor of school district
No. 4 for six years and has taken quite
an active and influential part in public
affairs. Fraternally, he is a member of Mount
Clemens lodge No. 9, W. O. W., the Arbeiter
Fraternal Society of Mount Clemens, the
Chesterfield Grange, and the Chesterfield and
Ray Townships Farmers’ Club. His wife
also belongs to the last named organization,
and the Chesterfield Grange, the Ladies’ Aid
Society, Grove No. 10, Supreme Forest of
Woodmen circle of Mineral City. They stand
high socially and are people of prominence
in the community where they reside.

AUGUST W. MILLER.

The farming interests of Macomb county
are well represented by the Miller family,
who have taken a very active and prominent
part in the development of this section of the
state. August W. Miller, whose home is on
section 19, Chesterfield township, was born
on the 11th of May, 1867, in Macomb town-
ship, his parents being John D. and Frederika
(Frederick) Miller, who are represented else-
where in this volume. In boyhood he at-
tended private German schools and after
obtaining a good, practical education he
turned his attention to farming.

On leaving the parental roof in 1888 Mr.
Miller purchased his present farm from his
father, which at that time was but slightly
improved, and to its further development and
cultivation he has devoted his energies ever
since, having tiled about sixty acres. In
1889 he built a good residence and barn upon
the place and on the latter is a large four-
horsepower windmill, with which he grinds
all the feed for his stock. He has an excep-
tionally fine hog pen, which was constructed
in 1904 and is entirely of cement except the
roof. This pen is the first of its kind con-
structed in this county and is a success.
In addition to general farming he is also in-
terested in the dairy business and was one
of the organizers of the Chesterfield Cream-
ery, serving as one of its board of directors
for the past six years. The railroad running
across one corner of his farm cut off two
acres, which he sold to William Fairchild,
and he then bought sixteen acres of George
Fuller that adjoined his farm.

Mr. Miller was married November 29, 1888,
to Miss Emma Corbo, a daughter of Isaac
and Louise (Otto) Corbo. Her one sister
married a brother of our subject. To August
W. Miller and wife have been born four children, namely: Verona, Lila, Fred and August. The parents are both active members of the Chesterfield Grange and the Chesterfield and Ray Townships Farmers’ Club, while Mr. Miller is a member of the Woodmen of the World, No. 9, of Mount Clemens, and his wife belongs to Grove No. 10, Supreme Forest Woodmen Circle of Mineral City and the Ladies’ Aid Society. They are widely and favorably known and their circle of friends seems only limited by their circle of acquaintances.

OLIVER CHAPOTON.

Oliver Chapoton, a leading citizen of Macomb county for three-quarters of a century, traces his descent to Jean Baptiste Chapoton of Cazolle, France, who went to Detroit, Michigan, in 1718 as surgeon in the French army with the rank of major. In 1720 he married Mary Madeleine Estene and his death, in 1760, was followed by that of his wife in 1763.

Jean B. Chapoton, his son, was born in 1721, was married in 1755 to Felicite Ceyre. A fur trader and interpreter he took part in the negotiations with Chief Pontiac during the Pontiac war. His son, Jean B. Chapoton, was born in 1758 and died in 1836. He was mentioned by the British commandant as “being in active communication with the Americans at Vincennes.” In 1780 he married Therese Pelletier. His son, Henry Chapoton, was married in 1817 to Madeleine Drouillard, who died in 1826. He took part in the war of 1812 as a member of Captain Audrain’s company of scouts and was in the skirmish of Long Woods.

Oliver Chapoton was born January 18, 1826, and remained in Detroit until 1839. He remembers seeing in that year the execution of Simmons, who was the last man hanged in Michigan. In 1830 the family removed to Mount Clemens and he was apprenticed, July 16, 1841, to his brother-in-law, C. Geneveux, who was a cooper, with whom he remained for two years. He afterward worked at his trade in the village of Frederick until 1845, when he entered the general store of J. & M. Stephens, remaining there for four years. He then became a partner in the firm H. W. Babcock & Company and after two years Moore Stephens became associated with him in business under the firm style of Stephens & Chapoton. They conducted a general store until 1860. In that year, with Louis Charbonneau, Sr., he built the saw Union which they used in the cord wood trade for some years. After selling the Union he built the Frances, also a saw, and later the steam barge Florence, which was used in this trade for many years. In the winter of 1879-80 with Captain Gilbert La Croix he built the first “City of Mount Clemens,” which they ran in the lumber and coal trade between Lake Huron and Lake Erie ports until she was sold in 1883. The next winter they built the second “City of Mount Clemens,” which they ran until Mr. Chapoton disposed of his interest to Captain La Croix.

In 1868 Mr. Chapoton was elected county treasurer, holding the office until 1878, and afterward served as deputy until 1890. Since then, he has devoted his time to the interests of the Mount Clemens Savings Bank, having been its president since its organization, June 1, 1877, in whose affairs and conduct he takes a most active interest. In 1869 he was elected recorder of the village of Mount Clemens, which position he held until 1862. He was treasurer in 1864 and president from 1865 until 1869. He was also a trustee on the school board from 1867 until 1875 and acted as assessor from 1870 until 1875. He was likewise a member of the committee in charge of the erection of St. Peter’s Catholic church.

In 1852 Mr. Chapoton was married to Miss Vienna Weston, a daughter of Leonard and Almaira Weston, who died three years later. In May 1857, he married Katherine Kearney, whose parents, Daniel and Katherine (Donovan) Kearney, were married at Bandon, Ireland, in 1825, and on coming to this country settled at Black Rock, in New York. The family came to Michigan in 1840, locating in that part of Warren known as the Red Run country. Mrs. Chapoton was one of the pioneer teachers of Warren county, beginning her work in that profession in 1851. Two of the children of this family are living, both residing at home—Florence and Henry Oliver. The latter was graduated at the University of Michigan in 1894 and has since been in the Mount Clemens Savings Bank. Mr. Chapoton has long figured as one of the influential and leading citizens of Macomb county. He is a methodical man, exact, careful and painstaking, and his business career has been characterized by consecutive and commendable progress. He can relate dates of transactions that occurred many years.
ago with a wonderful degree of accuracy and his knowledge of the county and its history if given in detail would prove a most interesting story.

HON. WILLIAM F. NANK.

Hon. William F. Nank, who is now representing his district in the state legislature and who figures prominently in the business circles of Mount Clemens, being one of the proprietors of the leading livery barns at this place, was born in Schoenhansen, Germany, July 21, 1867, his parents being John and Augusta (Haeker) Nank, who were also natives of the same village, where their marriage was celebrated in 1866. In November, 1873, they came with their family to Michigan, locating at Fraser, Macomb county. The father, who was employed in a sawmill owned by Steffens & Knorr, was born March 6, 1825, and died in 1894, but his widow is still living. In their family were five children, namely: William F.; Minnie, the wife of August Miller, a resident of Detroit, Michigan; Annie, the wife of Albert Koth, who is engaged in a sawmill and threshing business at Utica, Michigan; Henry F., who is proprietor of a dray line at Utica; and Charles, who is a coachman at Detroit.

William F. Nank received but limited educational privileges for his assistance was needed in the clearing and improving of a forty-acre tract of timber land on section 34, Sterling township, near Fraser, which his father was converting into a farm. Later he assisted in the improvement of another tract on section 23, Sterling township, Macomb county, and upon that place he remained until the fall of 1899, when he sold this farm and located on section 9, in the same township.

On the 21st of March, 1880, William F. Nank left home and was variously employed until March, 1890, when he returned to the old homestead and the following year he purchased the farm, continuing its cultivation and further improvement until 1894. It was in that year that he was elected sheriff of Macomb county and in order to perform the duties of his office he removed to Mount Clemens. He was re-elected for a second term on the republican ticket with an increased majority and he made a most efficient officer, receiving the highest commendation of all law-abiding citizens, while he aroused the fear and dread of those who do not hold themselves amenable to law.

At the conclusion of his second term he retired from the office as he had entered it—with the confidence and good will of all concerned—and then returned to his farm, but after two months he sold his property and again came to Mount Clemens. Here he purchased Robert Posner’s interest in the Palace Livery, conducting the same in partnership with Julius Pingel, the firm name being Nank & Pingel, and on the 20th of April, 1893, they admitted Frank Reichrath to a partnership. Theirs is the largest and best livery in Mount Clemens and they are conducting a very successful business. He was also president of the Brick & Tile Company of Mount Clemens for two years and he is the owner of a business block and other property here.

Mr. Nank in the office of sheriff did not complete his office holding, for he has been called to other positions of trust and responsibility. He served as clerk of Sterling township in 1893-4 and in 1894 he was elected chairman of the republican county central committee, serving in that capacity for four years. He has been a member of the board of public works, having been appointed by ex-Mayor R. C. Ulrich. In 1904 he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, proving a popular candidate, and receiving a strong support, being elected by a majority of eight hundred and eighteen. Although a new member of the house he has already been placed on the ways and means committee, committee on revision of statutes and the labor committee, and has been instrumental in introducing and securing the passage of several important bills. He is largely engaged in the work of constructive legislation rather than attempting to sway the house by brilliant flights of oratory and his efforts have been far-reaching and beneficial. In April, 1905, he strongly opposed the bill introduced into the house, prohibiting the sale of liquor in any store or shop where groceries or dry goods are sold, knowing this would be detrimental to many small dealers in Macomb county.

On the 3rd of December, 1891, Mr. Nank was united in marriage to Miss Annie Oehnike, a daughter of Fred and Marie Oehnike, of Warren township. Their children are: Roland E., Hilda B., and Theodore A. The parents are members of the German Lutheran church of Mount Clemens. Mr. Nank is a man of strong physique with good intellectual powers and is a natural leader of
PAYNE K. LEECH.

Payne K. Leech was one of the honored pioneer settlers of Macomb county, and he lived to the very venerable age of ninety-two years. He was born January 31, 1809, in Bloomfield, Ontario county, New York, a son of Payne K. and Joanna (Clarke) Leech. He came to Macomb county, Michigan, in 1829, being at that time a young man of twenty years, and with his brother he purchased a grist and sawmill, both of which were in dilapidated condition. They put them in good running order, and in the spring of 1832 Payne K. Leech purchased his brother’s interest and continued the operation of the mills until 1836. He then purchased one hundred and sixty acres of partially improved land, upon which he resided throughout his remaining days, and at the time of his death he owned two hundred and forty acres of rich and arable land which returned him excellent crops.

Mr. Leech was married, April 25, 1832, to Miss Melinda Fuller, a daughter of Albert Fuller, who was one of the early settlers of Macomb county. Her birth occurred April 30, 1811, in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Leech became the parents of ten children, of whom four are now living: Curdon C., born February 9, 1845, was married, but lost his wife. He lives in Port Huron, where he is manager for a cold storage house for the Michigan Grocers Company. Frances J., born December 4, 1847, is the wife of F. D. Alexander, a merchant of Xenia, Ohio, and they have three sons. Albert F., born September 19, 1851, attended the district schools and the Utica high school and worked on the home farm between the ages of seventeen and twenty-one years. He then attended a commercial college in Detroit and was afterward employed for two years in a drug store in Virginia City, Montana. He later returned to Michigan and in 1889 began working for the Detroit Linseed Oil Company. He afterward went to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained for twelve years and for seven years he was superintendent of a linseed oil mill, while the remainder of his time was given to grain buying and bookkeeping. In 1892 he returned to Macomb county, where for four years he acceptably and capably served us justice of the peace, and in 1900 he was census enumerator. He is now a registered pharmacist, having in April, 1893, successfully passed the examination that gave him his certificate. His political views are in accord with republican principles where national questions are involved and in addition to the offices mentioned he has served as village clerk for three terms, and notary public. He is a member of Utica lodge No. 75, A. F. & A. M., having been made a Mason in St. Paul, Minnesota, and for several years he served as worshipful master. He was married, January 19, 1876, to Miss Caroline V. Lewis, a daughter of Daniel and Esther (Galpin) Lewis, the former a native of New York and the latter of Michigan. The parents are now deceased, the mother having died in 1887 and her father about 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Albert F. Leech are the parents of four children: William Payne, who was born October 11, 1878, and was educated in the public schools of St. Paul, Minnesota, and Utica, Michigan, has been employed in a store for six years; Louisa, born February 21, 1881, is a graduate of the high school of Utica, taught school for three years, afterward pursued a course in a business college in Detroit and for more than two years has been employed as a stenographer in that city; Mabel E., born in Farmington, Minnesota, May 3, 1889, is now attending the Utica high school; Marjorie, born in Randolph, Minnesota, July 19, 1890, is also a high school student in Utica. Martha T. Leech, the youngest member of the family of Mr. and Mrs. Payne K. Leech, was born November 3, 1893, and is the wife of Charles R. Higgins of New York city.

In 1860 Payne K. Leech was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died May 10th of that year, and he was again married December 29, 1869, his second union being with Sarah Gillette, who was born December 9, 1829, in Lyme, Connecticut, and was a teacher in her native state and Michigan for several years.

Mr. Leech was very closely identified with events that form the pioneer history of Macomb county. He laid the first track for the Detroit & Utica Railroad at Utica about 1835. In early life he gave his support to the whig party and on the organization of the republican party became one of its advocates. He held the office of supervisor for four terms, and was a member of the state legislature in 1843-46 when the capital was at Detroit. Mr.
Leech owned the first top buggy in this locality, bringing it from New York in 1850, and it is still in use. During his active life he was engaged in various mercantile pursuits, and he was also a noted breeder of live stock, making a specialty of Devonshire cattle and fine merino sheep. He was always deeply interested in everything pertaining to the welfare of the agriculturist. He brought his first cattle here from Black Rock, New York, having purchased them of Lewis F. Allen and Walter Cook of Batavia, and B. F. Peck of East Bethany, New York. For many years he continued to raise and feed cattle, which he would drive to the Buffalo market. He was also interested in fine horses and it was from his flock of Merino sheep that the committee selected fleeces which were sent to Washington to prove to congress that Michigan could produce as fine wool as Australia, and this was the means of causing the low tariff bill on wool to be lost. Mr. Leech was a member of the committee who located the State Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan, in 1849, and his efforts along agricultural lines proved not only of benefit to himself, but also promoted the prosperity of the entire community. He was a man of high principles, honesty and fair dealing being numbered among his salient characteristics. He was also a true type of the pioneer, self-reliant, honest, just in all his dealings, liberal and hospitable to an unusual degree. He died in March, 1901, when more than ninety-two years of age, and is yet survived by his widow. His name is on the roll of Macomb county's honored dead and he is also numbered among those who laid broad and deep the foundation for the development and progress of the great state of Michigan.

JOHN D. MILLER.

John D. Miller, deceased, was for many years an honored citizen of Macomb county. He was born in Rossa, Germany, in 1826, and was reared and educated in his native land, learning the carpenter's trade during his youth. For four years he served in the Prussian army, during which time he was promoted to the rank of first corporal, and no sooner had he returned home on receiving his discharge than he was drafted for service in the war between Prussia and Denmark, where he encountered many hardships and engaged in some severe fighting. During that service he received two medals of honor for bravery on the battlefield, one of which was while the two armies were drawn up on each side of a river, when in order to make a flank movement on the enemy a division was detailed to face the fire of the enemy and make preparation as though to cross the river, thus diverting the enemy's attention from a second division which had gone farther down the river and built a pontoon bridge, thus getting across and attacking the enemy in the rear.

Contrary to the advice of his brother officers, Mr. Miller retired from the army at the close of the war and came to America, thus forfeiting promotion in the army and a life pension to which he was entitled if he had remained in his native land. It was in 1854 that he became a resident of Macomb county, Michigan, and for about six months he lived in Mount Clemens, while in search of a farm which he wished to buy. He finally purchased forty acres of timber land in Clinton township, adjoining his uncle's place, and lived with that gentleman for three years while clearing his own land.

In 1857 Mr. Miller married Miss Frederika Frederick, a daughter of Carl Frederick and a native of Germany. After his marriage he located upon his own farm, but after residing there for eleven years he sold the place to his uncle and bought one hundred acres from Jerome Foote, in Macomb township, where he made his home until called to his final rest on the 14th of February, 1895. He added to the original farm a tract of forty acres adjoining it purchased of Christ Cading; later bought forty acres of the Frank Manford farm in Shelby township, and then one hundred and fifty acres in Chesterfield township, seventy of which is now the homestead of his son John C., while eighty acres belongs to his son August W. The original homestead in Macomb township is now the home of his son Jewell and the forty acres adjoining this place is owned by his son Carl. It will thus be seen that Mr. Miller left his family in comfortable circumstances. While helping Charles Darr of Utica to survey his land for staking out his line of fences, he had to jump from log to log on account of the water, and thought at that time he had made a very poor bargain, but as time passed he converted the tract into a very desirable farm. In connection with agricultural pursuits, he followed his trade of carpentering and assisted in building the Grand Trunk railroad bridge over the Clinton river. He also helped to get out all the timber used in the construction of this bridge at
Johnson Wells' sawmill, on the north branch of the river, and helped to construct the large pile driver used to drive the piling on which the bridge rests.

Mr. Miller made a trip to Germany in the fall of 1889 to visit his old home, spending three months with his brothers and sisters. He was a supporter of the republican party at national elections, but was always ready to vote for the best man on the local ticket when no issue was involved. He took a very active and prominent part in church work and assisted in building the first German church on the old Romeo plank road, which was built of brick made at the Gladys brickyard, one of the first in the county. In early days he attended church services in a log barn, with its log seats, on the Schultz farm, and later meetings were held in Mr. Kent's cooper shop, which is still standing on the Kent farm in Macomb township. upright and honorable in all the relations of life, Mr. Miller commanded the respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact, and to-day his sons are among the prosperous and respected farmers of this county.

---

EDWARD PAYA.

Edward Paya, who is now living retired in Mount Clemens, was born in Detroit, Michigan, November 24, 1847, his parents being John and Jane (Moore) Paya, the former a native of Quebec, Ontario, and the latter of Harrison township, Macomb county, Michigan. The father settled at Detroit at an early day and in 1844 came to Mount Clemens. He was a shoemaker by trade and he followed that pursuit here. After his marriage he again spent a year in Detroit, and in 1848 he returned to this city. He entered the employ of John and George Van Eps and at the same time made all the women's shoes sold in Macomb county. Ten years prior to his demise he again took up his abode in Detroit, where he died in 1891, at the age of sixty-five years. His widow is still living at the age of seventy-eight years and makes her home in Mount Clemens. They were the parents of the following children: Edward; Matilda, the wife of William Tucker of this city; Joseph, a steamboat engineer of Buffalo, New York; Caroline, the wife of Moses Martel; Josephine, the wife of John Van Deinter of Milan, Missouri; Mary, the wife of Joseph Daich of Detroit, Michigan; Emma, the wife of Albert Pelkey of Detroit; Charles, a railroad engineer of Chicago; and Jennie, the wife of John Meyer of Detroit. One sister, Amelia, became the wife of Joseph Cotton and is now deceased; and one died in infancy.

Edward Paya received but limited educational privileges. In early life he learned the butcher's trade and afterward worked for various butchers of Mount Clemens, being engaged in this line of business until 1891, with the exception of the period of the Civil war. In the year mentioned he embarked in business on his own account and conducted a meat market on Front street until 1902, at which time he sold out, having in the meantime acquired a comfortable competence. He is now engaged in stock buying to some extent, but is largely retired.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Paya enlisted, May 27, 1865, in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Michigan Infantry. He served as orderly at General Van Cleave's headquarters and was discharged September 6, 1865, at Murfreesboro, Tennessee. He has filled several public offices, having for two term been city treasurer of Mount Clemens, to which position he was elected in the spring of 1902 and was re-elected in 1903. He was candidate on the democratic ticket and at the second election was endorsed by the republicans, for so capably had he filled the office that his service through a second term was desired by all citizens. He is a member of St. Peter's Catholic church, the Knights of Columbus and the Catholic Mutual Benevolent Association. He is also connected with several social organizations of Mount Clemens, including the "Old Crowd," Hayseeds and the Twentieth Century Club.

Mr. Paya was married, January 31, 1871, to Miss Jane McCaffery, a daughter of Dennis and Ellen (Sweeney) McCaffery, who were natives of Ireland and for many years were residents of Quebec. Her father afterward became a business man of Mount Clemens and also served as county treasurer of Macomb county for eight years. He died in 1885, at the age of seventy-six years, while his wife passed away in 1879, at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Paya are the parents of nine children: Nellie, the wife of Captain Bert Du Lac; Maud, of Mount Clemens; John, who died December 16, 1900, at the age of twenty-four; Annie, the wife of Frank Babcock, of Mount Clemens; Edward, deceased; Edward, who was named after the death of his older brother, and who has also passed away; Minnie, at home; Tillie, of St. Louis, Missouri; and Albert, at home.
Mr. Palya may well be called a self-made man and as the architect of his own fortunes he has built wisely and well. He had no capital when he started out, but he possessed what is still better—energy, diligence and strong determination—and these qualities have given him not only a good living, but have also enabled him to secure a comfortable competence for the evening of life.

GEORGE W. PHILLIPS.

George W. Phillips is one of the influential and leading citizens of Macomb county, who is engaged in real estate operations in Romeo and who for sixteen years has capably served as justice of the peace here. His birth occurred in Armada township, Macomb county, in 1861. His father, the Hon. George W. Phillips, was born in Lima, New York, July 17, 1829. His grandfather, Ira Phillips, was also a native of the Empire state and was of English lineage, the family having been established in New York at an early period in its development. George W. Phillips was only two years of age when brought to Michigan by his parents. The party was accompanied by Ira Phillips, and a settlement was made in Macomb county. The father entered land, taking up a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, from which he cut away the trees and cleared the brush until the soil was prepared for the plow. He then carried on the work of planting and harvesting until the farm was developed into a rich and productive territory. It is still in possession of the family and the old deed was signed by Andrew Jackson.

Hon. W. W. Phillips was reared upon the home farm and was married in 1856 to Miss Lydia Sterling, a native of Macomb county and a daughter of A. W. Sterling, one of the first settlers in this portion of the state and a man whose activity in public and business affairs ranked him with the valued citizens here. He served as justice of the peace in Washington township for more than forty years. Mr. Phillips also devoted his attention to farming. He likewise figured prominently in political circles and was active in many lines of life that proved of benefit to his community. He was for two terms president and was one of the organizers of the Armada Agricultural Society, and long served as one of its directors. He was also one of the promoters of the Macomb County Agricultural Society and for several terms was its chief executive officer. For twelve years he was president of the Union Farmers Club of Romeo and for ten years president of the Macomb County Sheep Breeders and Wool Growers Association. For two years he was a member of the board of directors of the Romeo Driving Park Association and was likewise a member of the State Board of Agriculture for two terms of six years each, having been appointed in 1871 by Governor Baldwin and in 1877 by Governor Crowell. For forty years he was connected with the executive board of the State Agricultural Society and in 1880 and again in 1881 he was elected its president. He helped to organize the Macomb County Farmers Institute and held several institutes. Thus along many lines his activity was exercised and proved of the utmost value to his fellow townsmen in advancing agricultural interests. He was often called upon to preside at meetings, and his thorough knowledge of men and his large experience combined with a quick intellect enabled him to conduct all conventions in a most interesting manner. He lived upon the old home farm until his death, and there reared his family of four sons and four daughters, all of whom reached mature years. He died May 3, 1902.

George W. Phillips of this review was reared upon the home farm and continued his education after leaving the district schools in the high school of Romeo, while later he spent one year in Oberlin College, at Oberlin, Ohio. In 1881 he went upon a government survey, having studied surveying early in life. He proceeded to Dakota, where he held survey contracts under General Cortez Fessenden, and was thus engaged for four years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Romeo, Macomb county, where he has engaged in real estate and insurance business. He was elected justice of the peace and by re-election has continued in the office until his incumbency now covers more than sixteen consecutive years. During this period he has studied law and is well informed concerning legal principles. His decisions in litigated cases are fair and impartial and his official career has won him high commendation. He has likewise married many couples and in addition to discharging the duties of his office he is conducting quite an extensive real estate business, dealing largely in property in Romeo, and Macomb county.

Mr. Phillips was married in Romeo, August 24, 1892, to Miss Linda Bedell, a na-
GEORGE W. PHILLIPS.
tive of New York and a daughter of Levant Bedell, a jeweler and well-known business man of Romeo. She was reared and educated here, and by their marriage they have two children, Marjorie L. and Annie. Mr. Phillips has never faltered in his allegiance to republican principles and in 1893 he served as president of the village board and has also been township committeeman. His wife is a member of the Congregational church, and fraternally he is connected with the Masonic lodge and chapter, in which he has filled most of the offices. He is also a member of the Maccabees, in which he has filled all of the chairs. He is one of the prominent men of Romeo, well known throughout the county and is a worthy successor of his father, whose value to his county in pioneer days was well proved. Mr. Phillips has been loyal in the support of every progressive measure, has been found reliable in his business transactions and possesses the personal traits of character which insure him friendship and good will.

FRANK A. CAMPANU.

Frank A. Campau is the proprietor of the St. Clair Hotel at Lakeside, a summer resort that has become popular because of the capable management of the owner, who puts forth every effort in his power to promote the comfort of his guests, and has therefore secured a liberal patronage. He is among the number of citizens whose life record indicates the attractiveness of Macomb county as a place of residence. A large number of her native sons have maintained their abode through life in this county—a fact which indicates the many natural advantages given to her people as well as those which have been provided by man. Mr. Campau was born on the farm where he now resides, October 13, 1865, and his father, Francis Campau, was also a native of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Detroit. As the name indicates, the family comes of French ancestry, the grandfather, John Campau, having been a native of France and one of the pioneer residents of Detroit. In 1832 he removed to the farm in Macomb on which Frank A. Campau was born. The land at the time of its purchase was still in its primitive condition, but he soon turned the first furrows and in course of time opened up a good farm. Francis Campau was reared upon this place and after arriving at years of maturity he was married to Miss Lauria Mayhew, who was born in Montreal, Canada, and is likewise of French lineage. When a young man of twenty years Francis Campau went upon the lakes, and for eight years was captain of a sailing vessel. He then settled upon the old homestead farm, where he reared his family, carrying on agricultural pursuits throughout his remaining days. His death occurred December 14, 1899, and he is still survived by his wife, who resides with their son, Frank Campau. There were nine children in the family, two boys and seven girls, namely: Mary, Emma, Ada, Julia, Delia, Lena, Hettie, Frank and our subject. Frank A. Campau spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the usual manner of farmer lads of the period, mastering the branches of English learning in the district schools, while in the summer months he worked in the fields. For a number of years he engaged in farming and in 1896 he built a hotel upon his farm at Lakeside, which he called the St. Clair House. He also put in a neat bar and fitted up this place for a summer resort, after which he opened it to the public and has since been doing a thriving business. He is one of the public-spirited citizens of Macomb county and takes quite an active interest in local politics as a supporter of republican principles. He served as township clerk for one year and has been chairman of the republican township central committee for three or four years and has been sent as a delegate to numerous county, congressional and state conventions. He was appointed postmaster at Lakeside and filled that position until the office was discontinued. He holds membership in Mount Clemens Catholic church. His entire life has been passed in Harrison township, Macomb county, and he is well known in Mount Clemens, Detroit and this section of the state. He is a successful business man, having the confidence and esteem of the community, and his well directed efforts are bringing the result that is desired by all men who enter business life.

JOSEPH RICKERT.

Joseph Rickert, manager of the Park Hotel at Mount Clemens, was born in Buffalo, New York, June 29, 1850, and his parents, Frederick and Emma (Kiefer) Rickert, were natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1850 and the father engaged in mercantile pursuits in the city of Buffalo. His wife died in 1852, and he, long surviving her,
passed away in Buffalo in 1890, at the age of seventy-two years. Their eldest son, Frederick, is also deceased.

Joseph Rickert is indebted to the public schools of his native city for the educational privileges he enjoyed. In 1870 he became a clerk for the Buffalo Courier Show Painting Company, the largest establishment of the kind in the United States, and was thus connected with that business for twenty-five years, his adaptability and enterprise, however, winning recognition in promotions from one position to another. Becoming affected with rheumatism, he resolved to test the efficacy of the Mount Clemens baths and, coming to this city, eventually engaged in the hotel business here, succeeding Benjamin R. McArthur, at his death, as manager of the Park Hotel. This is one of the two largest hotels in Mount Clemens and has always maintained a place in the front ranks of the leading hotels of this part of the country. Perhaps no one business enterprise or industry indicates more clearly the commercial and social status of a town than its hotels. The wide-awake, enterprising villages and cities must have pleasant accommodations for visitors and traveling men, and the foreign public judges of a community by the entertainment afforded to the strangers. In this regard the Park Hotel, of which Mr. Rickert is manager, is an index of the character and advantages of Mount Clemens, for the hostelry will rank favorably with those of many a larger place, and its genial manager neglects nothing that can add to the comfort of its guests.

In 1875 Mr. Rickert was married to Miss Louisa Smith of Buffalo, New York, and their children are Louis E., William J., and Mabel L. Mr. Rickert belongs to the lodge, chapter and council in the Masonic fraternity. He is a progressive man, ranking with the representative residents of Mount Clemens, and though his duties confine him closely to the hotel he is always interested in everything pertaining to the welfare of his community and his influence may always be counted upon to further progressive public measures.

MRS. KATE S. STEWART.

Mrs. Kate S. Stewart is now successfully carrying on the Sherman House, which is one of the important hotels of Mount Clemens. It was erected in the summer of 1865 by Henry Conner and opened to the public in August, 1866. A three-story brick structure, it is one hundred by fifty-four feet in dimensions, contains forty-three rooms, together with parlors, etc., and is conducted strictly as a first class house, not only for the accommodation of commercial trade, but also for the occasional sojourner who visits Mount Clemens for the baths. This hotel is known to the traveling public as being the "old reliable" between Detroit and Port Huron, as is demonstrated by the large patronage it receives.

Mrs. Stewart later succeeded to the ownership of the Sherman House and in its management she has displayed excellent business and executive ability. Her early training well fitted her for the position she now fills and she is meeting with remarkable success, having demonstrated her ability to carry on this well known hostelry in a most approved manner. She is a lady of good judgment and refinement and has a host of warm friends.

FRANK W. ANDREWS.

Frank W. Andrews, editor and proprietor of the New Baltimore Era, was born in Bergen, New York, December 25, 1870, and is a son of George J. and Marian (Wright) Andrews, both of whom were natives of the Empire state. Removing to Michigan, they settled at Battle Creek and afterward went to Leroy, Osceola county, coming thence to Macomb county in 1890. Here the father purchased a farm near New Baltimore, where he now resides. Dr. Robert Andrews, the paternal grandfather, was a practicing physician of Bergen, New York, where he spent his entire life, and the Wright family was established in the Empire state at an early day. Frank W. Andrews was one of four children, namely: George R., a practicing physician of Detroit; Floyd E., who is engaged in the practice of law in New Baltimore; Frank W.; and Julius J., who died at Leroy, Michigan, when twenty-one years of age.

Frank W. Andrews completed his literary education in the high school at Battle Creek and afterward studied medicine under the direction of his brother. He then turned his attention to newspaper work at Tustin, Michigan, and in 1891 purchased the Tustin Echo, which he conducted for two years. He then sold to Ben Barker of Reed City, Michigan, and engaged as business manager of a paper for a short time. He afterward became proprietor of the Morley Tribune, which he conducted for two years, and on the 1st of May,
1897, he came to New Baltimore, where he established the New Baltimore Era. Here he has built up a large patronage and has a fine country newspaper devoted to local interests and to the dissemination of the general news. The paper is neat in appearance and has a large circulation, which makes it a good advertising medium. Mr. Andrews is also employed by the Marine Sugar Company as agent for the territory from Fair Haven to Detroit, Michigan.

On the 14th of September, 1892, occurred the marriage of Frank W. Andrews and Anna B. Bradley, a daughter of James and Laura (Fuller) Bradley, the former a native of Indiana and the latter of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews have one daughter, Georgiana Ruth. Mr. Andrews belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp. He is a man of fine personal appearance, excellent physique, of good intellectual force, and in business and social circles has commanded the esteem and confidence of those with whom he has been associated.

J. ALEXANDER HEATH.

Among the salient characteristics of J. Alexander Heath are strong resolution and keen insight into and mastery of business conditions, and these qualities have gained him prominence in the trade circles of the state. He makes his home in Richmond, but is justly regarded as a factor in the commercial life of Michigan. He was born October 20, 1867, in the town where he yet resides, and having passed through successive grades in the public schools was graduated from the high school in 1883, at the age of eighteen years. Later he pursued a course in the Detroit Business College, completing his studies there in 1885. He next went to California and, locating in Chico, became a dealer in fruit, continuing his efforts in that line until 1892, when he returned to Michigan, having in the meantime met with fair success during his residence on the Pacific coast. Following his return he accepted a position as buyer with the firm of McNaughton & Walker, commission merchants of Detroit. They were extensive wholesale dealers in beans. After a year their plant was destroyed by fire and while awaiting its rebuilding Mr. Heath purchased an interest in the firm of Johnston, Fairfield & Company, and the new company was known as the Richmond Elevator Company and has so continued to the present time. When Mr. Heath entered the firm it operated but one elevator and the business amounted to sixty carloads annually. Since that time the business has constantly and rapidly increased, being enlarged until the firm now owns and operates nine plants, situated in some of the best market towns of eastern Michigan. They have eight elevators and sixteen warehouses with a capacity of three hundred and fifty carloads of hay and one hundred thousand bushels of grain, while employment is furnished to one hundred people. Their elevators and warehouses are at Lenox, New Haven, Emmet Hickey, Avoca, Smith Creek, Valley Center, Mount Clemens, Romeo and Memphis. They annually handle from two thousand to two thousand five hundred carloads of hay and grain, all of which is purchased direct from the farmers, to whom they pay between six and seven hundred thousand dollars a year, thus directly promoting the commercial prosperity of the state. Mr. Heath has been manager of the business from the beginning and its splendid success is largely attributable to his efforts. He has faith in the future of the hay trade and having made a close study of conditions relative to the business, he feels that the trade would be greatly benefited by a concerted action of the dealers. To this end he has become allied with the Michigan Hay Dealers Association and the National Hay Dealers Association. He was president of the former in 1902 and vice-president of the latter in 1903, and in connection with these associations he has brought the same characteristics that have produced his individual success. During the first six months after his election to the presidency of the state organization its membership was doubled.

On the 3d of February, 1897, Mr. Heath was married to Miss Sadie Allenton, a native of Armada, Michigan, and a daughter of Rev. William Allenton, who was a leading minister of his day and took an active part in the Civil war, serving as chaplain. Mr. and Mrs. Heath have one daughter, Sadie Elizabeth. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic lodge at Richmond, the Mount Clemens chapter and Council, the Odd Fellows, the Foresters and the Woodmen of the World, and he is popular in these various organizations. In politics a staunch republican, he has served as treasurer of the Macomb county central committee for six years. He is yet a young man, but has already attained success that many
a man of twice his years might well envy. He is now connected with a line of business that contributes in large measure to the welfare and prosperity of the state. He is a man of distinct and forceful individuality and broad mentality, who has left and is leaving his impress upon the commercial world. Although yet a young man, he has for a number of years been an important factor in the development of natural resources of the state and in the promotion of those enterprises which add not alone to his individual prosperity, but also promotes the general good of the county and state in which he makes his home.

FORD LEE MILTON.

Ford Lee Milton, whose well directed business affairs have made him one of the substantial farmers of Chesterfield township, is now living on section 21, where he has a valuable tract of land. He was born April 11, 1836, upon what was the old Milton homestead, his parents being Joseph and Spiddy Jane (Herriman) Milton, the former a native of England and the latter of New York. The father was born in Pawlett township, Somersetshire, England, his parents being Edward and Tamar (Lee) Milton, also natives of England. He was a farmer by occupation and in 1832 he crossed the Atlantic to America, settling in Chesterfield township, Macomb county, Michigan. Here he secured a homestead in connection with his brother, Robert Milton, and he afterward bought a fifteen acre tract of land from Joseph Herriman, on which he built his home. He cleared his land by cutting away the timber and making it into staves, which he hauled to Mount Clemens with oxen, there selling to Humphrey Shaw. He worked at his trade in Mount Clemens as a ship carpenter and thus the early years of his life were passed. He received a good education in England and recognizing its value, desired that all children might enjoy the same opportunity. Therefore he helped to establish school district No. 2, near the Gratiot road on section 9, and was appointed a member of the school board and at different times held all of the offices of the board. He was also commissioner of highways in the '50s and he was a staunch democrat, taking an active part in politics. By his sincerity and uniring efforts for the welfare of his community he won for himself a name that was honored by all and his death left vacant a place that was hard to fill. He passed away October 14, 1879, and his last words to his family were "it is all satisfactory," showing that he was ready and willing to go. His funeral was one of the largest ever held in the neighborhood, a fact which testified to the sincere regard in which he was uniformly held by neighbors and friends. The services were conducted by Rev. John Armstrong of the Methodist Episcopal church. His wife, a daughter of Joseph Herriman and a native of the state of New York, died on the old homestead October 17, 1903. There were five children of that family: Ford L., Obadiah Arnold, Charlotte Ann, Gaylord Donaldson and Mirtha Treasure.

Ford L. Milton attended the public schools and was such an apt scholar that in 1854, when eighteen years of age, he was granted a teacher's certificate and began teaching in district No. 4, Macomb township, where he remained for one term. He then accepted a school in the next district west, where he taught for two terms and afterward was teacher in district No. 4—the Salt River district in Chesterfield township—remaining there for five terms. He then abandoned teaching in order to give his attention to the trade of carpentering and joining which he had learned previous to entering upon his educational work. He also began farming on his own account on land which he had purchased when seventeen years of age, located on the Telegraph road just a half mile east of his present home. There he remained until 1903 when he sold out, retiring from all active business. For many years he has been an active agriculturist and his labors have brought him a very desirable capital. In all his business transactions he was energetic and thoroughly reliable.

Mr. Milton has ever taken an active interest in the welfare of his township and his labors have proved of benefit in promoting the general welfare. He served as deputy clerk under Erastus Q. Chamberlain in 1865; was supervisor in 1865-6; and as treasurer filled out the unexpired term of Moses K. Bortree, who resigned in 1865. In 1877 he was justice of the peace and in these various offices he discharged his duties with a promptness and fidelity that won him high commendation.

In 1858-9, Mr. Milton assisted in building the Grand Trunk railroad through Chesterfield township, the first railroad for steam
MR. AND MRS. FORD L. MILTON
ears in the county. While on his farm he helped to make a large county ditch running along the east side of his place, and all of these improvements have been of marked benefit to the general public. Fraternally he is connected with New Baltimore lodge, No. 1963, Knights of Honor, in which he served as reporter for several years. He is also a member of Lake St. Clair lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all of the chairs and is now a past grand.

In 1857 Mr. Milton was married to Miss Mary Shattuck, a daughter of Samuel Dwight and Mercie (Briggs) Shattuck. Her father was born in Hampshire county, Massachusetts, February 15, 1811, and came to Macomb county, Michigan, in 1832, settling in Chesterfield township where he entered government land on the Romeo and Mount Clemens road. There he improved a good farm and took an active interest in everything pertaining to the benefit of the community. He served as justice of the peace about 1843 and was active in politics, giving his support to the whig party and becoming a staunch champion of Henry Clay for the presidency. He was also an earnest worker in the church and Sunday-school. At the time of the Mexican war he responded to the call for troops but was never sent to the front. He died on the old homestead June 23, 1851. His wife was born in Middlesex township, Ontario county, New York, a daughter of Abel and Martha Briggs, who were natives of the Empire state. She came to Macomb county in 1834 with her sister, with whom she remained until 1836, when she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Shattuck. After her husband’s death she sold the farm and came to live with her daughter, Mrs. Milton, dying here September 9, 1903, at the ripe old age of ninety years.

Mr. and Mrs. Milton had six children: Floyd Lee, the eldest, born February 2, 1858, married Christine Scherебек, a highly cultured lady. He was educated in the public schools, was graduated from the New Baltimore high school in 1879 and after receiving a teacher’s certificate, began at once to teach. He has taught in districts Nos. 1, 2, 4 and 6, Chesterfield township, and No. 4 fractional, Macomb township, which was his father’s first school. In 1884 he went to Iowa where he taught for a number of years and then turned his attention to contracting and building in the village of Stanwood, where he has since established a large furniture store and in connection with this conducts an undertaking establishment. Mertie S., born December 29, 1861, is the wife of C. J. Taylor of New Baltimore, who was engaged in the boot and shoe business until 1890, when he removed to his mother’s farm, of which he is now the owner, having prospered in his agricultural pursuits. Melva S., born April 29, 1864, died May 13, 1870; Fred L., born April 14, 1866, died August 1, 1866, and both children were interred in the Chesterfield Union burying ground. Frank L., born August 24, 1871, married Miss Jennie Marsrick, a daughter of Philip and Gertrude Marsick, of Chesterfield township, and is a prosperous farmer of Lenox township. Mertie S., born February 22, 1874, was married in 1891 to Frank Durell who, a few months after, while making his first trip up the lakes, was drowned during a heavy storm, the boat being wrecked near White Fish point in Lake Superior. On the 29th of June, 1892, his widow became the wife of E. J. Voyvilia, a prosperous farmer of Ray township, who also follows blacksmithing. Mr. Milton has every reason to be proud of his family, for his children have made creditable records and they in turn have reason to rejoice in what Mr. Milton has accomplished. He has indeed been an honored and worthy citizen to his community, because of his activity in business. In politics and in public affairs he has contributed in no small degree to the substantial improvement to this part of the state.

PEARL W. WALES.

Earl W. Wales, a prominent representative of agricultural and horticultural interests in Macomb county, living on section 17, Shelby township, was born December 13, 1857, in an old house near where the gravel pit of North Utica is now found. His parents were Willard Ames and Amy Ann (Chapman) Wales, the latter a daughter of John C. Chapman, who was one of the first settlers of Shelby township. Mr. Wales pursued his education in the Ewell school and Disco Academy, and after putting aside his text-books he engaged in driving trotting horses on the track for some time. He is now carrying on general farming and fruit raising, being deeply interested in horticulture. He has three acres planted in strawberries, and his opinions regarding the cultivation of this fruit are received as authority in the community. He also raises other fruits and everything about
his place is kept in excellent condition. He lives upon the farm which his father purchased from the government, having here sixty acres of land, while his brother also owns sixty acres of the old estate.

On the 2d of December, 1883, Mr. Wales was married to Miss Rachel Oddy, a daughter of William and Sarah (Dudley) Oddy, who were both natives of New York and came to Michigan in 1836. Mr. Oddy was a farmer by occupation and owned property in Disco, where he died in 1900, while his wife passed away in 1886. Mrs. Wales was born December 12, 1866, and pursued her education in Disco. Unto our subject and his wife have been born five children: Emmett, born December 14, 1885, died when ten years of age. Ward Amos, born May 13, 1887, was educated in the district schools and is at home; Irvin S., born November 13, 1888, is attending school. Herbert, born June 25, 1897, died at the age of sixteen months. Gertrue May, born January 3, 1893, completes the family.

Mr. Wales is a republican, but has never aspired to office, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs, and he now has a splendidly improved property while his well directed efforts are bringing him very desirable success.

AUGUST F. REINECKE.

August F. Reinecke, who is president of the village of New Baltimore, where he is engaged in general merchandising, was born in Germany, January 4, 1856, his parents being Frederick G. and Elizabeth (Heinemann) Reinecke, who were also born in Germany. They came to America in 1869, settling in New Baltimore, where the father worked as a laborer, He died at the age of seventy-five years and his widow is yet living in New Baltimore. In their family were eight children, namely: Frederick, of Bay City, Michigan; Minnie, now deceased; Henry, who is living in Saginaw, Michigan; August F.; Gustave, who died in Germany; Christopher, also a resident of Saginaw; Charles, who also makes his home in New Baltimore; and William, deceased.

August F. Reinecke pursued his education in the public schools of Germany until thirteen years of age, when he came with his parents to the United States. Here he at once began work in a sawmill at New Baltimore, in which he was employed for four years. At the age of eighteen he secured a position in the grocery store of Charles Wanke, in New Baltimore, where he continued for two years, and later he was in a general store owned by C. L. Bradish for a year, or until the death of his employer. He afterward worked for William Baker in the same line for a year, and in 1878 he went to Marine City, Michigan, where he secured a clerkship in a general store. After a few months, however, he returned to New Baltimore, and the following spring he went to Richmond, Michigan, where for four years he acted as salesman in the general store of Cooper & Son. He was next in Capac, Michigan, where he purchased the general store of Coho & Son and, forming a partnership with George C. Patch under the firm style of Patch & Reinecke, conducted the business for a year. At the end of that time he purchased his partner's interest and conducted the store on his own account until just prior to his return to New Baltimore, when he sold out. Again coming to this place, he purchased the general store of George C. Walker and entered into partnership with Herman Heineman as the senior member of Reinecke & Heineman for two years. By purchasing his partner's interest Mr. Reinecke became sole proprietor and has since conducted his store with constantly growing success. He carries a large and well selected stock of general merchandise, which because of its tasteful arrangement proves attractive to the public, and his honorable dealings and earnest desire to please his patrons insure him a continuance of their business support.

Mr. Reinecke is a man of excellent business and executive ability, resourceful and enterprising, and he carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. He has not limited his efforts to one line, but has been the promoter of a number of leading business concerns in this town. He was instrumental in establishing the New Baltimore Creamery Company in 1898 and is now one of its directors. He was promoter of the New Baltimore Elevator Company, in 1900, and has been vice-president since its organization. In community affairs he is also active and enterprising and the town has been benefitted by his efforts in its behalf. He has several times served as a member of the council, has been treasurer, also assessor of the village and treasurer of his township. He was elected president of the village in 1899 and has since served in that capacity, giving to New Baltimore a progressive administration and one which has proved of practical value in the advancement of its interests along many lines.

On the 16th of August, 1878, Mr. Reinecke was married to Miss Mary Gross, a
daughter of August Gross of New Baltimore. Their children are: Louise, the wife of Gustav Huffner of Detroit; Clara, the wife of Charles Yearn of Marine City, Michigan; Herman, who is a traveling salesman; Alma, Marguerite and Mabel, all at home. Mr. Reinecke is a member of the German Lutheran church and he also belongs to the Knights of Maccabees and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He has been commander and finance and record keeper in the Maccabees lodge and has been noble grand in the Odd Fellows lodge, which he has also represented in the grand lodge. He was instrumental in organizing both of these lodges in New Baltimore and has taken a very active part in their work. He is truly a self-made man who has gained his success unaided, placing his dependence entirely upon his own efforts. He is recognized as a good citizen, kind neighbor and a devoted husband and father and is popular in New Baltimore and wherever known.

ROBERT KLAGGE.

Robert Klagge, one of the leading florists in this part of the country, was born in Germany in 1864 and is a son of John and Eva Klagge, who were also natives of the fatherland and became residents of Mount Clemens in 1885. Here the father died in 1903, at the age of eighty-three years, but the mother is still living and has reached the age of eighty-four years.

During his boyhood Robert Klagge attended the public schools of his native land and remained in that country until 1881, when he crossed the ocean and located in Detroit, Michigan, where he found employment in the Breitmeyer greenhouses. He worked for that firm, both in Detroit and Mount Clemens, until 1893, when he began business for himself in a small way at his present location, 154 Gutschow street, at first growing only vegetables, but he soon merged the enterprise into general floriculture. His early training had thoroughly skilled him in the business, and it was not long before his efforts were crowned with success. By constant study, close attention to detail and a natural aptitude for the art of growing beautiful plants, Mr. Klagge was soon at the head of an important industry. Besides his local trade he has built up a good wholesale trade in Chicago and Detroit, his flowers being handled by the best dealers of those cities, and he now ranks second among the florists of the state in the amount of business done annually. During the last few years Michigan has become one of the important states in the growing of flowers to be cut for the market and few of the large growers have made more progress than Mr. Klagge. He began business in Mount Clemens with only two greenhouses, twenty by one hundred feet in dimensions, but now has one hundred thousand feet of flower beds under glass, in which he grows violets, roses, carnations and other popular flowers to be cut for the trade. Formerly he made a specialty of violet culture and led the market in those flowers, being known as the "Violet King." He has won many important prizes in floral shows in both Chicago and Detroit, where he had for rival competitors growers from all over the country, and his carnations have also won prizes in several exhibits. Naturally his output, being of the best, finds a ready sale everywhere at high prices. Besides his extensive greenhouses, Mr. Klagge has also ten acres of ground devoted to the growth of outdoor plants for cut flower purposes. His entire establishment is not only one of the largest in this part of the United States but is one of the most modern and well equipped that money and experience can procure. The plant, for which a five-horse power engine was once sufficient, now requires one hundred and fifty-horse power. Mr. Klagge is ably assisted by eight skilled workmen and is now at the head of a model floral establishment which is an honor both to its owner and to Mount Clemens.

In 1887 he was married to Mrs. Wilhelmina Walz, daughter of John Breitmeyer, of Detroit. She died in 1903, at the age of forty-two years, leaving six children, namely: Rickie, Hattie, Rosa, Anna, Herman and George. His political support is given to the men and measures of the republican party, and he is a member of the German Evangelical church. He is a worthy representative of that class of citizens who lead quiet, industrious, honest and useful lives and constitute the best portion of a community.

GEORGE F. MILLER.

George F. Miller, who follows farming on section 10, Chesterfield township, is a worthy representative of one of the honored pioneer families of this county. He was born January 7, 1859, on the farm where he now resides, his parents being James and Hannah (Card) Miller, the former also a native of Macomb
county and the latter of New York state. His paternal grandfather, James Miller, was born in Montreal, Canada, and in the early part of the nineteenth century came to Macomb county, settling near Mount Clemens in Harrison township. At that time the only road east through the county was the Gratiot road and he had to clear away the trees in order to make a road to his own place. He experienced the usual hardships and privations which fall to the lot of the early settler and bore his part in the early development and upbuilding of this region.

His son, James Miller, the father of our subject, was born in Harrison township, in 1820, and was educated in the district schools. He remained with his father, aiding in the cultivation of the home farm, until twenty-one years of age, when he began farming on his own account, buying the Frank Avery place in Chesterfield township. He subsequently purchased twenty acres adjoining, and still later bought ten acres on the west side of the road. Throughout the years of his active business life he followed farming, but in 1903 he turned over the heavier burdens of the farm to his son George and is now practically living retired upon the ten-acre tract previously mentioned. Although now eighty-five years of age he is still quite strong and active and can do a man's work in carrying on the farm. Of the eleven children born to himself and wife only two are now living: Henry, who is a carpenter by trade and lives with his father, and George F., whose name introduces this sketch.

The district schools of the county afforded George F. Miller the educational advantages he enjoyed in youth, and under his father's able direction he early became familiar with the work of the farm. He also learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed from 1884 until 1903, when he took charge of the home farm for his father and is now successfully engaged in its operation.

On the 25th of March, 1883, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Miller and Miss Nancy J. Hill, daughter of David and Jennie (Brown) Hill, of Chesterfield township. Her parents were natives of Canada, their early home being at Hillsdale near Toronto, and in 1870 they came to Macomb county, Michigan, locating first in Chesterfield township, where they spent two years. They then removed to Lenox township, near New Haven, where they still reside. There were six children born to them, all of whom are still living, two sons residing in Detroit, while two sons and two daughters still live in Macomb county. Mr. and Mrs. Miller had four children but Mildred C. died December 9, 1886, and Don C. died March 9, 1890, those still living being Harry W. and Jessie B.

Fraternally Mr. Miller is a member of New Haven tent, No. 174, K. O. T. M., in which he has filled the chair of first master of guards. He is a hard-working, industrious and respected farmer, having the confidence and good will of all with whom he had been brought in contact either in business or social life.

JOHN H. C. GARVIN.

John H. C. Garvin, who was born in Genesee county, New York, December 13, 1826, died at Mount Clemens, Michigan, October 23, 1899. His parents, John and Olive (Bacon) Garvin, were natives of the Green Mountain state and at an early day removed to New York, whence, in 1832, the father came to Michigan, settling in Ray township, Macomb county. In the spring of 1835 they removed to Macomb township, settling upon a tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres of the southwest quarter of section 2. This land was purchased from the government and in consequence was wild and unimproved. The father was a carpenter and joiner and built a house for Colonel Norman Perry, which was among the first frame buildings erected in this part of the state. He followed carpentering for a number of years, making it his main business, and he also worked at shipbuilding in Mount Clemens, in the winter of 1834-5. His wife died August 30, 1865, in the seventy-fourth year of her age, her birth having occurred April 12, 1792. Politically Mr. Garvin was a Whig in early life and later became a staunch Republican. Both he and his wife held membership in the Christian church, taking an active part in its work, and their two daughters also became members. The father was exceptionally well versed in the Bible. He possessed a strong mind and retentive memory and was accustomed to give much of his time to reading, so that he kept well informed on all general matters of interest, and in debate he was able to present a strong argument. He took an active and helpful part in the material improvement and progress of eastern Michigan and aided in cutting the road from Ray township to his farm in Macomb township and over this road he moved his personal
MRS. ROSANNAH GARVIN
property to his new home. When he came to Michigan he was accompanied by his wife, two daughters and a son, and his daughters were among the first teachers in this part of the country. Two children of the family died in early youth.

John H. C. Garvin was reared upon the old home farm, amid the hardships, difficulties and environments of pioneer life, and he continued to remain there until his father sold the property and removed to Washington township. He then went to work with his father, having previously learned the carpenter's trade under his direction, and he followed that pursuit continuously for fifteen years, while later he worked at odd jobs to some extent. In 1850 he bought his homestead farm in Macomb township and there resided until November 12, 1855, when he removed to Mount Clemens, taking up his abode in his newly erected residence at No. 104 Grand avenue, where he spent his remaining days.

On the 15th of December, 1851, Mr. Garvin married Miss Rosannah Harris, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Oziah) Harris, who came from New York to the state of Michigan in 1830, settling in the neighborhood where lived the Garvin family. Mr. and Mrs. Harris were natives of Ulster county, New York, the grandfather living at New Paltz, that state. Jacob Harris was born April 10, 1791, and died June 13, 1864, while his wife, who was born January 1, 1792, in Monroe county, Pennsylvania, died November 27, 1872. They came to Michigan from Genesee county, New York, by way of Detroit, arriving at that village—for such it was then—on the steamer Henry Clay, May 14, 1830. Mr. Harris left his family at Detroit and went after help to move them and his goods to a temporary abode. He secured two hundred and forty acres of wild timber land on section 35, Washington township, having purchased this tract from the government the year before, his deed being signed by Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. He obtained the services of Wilkes L. Stuart and two others, each having a pony team, and returned to Detroit for his family and household effects. He then started on his journey to his new home, going by way of Rochester, and arrived in Washington township after two days' weary some travel. Their log cabin was soon built and here amid pioneer surroundings the family home was established. Many hardships and difficulties incident to frontier life came to them, but in due time they were enabled to secure the comforts of the older civilization of the east and when some years had passed Mr. Harris built a commodious dwelling near the site of the old log cabin. In 1831, in company with Brainerd Rowley and Benchard Troop, he made a trip to Detroit with ox teams for flour and salt. It required one week to accomplish the journey and he had to pay sixteen dollars a barrel in gold for the flour. Upon the old homestead farm which he developed and improved, Mr. and Mrs. Harris spent their remaining days. They were the parents of eight children: Jonathan W., Milton, Darius, Cyrus, Cynthia, Rosannah, Sarah A. and Amanda.

The ancestry of the Harris family can be traced still farther back. Jacob Harris was one of a family of eleven children—seven sons and four daughters—who were born unto Henry and Polly Harris. Henry Harris was born in New Paltz, Ulster county, New York, in 1761, and when only fourteen years of age he joined the American army at the outbreak of the Revolutionary war and served in Washington's division until the close of hostilities and the establishment of independence. Soon after the war, in recognition of his faithful service, he was given eight hundred acres of land in eastern New York. One of his seven sons was Joseph Harris, who moved westward, settling at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, when that town was a military station.

Henry Harris' father was born in Westchester county, New York, and his grandfather was a native of England, whence he came to the new world, settling on Manhattan island when it was in possession of the Dutch. He purchased ninety acres of land bordering on Broadway, now the most important thoroughfare of the city of New York. This he leased for village lots, while he moved to White Plains. This, over a quarter of a century ago, came into possession of his descendants, who still reside at White Plains, the lease having run out.

John H. C. Garvin was a republican in his political views and was a warm supporter of the party. He also belonged to the Masonic fraternity and he took great interest in various games and sports, being a member of the "Old Crowd." He was also ever ready to do any good work and he enjoyed life to the fullest extent. He possessed a character that commanded respect and confidence everywhere, and while joy and happiness were his lot it was because of a genial, kind-
ly nature and never secured at the expense of the pleasure, the happiness or the success of others. He passed away in Mount Clemens, October 23, 1899, and his death was the occasion of deep and widespread regret.

ALBERT MILLER.

Albert Miller, one of the well known citizens of Macomb county, now living retired in Richmond, was born in Orleans county, New York, August 12, 1846, and is a son of Caleb Miller, whose birth occurred in the same county. The mother bore the maiden name of Elvira Whitecomb and was born in Vermont. In 1846 the parents removing to Michigan, settled in Richmond township, Macomb county, three miles west of the town of Richmond, where Mr. Miller carried on farming for several years. He then removed to another farm two miles from his first location, and in addition to the cultivation of this tract of land he owned a foundry which he conducted for twenty-four years. He was likewise owner of a grist and saw mill and through his varied investments he conducted an extensive business. He was regarded as one of the leading and representative citizens of his community, his trade relations proving of benefit to the locality as well as a source of profit to himself. In all matters relating to the general welfare he took a helpful and beneficial interest. In his family were seven children, of whom three are now living: Albert; Isadora, the wife of Henry Whitecomb, who is living three miles west of Richmond; and Theodore, who is now engaged in the excelsior business in Detroit.

Albert Miller spent his boyhood days on the home farm and worked in the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he attended the district schools. He became interested in the foundry and milling business with his father and this business relation was continued until a few years prior to the father's death. They built a foundry in Richmond and upon the father's death the property was divided, Theodore Miller taking charge of the foundry, while Albert Miller remained at home. After a few years he sold his farming interests and in 1888 settled in Richmond, where he embarked in the foundry business, his brother removing to Detroit. Albert Miller thus represented the iron industry at this point for three or four years, after which he sold out. His brother also owned a hardware business in which he became a partner and this store was sold upon the brother's removal to Detroit. At length Mr. Miller traded his foundry for a farm located two miles northwest of Richmond and there engaged in the cultivation of the soil for two years. At the end of that time he disposed of his land and again took up his abode in Richmond, where he has since practically lived retired. He was for many years an active, enterprising business man, widely and favorably known throughout his community because he was found trustworthy in all business transactions, while his diligence and perseverance proved the foundation of a very desirable success.

Albert Miller was married, July 2, 1870, to Miss Eliza Smith, of Macomb county, a daughter of William S. Smith, one of the pioneer residents of this part of the state. Their children are: Caleb S., Gilbert E., who was educated in the public schools and is now in St. Louis, Missouri, and Mabel Maud, who is attending school in Adrian, Michigan.

Caleb S. Miller, who is classed with the representative young business men of Richmond, Macomb county, was born on the old family homestead November 4, 1871, and mastered the branches of English learning taught in the district schools. He joined his father in a partnership in the foundry business in 1888 and was thus connected with the industrial interests of Richmond until 1896, when he traded his foundry for a farm. The foundry was a brick building, fifty by one hundred feet and four stories in height. The machine shop was fifty by one hundred and twenty feet and the assembling room sixty by ninety feet. At one time employment was furnished to one hundred and fifty men. The foundry was established for the manufacture of agricultural implements but later was largely used for the manufacture of stoves, and a large export trade was enjoyed by the firm. When his uncle removed to Detroit the Art Stove Company was organized and has since become a portion of the large combine. Following the uncle's removal to Detroit, Caleb Miller and his father continued the manufacture of agricultural implements until they disposed of their foundry. This was one of the most important productive industries of Richmond and proved a source of profit to the owners. After living for a time on the farm Caleb Miller returned to Richmond and was with the Peninsula Cement Company of Jackson, Michigan, which he represented until 1902, when he purchased an interest in the
MR. AND MRS. JOHN GARVIN

MR. AND MRS. JACOB HARRIS
wholesale egg business of this village and has since been identified therewith.

On the 7th of August, 1897, occurred the marriage of Caleb Miller and Margaret W. Freeman, a daughter of Thomas Freeman, who was the originator of the present egg business now conducted under the firm name of Weter, Fanning & Company, of Richmond, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have one son, Thomas Harrop. In his fraternal relations Mr. Miller is a Mason. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the county where his entire life has been passed and today he is associated with one of the most important industries of this section of the state, the business having reached a very extensive figure.

EDWARD A. HEINE.

Edward A. Heine, a well known and popular citizen of Mount Clemens, who for many years has been connected with the Mount Clemens Savings Bank, was born in that city on the 18th of August, 1865, and is a son of William and Theresa (Ole) Heine, both natives of Germany. The Heine family were representative citizens of the north of Germany and in that country the father was reared and educated but came to America when a young man. He first located in New Baltimore, Michigan, but afterward removed to Mount Clemens, where he was engaged in merchandising for thirty-eight years, though by trade he was a cooper, having followed that occupation in his native land. In 1905 he disposed of his store and is now living retired, enjoying a well earned rest and the fruits of former toil.

Edward A. Heine is the fourth in order of birth in a family of six children. At the usual age he entered the public schools of Mount Clemens, where he was a student until he attained the age of fourteen years, and afterward spent one year at the Detroit Business College. On leaving that institution in 1881, he entered the Mount Clemens Savings Bank, which at that time was only four years old, and served as bookkeeper for ten years, after which he was promoted to teller, a position he now holds. He has always taken a keen interest in the business of the bank, which has become one of the oldest and strongest financial concerns in this part of the state, and not a little of its success is due to his untiring labor. The bank has had a gradual, healthy growth, due to the safe conservative business policy followed by those in control.

On the 22d of June, 1887, Mr. Heine was united in marriage to Miss Augusta Behnke, a daughter of Christian Behnke, of Mount Clemens, and they now have three children: Felicita H., Austin W. B., and Bernhardt E. C. The family held membership in the German Evangelical church and Mr. Heine is identified with a number of secret societies, including the Knights of the Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Woodmen of the World. He is also a prominent Mason, belonging to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, F. & A. M., of which he was steward for six years; secretary of Mount Clemens chapter, No. 69, R. A. M., for twelve years, and was for five years treasurer of Mount Clemens Council, No. 8, R. & S. M. His political support is given the republican party and he takes quite an active and prominent part in public affairs, his influence carrying weight in the councils of his party. In 1900 he was elected alderman from the second ward for a term of two years, has been superintendent of the poor for the past two years, served two years as assistant chief of the fire department, and is now serving as treasurer of the Mount Clemens fire department, with which he has been connected since fourteen years of age. He is a man of strong character, firm, considerate, careful and painstaking, and he commands the respect and confidence of all with whom he comes in contact, either in business, social or political life.

FRANK E. LATHROP.

Frank E. Lathrop, who is conducting a general store in Armada and in his life exemplifies the typical spirit of the west, where energy and enterprise have been the dominant qualities of the people, leading to the rapid and substantial development of this portion of the country, was born February 7, 1865, in the village where he yet resides. He comes of an old New England family, his great-grandfather having been the Rev. Joseph Lathrop, a noted minister who for sixty-five years was pastor of the Congregational Church in West Springfield, Massachusetts. His son, Edward Lathrop, was born in Connecticut and came to the west from Springfield, Massachusetts. Making his way to Michigan he took up land from the government and began farming, assisting materially in the early agricultural development of this part of the state.
His son, Elisha D. Lathrop, was born in the village of Armada, December 25, 1839, and was reared to the occupation of farming but afterward turned his attention to merchandising and for a number of years was associated in commercial pursuits with his brother, C. A. Lathrop. Their partnership was dissolved in 1876 and Elisha D. Lathrop then carried on business alone. He married Miss Mary J. Kellogg, a native of Ray, Michigan, and a daughter of George and Eliza J. (Prentiss) Kellogg. Her father was born in the state of New York and became one of the pioneer residents of Ray township. Mr. Lathrop departed this life March 5, 1905, and is still survived by his wife, who was born December 23, 1839, and is therefore in her sixty-sixth year.

Frank E. Lathrop is the only living representative of his branch of the family in Macomb county. He pursued his education in the schools of Armada and in Detroit Business University, being a graduate of both. He has always been identified with mercantile interests and is to-day the proprietor of a general store in his native town. He carries a large line of goods, carefully selected, and his earnest desire to please his patrons combined with his unremitting diligence and honesty above question have made him a leading representative of trade circles here. He carries dry goods and shoes and is now sole owner of the store which was established by his father, who not only owned this property but had a valuable farm of one hundred and twenty acres.

In 1858 Mr. Lathrop was united in marriage to Miss Ruth Barrows, a daughter of Hiram and Agnes (Little) Barrows, the former a farmer. They had one child, Lawrence Barrows, who was born May 27, 1891, and is now a student in the high school of Armada. The wife and mother died June 4, 1891, and Mr. Lathrop has since married Jean Hamilton, a daughter of Dr. William B. and Sarah (Stone) Hamilton, the former for many years a practicing physician of Columbiaville, Lapeer county, Michigan. Mrs. Lathrop belongs to the Congregational church and is well known in social circles, while over their own home she presides with gracious and charming hospitality. She belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star and Mr. Lathrop has various fraternal relations, being identified with the Odd Fellows lodge, the Supreme Maccabees and the Modern Woodmen of America. His political allegiance is given to the republican party and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have called him to office. He served as city alderman and city treasurer and has always been found loyal to the trust reposed in him, whether in office, in business life, or as a private citizen. He has always lived in Armada and by his carefully managed business affairs and active co-operation in movements for the general good he has contributed in no small degree toward the improvement and upbuilding of his home locality.

AUGUST VON BOESELAGER.

August von Boeselager, although yet a young man has gained for himself a place in the first rank of the leading representatives of the business interests of Mount Clemens. He is a native of Hanover, Germany, born May 16, 1873, and is a son of Maximilian and Clara (Von Orc) von Boeselager, both of whom were also natives of Germany, where they spent their entire lives. The ancestry of the family can be traced back through three centuries, the representatives of the name being worthy and respected citizens of the fatherland.

August von Boeselager pursued his education in Germany, attending the high and military schools, and at the age of eighteen years he bade adieu to friends and native land and sailed for America, hoping that he might win success through the business opportunities afforded in the new world. Owing to the fact that a favorite uncle had come to these shores and had settled near Portland, Oregon, Mr. von Boeselager resolved to go to that city, but upon reaching Detroit he communicated with his uncle and found that he intended to return to Germany. Mr. von Boeselager therefore resolved to remain in Michigan and in consequence has become a successful business man of this state. He was at first employed at the city park for one year, after which he removed to Battle Creek, Michigan, where he continued for two years, being in the employ of the firm of McCray & Cole, florists. He afterward went to Port Huron, Michigan, where he remained for three years in the employ of Matt Uhlenbruch, a florist. He next went to Buffalo, New York, where he entered the flower store conducted by Will Zimmerman, and in 1901 he came to Mount Clemens, where he was employed in Robert Kibble's greenhouse in the spring of 1903. On the 15th of March of that year he purchased seven acres of land from William Can-
field, adjoining Mount Clemens near the northern border, and erected a greenhouse, having twenty-one thousand feet under glass. He makes a specialty of the production of carnations, violets, sweet peas and roses. He gives particular attention to cut flowers and bedding plants and beside the work auxiliary to the hothouse he grows nursery stock, including fruit and ornamental trees, shrubs, bearing plants and in fact all kinds of hardy plants that can be grown outside the greenhouse. He is to-day the proprietor of one of the finest and most modern floral establishments in the state, so far as its equipment and management are concerned. In the brief time that he has been established in Mount Clemens he has conducted a very successful business and has found it necessary to add to his original three greenhouses four more, and has greatly increased their capacity in order to meet the demands of the Mount Clemens trade and to supply his wholesale customers in outside cities. Altogether he now has twenty-one thousand square feet under glass. The plant is equipped with a boiler of sixty horse-power and the chimney is sixty-five feet high. In the spring of 1904 Mr. von Boeselager erected a handsome new residence which is equipped with the German style of finishing inside. It is entirely modern and in fact is one of the fine homes of the city. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus and is interested in all that pertains to public progress.

On the 20th of September, 1904, Mr. von Boeselager was married to Miss Gabrielle, a daughter of J. J. Neck of Detroit, Michigan. They have a pleasant home in Mount Clemens, where they have many friends. Although a resident of the city for but a brief period, Mr. von Boeselager has gained a place among its leading business men and has developed an enterprise of extensive proportions. His success is being continually augmented as the result of his thorough understanding of the business, his capable management and unflagging energy and he may well be classed with the representative residents of this city.

RUSSELL T. HAZELTON.

Russell T. Hazelton, who follows farming and dairying on sections 14 and 23, Ray township, was born where he now resides March 17, 1849. He is a son of Thaddeus Hazelton, whose birth occurred in New York in 1812 and who, when a young man, removed to Canada, whence he afterward came to Michigan, casting in his lot among the early settlers of Macomb county. He married Miss Louisa Roberts, a native of Connecticut, where she was reared. In order to make a home for his wife Mr. Hazelton began clearing a tract of land upon which he erected good buildings and in course of time he developed a productive farm which returned him good crops annually. He lost his first wife and later married again, spending his last years in St. Clair county where his death occurred. In his family were eight children, seven of whom reached adult age but only three are now living. The eldest is Hiram Hazelton of Detroit, who was a prominent business man and manufacturer of Macomb county, being thus identified with its development for years. He owned sawmills, also stove and heading mills and manufactured lumber, staves and heading on an extensive scale. He also conducted a saw, door and blind factory in Macomb county for a number of years and was a prominent representative of its lumber interests. Nellie Hazelton resides with her brother Russell.

In taking up the personal history of Russell T. Hazelton we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely and favorably known in Macomb county. The days of his boyhood and youth were passed under the parental roof. He removed with his father to a place in Lenox township and it was there that his mother died. He continued to assist in the operation of his father's land until sixteen years of age, when he started out to earn his own living by working by the month for his brother Hiram on the sawmill at New Haven and Russell T. Hazelton and Nellie Hazelton remained with him in the conduct of the enterprise for twenty years. He was then sent to Washington, Macomb county, where he built a sawmill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, staves and heading. He operated a plant at that point for about thirteen years and in the meantime he purchased the old homestead which his father had opened up and improved. Locating thereon he began farming about 1894, and has since devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits. He is a stockholder in the New Haven Elgin creamery, to which he furnishes milk, and is well known as a substantial farmer, stock-raiser and dairymen and the different
branches of his business are proving profitable, returning him a gratifying income.

In October, 1870, Mr. Hazelton was married in the town of Lenox, Macomb county, to Miss Harriet Dusett, who was born and reared in this county and is a daughter of Alanson and Betsy (Chase) Dusett. Mrs. Hazelton died about 1877. There were two children by that marriage but one died in infancy. The other is Jessie, the wife of Colon Brownlee, who is engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Cleveland, Tennessee. On the 1st of January, 1879, in New Haven, Mr. Hazelton was again married, his second union being with Ida S. Jones, a daughter of James Jones and a sister of Charles H., Robert and David F. Jones. There are two children by this marriage: Frank and Martha Elizabeth. The son is a teacher in Macomb county and will no doubt make for himself a good place in the business world.

Mr. and Mrs. Hazelton were formerly members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Washington, but are not at this time affiliated with any religious organization. Politically Mr. Hazelton is a Republican and is a strong temperance man who believes in prohibition principles. He has been elected and re-elected as justice of the peace. He is a believer in good schools and while serving on the school board has done effective work in behalf of public education here. He is a successful business man and farmer, who owns and operates the farm upon which he was born, and in the community is recognized as a man of upright character, widely known for his sterling worth.

MILO W. DAVIS.

Milo W. Davis, well known in financial circles in Mount Clemens, was the real promoter and founder of the Citizens Savings Bank, and since its organization has been its cashier and executive head. Among the earnest men whose depth of character and strict adherence to principle excite the admiration of his contemporaries, he is prominent. Banking institutions are the head of the commercial body indicating the healthfulness of trade and a bank that follows a safe, conservative policy does more to establish public confidence in times of widespread financial depression than anything else. Such a course has the Citizens Savings Bank followed under the able management of Mr. Davis.

A native son of Macomb county, he was born in the village of Davis, on the 24th of April, 1857, his grandparents residing there at a very early epoch in the development of this part of the state, owning a farm upon which eventually was founded the town that now bears the family name. His father, Bela R. Davis, is numbered among the pioneer residents of Macomb county, removing to the west from his native state of New York, in 1840, and has since engaged in general agricultural pursuits. He married Harriet Gass and they still reside upon the old homestead farm.

Milo W. Davis was a student in the district schools of his native town and afterward pursued his education in the Goldsmith, Bryant & Stratton Business College, at Detroit, now the Detroit Business University. In 1880 he became a factor in mercantile circles of Davis as the senior member of the firm of Davis & McGregor. This store has had a continuous existence and Mr. Davis has maintained his connection therewith throughout the intervening years, his name remaining in the firm name until about two years ago, when he became the silent partner under the firm style of Giddings, Wright & Company. He continued his residence in Davis until the fall of 1894, when he was elected on the republican ticket to the office of county clerk. Two years later he was re-elected, receiving the largest majority given to any candidate on the ticket in his county. Four years he filled the position in a most creditable manner, receiving the commendation of all fair-minded citizens, and thus with an honorable record he retired to private life. In the fall of 1898 he was a founder of the Macomb County Savings Bank, at Lenox, and on the 1st of September, of that year, he was made its cashier, acting in that capacity until January 1, 1899, when he resigned to again take up his abode in Mount Clemens. Here he established a drug store, which he conducted until he formed the idea of organizing a new bank, when he sold his store and devoted his energies to the execution of this plan. The result is known to all citizens of Mount Clemens and although this is the youngest of the banking institutions of the city, it has made such rapid and satisfactory progress in the five years of its existence that it is now regarded as one of the most substantial banking concerns of eastern Michigan. Mr. Davis secured the co-operation of a number of the leading business men of Mount Clemens and the Citizens Savings
Bank was capitalized for fifty thousand dollars. The stock of the bank is not upon the market, for the original stockholders have retained their interests, nor would they sell at double the price which they paid for the shares. At the first meeting of the stockholders the following directors were chosen: A. T. Donaldson, George H. Nichols, T. W. Newton, M. W. Davis, W. F. Nank, W. S. Donaldson, Joseph Matthews, J. S. Paganetti and A. P. Grin. The doors of the bank were opened for business May 31, 1900. The institution has made a splendid record.

The bank building was leased for a period of ten years with the right to purchase within a year if the stockholders so desire. This was done, and to-day the bank is one of the best equipped institutions of the kind in this section of the state. A splendid burglar-proof vault was built and it also contains safety deposit boxes, which are an innovation in banking circles in Mount Clemens' banking institutions. The annual statement of the bank has shown good increase in its business in various departments each year and there is to-day a paid-up capital stock of fifty thousand dollars with undivided profits of ten thousand dollars, while each year the institution has paid its stockholders an eight per cent dividend. While Mr. Davis has had the co-operation of men prominent in the business life of Mount Clemens, he has been the real head of the institution and to his executive force, enterprise and keen business discernment is largely attributable the success which the Citizens Savings Bank has enjoyed.

Mr. Davis' character is largely indicated by the fact that he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in 1895, in Macomb lodge, No. 64, A. F. & A. M. He also belongs to the Mount Clemens chapter, No. 69, R. P. M., and the Romeo commandery, K. T. He likewise holds membership with the Knights of the Maccabees and with the Mount Clemens Club. He has figured to some extent in political circles, being a recognized advocate of republican principles, and in addition to the county office which he held, he served as clerk and supervisor of Ray township for seven years and was postmaster of Davis under President Harrison's administration. He was married, May 6, 1855, to Miss Fannie M. Davis, a daughter of Homer Davis, of Washington, Michigan.

In manner Mr. Davis is courteous and pleasant, winning friends by his genial dis-
ship from a draft for the army by obtaining enough volunteers to make up the quota. For several years he also served as justice of the peace, and in 1859, while holding that position, he united in marriage Charles K. Fulerton and Rosana Card, old settlers of Chesterfield township. He was prominently identified with school work for many years, being a member of the school board of district No. 2, and bore a very important part in promoting the welfare of his township and county. In connection with farming he was also engaged in the commission business, buying staves, which he shipped from New Baltimore and Salt River, having his yards at the latter place, and he stood deservedly high in business, social and political circles. He was a member of Lake St. Clair lodge, No. 82, A. F. & A. M., which he joined in the '30s, and at his death, which occurred November 27, 1883, he was buried with Masonic honors. His widow still survives him and is living near our subject.

Reared on the home farm, Alfred A. Milton attended the district school of the neighborhood and after completing his education aided his father in the operation of the land until the latter's death, when he took complete charge of the place. He is a progressive and energetic farmer and is meeting with well-deserved success. On the 16th of September, 1875, he led to the marriage altar Miss Ella Leonardson, whose parents were James and Eleanor Leonardson, of Chesterfield township. They were natives of New York state and came to Macomb county, Michigan, in the '30s, settling on the Hart road in Chesterfield township, where they made their home until death. Of their seven children, five are still living in this county, one in Newaygo county and one in Sanilac county. Mr. and Mrs. Milton have two children: Grace, who is the wife of John Gillett, a mail carrier of New Haven, Michigan, and Guy E., who married Miss Berneta Clemens, a daughter of Melvin and Anna Clemens of Chesterfield township, and lives with his father.

Mr. Milton is a prominent Mason, belonging to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., which he joined by a grand lodge deput from Lake St. Clair lodge, No. 82, where he was initiated in 1875. He is also a member of Mount Clemens chapter, No. 69, R. A. M., and Mount Clemens council, No. 8, R. & S. M. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World camp, No. 9, of Mount Clemens, and George Washington court, No. 1498, I. O. F., of New Haven, in which he has filled all the principal chairs, is past chief ranger and at present vice chief ranger. The democratic party finds in him a stalwart supporter of its principles and he has taken quite an active interest in local politics, serving as highway commissioner in 1879, a member of the board of review for four years in the '90s, and a member of the school board of district No. 2, for a number of years. Every duty devolving upon him has been most faithfully discharged and he stands high in the regard of his fellow citizens.

CHARLES STERLING PROCTER.

Charles S. Procter, deceased, was one of the most popular and highly respected young men of Romeo. He was a native of this county, born on the old Procter homestead in Washington township, March 21, 1867, and was a son of Luther and Harriet L. (Sterling) Procter, whose sketch appears on another page of this volume. He was reared upon the home farm and attended the public schools of Romeo, completing the scientific course by graduation with the class of 1886. Later he attended the Detroit Business College for a commercial course.

Mr. Procter assisted on the farm many years, and for some time was a very enthusiastic photographer, many of his fine photographs being now in the hands of his friends and family.

Being in ill health he went to New Mexico in December, 1903, with the hope that a change of climate would prove beneficial, but he gradually grew worse and on the 17th of March, 1904, he passed away at Silver City. Although so far away from home he was not alone in his last illness, for his father, an aunt, Mrs. Ellen (Procter) Mellen, and his fiancée, Miss Mary A. Brewer, were in constant attendance for nearly four weeks previous to his demise and were present when the final summons came. His remains were brought back to Romeo for interment and the party was met by friends at Detroit, a special car conveying them from that city to Romeo.

Although quiet and unassuming in manner, Mr. Procter possessed a lovable disposition and had a cheery word for all, which traits of character gained him many warm friends, and his loss was deeply mourned by the entire community as well as his immediate family. As a citizen he was prompt and true to every engagement, and as a man he held
the honor and esteem of all classes of people, being sincere in friendship and steadfast and unswerving in his loyalty to the right. He went to Paris in 1900, being offered a position under Dr. Bean, who had charge of the United States forestry exhibit, and he spent some time abroad. Mr. Procter was an honored member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the Romeo Club, which called a special meeting on learning of his death, the following resolutions being adopted at that time:

Whereas, An all wise and overruling Providence has removed from our midst, by death, Charles S. Procter, an honored member of our club; therefore,

Resolved, That we deeply deplore the loss of an esteemed friend, associate and fellow citizen, one who will long be remembered for his kindliness and consideration for others.

Resolved, That we tender our heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved family of the deceased at the time of their great affliction and sorrow.

Resolved, That as a further mark of our respect for the deceased, the club rooms be closed and that the members attend the funeral in a body.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread upon the records of the club and that a copy of the same be presented to the family of the departed and also furnished to the Romeo Observer for publication.

Committee—L. E. BEDELL, E. C. NEWBURY, WILLIAM GRAY.

MRS. SARAH A. SAVAGE.

Mrs. Sarah A. Savage has for seventy-three years been a resident of Macomb county. She was born in New Jersey, November 23, 1828, a daughter of Elisha Weller, who was likewise a native of that state, born June 23, 1800. He was a blacksmith by trade and in 1832 he brought his family to Michigan, then largely an undeveloped state. He purchased from the government one hundred and sixty acres of wild land in Chesterfield township and at once began to clear it preparatory to cultivating the fields. He improved a part of the farm but devoted much of his time to blacksmithing, his services being in constant demand. He was married to Miss Maria Vanetta, who was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 6, 1802, and who in 1822, in New Jersey, gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Weller. They became the parents of twelve children, of whom six are living: William, who married Cordelia Shaddock, was a carpenter and farmer of Chesterfield township, gave his political support to the republican party and died in the year 1893. Martin died in infancy. Mrs. Savage is the third of the family. Elizabeth became the wife of Jacob Brandt, a carpenter and farmer of Detroit, who was also an advocate of republican principles, while his religious faith was that of the Episcopal church. There were three children of that marriage and the mother died in 1871. Joseph, the fifth member of the Weller family, who married Antoinette Kennedy, was a carpenter of Romeo. He voted with the republican party and held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church. Samuel, who married Alzira Brown and had two children, Claude and Jane, is a farmer and stockman living in Mount Clemens and votes with the republican party. John C., who married Catherine Connor, by whom he had two children, Myron and Jennie T., was a farmer of Chesterfield township and is now deceased. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and of the Masonic fraternity and he gave his political support to the republican party. Charles, who followed carpentering, died in 1867. Catherine M., became the wife of William Wycoff, a printer of Detroit, likewise a supporter of republican principles. Their only son, George, is deceased. Mary is the wife of A. K. Knight, a farmer and teamster of Mount Clemens, who votes with the republican party, and they have four sons, Robert, Frank, Walter and Burton. George married Ella Atwood, by whom he has a daughter, Myrtle. He follows farming in Chesterfield township and like the others of the family gives his political allegiance to the Grand Old Party, while his fraternal relations are with the Masonic lodge.

Sarah A. Weller pursued her early education in the district schools and afterward continued her studies in Mount Clemens. She was only four years of age when brought by her parents to this county, where she has since resided—an interested witness of its rapid and wonderful development and growth. In early womanhood she gave her hand in marriage to James Savage, who was born in October, 1823, in the state of New York, and was a son of James and Anna (Haines) Savage, the former born in Ireland, February 25, 1769, and the latter in the Empire state, July 21, 1778. They were the parents of the following named: Almond, born September 7,
1797; Lois, February 16, 1799; Mary, born November 23, 1800; Methylùte, July 12, 1802; Henry, April 4, 1804; O'Brien, October 25, 1805; Sarah, March 20, 1807; Erastus, February 3, 1810; Emeline, January 23, 1812; William II, March 14, 1816; Jane, April 5, 1818; Adeline, March 27, 1821; and James, October 7, 1824.

Mr. Savage became a resident of Macomb county in pioneer days. In early manhood he worked for a number of seasons as a farm hand and then with the money which he had acquired through his industry and economy he purchased forty acres of wild land, which he at once began to cultivate. He erected buildings, tilled the fields and continued in the active work of farming until 1883, when he suffered a stroke of paralysis. He had led a very busy and useful life and his farm was the evidence of his earnest, persistent labor and well managed business interests.

Mr. and Mrs. Savage became the parents of eight children: William, born August 24, 1857, has farming interests at Evart, Osceola county, Michigan, and lives in Mount Clemens. He is a republican. He married Miss Alice West and they have seven children: Viola, Wilmer, Frank, Donald, Helen, Alice and James. Fred C., born September 6, 1858, is a chef in San Jose, California, and votes with the republican party. George is deceased. Clarence, born June 23, 1861, was a molder at Port Huron, Michigan, where he died March 6, 1905. He held membership with the Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen and the Maccabees, gave his political allegiance to the democracy and attended the Congregational church. He had married Margaret Currier and they had two sons, Harry and George. Edith M. Savage, fifth member of the family, was born April 27, 1863, is engaged in dressmaking and resides with her mother on South avenue in Mount Clemens. Frank, born January 25, 1865, is first mate on a steamer barge and resides in Mount Clemens. He votes the republican ticket. He married Margaret Bresau and has a daughter, Catherine M. Elmer G. Savage, born October 5, 1867, died July 6, 1890. Nettie M., born July 5, 1869, was the wife of Charles W. Russell, who was in the store business in Ohio and Indiana for the firm of Russell & Company of Mansfield, Ohio. He was a republican and died in 1899.

The sons of James Savage largely followed in his footsteps politically for he gave an unflinching support to the men and measures of the republican party, believing firmly in its principles as most conducive to good government. He held membership in the Presbyterian church and his religious belief was a permeating influence in his life, prompting his kindly and considerate treatment of his fellowmen as well as of his family. He died May 25, 1888, and his remains were interred in Clinton township cemetery. Mrs. Savage still survives her husband and makes her home in Mount Clemens. She is well known in the city and county, where for seventy-three years she has lived, a witness of great changes and of a transformation which has converted the wilderness into a center of civilization.

EDWARD R. SANDERSON.

The life record of Edward R. Sanderson is formed by a long period of activity in business circles crowned by a well earned rest, for he is now living retired in Romeo, enjoying the fruits of his former labor. For many years he figured as one of the active and successful farmers of St. Clair county and is numbered among the early settlers of this portion of the state, having located in St. Clair county in 1850.

Like many of the representative citizens of eastern Michigan, Mr. Sanderson claims New York as the state of his nativity, his birth having occurred in Herkimer county, November 21, 1831. The family was established in the new world in colonial days and his grandfather, Elathan Sanderson, was born in Massachusetts in the year which gave birth to the American republic—the year in which the Declaration of Independence was signed. He was the youngest in a family of fourteen children and in 1806 he removed from the old Bay state to New York, settling in Herkimer county. His son, David Sanderson, the father of our subject, was born in Massachusetts, was reared in Herkimer county, New York, and when he had reached man's estate was married to Miss Polly Briggs, who was born in New York, August 6, 1811. He then devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits in Herkimer county for a number of years, while later he removed to Genega county, Ohio, arriving there in May, 1834. He followed farming in that locality for a number of years and then removed to Michigan in 1850. The following year he located just across the boundary line of Macomb county in St. Clair county, where he purchased wild land
MR. AND MRS. E. R. SANDERSON
that was covered with a dense growth of timber. This he had to clear away before he could plant crops, but his persistent efforts soon wrought a transformation in the place, and where once were seen tall trees there were later found fields of waving grain. He continued to engage in farming upon the old homestead there and departed this life in January, 1884. His wife had passed away in 1867.

Edward R. Sanderson was the oldest of five children, all of whom reached mature years. Mary, the next in order of birth, was born May 20, 1834, and married James Pinecombe, but is now deceased. Melissa, born October 9, 1839, is the wife of Laban Hanse, of Memphis, Michigan. Esther, born January 6, 1842, is the wife of Alfred Purdy. George W., born January 6, 1848, married Jessie Schuman and is now at Palm Beach, Florida.

Edward R. Sanderson came to Michigan when a young man of nineteen years. He had attended the public schools of Ohio but is largely self-educated, his mind being continually broadened by experience in the business world as well as through reading and observation until he is now a well-informed man. He assisted his father in the development of the home farm in St. Clair county and afterward purchased land and engaged in farming on his own account in that county for more than thirty years. He made a specialty of dairying and his products from the dairy found a ready sale on the market. He erected a good residence and was one of the prosperous agriculturists of his portion of the state, having a valuable farm of six hundred acres, of which five hundred acres was under cultivation. He made many improvements upon his place, operating the fields with the latest improved machinery, and his dairy plant was also splendidly equipped. He kept sixty cows for dairy purposes and for forty years was successfully and extensively engaged in the manufacture of cheese.

On the 21st of September, 1858, Mr. Sanderson was married in Bruce township, Macomb county, to Miss Julia E. Edgett, who was born in that township, March 20, 1837, and was there reared and educated. Her father, Albert Edgett, was one of the early settlers of Macomb county. His birth occurred in Ontario county, New York, February 3, 1805, his father being Peter Edgett, who was also born in the Empire state in 1770 and died December 13, 1831. The son was reared in Ontario county and was there married to Miss Lucy H. Adams, a daughter of John and Susannah (Morse) Adams. She was born in New Hampshire, April 22, 1807, but was reared in the Empire state. To Albert Edgett and wife were born one son and six daughters: Cleora, born March 9, 1829, was married July 20, 1854, to Samuel Babcock, who died in 1897, while her death occurred June 19, 1882. Phoebe P., born February 21, 1831, was married July 20, 1854, to Hart Perkins, and they reside in Oxford, Michigan. Louisa H., born December 13, 1832, was married November 28, 1853, to Jacob T. B. Spillman, who died in 1897, and she makes her home in Romeo. Marietta E., born October 25, 1834, was married March 4, 1857, to Samuel F. Aldrich, who died August 3, 1894. Julia E. is the next of the family. Martha J., born June 25, 1839, was married November 7, 1878, to Levi W. Cole, and died March 14, 1901. Albert P., born August 20, 1841, married Sarah Hobbs, of Louisiana, during the Civil war.

Mr. Sanderson removed from the farm to Romeo in 1890, purchasing residence property on Main street, where he has since lived retired. He has invested his capital in Michigan lands and gives his supervision to his property interests, but otherwise is enjoying a well-earned rest. He has been a stanch republican since casting his first presidential ballot for the first candidate of that party—John C. Fremont—in 1856. He has never sought or desired office, but has given his attention to his farm and business affairs and his close application and energy have been rewarded by a handsome competence. His wife holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church of Romeo and he attends its services with her and contributes to its support. He manifested his loyalty to his native country at the time of the Civil war by enlisting in March, 1865, as a member of Company D, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry. He went south to Chattanooga, where he remained for three months and was then transferred to Company B, Twenty-ninth Michigan Infantry, with which he did guard duty along the railroad, serving in that capacity the greater part of the time until mustered out. He was honorably discharged at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, September 6, 1865, and he is now a member of the Grand Army post at Romeo, in which he has served as commander. He is recognized as a man of good business capacity and of sound judgment, whose affairs have been
capably managed while the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry is the property which he owns in Romeo and in Macomb and St. Clair counties.

JOHN W. SWITZER.

John W. Switzer, born January 7, 1847, in Erie county, New York, is of German lineage, his parents being George and Elizabeth (Fisher) Switzer, both of whom were natives of Bavaria, Germany, and came to America in 1827. The father died August 24, 1887, and the mother passed away February 28, 1895, their remains being interred in the Utica cemetery.

John W. Switzer was brought to Michigan by his parents when only eight years of age, the family home being established on a farm near Disco, where he remained until he had attained his majority. He was educated in the old Ewell school and began life as a clerk in the general store owned by Perry Everett, with whom he remained as a salesman for five years and was then admitted to a partnership, while later he became sole owner. He conducted this business for six years, at the end of which time his building and stock were entirely destroyed by fire, causing him a loss of ten thousand dollars, as he had no insurance. The fire occurred on Tuesday, and on the following Saturday he resumed business in another building with an entirely new stock of goods. After remaining in Davis for another year he sold his store there and in 1890 removed to Disco where he opened a general store and here he has built up a lucrative business when his stock and store were again destroyed by fire. He carried little insurance at that time. He resumed business, however, with remarkable courage and determination, though these experiences would have utterly disheartened many a man. He has steadily advanced through determined and earnest purpose, meeting his reverses with remarkable fortitude and making the most of his position. He has a well-equipped store and is enjoying a liberal patronage. Moreover, he has the entire confidence and esteem of the community.

Mr. Switzer belongs to the Methodist Protestant church in which he takes a very active and helpful part, doing all in his power to promote the growth of the church and extend its influence. With the exception of one year he has served as superintendent of the Sunday-school since 1890 and has been secretary of the Shelby circuit. In politics he is an earnest republican and since 1886 has served as postmaster of Disco, while for eight years he was township clerk.

In 1882 Mr. Switzer was married to Miss Margaret Frances Gass, a daughter of John and Margaret (Stitt) Gass, who were early settlers in Ray township. She was educated in the old stone schoolhouse of that township on the farm owned by Mr. Gass and also attended school in Davis and the Utica high school. Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have one son, Hugh Gass, who entered the schools of Disco and is now in his third year in the high school in Utica. Mrs. Switzer, like her husband, is an earnest Christian, and they are both identified with the Maccabees order. He is one of its charter members and is also a member of the Gleaners. He has been quite successful, notwithstanding the difficulties that he has met, and he possesses a firm purpose that enables him to overcome all obstacles in his path and to work his way steadily upward. He is to-day numbered among the men of influence in his community and he certainly deserves much credit for what he has accomplished.

ISAAC N. BRABB.

Isaac N. Brabb was a representative of a family whose name figures conspicuously and honorably upon the pages of Macomb county's history. He was a well-known citizen of Romeo and became a leading business man and land-owner. His life work in many respects was worthy of emulation and as the years passed he won not only a comfortable competence but an honorable name. His birth occurred in Macomb county, August 15, 1833, his parents being Isaac and Hannah Brabb, who were natives of England, and with five children came to America in 1830, settling in Macomb county when this state was still a territory. They are mentioned in connection with the sketch of George W. Brabb and Mrs. J. H. Brabb on another page of this work. Isaac N. Brabb was educated in the common schools and through the experiences of later life. He became well read concerning current literature and important subjects of the day and he also kept in touch with matters of general interest. In early life his attention was given to agricultural pursuits and he owned and operated a large farm, which he successfully conducted for some years.

Mr. Brabb was married in Macomb county, in 1864, to Miss Olive Eliza Manley, who was
born in 1841 in this county and was a daughter of Joel Manley, who was a native of Vermont, born in Rutland in 1810. When a young man he came to Michigan and was engaged in teaching for several years in the public schools. He also taught vocal music. After arriving at years of maturity he married Miss Julia Wilcox, a native of the Empire state and a daughter of Elias Wilcox, who was one of the first settlers, locating in Michigan in 1824. Joel Manley was a prominent farmer, who owned and operated a valuable tract of land. He also figured prominently in public affairs and contributed in substantial measure to the improvement of the county and was elected and re-elected as county surveyor, filling the office for a number of years. He was quite active in local politics and served in numerous positions of honor and trust. In early life he attended the Congregational church, having been reared in that faith; but later he joined the Methodist Episcopal church and was one of its active and capable workers. He served as superintendent of the Sunday-school for a number of years and his efforts proved of value in promoting the growth of the school and in extending the influence of the church. In the various relations of life he was an active and useful citizen and commanded the unqualified respect and confidence of his fellowmen. He died in 1884, leaving behind him an un tarnished name. His wife, surviving him for a few years, passed away in 1887.

Following his marriage, Mr. Brabb resided on the old homestead farm, which he conducted and operated for a number of years, or until 1891. In January of that year he lost his wife, who died on the old homestead. They had become the parents of three sons and a daughter: Ernest Manley, who is now living in Romeo; Howard Stanley, who died in January, 1895, at the age of twenty-four years; Robert H., who is engaged in the jewelry business in Ypsilanti; and Clara Adelaide, a teacher of music in the conservatory at Ypsilanti, Michigan. They adopted a daughter, Mae, when four years of age, whom they reared, educated and loved as their own. She is now the wife of Robert Rood, of Romeo.

Mr. Brabb was again married, November 16, 1891, his second union being with Mrs. Lueelia (Manley) Cannon, a sister to his first wife, who was born, reared and educated in Macomb county, and in early life successfully engaged in teaching for several years. She first gave her hand in marriage to Levi Cannon in December, 1868. He was a native of the Empire state and when a young man came to Michigan. For some years he was engaged in locating pine lands and in estimating the value of timber, and later he turned his attention to the manufacture of lumber. He was thus identified with one of the leading business interests of the state—an industry that has contributed perhaps more largely to the prosperity of Michigan than any one line of business. His career proved that success and an honored name can be won simultaneously. He died in 1886, respected by all who knew him. Following the death of her husband, Mrs. Cannon settled up the estate and also the estate of her father and later removed to Romeo, where she afterward gave her hand in marriage to Isaac X. Brabb.

Subsequent to his removal to Romeo Mr. Brabb engaged in the real estate business and also in loaning money. He was a successful business man and financier, well known in Macomb and adjoining counties. He became interested in northern Michigan by visiting Bay View in 1886 and purchased a cottage on Glendale avenue, where, with his family, he spent thirteen successive summers most enjoyably. Both by inheritance and frugality he acquired a competence and was one of the foremost citizens of his town, reliable and steadfast, alive to every interest and betterment for rich and poor.

Politically Mr. Brabb was a staunch republican, taking an active interest in local politics as well as in national elections. He was chosen by popular vote to the office of justice of the peace, which position he filled for twenty years, discharging his duties in a manner which reflected credit upon himself and proved eminently satisfactory to his constituents. He also served as a delegate to many county and state conventions and filled various township and village offices of trust. At the time of his death he was president of the Macomb County Pioneer Society.

Mr. Brabb was a prominent and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, being converted when a young man, and he contributed liberally to church and benevolent purposes. He served on the official board for twenty-five years. While of a liberal faith that recognized every Christian as his brother, he was ever loyal to the church of his choice and particularly to its Sunday-school, of which he was for many years a superintendent and teacher and afterward, to the time of his death, a faith-
ful member of the senior Bible class. He left behind him the record of an untarnished life, for he ever displayed the sterling traits of character that constitute an honorable, upright manhood. He died in Paris, France, July 12, 1900.

Mr. Brabb had been an extensive traveler in his own country and in 1862 he crossed the ocean to visit his ancestral home in England and also to attend the World's Fair held in the Crystal Palace in London. He attended the Centennial at Philadelphia in 1876, the Cotton Exposition at Atlanta in 1882, the Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893, the Tennessee Centennial at Nashville in 1897, and soon afterward became interested in plans for the Paris Exposition of 1900.

With his wife and niece, Dr. Alice Brabb, he joined a party of seventy-five people, with Professor G. W. E. Hill, of Des Moines, Iowa, as conductor, for a tour through Great Britain and the continent, leaving Rome May 31 for the trip. It was an ideal company and no member enjoyed every day and every change of scenery more than he, until from his own appreciation he became a general favorite by his helpfulness for the enjoyment of others. So the tour of Ireland and England, thence across to Holland, Austria, Germany, Italy and Switzerland was completed and he reached Paris with great expectations for the novelties of that gay city, only to receive on the following morning a sudden summons to the home beyond. The cause of his death was an organic heart trouble, an ailment of many years' standing, but scarcely seeming to affect his general health, which was uniformly good, although he anticipated death from that disease. His daily life was such that wherever and whenever the call came he was ready, but those who were called upon to face the conditions of death in a foreign country learned their utter helplessness before the majesty of French law, and only those who may be placed in similar circumstances can ever understand the difference between the coming of that ever unwelcome visitor in the quiet of one's own home and in the fourth story of a Parisian hotel when all France was celebrating its greatest national felic days, with all the world as an audience.

A life-long and ardent republican Mr. Brabb had, during the trip, been particularly loyal to his country and to the flag, which he never failed to salute, it being a fancy of his to sing "America" and "Michigan," at least once in every country, the last time for him having been while standing on the top of the Leaning Tower of Pisa.

The remains were embalmed and a beautiful service held in the suite of rooms before the party left for America and everything that the loyal friends of that company could do was gladly done for the wife so suddenly bereft, the presence of two of our own townsmen, Charles Proctor and C. Fred Thompson, who had been residents of Paris for several months, being of almost inestimable assistance in the time of such great need.

For the service there Professor G. W. E. Hill was in charge and in a touching prayer commended all to the care of the tender Father, the united company sang "Jesus, Lover of My Soul," Rev. Lewis Wilsey, pastor of the Methodist church of St. James, Minnesota, followed with a brief address from the text: "The righteous shall be held in everlasting remembrance." Howard Smith of Pipestone, Minnesota, gave a tenor solo, "Paradise," and the party united in singing "Near, My God, to Thee." The metallic casket, enclosed in another of heavy American oak, was completely covered with long-stemmed roses and carnations, the gift of the sympathetic company.

After many delays by accident and storm the party, accompanying the remains of their deceased member, reached Detroit August 11, and the following day, just one month from the day of Mr. Brabb's death, the final service was conducted in his own home on Pleasant street, where the casket was covered with choicest flowers and under drapery of the flag that he loved, the remains were placed at rest at last in the Brabb vault in the Romeo cemetery, more than four thousand miles from the scene of his death, and the sense of satisfaction to the wife who had endured so much to accomplish that purpose was beyond words for expression.

The home service was conducted by his pastor, Rev. O. F. Winton, assisted by his Bible class teacher, Rev. H. S. White, the text used being the same on both occasions. There was a quartette of singers and Mrs. Jessie Reed, as soloist, gave a favorite of the deceased, "The Home of the Soul."

Following the death of her husband Mrs. Brabb settled up the estate and educated the children. For this purpose she removed to Ypsilanti that they might enjoy the advantage of the State Normal School, and after receiving instruction there Miss Clara
Brabb was graduated from the Conservatory of Music and has since been a teacher of music in that institution. In 1904 Mrs. Brabb returned to Romeo, purchased a lot and built a neat residence on Main street, where she now resides. She is a woman of superior business capacity and enterprise and has managed her affairs with excellent judgment and keen discrimination. She also possesses superior literary taste and has long been a correspondent for the Detroit papers, and in her reading has become familiar with the best authors of ancient and modern times. She ranks high in the social circles of Romeo.

**EUGENE H. LAMB.**

Eugene H. Lamb has been a resident of Macomb county throughout his entire life, living upon the farm, for which he holds the old original patents granted by the government to his grandfather, Otis Lamb. The family name has ever been a synonym for integrity in this part of the state and its representatives have done much toward the agricultural development of the county. Eugene H. Lamb, following in the footsteps of his ancestors, has become one of the thrifty farmers, stock-breeder and dealers in Washington township and upon his farm of one hundred and twenty acres, is largely engaged in the raising of Duroc-Jersey hogs and Durham cattle.

The date of his birth is March 25, 1852. His father, Edwin Lamb, is also a native of Macomb county, having been born on what is known as the old Lamb homestead farm in April, 1825. The grandfather, Otis Lamb, was a native of Massachusetts, born October 16, 1790. He was there reared and became a tanner and carriy by trade. Removing from his native state to Canada, he continued in that line of business and during his residence in the English province was married. Later he removed to Genesee county, New York, where he was engaged in farming, and he also worked at his trade of tanning there. In 1823 he removed west to Michigan, finding it largely an undeveloped region and he entered land from the government, covering a tract of one hundred and sixty acres. Settling upon that place in 1824, he at once began to clear and improve it and also established a tannery in the county, doing work in that line for Macomb and adjoining counties. He was prominent and influential in public affairs, serving as justice of the peace and also as postmaster, and his influence was ever exerted in behalf of progress, improvement and building.

Edwin Lamb was born and reared on the old family homestead and later succeeded to the ownership of the place. He aided in its early development and improvement and carried on farm work through a long period. He was married here, June 20, 1851, to Miss Caroline Stone, a native of Macomb county, and a daughter of Aaron Stone, who was born in New York and became one of the early settlers of this section of Michigan. Mr. Lamb continued his farming operations and erected a neat and commodious brick residence. He also built barns and other outbuildings and in fact added all modern improvements to his place. In connection with the tilling of the soil he engaged in raising pure breaded Durham cattle and was a successful, prosperous agriculturist and stock-raiser. His entire life was passed on the old homestead and he was called to his final rest February 10, 1890. A member of the Masonic fraternity he was true to its teachings, exemplifying in his life its beneficent principles. In politics he was a staunch republican. He was a man whom to know was to respect and honor. His widow survives her husband and resides with her son on the old home place. In their family were three sons and two daughters, all of whom are yet living, the eldest being Eugene H., of this review. The others are: Dr. Elmer E. Lamb, who is a physician engaged in practice at Republic, Michigan; Dr. A. R. Lamb, who is retired from the practice of medicine and resides upon the homestead farm; Metta A., the wife of L. X. Terpening of South Lyons, Michigan, and Ida A., who is a teacher of French and German in the high school at Lansing, Michigan.

Eugene H. Lamb was reared upon his father's farm and pursued his education in the Washington school. Throughout the period of his youth he assisted in the farm work as time and opportunity permitted and following his father's death took charge of the old home place, on which he has since made some improvements. He raises good crops and in connection with the tilling of the soil is successfully engaged in the breeding and sale of Durham cattle and Duroc-Jersey hogs, owning some fine animals. His business ability is well known to his neighbors and finds visible proof in the success which is attending his labors.

Mr. Lamb was married in Washington township, March 25, 1879, to Miss Ida M. Davis,
a daughter of Milo W. Davis, who was born in New York, but became one of the early settlers of this state and one of the first conductors on the Michigan Central railroad. Mrs. Lamb was born at Ypsilanti, Michigan, but was reared and educated in Washington. There are four children of this marriage: Leona I.; Ray O., who is supply clerk for the mining company in Trimountain, Michigan; Cass A., who is a student in Lansing; and Harry M., a student in the high school of Romeo.

Politically Mr. Lamb is a republican where national issues are involved, but he has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs. He and his family attend the Union church of Washington and he is a member of the Macabees lodge, a fraternal insurance organization. Having spent his entire life in Macomb county he is well known to many of its citizens and there have been displayed in his life work the many sterling traits of character which have been the means of broadening his circle of friends and gaining for him the admiration and respect of those with whom he has come in contact.

BURTON T. BATES.

The subject of this sketch has been identified with the agricultural interests of Chesterfield township throughout his active business life and now owns and operates the old homestead on section 5, where he was born December 25, 1870. He is a son of Eli H. and Cerinda (Hazard) Bates, the former a native of New York state and the latter of Canada. The father's birth occurred on the 28th of May, 1832, and he was therefore only three years old when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Macomb county, Michigan, in 1835. Our subject's grandfather, Ezra Bates, decided to locate in Chesterfield township and purchased the farm of Peter Hart, who had taken up the land from the government. To the cultivation and improvement of this property he at once turned his attention and in converting the wild land into a good farm he underwent all the hardships usually experienced by the early settlers. In those early days in order to get his grain ground into flour he had to drive to Frederick's mill near Mount Clemens. He was a very active and prominent member of the Free Baptist church of New Haven, of which he was a deacon for many years. When the country became involved in a second war with England, in 1812, he entered the service, becoming a member of a New York cavalry regiment. His son James was a soldier of Company A, Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, during the Civil war and was taken prisoner at the battle of Murfreesboro. When released he returned home but his imprisonment had broken down his health and he died soon afterward.

Amid frontier scenes Eli H. Bates grew to manhood and as soon as old enough to be of any assistance he aided in the arduous task of transforming wild timber land into a good farm, in the meantime receiving his literary education in the district schools near his home. He spent his entire life upon the old homestead with the exception of three years when he lived on the farm which he had purchased one mile north of the home place. At the end of that time he sold out and returned to the parental roof in order to take care of his father in his declining years and look after the farm. Taking an active interest in educational affairs, he served as a director on the school board of district No. 3, and always gave his support to any measure which he believed calculated to promote the moral, intellectual or material welfare of the community in which he lived. He attended the Baptist church of New Haven, and his death, which occurred November 10, 1895, was deeply mourned by many friends as well as his immediate family. He left only one child—Burton T., of this review. His wife had died on the 25th of February, 1872.

Burton T. Bates is indebted to the district schools for the educational privileges he enjoyed during boyhood. Owing to his father's failing health the responsibility of operating the farm fell upon his shoulders at the early age of seventeen years, and after the father's death he remodeled the house and made many other improvements, so that he now has a thoroughly modern and attractive farm.

On the 14th of November, 1895, Mr. Bates was united in marriage to Miss Nellie M. Jones and to them were born two children, but only one is now living, Beulah M. Gladys C. died November 29, 1904. Mrs. Bates' father was Frank Jones, of Ray township. He was born in Meade, Macomb county, in 1850, a son of James Jones, who was a native of England. Throughout life he followed farming with good success and died June 7, 1904. Of his four children Mrs. Bates is the eldest.

For ten years Mr. Bates served as moderator in school district No. 3, and he has always
taken a commendable interest in public affairs as every true American citizen should do. Fraternally he is a prominent member of George Washington court No. 1408, I. O. F., of New Haven, in which he is filling the chair of court deputy and has filled the office of recording secretary. He belongs to New Haven lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F., and is a member of the Free Baptist church of that place and belongs to its choir.

WILLIAM H. SUTHERLAND.

William H. Sutherland, chanced with the leading, progressive and enterprising farmers of Macomb county, was born in Chesterfield township, December 3, 1867, a son of Hugh and Harriet (Hicks) Sutherland, who are represented elsewhere in this volume. Byron J. Sutherland, brother of our subject, obtained his start in life by working farms on the shares until 1904, when he bought land from Ford L. Milton on Telegraph road and is now a prosperous farmer there. He was married, November 12, 1887, to Sallie May Milton, a daughter of O. A. Milton, of Chesterfield township, and they have a son and daughter. Charles C. Sutherland left home in 1887 and went to Chicago, where he began working for the McCormick Harvester Company. After two years he engaged in the saloon business for two years and later followed the life insurance business for a year. He is now an officer on the Chicago police force. He is married and has two children. Jennie May Sutherland became the wife of Frank Bacon of New Baltimore, who for twenty years has engaged in teaching in Chesterfield and Macomb townships, having charge of the Center Line school for eight years, while for two years he was principal of the Burns school in Warren. They have two daughters and a son living at home.

William H. Sutherland, whose name introduces this record, was educated in the public schools at Salt River until twelve years of age, when he removed with his parents to his present home and for two years he continued as a public school student through the winter, while in the summer months he worked in the woods with his father. At the age of sixteen he began earning his living and for a year was employed by George Hartway of Chesterfield. He was afterward with Alfred Demison on the turnpike road for two years, and in the fall of 1886 he went into the lumber woods at East Tawas, Michigan, working for Thomas Cade. The following year he returned and took up a skimming route for George Robinson of Mount Clemens. After a year he joined Ward Brown, of Chesterfield township, and went to Ashley, Nebraska, working on an extension of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, which was being built from Omaha to Kansas. He returned home in the fall and bought a third interest in the stock and implements belonging to his father on the farm. In 1892 he purchased a half interest in the land and since that time has made many improvements on the home property. He has two large windmills, one for pumping water from a well which was sunk at the rear end of the farm, the mill forcing this water a distance of twenty-six hundred feet before it reaches the house or barn. The other mill furnishes power for the cornsheller, for grinding feed for the stock and for a saw which cuts all his wood. He also devotes a part of his attention to the raising of thorough-bred Berkshire and improved Chester White hogs, having a drove of thirty-six head which are registered.

William H. Sutherland was married, February 15, 1888, to Miss Alice Farr, a daughter of Samuel Farr, of Chesterfield. She died July 26, 1899, leaving three children—Roy E., born August 14, 1889; Charles Leslie, March 2, 1891; and Jennie Hazel, July 30, 1893. Mrs. Sutherland's father was one of the early pioneers of Chesterfield township, who purchased a farm in what was known as the Bates settlement. His wife died in 1879, leaving three children, of whom Mrs. Sutherland was the eldest. On the 28th of August, 1900, Mr. Sutherland wedded Martha Kriesch, daughter of August Kriesch, of St. Clair county, and they had one child, Hattie Mabel, who was born February 23, 1904, and died on the 2d of March following. Her father, August Kriesch, was of German birth, coming to America in 1878. He settled in St. Clair county and enjoyed a prosperous career as a farmer on one hundred acres of land. Mrs. Sutherland is the fifth of seven children and was born July 29, 1881. She has four brothers and a sister living in St. Clair county. The third child of the family became ill and died on board the ship while crossing the ocean, being buried in the sea.

Politically Mr. Sutherland is a stanch Republican and is now serving as deputy under Sheriff Eckstein. He was moderator on the school board of district No. 2, Chesterfield township. He belongs to New Baltimore lodge, M. W. A., and Lake Side tent, No. 156,
K. O. T. M., of New Baltimore. His attention through life has been chiefly given to farming operations and by his unremitting diligence and careful management he has gained very creditable success and is justly accounted one of the leading farmers of the county.

WILLIAM TRUMAN HOSNER.

William Truman Hosner, who has won more than local distinction as a member of the Macomb county bar, in the trial of important civil and criminal cases, was born in Bruce township, May 27, 1870. His paternal grandfather, Jacob Hosner, emigrated to this county when it was a frontier district and settled in Bruce township near Nowland lake, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of timber land. There in the midst of the forest he hewed out a farm and when the trees had been cut down and the brush cleared away he turned the first furrows in the fields, continuing the work of cultivation and improvement until he had a fine farm. His first home was a log cabin, and in those early days the family experienced the usual trials and hardships that fall to the lot of those who establish homes on the frontier. In the family of Jacob Hosner were eleven children, Jesse G., being one of the seven sons.

Jesse G. Hosner was born in the state of New York and with his parents came to Macomb county, where he lived for many years and where he yet has a large circle of friends. For a long time he was actively engaged in farming in Bruce township, and prospered in his undertakings, but in 1904 he retired from active business life and removed to Oxford, Oakland county, Michigan, where he now makes his home, enjoying a rest from further labor. For a long period he was classed with the energetic and progressive agriculturists of his community and his well directed labors brought him a gratifying measure of success. His political support has always been given the republican party. He married Electa O. Empey, a native of Michigan and a daughter of George Empey, who came from Canada and settled in Bruce township, where he followed farming for many years. He is now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hosner became the parents of three children: William T.; George E., who resides on the old homestead farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Bruce township; and Carrie, also living on the home farm. Mrs. Hosner died October 12, 1899. She was a member of the Freewill Baptist church, held in the highest esteem by her friends and neighbors, being a woman of firm conviction of right and wrong, whose life was like an open book.

William Truman Hosner, having pursued his early education in the district schools, continued his studies in the high school of Romeo, from which he was graduated in 1893. He then entered the law department of the Michigan University and was graduated with the class of 1898, after which he began the practice of law in Romeo, where he has since remained. Careful preliminary training and thorough preparation of each case entrusted to his care have won him some notable victories at the Macomb county bar.

Mr. Hosner is influential in political circles as well and has labored effectively in the interests of the republican party. He is now chairman of the republican county committee and a member of the district congressional committee. He was appointed postmaster of Romeo by President McKinley and in January, 1905, was reappointed, so that he is now filling the second term.

On the 7th of December, 1898, Mr. Hosner was united in marriage to Miss Nora Crissman, a daughter of Charles C. Crissman of Washington township. They were the parents of three children: Electa, born July 19, 1900; William Truman, born September 6, 1902; and Cameron Crissman, born December 8, 1904. The parents attend the Congregational church and since 1899 Mr. Hosner has been a member of the Masonic lodge at Romeo and is also affiliated with the Foresters and the Macedebees.

REV. CHARLES J. KOENIG.

Rev. Charles J. Koenig, pastor of St. Mary's church at New Baltimore, was born in Germany, January 7, 1865. He is the son of Adam and Catherine Koenig, who came to Detroit, Michigan, in the year of 1873. Father Koenig received his early education at St. Joseph's parochial school of Detroit, continuing his studies at the old high school on Griswold street, attending the evening course. In the meantime he was employed in the large dry goods store of George Peck & Company on Woodward avenue, where he remained from 1878 until 1882. After having learned his
trade thoroughly, he was engaged by the firm of Lachman & Hucklestone and remained with that house as one of the leading clerks until 1887. On September 5, 1887, he left for St. Jerome's College, Berlin, Ontario, where he completed his classical course, graduating with the highest honors, obtaining the medal in German, rhetoric and philosophy. Thereafter he entered St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Maryland, to take up his theological course, at that time under the rectorship of the learned Very Rev. A. L. Magnien, D. D. On account of ill health and the climate, after two years of study Father Koenig was compelled to come home and take up his last year of study at the Assumption College, Sandwich, Ontario. While completing his last year of theology, he, during the same year, filled the vacancy of professor of the German language at the Assumption College. On September 12, 1893, Father Koenig was ordained to the priesthood by the Rt. Rev. John S. Foley, and appointed pastor of St. Mary's congregation at New Baltimore, September 17, 1895, succeeding the Rev. A. J. Lambert as pastor, and is still in charge, beloved by all of his parishioners.

The history of St. Mary's parish date back to the year of 1832, at which time missionary fathers came from Detroit to attend to the spiritual welfare of the people; thereafter it became a mission to Marine City and afterwards to Swan Creek. In the year of 1875, the Rev. E. M. Dekiere was appointed as resident pastor, who was succeeded by the Rev. A. J. Lambert and now in charge of the Rev. Charles J. Koenig. The church was built by the Rev. Father Busey while in his charge as a mission to Marine City. The parish includes one hundred and twenty-five families, consisting of a mixed congregation, French, German and Irish nationalities. The church, school and house, have all been repaired by Father Koenig, and are in the best of condition, besides a handsome hall has been erected and the parish is clear and free of debts.

GEORGE A. BAILEY.

George A. Bailey, a resident of Richmond, but one whose business interests have taken him to many sections of the country, he being now engaged in promoting cement plants, was born in Armada township, Macomb county, September 19, 1848. His paternal grandparents were William V. and Elizabeth (Arlington) Bailey, and the father was Mahlon F. Bailey, who was born in Paterson, New Jersey, January 23, 1829. In 1844 he married Phoebe Cudworth, a native of Canandaigua, New York. He was a mason by trade and in 1840 he came to Macomb county, where he followed that pursuit until about 1870. He then returned to his farm a mile west of Lenox, making it his home for a few years, after which he permanently put aside business cares and retained his residence in Richmond until his death, which occurred November 19, 1903. His children are: Eugene, who is now living retired in Richmond; George A.; Mrs. Mary A. Brown, of Detroit; and J. William, who is living in Canton City, Michigan.

George A. Bailey spent his boyhood days in Lenox township and attended the public schools of Richmond, subsequent to which time he engaged in farming, purchasing the homestead property of his father in 1873. He then engaged in its further cultivation and improvement until 1888, when he sold out and came to Richmond, where, with Fuller & Son, he bought the hardware stores of Mr. Fuller and Mr. Abbott. He afterward engaged in the business for two years as a member of the firm of Fuller & Bailey and on selling his interest he went upon the road as traveling salesman for the McCormick Harvester Company, controlling the trade in a large number of counties. In this he continued successfully until 1900, and in 1901 he became connected with the cement industry, representing the Peninsula Portland Cement Company, of Jackson, Michigan. He then went to Canada to introduce their cement and in 1903 Canadian capitalists started a plant at Durham, Ontario, Mr. Bailey having charge of the sale of their product for a short time. He then returned to Richmond and soon afterward his father died. Since that time Mr. Bailey has been more or less extensively engaged in the promotion of the business of the International Cement Company, of Ottawa, where they have completed a plant covering more than four acres of floor space and having a capacity of one thousand six hundred barrels per day. This is one of the finest plants in the world. A portion of the winter of 1904-5 was spent by him in the Canadian northwest exploring for carbonate lime. In this he was successful and is now interested in forming a company to build a plant near Banff in the Rocky mountains.

On the 29th of December, 1869, Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Alice M. Weeks, of Columbus, Michigan. Mr. Bailey belongs to the
Masonic fraternity and the Macabees tent. He has found in the business world opportunity to give full scope to his ambition and industry—his dominant qualities—and in the freedom and appreciation of the growing western portion of the country he has entered upon a successful business career.

Elton D. Bailey, son of George A. Bailey, was born in Lenox, June 16, 1877, pursued his education in the public schools and in the Michigan Agricultural College, from which he was graduated at the head of his class, completing a course in mechanical and civil engineering. When he left college he entered upon practical work at Bay City, Michigan, and made rapid progress there. Having studied electricity, he took up the work of installing plants and has installed several large cement plants in different parts of the country, being at the present time engaged in such an enterprise at Independence, Kansas. He is a young man of great promise and while he has already made for himself a creditable position in the business circles he has also become popular in social circles. He was married in November, 1901, to Lettie H. Claggett, of Macomb county, a daughter of James Claggett, one of the pioneer settlers of Richmond. Fraternally he is a Mason and Odd Fellow.

SAMUEL WOOD.

Samuel Wood, whose activity in business affairs and hearty support of progressive public measures made him one of the influential and valued citizens of Macomb county, was born in Yorkshire, England, on the 14th of November, 1829, and departed this life at his home in Mount Clemens, March 20, 1887, at the age of sixty-six years. His father, James Wood, spent his entire life in England. Samuel Wood was reared and educated in that country and remained a resident of the land of his nativity until 1852, when at the age of thirty-two years he sailed for America, hoping to benefit by its improved business conditions.

In the meantime he had married Miss Eliza Armitage, who was born in Yorkshire, in 1824. Their marriage was celebrated on the 13th of February, 1845, and four children were born unto them ere their emigration to the new world, but John had died in infancy. The others were George, who died at the age of seven years; Anna W. Bates, who makes her home with her mother during her declining years; and William, who married Letitia Cole of Canada and died in 1893, at the age of forty-two years. He was a farmer by occupation and owned country property and also real estate in Mount Clemens. He was a member of the Baptist church and also of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and when called to his final rest his remains were interred in Clinton Grove cemetery. Following the emigration of the family to America two daughters were added to the household: Augusta, the wife of George Skelton, a marble dealer of Mount Clemens; and Matilda, the wife of Charles Mason, a resident of Eureka, Kansas.

When Samuel Wood reached the shores of the new world he at once resumed his journey toward the interior of the country, and established his home in Macomb county, where he first purchased seventy-eight acres of land and began the development of a farm. This was all unimproved with the exception of a very small portion, but he at once began to divide it into fields which he placed under cultivation. He built a small frame house of five rooms, to which he afterward added until there is now a commodious and substantial residence upon the farm, built of brick which he manufactured. Mr. Wood turned his attention to the brick-making industry in connection with general farming and followed that business for a number of years, meeting with very desirable success.

In his later years, on account of ill health, he lived in retirement, enjoying a well earned rest. For years he was a most active and enterprising business man and he deserved the cessation from labor which he was permitted to enjoy in his last years. He was interested in all movements for the welfare and improvement of the county and belonged to that class of representative American citizens who while promoting individual success also foster and further the prosperity of the community. He was a republican in politics. He served as one of the first trustees of the Clinton Grove cemetery and was long a member of the Baptist church, in which for a number of years he served as a deacon. His life was upright and honorable, his actions manly and sincere, and the good qualities which he daily manifested in his relations with business associates, family and friends won him uniform regard. Mrs. Wood, still surviving her husband, has reached the advanced age of eighty-two years. She has been a member of the
SAMUEL WOOD.
church for half a century, consistent and faithful, and has contributed generously to its support. She now lives in Mount Clemens and has a wide circle of friends in the county which has been her home for more than half a century.

THOMAS B. REID.

Thomas B. Reid, living on section 12, Bruce township, is the owner of the Fairfield farm, a well-improved property of two hundred and thirty acres. He is a native son of Macomb county, born upon this place, September 9, 1863. His father, William Reid, was born in Ayrshire, in Scotland, in April, 1814, and in early manhood came to the United States, making his way at once to this county, where he worked by the month as a farm-hand for several years. He married Mary Gray, daughter of Neil Gray. Her father gave her one hundred and sixty acres of wild land and after clearing up the land Mr. Reid purchased it of his wife. Not a stick of timber had been cut or the work of improvement begun in any way, and so the arduous task of clearing and developing the land devolved upon him. He was equal to the work, however, and soon instead of the tall forest trees were seen fields of waving grain, in the midst of which stood substantial buildings, indicative of an advanced civilization and of the progressive spirit of the owner. He also bought more land until his possessions aggregated four hundred and ten acres, of which three hundred and seventy acres was comprised in the home place, while the remaining forty acres was a tract of timber land near Almont, in Lapeer county. Upon the home farm Mr. Reid reared his family and continued to reside until called to his final rest. There were three sons by this marriage who reached mature years, but all are now deceased. They married, however, and left families. Following the death of his first wife William Reid married Anna Borland, a native of Scotland, in which country she spent her girlhood. There are three sons of this marriage: Thomas B.; John L., who is living in Muskingum county, Ohio, carrying on business near Zanesville; and James H., who owns and operates a part of the old homestead. The father died September 22, 1891, while the mother survived until August 23, 1901.

Thomas B. Reid spent his youth in the usual manner of farmer lads of that period. He attended the district schools, performing the duties of the schoolroom and enjoying greatly the pleasures of the playground. He was trained to habits of industry and economy upon the old home place, continuing to assist his father until the latter's death, when he became owner of a part of the farm. Here he has since lived. He has made many repairs upon the place, improving buildings, and has carried forward his farm work along progressive and enterprising lines. He is a thoroughly-going farmer and good business man and is now meeting with very creditable success, so that he is classed with the substantial citizens of his community.

Mr. Reid was married in Bruce township, in June, 1893, to Miss Eliza Gilmour, a native of Scotland and a daughter of Thomas Gilmour. There is one child by this marriage—Lilian G. Reid. Mr. Reid votes with the republican party and he and his wife are valuable members of the United Presbyterian church, while he is connected with the Independent Order of Foresters. They are well and favorably known in the county and many friends enjoy the hospitality of their home.

BYRON R. ERSKINE.

Byron R. Erskine, a prominent lawyer of Mount Clemens, who is now serving as circuit judge, was born November 16, 1864, in Port Sanilac, Michigan, his parents being James and Rebecca (Hammond) Erskine, the former a native of Maine and the latter of Canada. The Erskine family is of Scotch descent. The grandfather, James Erskine, was a surveyor in the employ of the British government and in that position went to Nova Scotia. He died in early manhood. The father, however, reached the advanced age of seventy-one years. He was a lumberman and removed from one lumber state—Maine—to another—Michigan—one of whose chief industries is the manufacture of lumber.

In the public schools of his native city Judge Erskine pursued his early education and having determined to engage in the practice of law as his life work he entered the University of Michigan in 1885 and was graduated in 1887, having completed the law course. The same fall he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession and became a partner of Oscar C. Langerhausen, of Mount Clemens, as a member of the firm of Langerhausen & Erskine. This relationship was maintained for eight years and was discontinued on his partner's election to the
office of prosecuting attorney. Mr. Erskine afterward practiced alone and in his chosen profession has met with gratifying success, gaining a large and distinctively representative clientage, which connected him with the leading litigated interests tried in the courts of his district. His attention has always been chiefly directed to his law practice and he has met with gratifying success. In the preparation of cases he is systematic, thorough and painstaking and his devotion to his clients' interests is proverbial. In the presentation of his cause his arguments are strong, his deductions logical and his reasoning clear and convincing.

A republican in politics, the Judge takes an active interest in public affairs and at the convention of his party in the spring of 1905 was nominated for circuit judge, being afterward elected by a majority of four hundred and seven over Judge Tucker, for a term of six years. His interest in public affairs is that of a public spirited citizen who has studied the needs of his community and labors for its progress along beneficial lines. Fraternally Judge Erskine is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., in which he has filled various offices. He was married in 1850 to Miss Margaret E. Nichols, a daughter of George O. and Henrietta (Little) Nichols, and their children are James B. and Dorothy M.

ROBERT N. MCKAY

Robert N. McKay, who is engaged in general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising on section 24, Bruce township, has a fine farm of four hundred and twenty-five acres, conveniently and pleasantly located about four miles from Romeo. He was born on the old homestead here October 15, 1847, and is a son of Robert and Jean McKay, who are mentioned on another page of this work. Robert N. McKay lived on his father's farm through the period of his boyhood and youth, attending the district schools until he had mastered the branches of learning therein taught, after which he spent two years in the high school at Romeo. His training at farm labor was not meager and he gained a practical knowledge which has enabled him to carry on his own farm work with success.

On the 1st of November, 1870, in Armada township, he married Miss Mary Thurston, who was born there and pursued her education in the public schools. Her father, Benjamin H. Thurston, was one of the pioneer settlers of that locality, arriving in 1833 from Niagara county, New York. He is still living, making his home with his daughter, Mrs. McKay, and is to-day one of the valued early settlers of the county, having an intimate and comprehensive knowledge of all the events which frame the history of this portion of the state. Mr. and Mrs. McKay have been blessed with two children: Etta, who is engaged in teaching in the county; and Robert T., at home.

Following his marriage Mr. McKay purchased the farm where he now lives and began its further improvement, carrying on the work until he has one of the best developed farms in this section of the state. He began here with one hundred acres and has three hundred and forty acres in another place. He afterward sold two hundred and forty acres and to-day is the owner of four hundred and twenty-five acres in the home farm. He built two good barns and has just completed a neat and attractive residence, built in modern style of architecture. It is supplied with furnace heat, with hot and cold water, bathroom and every attention has been paid to sanitation, light and air. The house is illuminated at night by gas and the chandeliers are one of the attractive features of the house. The work throughout the house has been done in thorough manner and this is one of the most comfortable, convenient, attractive and beautiful country homes of Macomb county.

Politically Mr. McKay has always voted the republican ticket, and was elected and served as highway commissioner for a number of years, while at present he is filling the office of justice of the peace. He has frequently been a delegate to county conventions and his work in behalf of public interests here has been effective and far-reaching. The family home is noted for its hospitality and it is a fitting monument to the life of activity, energy and successful accomplishment of Robert N. McKay.

WILLIAM MURTHUM.

William Murthum, who is engaged in the cultivation of fruit and berries in Warren, was born on the Reinold farm, in Clinton township, Macomb county, January 21, 1854, and is of German lineage, his parents, George and Dora (Sehmipf) Murthum, having been born in the fatherland. The former came to this county in 1845, settling first on the Rei-
mold farm, where he remained until 1862, when he removed to Sterling township, purchasing the Saunders farm, upon which he lived until his life's labors were ended in 1895. He left a widow, who died in 1898, and four children: Charles, a resident of Utica, Michigan; Mrs. George Berz, of Sterling township; William; and Mrs. Henry Wolfe, of Mount Clemens. Mr. Murthum was deeply interested in the public welfare and his aid could always be relied upon to further progressive measures, while his position as a supporter of democratic principles was an unequivocal one. He belonged to the German Evangelical church of Mount Clemens and was most loyal to its welfare.

William Murthum was a public school student between the ages of six and thirteen years, but at that early age left home and started out in life on his own account, since which time he has been dependent entirely upon his own resources. Going to Detroit he there learned the confectioner's trade, after which he returned to Warren township and gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, following farming until thirty years of age, when he opened a meat market in the village of Warren. After conducting it for four years he sold out to F. W. Cartwright and rented the Cartwright farm, remaining thereon for two years. He next purchased a part of the Spinnings farm, to which he removed, making it his home for six years, when in connection with C. F. Halsey, he opened a general store in Warren. That partnership, however, was dissolved after six months, and a year later Mr. Murthum opened another store in the village, which he conducted successfully for twelve years, when he sold out to Frank Peck. In the meantime he had purchased twenty acres of land in the northern part of the village, on which he erected his handsome residence. Here he now lives, devoting his time to the cultivation of fruit and berries, for which he finds a ready market in Detroit. He makes a close study of the needs of trees and plants and raises only high-grade fruit.

In 1883 Mr. Murthum was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Cartwright, a daughter of F. W. Cartwright, of Warren township. She died in 1884 and their only child died in infancy. In 1886 Mr. Murthum wedded Miss Fanny Trusdale, of Oakland county, and they have two children, Edna and Jessie, both at home. In his political views Mr. Murthum is an earnest democrat, but the honors and emoluments of office have little attraction for him, as he has always preferred to devote his energies to his business interests, and he finds in the duties of the everyday life ample opportunity to exercise his industry, perseverance and determination—his dominant qualities.

FREDERICK C. MILLER.

Frederick C. Miller, engaged in the practice of law at Mount Clemens, is a native son of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in New Baltimore, August 11, 1874, and is a son of Charles A. and Caroline (Nelson) Miller and a grandson of Frederick Miller, a native of Basle, Switzerland, who for a time lived in Baden Baden, Germany, and with his family came to America, locating in Bristol and Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and making his home in those places for about fifteen years. For over forty years his home has been in Macomb county, living at New Baltimore. He married Louisa Sulzer, whose ancestors lived in the duchy of Baden Baden, Germany, the ancestral home being at Carlsruhe. To them were born three children: Charles A.; Louisa, the wife of August Graesle, of Detroit, Michigan; and a son that died in infancy.

Charles A. Miller was born in Baden Baden, Germany, and came to this country when five years of age and was reared in Pennsylvania, coming to Macomb county when twenty-five years of age, and for a long period of time was engaged in the meat business at New Baltimore. He is still residing at that place and is one of its leading and influential citizens, having served as a member of the board of trustees and is a justice of the peace of the township of Chesterfield. He married Caroline Nelson, a native of Michigan and a daughter of Cornelius Nelson, who was born in Christiana, Norway, while his wife, Catherine (Fink) Nelson, was a native of Hamburg, Germany. She came to this country during her early life, met her future husband on the sailing vessel coming across, and upon reaching New York was married, he having been a mate on the ship. Leaving New York they went to Buffalo, remaining there a short time, thence coming to Michigan, where Mr. Nelson purchased the farm upon which he lived and died, in the early days enduring all the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. He frequently walked to and from Detroit, a distance of over thirty miles, carrying provi-
essions and other supplies. The Indians at that time still camped in the vicinity, showing hostility at first but soon became friendly.

Frederick C. Miller pursued his literary education in the Hathaway Institute and received a commercial and shorthand course at the Detroit Business University, entering upon the study of law in the fall of 1896, reading under private instruction for some time, then pursuing a course at the Detroit College of Law. In October, 1899, after successfully passing the bar examination at Lansing, Michigan, he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Michigan and in the United States courts, also in the interior and treasury departments at Washington, D. C. He began the practice of his profession in the fall of 1899, with offices at Mount Clemens.

He carefully prepared for his chosen profession and as the years have advanced he has displayed fertility of resource as well as comprehensive understanding of the principles of jurisprudence by his careful handling of litigated interests.

Residing at New Baltimore, Mr. Miller is a member of the board of education, has been village attorney of that village and is a trustee of the Congregational church. He belongs to the Maccabees and the Modern Woodmen.

JAMES PREUSSEL.

James Preussel, of Mount Clemens, is a native of Germany, born April 6, 1843. His father, Christian Preussel, who was also born in that country, had one brother, James, who lived and died there. Christian Preussel, however, came to America in 1854, bringing with him his family. He had been married in his native land to Miss Mary Wunstenberg, who was born there, as was her father, Jacob Wunstenberg, who in 1854, also crossed the Atlantic, settling in New Baltimore, Macomb county. Soon afterward he purchased a farm on section 10, Chesterfield township, and established his family in their new home there. The Preussel family also located in New Baltimore, where the father worked as a laborer for a few months and then bought twenty acres of his father's land, of which between eight and ten acres had been cleared. He next built a log house and at once began the further development and improvement of his property. He continued on this place until his son James purchased the homestead in 1864. Christian Preussel died in Detroit, Michigan, in 1889, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, while his wife passed away in 1856, at the early age of twenty-six years.

James Preussel received but limited educational privileges, attending school for a brief period in Germany and the knowledge he has acquired in America has been gained through experience, observation and reading. He was twenty years of age when he purchased forty acres of land, which is across the road from the old family homestead on section 3, Chesterfield township. He afterward bought the old homestead farm of twenty acres on section 10 and later purchased thirty acres adjoining, so that his farm altogether comprises ninety acres. This he cleared and placed under a high state of cultivation. It involved much arduous labor, for his first forty-acre tract was all covered with timber. He erected all of the buildings there and his first barn was constructed of logs, but in 1870 he replaced this by a good frame structure. His house was erected in 1869 and he continued upon the farm until 1899, when he sold the property to Charles Schwanebeck, his son-in-law. In 1882 he purchased a farm of eighty acres on section 3, Chesterfield township, and this he has gradually improved, rebuilding the house and erecting a new barn and other outbuildings. He still owns this property.

On the 16th of March, 1865, Mr. Preussel was married to Sophia Trost, a daughter of John and Mary (Bowman) Trost, of Chesterfield township. Mrs. Preussel was born April 7, 1844, and died February 8, 1903, in her fifty-ninth year. She was known throughout her locality as one of the most charitable and motherly women and no call was ever made to her for assistance that she did not meet. Her acts of kindness will long be remembered and the love and respect in which she was held will be the brightest jewels in her crown. She came to this country from Germany with her parents in 1849 and in 1856 they removed to Macomb county, settling in Chesterfield township, where they spent their remaining days upon a farm. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Preussel were born two children: Minnie, now the wife of Charles Schwanbeek, of Chesterfield township; and Frank W., of Mount Clemens.

Mr. Preussel is a member of the German Lutheran church. His early political support was given to the democracy, but during the
last few years he has advocated republican principles and voted for the candidates of that party. He is a man of generous disposition and genial temperament. He still resides in Chesterfield township and is one of the substantial and respected men of his locality, having made a clear record, his life being as an open book which all may read.

ALBERT E. MILLETT.

Albert E. Millett, now engaged in the furniture and undertaking business in Armada, was formerly connected with educational interests in Michigan, being widely known as a most competent teacher. He was born in Hebron, Oxford county, Maine, October 3, 1858, his parents being Lemuel T. and Mary A. (Miliken) Millett, both of whom were of English lineage, some of their ancestors having come from Scotland and some from England. The line of paternal descent can be traced back to Henry Millett, gentleman and attorney-at-law of Surrey county, England. The son, Thomas Millett, was the original ancestor in America, coming from England to this county in 1635. The next in the line of direct descent was also named Thomas. The paternal great-great-grandfather was David Millett, who settled in New Gloucester, Maine, and died in North Yarmouth about 1753. The great-grandfather, John Millett, was a soldier in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. The father, Lemuel T. Millett, was born in Peru, Maine, in 1810, becoming a farmer and contractor, and died in the year 1868. He wedded Miss Mary A. Miliken, who was born inScarboro, Maine, in 1818.

Albert E. Millett pursued his early education in the schools of Androscoggin county, Maine, and continued his studies in the Academy of Hebron and Bridgton, being graduated from the latter in 1879. He then matriculated in Bates College, from which he was graduated with the degree of bachelor of arts in 1883, while in 1886 the master's degree was conferred upon him by the same institution. His career as an educator began soon afterward and extended over the period of twenty-six years. He taught in Minot, Maine, in 1877, in West Minot in 1879, in West Scarborough, Maine, from 1880 until 1882, and the following year came to Michigan. He was principal of the high school at Richmond for four years and at Rochester for one year, while for seven years he was principal of the schools of Armada and at Utica for eight years. His labors in the schoolroom were highly successful because he was an excellent disciplinarian and moreover had the ability to impress strongly and clearly upon the minds of the pupils the principles of knowledge which he wished to impart. He was a member of the school board of examiners for ten years, but in 1903 he put aside active school work and came to Armada, engaging in the furniture and undertaking business here. He carries a carefully selected and quite complete stock of goods and has secured a liberal patronage. He pursued a course in the Chicago College of Embalming and has a diploma from that school.

Mr. Millett is recognized as one of the leading, influential and prominent citizens of the town, and is now serving as a member of the school board and also as a member of the village board. He has been the champion of every progressive measure and his labors have proved very effective, beneficial and far-reaching in advancing the general good. Socially he is a Mason, belonging to Harmony lodge, No. 43, A. F. & A. M., and he is also identified with the Eastern Star lodge, the Knight Templar commandery and the Mystic Shrine and is senior warden of the blue lodge. He takes a very deep interest in Masonry, is thoroughly informed concerning its tenets and teachings and in his life displays the beneficent spirit of the craft. He is likewise identified with the Ancient Order of Foresters, the Knights of Pythias and the Macabees.

In 1887 Mr. Millett was united in marriage to Miss Nora Perkins, a daughter of Charles and Adelaide (Selleck) Perkins. Her father follows farming in this county, but his wife is deceased. Mrs. Millet was born in Richmond, pursued her education in the public schools there and afterward engaged in teaching in Armada for four years. She had three children, but Marie, the eldest, who was born July 13, 1893, died October 24, 1900, when seven years of age. The others are: Ethel A., born December 24, 1894; and Bert P., who was born March 10, 1902. The family attend the Congregational church and Mr. Millet gives his political allegiance to the democracy. He and his wife enjoy the high esteem of many friends and occupy a very enviable position in social circles, where true worth and intelligence are received as the passports into good society.
REV. JOHN RUSSELL.

Rev. John Russell, of New Haven, was born in Livingston county, New York, September 20, 1822. His parents, Jesse and Catharine (Barber) Russell were natives of New Jersey but became acquainted and were married in Livingston county, New York, in 1818. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent and the mother was of English and German blood. They were blessed with four sons and two daughters who grew to manhood and womanhood. About 1830 the family removed to Niagara county and settled on a farm three miles from the falls, remaining there until 1838, when they came to Michigan and fixed their home in the township of Cambridge, Lenawee county. The father died April 3, 1885, lacking only a few days of completing his eighty-eighth year. The mother remained until May 31, 1895, near the close of the ninety-fifth year of her age. They loved God, wrought righteousness, and were most highly esteemed by those who knew them best. The subject of our sketch inherited a firm, sinewy, physical constitution as well as a vigorous, well balanced mind, both capable of much endurance. These qualities have enabled him to perform much labor both of a mental and physical character during his later years. What he has most deplored is the fact that his early educational advantages were confined to the public schools of his immediate vicinity, but such as those advantages were he evidently made the best possible use of them, for in his examination on a prescribed course of study preparatory to the ministry, with a college president as chairman of the committee, he was awarded the highest number on every branch. Mr. Russell has been twice married. The first time to Miss Catharine Pulver, of Lenawee county, by whom he had one son, Charles P. Russell, of Detroit, who was born in Romeo, December 8, 1845. Losing his first wife by death he subsequently married Miss Mary J. Herriman, daughter of the late John Herriman, of the township of Chesterfield. To them have been born seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom are yet living. All are married and muster a total of fourteen grandchildren.

Mr. and Mrs. Russell celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage on the 21st of January, 1902, in a quiet way at the home of their youngest daughter, Mrs. F. A. Lattenbacher, of New Haven. Many substantial tokens of esteem and affection were presented to them on the occasion, among them may be mentioned fifty dollars in gold by express from their youngest son, living in Portland, Oregon.

Mr. Russell entered the Methodist ministry when in his twenty-first year, and by studious habits and his rare gifts as a public speaker has continued to hold an honorable and influential place in the profession for more than sixty years. The following are among the places where he has served churches with great acceptability: Romeo, Port Huron, Mount Clemens, Utica, Washington, Ypsilanti, Detroit, Flint, Pontiac and Marquette. He has also served two terms of four years each as presiding elder of a district. Twice he has been elected by the Detroit annual conference as a delegate to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. In the session of 1880 he was made chairman of the special committee on temperance and thoroughly revised the teachings and discipline of his church on that subject, himself writing every line of a very elaborate report which was adopted without amendment. Through his whole life he has been a total abstainer from the use of intoxicating liquors of every kind and from the use of tobacco in any form, and from early manhood he has advocated the complete outlawry of the manufacture and sale of alcoholic beverages. The following, written by him, has stood for the past twenty-five years as expressing the sentiments of the Methodist church on the temperance question:

"Temperance in its broader meaning is distinctively a Christian virtue, enjoined in the Holy Scriptures. It implies a subordination of the emotions, passions and appetites to the control of reason and conscience. Dietetically it means a wise use of suitable articles of food and drink with entire abstinence from such as are known to be hurtful. Both science and human experience agree with the Holy Scriptures in condemning all alcoholic beverages as being neither useful nor safe. The business of manufacturing and of vending such liquors is also against the principles of morality, political economy and the public welfare. We therefore regard voluntary total abstinence from all intoxicants as the true ground of personal temperance and complete legal prohibition of the traffic in alcoholic drinks as the duty of civil government."

The above paragraph was quite extensively commended by the press when it first
MR. AND MRS. JOHN RUSSELL
appeared. The Baltimore American remarking that the author was "entitled to a patent on it for its perspicuity and distinctness of definition." Perhaps Mr. Russell will be as well remembered by his service to the cause of temperance as from any other branch of his widely extended and long continued public career. It was in the church of which he was then pastor, in the city of Detroit in 1852, where the first public meeting was held to organize for the campaign which secured a prohibitory statute for the state in the following year. That meeting was addressed by Hon. Jacob M. Howard, Hon. William A. Howard, Dr. George Duffield, Hon. Ross Wilkins and Rev. John A. Baughman. These men were "giants in the earth in those days." He was part owner and joint editor of the Michigan Advocate published in Detroit during that struggle for prohibition, and succeeded in helping to secure more than eighteen thousand majority for the law at a special election to test that question, in June, 1853, and which determined the policy of the state until 1875. He has co-operated with most of the leading temperance organizations during his time, joining the Sons of Temperance at Mount Clemens in 1848. In 1863 he was elected as presiding officer of the order of Good Templars in the state, to which position he was re-elected annually for ten years, the membership increasing more than thirty thousand during his administration. He was also twice placed at the head of that order in the world and presided over the first session ever held east of the Atlantic, in the city of London, England. So satisfactory were his services in that office that on leaving the chair the English delegates presented him a beautiful and expensive gold watch as a souvenir, inscribed as follows: "Presented to the Rev. John Russell, Right Worthy Grand Templar on the occasion of his visit to London, England, as presiding officer of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of the I. O. of G. T., July 25, 1873." During the two years following his presidency this order employed him as their grand lecturer, enabling him to visit about one hundred and fifty of the largest cities of Great Britain, Canada and the United States. Although his theme was one not calculated to elicit very much sympathy or commendation from the secular press, yet a volume might be composed of favorable notices of his platform speeches both in this country and abroad. A brief excerpt will be in place here: The New Haven Daily Palladium (Connecticut) said: "He is a man of great power and handles his subject with such mastery as to at once interest thinking men of all shades of sentiment." "This gentleman is an able speaker and not only the friends but the enemies of temperance should hear him."—Bay City Journal. "As a platform speaker Mr. Russell has few equals for solid logic, keen analysis and genuine wit. He is a debater not easily worsted and he can pierce the sophistries of opponents with mastery skill."—Connecticut Journal. "Mr. Russell is a man of decided ability and is apparently a man of great sincerity of purpose. He speaks forcibly and is at times quite eloquent."—Hartford Courant.

In 1874 he was invited to deliver a 4th of July address on prohibition at Ripon, Wisconsin. Of this effort the Ripon Free Press spoke in part as follows: "The speaker showed himself familiar with his subject and armed with most convincing arguments for prohibition. The lecture was one of the grandest efforts ever listened to in Ripon. He is sowing golden grain in these parts." After a visit to Delaware, Ohio, seat of Wesleyan University, one of the professors writing for the press said: "As to the address of Mr. Russell at the Opera House; in point of argument it was a most masterly one and as a specimen of oratory it would vie with the best efforts of Clay or Webster. Such a presentation of law, philosophy, history and religion was never witnessed in any one man in Delaware before. This is not merely an opinion of your correspondent but is the expressed opinion of the ablest and most talented men of our educational city." The late Dr. Arthur Edwards, writing editorially in the Chicago Northwestern Christian Advocate, speaking of his work in the temperance reform, says: "Mr. Russell has grown gray in the combat and to-day he occupies the only consistent and logical ground in respect to this greatest of national questions."

On the approach of Mr. Russell's seventy-fifth birthday, friends from a distance sent him many congratulatory letters. We have his permission to insert the two following in this place. The first is from Dr. I. K. Funk, of the Funk & Wagnalls Publishing Company, New York: "'My Dear Friend and Brother: Permit me as your seventy-fifth birthday approaches to congratulate you on the noble testimony that you have borne for
many years for truth, for the home, for man and for God. Such a life as yours leads us to think more nobly of the entire race. May your life be spared for many long years. Yours for the absolute destruction of the liquor traffic." The other is from the marvelously gifted pen of that saintly woman, Miss Francis E. Willard: "Honored and Dear Brother: You have influenced my life and my beliefs for good and for this I write to thank you on your seventy-fifth birthday. Tens of thousands of temperance men and women could truthfully say the same. I remember vividly your presence in several temperance conventions and if I were to express your character in two words they would be 'No Compromise.' You have from the beginning stood for the truth and the whole truth as you saw it and have sacrificed yourself on its altar. Henceforth there is laid up for you a crown of life. You have fought a good fight, you have finished your work, you have kept the faith. My heart thanks God that you have lived and wrought and that you have helped me to be a better and more useful woman. In another country and a heavenly I hope to talk with you.

With grateful tongue
Of storms and trials past
And to praise the mighty Pilot
Who brought us through the rapids.

Believe me yours with every good wish for the life that now is, and the life that is to come. Francis E. Willard."

Out of sixty-two years of public life Mr. Russell has maintained a residence in Macomb county thirty-six years. Some portions of the time as pastor of different churches, at other times traveling at large, lecturing and preaching, and still in other years editing and publishing newspapers. In 1864 he began the publication of the Peninsular Herald at Romeo, intended chiefly as the organ of the Good Templar organization in the state. In 1866 his son, Captain Charles P. Russell, having returned from the Civil war, they removed with the Herald to Detroit, where J. Russell & Son continued its publication for six years longer. At first the Herald had no office of its own, but hired the mechanical work done in the office of the Romeo Argus. Only a few numbers of the Herald had been issued when the Argus office was consumed by fire. This was a great local calamity and to the proprietor of both journals presented a difficult problem. The Phoenix would not rise from her ashes without strong financial wings. But the principal citizens of that enterprising village evinced their confidence in Mr. Russell by presenting him a spot cash bonus of two thousand dollars to start up with, on condition that he would guarantee the publication of a local paper there for the next ten years. Whereupon he added to the sum presented by the citizens in the purchase of an office, re-issued his temperance paper and founded the Romeo Observer, which, although changing hands several times, has continued uninterruptedly for more than forty years.

The beautiful and somewhat noted Simpson Park campground, situated one and a half miles northwest of Romeo, was also purchased on Mr. Russell’s suggestion and under his administration as presiding elder of the district in the summer of 1865. He solicited most of the money to pay for it, preached the dedicatory discourse and built the first cottage on the ground.

Politically Mr. Russell has also been a reformer. He cast his first presidential vote in 1844, in the township of Washington, for James G. Birney, the anti-slavery candidate, and so straight through on the same side until after the Civil war. In 1845 he was invited to counsel with the late Hon. Dexter Muzzy and a few men of like type for the better organization of the anti-slavery voters of Macomb county. He is a firm believer in well organized and honorably conducted political parties. To him a citizen without a party is analogous to "a man without a country." Nevertheless, he does not believe that any party in this country can have an unconditioned and perpetual charter. Political prejudice and religious bigotry are both distasteful to him. Religion in its true and best sense lives right on, while a good and useful ecclesiastical organization of one age may by bad human management become effete and worthless in a future age. The same is more particularly true of political parties. However, not every triling difference of opinion among citizens will justify the rending of old party ties and the formation of new parties. Yet questions of so radical a nature as to demand a re-alignment of voters have arisen and are likely to arise in this country; then it may become unpatriotic to adhere to old parties and refuse to form new ones. Holding these general principles sacred he has acted boldly upon
them in dealing with the liquor traffic. Hence he is known, and wishes to be the world over, as the "Father of the Prohibition Party." He does not wish us to discuss here either the wisdom or folly of his course, but does desire to go truthfully and squarely on record in this respect. Mr. Russell wrote the first article favoring such an organization, presided temporarily over its first convention, and was its first nominee for the vice presidency, was the first chairman of its national committee and yet continues, as far as health and failing strength will permit, to champion its claims. In 1892 his party supported him for governor of the state and he has several times been nominated for congress, always leading his ticket in the number of votes received.

Two pamphlets written by him some years ago have probably contributed more than any other documents to engage the attention of thinking men in that direction. One is entitled "An Adequate Remedy for a National Evil." and the other "The Liquor Traffic versus Political Economy."

He is a believer in progress, not only in science and in the arts, but in philosophy, religion and government. That true politics includes the "protection of citizens in their rights with the preservation and improvement of their morals." To this end he adopts the sentiment of Lowell:

"New times demand new measures and new men:
The world advances and in time outgrows
The laws that in our fathers’ days were best;
And, doubtless, after us, some purer scheme
Will be shaped out by wiser men than we.
Made wiser by the steady growth of truth."

W. F. EDMUNDS.

W. F. Edmunds came to Michigan from the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Albany, New York, June 20, 1851. His parents died during his infancy and he afterwards made his home with Peter Stanley, who went to Barry county, Michigan, in 1863. When a youth of only twelve years he began life for himself by working as a farm-hand during the summer months, while in the winter seasons he continued his education in the district schools of the county, and later at Ann Arbor. It was in that city he became connected with the family whose name he finally adopted. He was married December 16, 1877, to Miss Anna Lowell, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Warwick) Lowell, of New Haven, Michigan, and began operating a farm on shares near Battle Creek and was thus engaged for about three years.

The year 1880 witnessed his arrival in Macomb county, where he purchased the "Light" farm in Lenox township, where he remained for twelve years, placing the fields under a high state of cultivation. Removing to New Haven in 1892 he has since been connected with the grain trade, building the large storage and implement house known as Macabee Hall. This he sold in 1901, and for a year retired from business. At the expiration of this period he purchased the New Haven Roller Mills, which he remodeled and equipped with new machinery throughout, and is now doing a very successful and extensive business in the manufacture of flour.

In 1899 Mr. Edmunds built his beautiful residence on West Main street. It is a modern structure, attractive in architecture, tasteful in its furnishings and especially pleasing because of its "homey" air and warm-hearted hospitality. A daughter, Esther Victoria, an only child, is the treasured jewel in this beautiful home-setting.

Mr. Edmunds has long been identified as one of the influential and prominent citizens of his town. He has held the office of commissioner of Lenox township, supervisor for two years, treasurer for two years, served as president of the village for several years, and has had a position on the New Haven school board for the past ten years.

Mr. Edmunds is also a representative of industrialism in New Haven. Besides being the owner of the New Haven Roller Mills and considerable other property, he is one of the leading stockholders and president of the New Haven Elgin Creamery Company and one of the organizers of the New Haven Savings Bank, of which he has continuously served as president. He has likewise been a factor in the promotion of various other schemes of public enterprises, successful and otherwise.

Fraternally he is connected with the New Haven lodge, I. O. O. F., and stands to-day as a typical representative of the spirit of the times; closely in touch with the world's progress, possessing an intellectual force which enables him to understand existing conditions, to correctly value possibilities and utilize opportunities, not only in the fields of commerce and finance but also in public matters.
where the general interests of society are affected. He forms his plans readily and is determined in his execution. Moreover, his business methods are such as will bear the closest investigation, or most critical scrutiny into his integrity.

The parents of Mrs. W. F. Edmunds, so closely allied as they were with the pioneer life of Macomb county, seem appropriately entitled to honorable mention in connection with this family history.

Henry Lowell was born in Bennington county, Vermont, in 1825. His father, Peter Lowell, while a student in Sweden was taken prisoner by pirates while on a pleasure trip with his uncle, who was master of a merchant craft, and for nine years had no opportunity to escape. Although attempts were repeatedly made, punishment was his only reward, but finally, under cover of darkness, he jumped overboard while near Boston harbor and swimming three miles succeeded in reaching land and eventually made his way to Vermont, where he married Nancy Smith and settled. He died about 1828, his son Henry being at that time three years of age. The latter, in 1848, came to Macomb county, settling in Mount Clemens, where he leased a stave and heading mill, which he operated for four years. He married Sarah A. Warwick in January, 1853, removed to New Baltimore and continued the same business for about three years, when he purchased a farm in Lenox township and became actively engaged in agricultural pursuits, which were carried on in addition to the operation of a sawmill (about 1856) until 1859, when he divided his farm between his sons and removed, for a time, to New Haven. Later he purchased another farm in Chesterfield township and renewed his labors, giving his time and energies to the cultivation of his fine farm there until 1901, when through the persuasion of his children he again consented to give up such a strenuous life and early in March of that year returned to New Haven to enjoy a well-earned rest, but before he was fairly settled in his new home he passed away, March 22, 1901. His wife survived him only four days.

Sarah A. Warwick was born on board the ship on which her parents, Richard and Mary (Randall) Warwick, were crossing from England to America in 1835. The captain bestowed upon her the name of his vessel (Sarah Ann), together with a piece of gold, as was the custom of those times. After landing at Montreal these home seekers in a foreign land, with their little family, made their way through Canada and across Lake St. Clair, settling near New Baltimore, on what is now known as the Ridge, where bears and Indians were then their nearest neighbors. Both her parents dying while she was still a child, she was taken into the home of Robert Knight on the Gratiot turnpike, where she was kindly given a good home until her marriage to Mr. Lowell. Three sons and one daughter survive her and a kindly remembrance by hosts of friends.

CAPTAIN SYDENHAM SCOTT.

Captain Sydenham Scott, of Mount Clemens, one of the best known representatives of navigation interests on the eastern coast, was born in Detroit, June 21, 1843, a son of George Scott, a native of London, England, who crossed the Atlantic in 1837 and took up his abode in Windsor, Canada, where he lived for five years. He was a baker by trade and for many years followed that pursuit. About 1842 he removed to Detroit and it was there that Captain Scott was born, but the parents soon removed to Mount Clemens and in the latter city the captain pursued his education until he was twelve years of age, when he left home to make his own way in the world.

He went to Detroit where he secured a position in a store and was thus employed until seventeen years of age when he went to Lake Huron and for twelve years was engaged in the fishing business. He next sailed on the great lakes and for over forty years followed that vocation, continuing upon the water until about three years ago. Winning advancement and promotion he was soon made master of a vessel and has since been in command of many. He was first master of the schooner, John Minor, of Detroit, and has since had charge of various kinds of boats, including both freight and passenger steamers, and his acquaintance was very wide in shipping circles. Three years ago he left the water and returning to Mount Clemens leased the Mount Clemens Hunting & Fishing Club.

In his political views Mr. Scott is a republican, having long supported that party but without political aspiration that office should be given him in recognition of his party fealty. He was made a Mason in Detroit.
CAPTAIN SYDENHAM SCOTT.
and now holds membership in the lodge at Mount Clemens. There is in him something usually seen in those who battle with the forces of nature and learn to know her in her varying moods—a sturdiness and strength of purpose that command confidence and inspire respect. His circle of acquaintances is extensive, the circle of his friends almost equally so, and he is now classed with the leading citizens of Mount Clemens.

STONE BROTHERS.

The Stone brothers are well known in Macomb county, living on section 22, Washington township. They are among the prominent farmers of their locality, owning and operating a tract of land of about two hundred and forty acres, known as the old Stone homestead. This is a well-improved and valuable place and its thrifty appearance indicates the careful supervision of the owners.

The brothers are natives of this county, having been born on the farm where they now reside, the date of Arthur Stone’s birth being January 20, 1865, and that of Omar T. Stone, March 5, 1867. They are sons of William A. Stone, who was born on the same farm in 1824, and in turn was a son of Aaron Stone, who came from New York to Michigan among the first settlers who established homes in Macomb county. He entered his land from the government, opened up his farm and made a good home for his family. The Stone brothers now have the original patents which were granted to their grandfather, giving him ownership to the land.

William A. Stone was reared upon the homestead farm and, having arrived at years of maturity, was married to Miss Caroline Lamb, a native of Macomb county and a daughter of Squire Lamb, one of the first settlers here. William Stone succeeded to the ownership of his father’s farm by purchasing the interests of the other heirs. He rebuilt and improved the house, built a barn and in course of time purchased more land until he owned two hundred and forty acres and became recognized in his community as one of its most prominent farmers and stockraisers. He was a devoted member of the Union church of Washington and was esteemed by friends and neighbors for the possession of those qualities which in every land and clime awaken respect and confidence. His birth occurred November 24, 1824. His first wife passed away about 1870 and he afterward married again.

There are three sons and a daughter of the first marriage, the eldest being Dr. W. A. Stone, who is assistant superintendent of the Kalamazoo Asylum. Arthur and Omar T. are the next of the family. Helen is the wife of Judge H. A. Lockwood, who is now on the bench of the Monroe circuit court.

Arthur and Omar T. Stone were reared on the old home farm, pursued their education in the district schools and afterward continued their studies in the Romeo high school. Omar T. Stone also attended two years at the Monroe high school, while their brother, who is a physician, is a graduate of the medical department of the State University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. Arthur and Omar T. Stone purchased the interests of the other heirs in the old home place, thus becoming proprietors of the farm. They have further improved and developed this and are successful in their chosen work, having now a property which is classed with the best farms in this portion of the state.

Omar T. Stone was married in Oakland county, Michigan, February 19, 1902, to Miss Kitty Garvin, who was born, reared and educated in that county and is a graduate of the high school of Oxford. After completing her own education she engaged in teaching for a few years prior to her marriage. There is one daughter by this marriage, Elizabeth A. Stone.

In political affiliation and belief the Stone brothers are republicans, staunch and active in the support of the party, yet never seeking office. Omar T. Stone and his wife attend the Union church and Mrs. Stone was at one time superintendent of the Sunday-school. The brothers are members of the Masonic fraternity, being affiliated with the blue lodge at Romeo. They are well known in the town and in the county as men of sterling character and worth and are much esteemed by a wide circle of friends.

ROBERT N. JONES.

Robert N. Jones, who is now living a retired life in Meade, was for many years actively interested in farming in Macomb township, where he owned and operated a tract of land. He was born in that township, April 15, 1842, and is a son of James Jones and a brother of Charles H. Jones, who is repre-
Robert Jones spent his boyhood days on the old home farm, remaining with his father until he had attained his majority and was educated in the district schools. He was married in Chesterfield township, Macomb county, February 27, 1865, the lady of his choice being Miss Harriet A. Hart, who was born, reared and educated in Chesterfield township. She is a daughter of Putnam Hart and a sister of Mrs. Charles Jones.

Following their marriage the young couple located on a farm in Macomb township, where he had fifty acres of land, which he at once began to cultivate, making excellent improvements upon the place. In due course of time he gathered rich harvests and year by year his labors were thus rewarded. As his financial resources increased he purchased more land until he owned one hundred and fifty acres. Upon his farm he built a good residence, two good barns and two windmills, one of which was for pumping purposes while the other furnished power for grinding feed. He likewise planted an orchard, put in stock scales and, in fact, added all modern equipments, accessories and conveniences to his farm until it became one of the valuable properties of the township. He raised and fed stock and also engaged in the dairy business. Each year he fed a large number of cattle and in this branch of his business was quite successful. In all departments of his labor, however, he prospered and thus added to his capital year by year until he was at length enabled to retire from active business life in 1902. In that year he rented his farm and purchased the residence property which he now occupies in Meade. He has repaired and rebuilt the house and now has a neat home, pleasantly furnished. In 1905 he sold eighty acres of his farm to his son, who is on the home place.

Into Mr. and Mrs. Jones have been born four children, who are yet living: Flora, the wife of Francis Furton, a farmer of Macomb township; James, who is engaged in the lumber business near Meridian, Mississippi; Della, the wife of Judson Wright, a carpenter and machinist of Meade; and Hart H., who owns eighty acres of the old homestead and is operating the entire farm, being an enterprising, progressive agriculturist and stock-dealer.

In his political views Mr. Jones is a democrat, but the honors and emoluments of office have had no attraction for him as he has preferred to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs. He has so directed his labors throughout his entire life that a very desirable competence has rewarded his judgment, careful management and untiring industry and to-day he is enjoying the fruits of his former toil in a pleasant home in Meade.

JOHN HOOKER.

John Hooker, residing in New Baltimore, has extensive and important agricultural interests in Macomb county. He was born in the town where he yet lives, his natal day being November 14, 1863. His paternal great-grandfather was in active service in the Revolutionary war. His father, Cortez P. Hooker, was born at Hampton, Washington county, New York, in 1814, and became a resident of Washington township, Macomb county, Michigan, in 1837. There he engaged in farming until 1851, when he removed to Romeo and afterward to Ashley, now New Baltimore, where he carried on merchandising until 1857. He then again turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he was extensively engaged during the last nineteen years of his life, having large landed interests, while his fields were placed under a high state of cultivation. He was prominent and influential in public affairs and his efforts and opinions did much to mold public thought and action. He served as justice of the-peace for a number of years, was county superintendent of the poor, president of the village council and also served as alderman for several terms, but still higher political honors were also accorded him, for in 1849 he was elected to represent his district in the lower house of the state legislature and in 1855 was chosen a member of the state senate. His political allegiance was given to the democracy and he did everything in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party, yet he never sacrificed the welfare of his constituents or of the commonwealth to partisan measures. He was twice married, his first wife being Margaret Axford, whom he wedded in 1842 and she died in New Baltimore in 1861. For his second wife he chose Miss Sarah A. Smith, a daughter of Aratus Smith, of Romeo, Michigan, and they became the parents of two children: John and Mary, the wife of Dr. Frederick L. Burdon, a practicing physician of London, Ontario. The father died in New Baltimore, in 1886, but
the mother is still living, making her home with her son in New Baltimore. Papers have been found whereby her ancestry can be traced back to the gentry of England, the Hooker family possessing a coat of arms which was presented to them by one of the English kings. John Hooker is indebted to the public schools of his native county for the early educational privileges he enjoyed and in 1882 he matriculated in the Michigan State Agricultural College, at Lansing, from which he was graduated on the completion of a regular course, with the class of 1886. The same year he entered the American Veterinary College in New York and graduated therefrom in 1889. In the fall of 1895 he entered upon a course of study in the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery, at Detroit, and was graduated in 1897. He then returned to his home in New Baltimore, but has given little time to medicine and surgery, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his agricultural pursuits and kindred interests. He is now a stockholder in the New Baltimore Creamery, the Chesterfield Creamery and the New Baltimore Elevator Company. He likewise owns a farm of over two hundred acres near the town and several other valuable tracts of land in the township. He takes a very active interest in agricultural work and is to-day one of the representative farmers of Macomb county. He has been a member of the city council of New Baltimore and was also justice of the peace for several years.

WINENT H. D. FOX.

Winent H. D. Fox, who has gained distinction at the Macomb county bar, and who is well known throughout Michigan as one of the leading members of the prohibition party, has spent his entire life in this portion of the state, his birth having occurred on section 8, Clinton township, June 19, 1864, his parents being Henry L. and Desdemona (Williams) Fox, the former a native of this county and the latter of Onondaga county, New York. His great-grandfather, Joel Fox, of Saybrook, Connecticut, after living for a time in New York, came to Michigan and settled in Macomb county during the pioneer epoch in its history. His son, Henry Fox, was born in Connecticut, in 1806, and in 1833 removed from the Empire state to Michigan, settling first in this county and then near Port Huron, where he purchased timber land and engaged in the lumber business until 1850, when he returned to Macomb county, settling in Clinton township. He was a captain of the state militia. He died in 1857, at the age of fifty-one years. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Avery, was a native of New York, and died in 1892, at the age of seventy-four years. Gustavus A. Fox, a brother of Henry Fox, was born in 1810 and died November 17, 1904, aged ninety-four years. He made his home in Clinton township on a farm which he entered from the government soon after coming to this state.

Henry L. Fox, son of Captain Henry and Mary (Avery) Fox, was about five years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to the vicinity of Port Huron, and there he afterward assisted his father in the lumber business until 1850, when they became residents of Clinton township, Macomb county. Here he followed carpentering, coopering and farming for many years. His political support was given to the democratic party for a long period, but in his later life he became a prohibitionist. He died March 17, 1901, at the age of sixty-six years. His wife, who came to Mount Clemens with her parents in 1833, when ten years of age, died May 11, 1905, aged eighty-two years. Her parents were George F. and Elsie (Vander- werker) Williams. Her father, who was a veteran of the war of 1812, died in 1871 at the age of eighty years, while his wife died in 1863, when sixty-seven years of age. Of their family the following are now living: Ruth L., the widow of Gilbert Dolson, of New Haven, Michigan; Winent V., of Kansas; and Mahala A., of New Haven, Michigan, for many years a teacher in the schools of Macomb county.

Winent H. D. Fox began his education in the district schools of Lenox township and was graduated from the New Haven high school in the class of 1883. His youth was spent on the home farm and in 1882 he began teaching school, at the same time keeping up his high school studies. During the period of his teaching he was principal of the Washington and Memphis schools in Macomb county and he followed the profession until 1893, when he began reading law. On January 1, 1894, he became a student in the law office of B. R. Erskine of Mount Clemens and subsequently pursued a course in the Detroit College of Law, from which he was graduated on April 22, 1899. He was then admitted to
practiced at the Michigan bar and in the United States circuit court. On the 1st of October, 1900, he severed his connection with Mr. Erskine and became associated with Alfred J. Parker, under the firm name of Fox & Parker, a relation that was maintained until June 1, 1902, since which time he has engaged in general practice alone. He always enters the courtroom well prepared to present his cause in clear and forceful manner and to withstand the attacks of the adversary, his cogent reasoning and logical deductions being strong points in his favor.

Mr. Fox was reared in the faith of the democratic party, but in 1883 he espoused the cause of the prohibition party and in 1903 was its candidate for justice of the supreme court, receiving fourteen thousand six hundred and eleven votes. He was candidate for attorney general of Michigan in 1902. His political position accords with his entire life record—being characterized by a fearless defense of his honest convictions and his stalwart support of the principles in which he believes. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees of the World, the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen and the National Association of Stationary Engineers. He was married September 12, 1899, to Elsie M. Parrott, a daughter of George and Elizabeth Parrott, of Mount Clemens, and they have a son, George Henry, born July 6, 1900. In the county where his entire life has been passed Mr. Fox has a wide and favorable acquaintance, and valuing his own self-respect more than any place or prominence that he might gain by the sacrifice of his principles, he has also won the respect of his fellowmen.

CHARLES L. PHELPS.

Charles L. Phelps, manager of the New Haven Lumber & Coal Company, was born at the crossing of Gratiot and the old Romeo plank roads in Lenox township, October 21, 1861, his parents being Josiah Louis and Calestia C. (Ford) Phelps. The father, who was born in Massachusetts in 1814, came to Macomb county with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Elijah Phelps, about 1831. The grandfather purchased government land in Lenox township on the Gratiot turnpike road, where he endured the hardships of the early pioneers in opening up and improving a farm. He persistently carried on his work, however, until he had a valuable property, which he afterward divided among his children. Of his family three sons, William, Edward and Josiah Louis, also spent their lives in Macomb county and died here, with the exception of William, who departed this life in Kansas.

Josiah L. Phelps lived on part of the original homestead and with the family endured all the trials and privations incident to the development of a farm in a pioneer district, giving his attention through life to agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Calestia C. Ford, a daughter of Gardner and Samantha Ford, natives of Massachusetts and Ohio respectively, who came to Michigan in 1846, settling in Lenox township two miles north of New Haven. Mr. Ford was a painter by trade and died in 1856, while his wife passed away in 1876. The death of Josiah L. Phelps also occurred in 1876. His widow and sons are still living in New Haven, and one of the sons is now in charge of the New Haven power house.

The other son, Charles L. Phelps, was a student in the district schools of New Haven until ten years of age, when he began working in Hazelton’s mill, where he was employed until 1881, when he was sent to Washington, Macomb county, where he worked in the sawmill for thirteen years. In 1894 he went to Detroit and was in the employ of the firm of Brownlee & Company until 1898, when he again came to New Haven, where he organized the New Haven Lumber & Coal Company, of which he is the largest stockholder and is now the manager. This has proved a prosperous business venture, a large and profitable trade having been secured.

On the 5th of October, 1887, Mr. Phelps was married to Miss Carrie E. Briggs, a daughter of Jacob Briggs, of Chesterfield township. She died July 31, 1900, leaving a son, Glenn C. On the 27th of November, 1902, Mr. Phelps was married to Miss Carrie S. Simmons, a daughter of Wesley Simmons, of Lenox township, and by this marriage there is one son, Stanford X. Mrs. Phelps’ father was born in Chesterfield township, January 31, 1840, and was a son of Cyrus B. Simmons, whose birth occurred in Oneida county, New York, in 1813. The latter came to Macomb county in 1832 and purchased a tract of government land on section 7, in what is now Chesterfield township, the deed being signed by Martin Van Buren, then president of the United States. His first work was to clear enough land in order to plant some grain. Having no saw, all of the timber was cut down with an ax. When a small crop
had been put in Mr. Simmons undertook the work of cutting a road, he and other neighbors going as far as Fairechild and then working back toward their own homes. He made the first cart used in this section, constructing it by cutting a large log and joining the blocks with iron bands. His labors were not alone for his own welfare, for he was likewise interested in school work and was one of the first members of the school board of district No. 3. He also aided in building the first Methodist Episcopal church on Gratiot road, and thus he contributed in an immaterial manner to the substantial upbuilding of intellectual and moral progress of this community. He died January 26, 1886.

Wesley Simmons, father of Mrs. Phelps, was educated in district No. 3, Clinton town-ship, and in Mount Clemens, and he remained upon his father's farm until his marriage in 1866, after which he located upon a tract of land of forty acres in Lenox township, given him by his father. He, too, served on the school board and he was a member of the New Haven Congregational church. He died January 24, 1892, and his wife passed away November 27, 1903. They left three children: Edwin J., who is living on the home farm; Carrie S., now Mrs. Phelps; and Angie M., now Mrs. W. Fawalt, who is living with her sister in New Haven. Mrs. Phelps was educated in the Ypsilanti Normal School, while Angie was a graduate in elocution of the Northern Indiana Normal School of the class of 1898. The life history of Mr. Phelps is that of a self-made man. Success comes not to him who idly waits, but to the faithful toiler whose characteristics are intelligence and force and who has the foresight and keenness of mental vision, who knows when, where and how to exercise his energies. Mr. Phelps without any pecuniary assistance at the outset of his career has so utilized his opportunities and directed his efforts that his position in business circles has long been assured, for during many years he has been accounted one of the forceful and valued factors in commercial life in New Haven.

HON. JOHN E. BARRINGER.

Hon. John E. Barringer has wielded a wide influence in public affairs for many years and his efforts have been so directed as to prove of signal usefulness in promoting the general welfare. In local interests and as state senator he has been the champion of many movements for the public good and his labors have been far-reaching and beneficial.

Mr. Barringer is a native of Ontario county, New York, his birth having occurred in Bristol township, July 16, 1841, his parents being Ebenezer F. and Rozilia (Packard) Barringer. In the paternal line he comes of Holland ancestry, his grandfather, a native of the land of dykes, emigrating to America and establishing his home in the state of New York. His son, Ebenezer F. Barringer, was born in Rensselaer county, not far from Albany, and became a farmer. He was also a captain in the militia. His wife was a native of the Empire state and both have passed away. They were the parents of three children: John E., Gooding P., a farmer of Ontario county, New York; and Phoebe Adeline, the wife of Henry Olmstead, who is living in Ontario county, New York.

John E. Barringer, having begun his education in the district schools, continued his studies in a select school and in an academy at Canandaigua, New York, which town was named for a tribe of Indians bearing that appellation. His youth was passed upon his father's farm and when eighteen years of age he began teaching, which profession he followed for four or five years. In the meantime he took up the study of medicine, becoming a student in the medical department of the University of Michigan. In the fall of 1863 he located in Armada, where he entered upon the practice of his profession, which he followed successfully until the fall of 1878 when an attack of typhoid fever incapacitated him for further effort in that direction.

This did not, however, prove a bar to his usefulness in the community, for he has taken a very active and helpful part in public affairs, being closely identified with the interests of the township and county. He was president of the village of Armada for two terms, a director of the union school for many years, township treasurer for two terms and county treasurer for two terms. In 1887-8 he was a member of the state senate and took a helpful part in framing the laws of the commonwealth, being the earnest champion of all acts which he believed would prove beneficial and opposing as strongly all measures which he deemed detrimental. He was always a staunch democrat until the free silver issue arose, since which time he has been independent in his political affiliation. He became one of the charter members of the Armada Agricultural Society, of which he served as see-
SABIN I. STUMP.

Sabin I. Stump is a grain dealer of Armada, who owns a fine elevator well equipped for the conduct of business of that character. He is a native son of Armada township, born August 15, 1857, his parents being Levi and Harriet (Newhall) Stump. The father was born in New York and with his parents came to Michigan about 1836, the family home being established north of the present site of Richmond. Leonard Stump, the grandfather, became a pioneer resident of this part of the state and there developed a good farm. In his family were the following named: Henry, Levi, Chester, Horace and two daughters, Mary and Delia. Horace Stump is now in Chicago with the National Express Company, having made his home in that city from his boyhood days to the present.

Levi Stump was for many years actively engaged in farming and owned a good tract of land, richly cultivated, northwest of Armada but at length he determined to live a retired life and removed to Armada, where he now makes his home. He yet owns twenty-one acres of land while the old farm homestead is in possession of his son Sabin. The father was married twice and his second wife is now deceased. There were three children of the first marriage: John H., who began business as a farmer, is now a lumber merchant and owner of a veneer plant at Armada. He is married and has one son. Sabin is the next younger. Elizabeth, who was keeping house for John Stump, was burned to death in an apple dryer when twenty-five years of age.

Sabin I. Stump completed his education by study in the high school at Armada and later he engaged in teaching for two years. He afterward followed farming for three years upon land owned by Mr. Case west of the town. He then came to the village of Armada, where he built an elevator, which is still standing. He began buying grain in the old station house and in 1884 he built an elevator in order to facilitate his business. In 1898 he erected a still more modern elevator all finished in hardwood and equipped with a complete bean plant which was installed at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars. He also has his own electric light plant and everything about his place is most modern in construction, showing his familiarity with all progressive ideas connected with his line of trade. He also has a mill for the manufacture of quarter-sawed oak and is now making fine panels.

In 1879 Mr. Stump was united in marriage to Miss Olive Case and unto them have been born six children, of whom four are yet living, but Carl, the eldest, is deceased. Vida, who was educated in the high school and in a business college in Detroit, is now assisting her father in business. Hazel is a graduate of the high school of Armada. Olive is deceased. Clyde is attending the public schools of Armada and Clarence completes the family. The eldest son was a graduate of the high school of Armada, also of the Ypsilanti Normal School and had a life certificate as a teacher, but died at the age of twenty-one years.

Mr. Stump was formerly a democrat in his political views but now gives his political allegiance to the republican party. He has been township treasurer and president of the village board. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Armada and is also identified with the Foresters and the Maccabees, while both he and his wife belong to the Congregational church. They are widely and favorably
known in social circles here and his business prominence is acknowledged by all, for he has the capability which enables him to readily understand intricate business situations and to furnish the problem for their solution.

GEORGE W. BRABB.

George W. Brabb, who is now living a retired life in Romeo, was for a number of years a prominent farmer and business man of Macomb county. He was born in the township of Washington, February 10, 1843, and is of English lineage, his father Isaac Brabb, having been born in Yorkshire, England, October 10, 1794. The name was originally spelled with an "s," but this was dropped by the children of Isaac Brabb, Sr. In that country he was reared to mature years and was married to Hannah Hudson, who was born September 14, 1799, and, following the birth of five of their children, he and his wife emigrated to the United States. The year 1830 witnessed their arrival and they made their way direct to Michigan, where Mr. Brabb purchased and entered land near Romeo in the township of Washington. Here he began clearing the fields and in course of time he developed a good farm, so managing his agricultural interests that his land became very productive, yielding large crops, which found a ready sale on the market. He was known as a capable financier, his business judgment being sound and reliable and as the years passed he became the owner of large tracts of land. He gave to each of his sons a farm. When prosperity to a large degree had crowned his efforts and he found himself in possession of a comfortable competence he removed to Romeo to spend his last years in retirement from further labor. He was, however, a promoter and one of the organizers of the Romeo Savings Bank, in which he served as a stockholder and director until his death. He was ever a useful and public-spirited citizen, giving his aid and influence to many worthy public measures which have proven of temporary or permanent good to the community. He died in 1876, at the age of eighty-two years, respected and honored by all who knew him.

George W. Brabb is the youngest in a family of four sons and six daughters, the others being: Ann, who was born November 8, 1818, and married John Stead, but both are now deceased; John H., who was born November 5, 1820, and for a number of years was president of the Citizens Savings Bank of Romeo; Ann, who was born November 8, 1824, and is now deceased; William H., of Romeo, who was born September 15, 1826; Caroline, of Romeo, who was born September 1, 1829, and is the widow of Robert Ferguson; Isaac X., who was born August 15, 1833, and after following farming for a number of years, took up his abode in Romeo; and three daughters, who died in infancy.

George W. Brabb spent his youth in his parents' home and acquired his early education in the common schools, while later he continued his studies in the high school of Romeo. Following the time when he attained his majority he gave his attention to the supervision of his father's interests and later he engaged in the hardware trade, purchasing a hardware store in Romeo, which he conducted for several years. He organized a stock company for the manufacture of road carts and in his factory employed a large force of workmen. The business grew to extensive proportions and the output was as high as from forty to seventy-five carts per day. Subsequently Mr. Brabb also engaged in the implement business and in this he is still interested. He likewise holds stock in the Romeo Savings Bank and he is the owner of the old family homestead of two hundred and seventy acres, constituting a very valuable tract of land, which is richly improved, being equipped with all modern conveniences. He erected thereon a neat and commodious residence.

In 1873 Mr. Brabb was united in marriage to Miss Lois Garlick, who was born and reared in Canada. She died in Romeo in 1892 and Mr. Brabb has since wedded Miss Martha J. Starkweather, a native of this county, reared and educated here, and a daughter of Edwin and Juliet (Chamberlain) Starkweather. Politically Mr. Brabb is an old-line democrat, but his last presidential vote was cast for Theodore Roosevelt. Political honors have had no attraction for him, as his business interests have claimed all his time. He and his wife are active and influential members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has done much effective work. He has served on the church board for a number of years and was formerly active in the Sunday-school. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having attained the Knight Templar degree in the commandery at Romeo, and he and his wife are identified with the Eastern Star, Mrs. Brabb holding office therein. Mr. Brabb is likewise connected with the Inde-
pential Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has filled all of the chairs and is a past grand. He is to-day numbered among the most enterprising citizens of Romeo, having been engaged in active business here for many years and having taken an interested part in the maintenance of the moral, educational and commercial progress of the city. He has fostered numerous local industries and has contributed his means and influence to various undertakings calculated to benefit the people of Romeo and of Macomb county.

WALTER J. BAILEY.

Among the enterprising and successful agriculturists of Bruce township is numbered Walter J. Bailey, who is the owner of a well-improved and valuable farm of two hundred acres on section 23, within two miles of Romeo. He is a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Pontiac, Oakland county, October 28, 1863. His father, John Bailey, was born in Dorsetshire, England, in 1823, and came to the new world with an older brother in 1831. Settling in Canada, he there grew to manhood, and in 1847 removed to Oakland county, Michigan, being engaged in the livery business at Pontiac and Detroit for twenty-four years. At the former place he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Kimble, who is a native of Rochester, New York. On his retirement from the livery business Mr. Bailey located on a farm east of Pontiac and to the cultivation and improvement of that place he devoted his energies throughout the remainder of his life, dying there in 1883. His widow still survives him and makes her home with her son Walter, a hale and hearty old lady of seventy-seven years. In the family were three children, of whom Walter J. is the youngest. James H., the eldest, is a farmer of Bruce township. Abbie, the only daughter, died at the age of seven years.

Walter J. Bailey spent the first fourteen years of his life in Pontiac, and in the schools of that city acquired the greater part of his education. He then accompanied his parents on their removal to the farm and assisted his father in its operation until the latter's death. For three years thereafter he continued to carry on the home farm, and then worked by the month for the same length of time. On the 9th of April, 1890, he was married in Romeo to Miss Belle B. Wyman, who was born, reared and educated in Pontiac and is a daughter of Moses Wyman and a granddaughter of Hiram Taylor, one of the first settlers of Macomb county from Vermont.

After his marriage Mr. Bailey located on the Hiram Taylor farm, which he operated for five years and then removed to Dr. Berry's farm of four hundred acres, forming a partnership with that gentleman in the stock-raising industry, which relation was continued with mutual pleasure and profit for seven years. Although there was never any written agreement between them, their business relations were always most satisfactory and they are still warm friends. After the partnership was dissolved Mr. Bailey continued in charge of the Doctor's farm for two years. At one time they owned and operated seven hundred and seventy-six acres of land. In 1900 Mr. Bailey purchased his present fine farm of two hundred and twelve acres, which he has placed under a high state of cultivation and greatly improved. For many years he has dealt in stock, which he buys and fattens for the market, and is also a breeder of fine driving horses and Shropshire sheep. A man of good business and executive ability, he has met with success in all his undertakings and is to-day numbered among the prosperous farmers and stock dealers of Macomb county.

Mr. Bailey has been called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 1st of June, 1897, leaving two children: John M., born August 28, 1891; and Sadie Belle, born November 12, 1894. Since age gave him the right of franchise he has supported the men and measures of the Democratic party, casting his first presidential vote for Grover Cleveland, but he has never cared for political honors. Fraternally, he is a Royal Arch Mason, and is now serving as junior warden in the blue lodge. He is also a member of the Eastern Star and the Knights of the Maccabees at Romeo, and is a man highly respected and esteemed by all who know him.

WILLIAM T. KELLY.

William T. Kelly, of Mount Clemens, a practitioner at the bar of Macomb county, was born April 17, 1878, in the city which is still his home. His paternal grandfather was Rev. William T. Kelly, a native of Ireland, who came to this country about 1844. He was an Episcopal clergyman and died while serving as rector of the church at Dex-
ter, Michigan. His wife, a sister of T. M. Crocker, died at Mount Clemens, Michigan. Their only child was Dr. M. C. Kelly, a native of Michigan, who engaged in the practice of his profession in Mount Clemens for twenty-eight years. He died in December, 1898, at the age of fifty-one years. He married Alice Mary Snook, also a native of Michigan and a daughter of Thomas W. Snook, a native of Mount Clemens and proprietor of a saw mill in this city. He died in 1901. Mrs. Kelly is still living. By her marriage she became the mother of four children: William T.; Arthur H., deceased; Charles D., who is studying mechanical engineering in the Michigan University; and Harry C. at Mount Clemens.

William T. Kelly, the eldest of the family, pursued his preliminary education in the public schools of Mount Clemens and continued his studies in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and the Detroit College of Law, from which he was graduated with the class of 1901. He entered upon the active practice of his profession January 1, 1902, in Mount Clemens, and has met with gratifying success, having already a good clientele, although one of the youngest members of the Macomb county bar. There is no calling which demands closer application and more unremitting diligence than the law and through the exercise of these qualities Mr. Kelly has won the favorable attention of the bar and of the general public. In politics he is a democrat, active as a worker in the ranks of the party, and on May 5, 1905, was appointed city attorney for Mount Clemens.

WILLIAM II. NORTON.

William II. Norton, living on section 16, Washington township, is devoting his attention to general farming and stock-raising. He is a typical son of the golden west, enterprising, alert and energetic. He was born in Oakland county, Michigan, April 11, 1852, and is a son of the Hon. John M. Norton, a native of Ontario county, New York, his birthplace being not far from the city of Rochester. His natal day was May 5, 1829. His father, Elder John Norton, was a pioneer minister of Macomb county, Michigan, arriving in this state in 1821. He represented the Baptist denomination and labored earnestly to carry the gospel through the new settlements. Hon. John M. Norton was reared in Oakland county and was a self-educated and self-made man. In early life he worked by the month until his labors had brought him capital sufficient to enable him to engage in business on his own account. He followed farming in Oakland county, owning and operating a valuable tract of land near Rochester and thereon he reared his family. He served for one term as state senator of Michigan and was always keenly interested in the questions and issues that involved the upbuilding and progress of the state along social, intellectual, legal and moral lines. He was married in Oakland county to Miss Nancy Hazen, who was born in Ontario county, New York, and came to the west in her childhood days. Mr. Norton passed away August 11, 1902, and is still survived by his wife, who yet resides upon the old homestead farm.

William II. Norton is the second in order of birth in a family of four sons and two daughters, all of whom are yet living, excepting Abbie May, who died in infancy. The others are as follows: Elvira E., now the wife of J. W. King, of Tawas City, Michigan; William II., of this review; John T., a druggist and business man of Rochester; Clarence S., a physician of Chicago; and Grant C., a farmer, of Oakland county.

William II. Norton was reared upon the old homestead farm and supplemented his early educational advantages by study in the high school at Rochester and at Romeo, Michigan, supplemented by one year’s attendance at the University of Michigan, where he pursued the literary course. He engaged in teaching to a greater or less extent for eighteen years, following that profession through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he operated the farm. In each department of labor he met with success, carefully guiding his affairs so that his efforts resulted in the acquirement of a comfortable competence. In 1896 he purchased his present property, comprising one hundred and twenty-five acres of land on section 16, Washington township. This is a well-improved and valuable farm, on which he raises good grades of stock. He has made a specialty of breeding and dealing in sheep and has a fine flock of Hampshire Downs. He also raises Duroc-Jersey hogs and the sale of his stock adds largely to his annual income.

On the 16th of January, 1876, in Oakland county, Michigan, Mr. Norton was married to Miss Anna Hipple, a native of Macomb county who was reared and educated here. After his marriage he taught and farmed for
a number of years in Oakland county and while living there was elected and served as township superintendent of schools for a number of years. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Norton has been blessed with two sons: Harvey W., who has been educated in the Rochester high school; and Don C., who is now a student in the high school at Romeo.

Politically Mr. Norton is a republican where national issues are involved, having cast his first presidential ballot for Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876 and his last for Theodore Roosevelt in 1904. He has filled a number of local positions of honor and trust and has served as president of the Farmers' Club for two years. He was president of the Macomb County Institute for two years and he and his wife are yet identified with that organization. Mr. Norton is well known in Macomb and Oakland counties as a man of integrity and worth and both he and Mrs. Norton enjoy the esteem of the entire countryside, while the gracious hospitality of their own home has gained for them the good will of all.

C. A. W. LILJENSTOLPE.

Charles August Wilhelm Liljenstolpe, the founder and proprietor of the Swedish Institute of Scientific Massage and Medical Gymnastics, is a native of Sweden, born June 11, 1849. His parents, Major Carl and Christina Amalia (Brenholtz) Liljenstolpe, were natives of southern Sweden, where both died. The father was born in 1813 and passed away in 1876, while the mother's birth occurred in 1824 and her death in 1902. They were the parents of five children, namely: Clas Axel Gustav, of the Swedish army; Christina Olga, who is living in Stockholm, Sweden; Carl A. W.; Knut Otto, who is living in Omaha, Nebraska; and Eleanor, who is yet living in Stockholm, Sweden. The father was a major in the Swedish army.

Carl A. W. Liljenstolpe was reared in Smaland, Sweden, and acquired his education through instruction from a private tutor. On the 15th of October, 1862, he entered the War Academy at Carlberg, Sweden, from which institution he was graduated on the 31st of May, 1871, after passing a most rigid examination. His examination certificate bears the signature of King Oscar. He was then commissioned a lieutenant in the regular army and this paper contains the signature of Charles XV. He remained in service until 1879 and afterward entered upon a course in scientific massage and medical gymnastics. In 1894 he came to the United States and located in Chicago, where he engaged in practice for eight years. During the Spanish-American war in accordance with provisions of the forty-first general assembly, Governor Tanner, of Illinois, in recognition of his patriotism and valor and his services in connection with the state, placed his name for enrollment in the volunteer army with the rank of lieutenant colonel, but he was not called to active duty.

In 1896 Mr. Liljenstolpe came to Mount Clemens, where he established the Swedish Institute, incorporated, for scientific massage and medical gymnastics. He has met with excellent success here and has effected many remarkable cures. During the past season he has had four hundred and forty-nine patients. The institute, located at No. 59 Cass avenue, is equipped with apparatus and appliances for the successful treatment of those who come to him, and his comprehensive knowledge of anatomy and of the methods of massage and gymnastic work that will prove most beneficial, have gained him success which is well merited.

Mr. Liljenstolpe was first married in 1876, in Sweden, to Miss Anna Breiholtz, who was also a native of Sweden, and died in 1889. To them six children were born, of whom four are living: Skold, Gunnar, Emar and Anna, and they all follow the profession of the father and assist in the institute. On the 19th of October, 1904, Mr. Liljenstolpe was married to Miss Pearl Prescott, a daughter of William Prescott, of Cleveland, Ohio. He was made a Mason in Sweden in 1878. His nature is kindly, his temperament genial and his manner pleasing, and these qualities have made him popular with all classes.

ARTHUR JAY BALDWIN.

In reviewing the history of Arthur J. Baldwin one is reminded of the words of a great New York financier, "If you are not a success don't blame the time you live in; don't blame the place you occupy; don't blame the circumstances you are surrounded with—lay the blame where it belongs—to yourself. Not in time, place nor circumstance, but in the man, lies success. If you win success you must pay the price." Realizing the truth of
this Mr. Baldwin has paid for his success, the price of concentrated effort, indefatigable energy, of perseverance and well applied business principles and has won the victory which he started out to win years ago. He is to-day conducting important business interests in New Haven, being owner of an elevator and implement business there and also carrying a large line of harness and extensive stock of cement and fertilizers. He is, moreover, active in community affairs, being the president of the village in which he makes his home.

A native of Chesterfield, Michigan, born November 3, 1860, Mr. Baldwin is a son of Cornelius and Margaret Antoinette (Leonard) Baldwin, both of whom were natives of the state of New York. The paternal grandfather was also born in New York, April 6, 1791, and was there married to Miss Mary Van Scoick. In 1836 he removed to Macomb county, settling in Mount Clemens, where he lived for three years, following the trades of a carpenter and millwright. On the expiration of that period he removed to a farm in Lenox township, having entered the land from the government on the 15th of April, 1837, his deed being signed by Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. He continued to follow his trade, building the government lighthouse at Eagle Harbor and while thus engaged he was taken ill. He was unable to be brought back on the last boat that came down the river in the fall and he died there November 19, 1845, his remains being interred at that place.

Cornelius E. Baldwin, who was born in Phelps township, Yates county, New York, April 9, 1824, accompanied his parents on their removal to Macomb county in 1836, and with his father he learned the trades of carpenter and millwright in Mount Clemens. Many of the early buildings which he erected are still standing. He built the frame schoolhouse at Big Stone, also the government lighthouse at Ausable and Pointe Aux Barques. Following the father’s death he purchased the interest of the other heirs in a tract of eighty acres of land on which he settled and he afterward extended the boundaries of his farm by the purchase of forty acres adjoining it. He was married, April 6, 1856, to Miss Margaret Antoinette Leonard, of Lenox township, and they became the parents of two children—Fred Calvin and Arthur J. The wife and mother died November 23, 1864, and on the 4th of November, 1865, he married Miss Laura Cruttenden, a daughter of William M. and Mary R. Cruttenden of Macomb township. By this marriage there was one child—Mary Antoinette, who died September 25, 1892. Cornelius E. Baldwin departed this life January 15, 1892, and is still survived by his widow who makes her home with Arthur J. Baldwin. The father was a member of Mount Clemens lodge, A. F. & A. M., and was an active factor in the early material progress of the county, while at a later date he was known as a worthy representative of agricultural interests.

Mr. Baldwin, whose name introduces this record, supplemented his early educational privileges received in the district schools, by study in the high school of New Baltimore, Michigan. His early days were spent upon a farm and at the age of twenty-four years he started out in life on his own account, purchasing a farm in Lenox township, upon which he remained for two years. He then sold that property and began buying hay which he disposed of in the markets of the east. Following the death of his father he purchased the old farm homestead and devoted his energies to general agricultural pursuits until 1902, when he removed to New Haven and bought of W. F. Edmunds the elevator and implement business which he has since conducted. He has also increased his operations by adding a large line of harness and also carries cement and fertilizers. His trade has constantly grown and he is accounted one of the well known and leading business men of New Haven, so directing his efforts that they have been resultant factors in winning him success.

On the 27th of April, 1884, Mr. Baldwin was united in marriage to Miss Annette M. Dryer, a daughter of Nathan W. and Martha (Shattuck) Dryer, of Lenox township. Her father was a son of Thomas F. Dryer of the state of New York, who came to Macomb county in 1833, remaining a resident of Lenox township until his death, which occurred in March, 1890. He passed away one of the honored pioneer settlers of the community, for his worth was many times demonstrated not only in his business life but also in the helpful part he took in public affairs. Nathan W. Dryer departed this life February 19, 1869, leaving a widow and four children, namely: Clarence N. of New Haven; Mrs. Baldwin; Eva M., of St. Clair county; and Clyde W. of Detroit. The mother afterward married again, becoming the wife of William H. Halsey, of Lenox
township, and they have one child—Mercy, who is with Mrs. Baldwin in New Haven.

Mr. Baldwin belongs to New Haven lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F.; Mount Clemens Encampment; Division No. 69 of the Knights of the Loyal Guards of Mount Clemens, and The Wayside tent, K. O. T. M. of New Haven, and he has been active and influential in public affairs. For a number of years he has been connected with this portion of the up-building of the county and has just reason to be proud of the fact that to his efforts can be traced many a substantial enterprise or achievement, contributing greatly to the beauty and prosperity of the city in which he makes his home. In every sense of the word he is a representative citizen, devoted to the welfare of his town and county. He served as township treasurer in 1902-3, was a member of the village council in 1903-4 and in the spring of 1905 was elected president of the village and in other offices which he has filled he has shown himself worthy of the trust and confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen.

JOHN HARTSIG.

John Hartsig is the owner of a well-improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 4, Warren township, and its pleasing appearance, with substantial buildings, richly cultivated fields and good grades of stock, is attributable to the energy and business ability of Mr. Hartsig. A native of this township, he was born December 15, 1848, and is a son of Louis and Angeline (Spinning) Hartsig, the former a native of Switzerland and the latter of the state of New York. The father came to Michigan in 1828 and cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers who were reclaiming this vast district from the domain of the Indians for the purposes of civilization. He settled on the Camben farm at Grosse Pointe, Wayne county, where he lived for seven years, and then removed to Warren township, buying school land on section 16. It was covered with a dense growth of trees and in order to cultivate the land he cut and burned all the first timber. At that time few roads had been opened and in order to get to Detroit and sell his produce and buy provisions he had to follow the trail through the woods. The experiences of pioneer life soon became familiar to the family and their labors proved a factor in the development of this part of the state. Mr. Hartsig became quite active and influential in township affairs and, being elected highway commissioner, he used every means in his power to open up the roads. He was also township treasurer for two terms, was the champion of the public schools and served as assessor of school district No. 2. At one time he was a driver on the old Utica and Detroit Horse Railroad and he is yet remembered by many of the early settlers because of his activity along lines that contributed to the general good. In the early days he attended the First Methodist church and helped to organize the German Evangelical church of Warren, of which he was treasurer and trustee for many years. In 1862 his wife died and he was married again to Catherine Bosch in the year 1863. On the 9th of April, 1905, he passed away, respected by all who knew him, and now his name is enrolled among the pioneers and honored dead of Macomb county.

John Hartsig, the eldest of the thirteen children of this worthy man, pursued his early studies in the district schools and later attended the Utica high school. He remained with his father until 1874, when he purchased forty acres adjoining his father's farm and lived thereon until 1883, when he removed to Iowa. Upon his return in 1886 he purchased the Spinning farm in Warren township, where he now resides and on which he has made many improvements, remodeling the house, while in 1891 he built a large barn. He uses the latest improved machinery in the cultivation of his fields and has all of his one hundred and sixty acres well tiled, with the exception of twenty-five acres. It is also fenced and the land is well adapted for general farming, while a bed of clay upon the place is well adapted for brick and tile making.

On the 1st of October, 1874, Mr. Hartsig led to the marriage altar Miss Christina Searing, of Warren township, who died December 29, 1886. Of their four children the third is deceased. The others are: Ida A., of Detroit; Edward W. and Clarence L., at home. On the 6th of December, 1887, Mr. Hartsig wedded Miss Ida D. Scharberg, a daughter of Frank Scharberg, of Warren township, and the children of this marriage are: Anna L., Laura W., Charles J. and John H., all at home.

Mr. Hartsig is a member of the German Evangelical church of Warren and is one of the charter members of the German Arbeiter, of Warren. He has filled the chair of junior
warden in Utica lodge, No. 75, A. F. & A. M., and is a charter member of Warren lodge, No. 71, K. P., in which he has also filled the chairs and is now master of the exchequer. His political support is enthusiastically given the republican party and he has served as township school inspector, while in 1878 he was elected justice of the peace. Every office he has filled, whether civic or political, has found him prompt and capable and in the discharge of all duties, whether of a public or private nature, he displays fidelity and accuracy.

**ROSSELL GREEN.**

Roswell Green, an honored veteran of the Civil war, who spent many years as a sailor on the Great Lakes, but is now engaged in farming on section 11, Chesterfield township, claims New York as his native state, his birth having occurred in Clarkson, Monroe county, on the 6th of October, 1832. His parents, Daniel and Almira (Lanshine) Green, were natives of New Hampshire and New York, respectively. About 1830 the father first came to Macomb county, Michigan, but shortly afterward removed to Ohio, where he spent three years, and then returned to New York, remaining there during the following two years. In 1844 we again find him in this county, and at that time he located in Lenox township on the Misner road, near Big Stone, which name was given it by the Indians, the site being marked by a large stone. Daniel Green continued to reside at that place until his death, which occurred May 17, 1873. He made farming his principal occupation, but for four years was engaged in buying staves and culls for Mr. Jenny of Mount Clemens. Like most of the Green family he was a well-educated man and took an active interest in educational affairs, serving on the district school board in Lenox township for some years. During his boyhood days he served as a teamster in the war of 1812 for twenty-two days, but was discharged at the end of that time on account of his youth. His brothers, Orlin T. and Roswell W., both saw active service in that war and the latter rose to the rank of major.

The subject of this sketch acquired his education in the district schools of this county and remained upon the home farm until 1847, when, at the age of fifteen years, he began sailing, first serving before the mast under Captain Whipple on the schooner Bronson for a season and a half, that vessel running from Salt River to Detroit, carrying staves. The second season he shipped under Captain J. Aines on the schoon Eagle, running from all lake points to Detroit, carrying staves and wood. He then returned to the home farm, where he remained until 1866, when he resumed sailing. He assisted in building the Abraham Lincoln, on which he sailed under Captain Charles De Sha, running from Lake Huron and touching at all points along the river to ports on Lake Erie. At this time he was promoted to second mate. He next helped to build the schooner J. L. Quimby, the schoon Gladiator and the J. F. Buffum, which on her third trip was totally wrecked on Port Stanley pier while trying to make a harbor during a storm. On board were Captain De Sha's mother and sister, whom he was moving to Toledo, together with their household effects, which were lost, though the passengers and crew were saved. The same year Mr. Green was made master of a schooner owned by Dwight & Richardson, of Detroit, running from Lake Huron to Lake Erie and touching at New Baltimore and Swan Creek. He next bought the schoon Juno, which he sailed for two seasons, and for one year sailed the schooner Island City. Following this he was on the Rosa Ann, owned by J. F. Buffum, of New Baltimore, running from that place to Buffalo and Cleveland, and for two seasons was on the Colonel Hathaway for Mr. Shoemaker, of New Baltimore, carrying shuck from New Baltimore to Buffalo and Cleveland and grain from Toledo to Cleveland and Erie, Pennsylvania. His last sailing was on the schoon St. Stephen, owned by Mrs. James Hathaway, of New Baltimore, running from Alpena to Buffalo and Cleveland and returning with freight to New Baltimore. He sailed that vessel for two years. He met with many experiences during early days on the lakes and encountered many dangers, as most of the vessels at that time were without compass and there were few lighthouses to guide them. The larger vessels at New Baltimore were anchored out in the bay in deep water and the freight was drawn into the water as far as possible by ozen and then loaded on to a lighter, which was poled to the vessel on which the freight was to be shipped, being then transferred.

On leaving the lakes Mr. Green returned to the home farm and for three summers was engaged in contracting and building in Richmond, afterward continuing the same work in Rochester and Washington, Michigan. He
also built the sawmill for Hiram Hazelton at New Haven and one for Daniel Smith, of Romeo, at Perrington, Gratiot county, on the Toledo, Saginaw & Muskegon Railroad. He built the Macabbee Halls at Washington, Richmond and New Haven and assisted in building the Congregational church at Richmond. He then retired to the farm, where he and his wife are now living.

On the 2nd of December, 1853, Mr. Green married Miss Alice Van Horn, a daughter of John and Cornelia (Slack) Van Horn of Chesterfield township. Her parents were natives of Pennsylvania and came to Macomb county, Michigan, in the '40s, first settling in Mount Clemens, where they lived for five years. The following five years were spent on the Patton farm and at the end of that time Mr. Van Horn purchased a farm on section 1, Chesterfield township, where he made his home until his death in 1875. His wife died on the same place two years later. In their family were eight children, but only three are now living, these being: Mrs. Green and her two brothers, who are retired farmers, residing in New Haven. Mr. and Mrs. Green have three children: James Walter, who married Bertha Lusk and followed farming in Macomb township; John V., who married Nellie Douglas and followed farming in Ray township; and Ida Alice, now the wife of Charles Malisky, of Owosso, Michigan.

During the dark days of the Civil war Mr. Green joined the Engineer Corps of the First Division of the Mississippi Department, and saw some hard service. He remained at the front until hostilities ceased and at the close of the war was honorably discharged at Chattanooga, Tennessee, in May, 1865, returning home with a good military record. For over sixty years he has been a resident of this county and is widely and favorably known as a man of upright character and sterling worth.

MRS. REBECCA A. NEWBERRY.

Mrs. Rebecca A. Newberry is well known in Romeo, where she has taken a very active and helpful part in benevolent work, her services being especially beneficial in connection with the Woman’s Relief Corps and the Eastern Star. She is a native daughter of Macomb county, her birth having occurred in Macomb township, October 7, 1840. Her father, John N. Scranlin, was a native of New York, born on the banks of the Mo-
opened a shop and engaged in the manufacture of harness and saddlery. He was an active and progressive business man and because of his excellent work, reasonable prices and reliable business methods, he rapidly accumulated a comfortable competence. He was also known as a horse fancier and owned some valuable roadsters and trotters at different times. His activity extended to many lines and in various ways he promoted the welfare and progress of his locality. He was a member of the Romeo fire department, organizing the first fire company in this city, and remained at the head of the department until his health failed. During the Civil war he served for three years as deputy provost marshal of the first district under Captain McConnell. He was also identified with Romeo lodge, I. O. O. F., took an active and helpful part in its work and served as noble grand for a number of years. All the measures for the general good received his endorsement and many causes were given his financial support and active co-operation. He was ever found on the side of right, progress and improvement and Romeo justly numbered him with its representative men. His death occurred in 1884.

Mr. Newberry erected a good residence on Main street in Romeo and there reared his family. unto him and his wife were born ten children, five of whom are living: John S., a resident of Detroit; George E., of Romeo; Minnie, the wife of Dr. Robert L. Parlin of this city; Alfred M., also of Romeo; and Fannie, the wife of O. D. Thompson, Jr., of Romeo. One son, Henry L., died at the age of five months; while Luther H. died at the age of three years; James Herbert, when sixteen months old; and Margaret A., when twenty-one years of age.

Mrs. Newberry is a lady of good business capacity and has capably administered the estate of her father, husband and daughter, displaying keen discernment and marked enterprise in the conduct of the business affairs which have thus devolved upon her. Although her duties in this direction have been many she has found time to devote to the welfare of the community. She possesses a most kindly and benevolent spirit and is active in many charities and good works. She belongs to the Eastern Star of the Masonic fraternity, also the Woman's Relief Corps and of the latter has served as president for three years. She attends the Congregational church and gives liberally to its support and to its various auxiliaries. It is known throughout Romeo that her assistance and co-operation can be secured for any movement that tends to ameliorate the hard conditions of life or uplift her fellowmen, and thus she has won the love and respect of the rich and poor, the young and old.

NATHAN DICKINSON.

Among the early settlers who figured prominently in public affairs and business life in Macomb county during the first half of the nineteenth century was Nathan Dickinson, who died at his home in Romeo, April 4, 1861, after a residence of over twenty-five years. He had come to Macomb county in 1836 and was thereafter closely associated with its material development until his life's labors were ended. He was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, March 21, 1799. His father, Ezekiel Dickinson, was likewise a native of the Old Bay state and was of English lineage, his ancestors having come from England and settled in Massachusetts when it was one of the colonial possessions of Great Britain.

Nathan Dickinson was reared and educated in the place of his nativity. He chose as a companion and helpmate for life's journey Miss Mary Ann Taylor, their marriage being celebrated in Westfield, Massachusetts, September 6, 1828. She, too, was born in that state, a daughter of Roland Taylor, of Westfield, who was married there to Miss Mercy Bancroft. Nathan Dickinson was a self-educated as well as a self-made man. His advantages in early life were few, but he made the most of his opportunities and as the years passed he gained a broad, practical knowledge and acquired through his earnest effort and persistence of purpose a competence that numbered him with the substantial residents of his adopted state. He left home when only ten years of age and afterward learned the trade of a jeweler and silversmith, it requiring six years to master the latter pursuit. He afterward started in business on his own account in Amherst and was identified with commercial interests there for a few years. In 1836 he came to Michigan, locating at Romeo. Here he followed surveying and locating lands, first in the vicinity of Grand Rapids and later in Lapeer and Macomb counties. He made a permanent location in Romeo in 1838 and in 1840 sent for his family to join him in Michigan. As the years passed he became an extensive landowner, having property in various parts of the state. His
savings were thus placed in the safest of all investments and he realized a good return from his property. He likewise engaged in merchandizing in Romeo, the firm being originally Dickinson, Giddings & Newbury. They carried a large general stock of goods, conducting an immense business for some years. In 1838 Mr. Dickinson established a supply store and also engaged in the manufacture of lumber in Lapeer county. He continued in active business until 1846, when, having prospered in his undertakings, he withdrew from commercial and industrial pursuits to enjoy a well-earned rest.

Mr. Dickinson was one of the prominent and influential men of his county, public-spirited and progressive, and his influence and means assisted materially in the upbuilding of this section of the state. He was a liberal contributor to the various churches of the town and also a firm supporter of an academy conducted upon New England principles, known as the Romeo Academy, but afterward the name was changed to the Dickinson Institute. Some years later this school was merged into the Romeo high school.

Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson were the parents of three sons and four daughters, but the eldest son, James, died in infancy, in Amherst, Massachusetts, and James Taylor also died in infancy in Amherst, while Nathan T. died in childhood, in Romeo. The daughters were as follows: Sarah reached mature years and became the wife of Darwin L. Gillette. They resided at Westfield, where both died. Mary Ann died at the old home in Romeo, December 26, 1902. Clarissa Taylor died in Romeo in 1866. Elizabeth Bancroft Dickinson is now the only survivor of the family.

Politically Mr. Dickinson was a staunch republican, but never aspired to or wanted office. He was a devout and earnest worker in the Congregational church and gave liberally of his time and means toward the work and the support of the church and its various activities.

Mr. Dickinson passed away April 4, 1861, and the community mourned the loss of one whom it had come to look upon as a benefactor, whose efforts for public progress and improvement were far-reaching. To his family he left not only a very desirable property but also an unmarred name, and his example is well worthy of emulation and should incite others to deeds of valor and business activity, for his history proved that success and an honorable name are the sure awards of character and of indefatigable energy. Following the death of Mr. Dickinson his widow and daughters went to Europe, traveling for a number of years. They also visited California and the Pacific coast, after which they made their home for some time in Westfield, Massachusetts, where Mrs. Dickinson spent her last days. She passed away April 25, 1878, and her remains were brought back to Romeo and laid to rest by the side of her husband in the cemetery here.

Miss Elizabeth B. Dickinson and her sister, Mary, returned to Romeo in 1885, and this has been the home of the first-named continuously since. She is one of the active and devoted members of the Congregational church and is a liberal contributor to the different branches of church work, while in the community she is known as a most kind, benevolent, Christian lady, much beloved by many who know her.

CAPTAIN GILBERT LA CROIX.

Captain Gilbert LaCroix, of Mount Clemens, was born on the shore of Clinton river, Macomb county, January 22, 1846. As far back as can be traced the LaCroix family lived in Montreal, Canada, but little is known concerning the ancestral history, as the paternal grandfather, Captain LaCroix, died during the early youth of the latter. His parents were Joseph and Irene (Pachette) LaCroix and the maternal grandfather was Nicholas Pachette, who owned a farm on Clinton river and there reared his family. He was originally from Montreal, Canada, and died at the age of eighty years. Joseph LaCroix and his wife were both American born, his birth occurring in Detroit, while her native place was on the St. Clair river. Joseph LaCroix spent much of his time on the Detroit river and Lake Erie as a sailor, being at different times connected with the Albion and Ariel as pilot. These were sidewheelers which ran up the river. His last boat was the sloop Dan Tucker, from Detroit to Toledo. In early life he was employed in the mills as a saw filer and he worked at Algonac, Michigan, in Daniels mills. His death occurred when his son Gilbert was only eleven years of age and to his widow was left the care of their eight children, namely: Joseph, deceased; Nicholas, who is now an engineer of Mount Clemens; Gilbert; Sophia, the wife of Wilber Fox, of Mount Clemens; Mary, the wife of Fred Server, of Standish, Michigan; Susan, the deceased wife of Theodore
MRS. GILBERT LA CROIX
CAPTAIN GILBERT LA CROIX.
 Firman; Alice, the wife of Peter LaForge, of New Baltimore; and Louis W., who is employed in the glass works at Wallaceburg, Ontario.

Captain LaCroix received but limited educational privileges, for at the age of fourteen years he began sailing on the river and lakes, first as cook and cabin boy. He continued as a sailor until January, 1864, when he enlisted in Company C, Fifth Michigan Infantry, being mustered in at Pontiac, this state. He was with the army for a year and a half and was then mustered out at Jeffersonville, Indiana. He participated in all of the engagements in his command from the battle of the Wilderness, in May, 1864, until the surrender of General Lee, in April, 1865.

After being honorably discharged at Detroit, Captain LaCroix resumed sailing and in 1867 became master of the Wild Flower, a small sail boat owned by Joseph Ballor. The following year he sailed the little scow Money Maker, owned by Mike Pelletier and John Otto, and from 1869 to 1872 sailed the scow Frances, owned by Oliver Chapoton, after which he and Louis Charbeneau built the scow Matilda, of which he was master for one season. In 1873 they built the little steamer Morning Star, of which Captain LaCroix was master for two years, and in 1875 the same parties built the steamer Louis Gilbert, each sailing her one season. In 1877 Captain LaCroix sailed the steamer Florence, owned by Oliver Chapoton, and in partnership with that gentleman he built the steamer City of Mount Clemens in 1879, sailing her four years, when she was sold on Lake Superior. In 1883 the same company bought the steamer S. H. Johnson and owned her two years. Later they built the City of Mount Clemens (No. 2), which Captain LaCroix sailed for sixteen years, and then sold her to Detroit parties, buying the steamer Richard Martini in 1895 and selling her in 1898. In 1899 he bought the steamer A. D. Hayward, of which he is still the owner. He retired from sailing for two years and then bought the passenger steamer Mascotte, of which he is the present owner and master, with his son Louis as mate and clerk. He is well known at various river and lake points and is a popular captain, having gained many friends during his trips. He has a nice home in Mount Clemens, in which his winter days are passed. In business affairs he has been successful and is now a stockholder in the Citizens Savings Bank of Mount Clemens. Captain LaCroix has extensive interests in various other enterprises, among them being the Eagle Mining Company of Arkansas. He was also a stockholder in the beet sugar factory at Mount Clemens and owns considerable valuable real estate, owning about fifteen dwelling houses which he rents. He is also owner of a farm of one hundred and seven acres in Harrison township.

Captain LaCroix has been twice married, his first wife being Clementine Robertoy, a daughter of Peter and Mary (Thomas) Robertoy. They were married in 1867 and she died three years later. In January, 1870, Captain LaCroix wedded Matilda Charbeneau, a daughter of Captain Louis and Matilda (Moore) Charbeneau, of Mount Clemens. They have a son, Louis C. LaCroix, who is now a sailing captain on one of his father's boats and has followed that pursuit since his boyhood days. They lost five sons in infancy, Mrs. LaCroix's father, Captain Charbeneau, was a lake captain for forty years, but is now living retired in Mount Clemens, where he married and settled fifty-two years ago. In his family are nine children, namely: Mrs. LaCroix; John; Louis; Julia, the wife of William Ormsby; William; David; Gilbert; Maude, the wife of Captain William Jock; and Joseph. All are residents of Mount Clemens.

Captain and Mrs. LaCroix hold membership in St. Peter's Catholic church and he belongs to the Catholic Mutual Benevolent Association, while socially he is associated with Mount Clemens Club. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus; H. D. Terry Post, No. 216, G. A. R.; and the Lumber Carrying Association. He has always made his home in Macomb county, where he enjoys the full the respect and confidence of business associates and those whom he has met in other ways.

LOUIS SHUMAKER.

Louis Shumaker, living on section 4, Clinton township, is devoting his attention and energies to stock-raising and dairying upon a farm of eighty acres. He has been a resident of Michigan since 1873 and of Macomb county since 1875, and is among the representative citizens that Germany has furnished to this state. His birth occurred in the fatherland, November 22, 1849, and he was reared to manhood there, acquiring a good education in the German language. His knowledge of English, however, has been self-acquired. He
emigrated to the new world in 1873, when about twenty-four years of age, believing that better business opportunities might be enjoyed in this country. He took ship at Hamburg, engaging his passage on the steamer Selasia, carrying fourteen hundred people. On the 20th of May, 1873, he landed at New York city, and having some knowledge of Michigan he made his way at once to this state, joining some German friends at Kalamazoo. He was first employed as a railroad section man for one year and afterward went to Grosse Isle and to Trenton, where he continued in railroad work for the second year.

In 1875 he came to Macomb county and with the capital he had acquired through his industry and economy he purchased a farm in Macomb township, beginning with seventy acres of raw land, from which he chopped away the timber and cleared away the brush until he had prepared the soil for cultivation. He erected buildings there and continued his farming at that place for four years. In 1880, however, he sold that property and purchased, where he now resides, on section 4, Clinton township. He is to-day the owner of a well-improved farm here and its neat and attractive appearance is largely due to his untiring efforts and enterprise. He raises good grades of stock, including horses and cattle, and he carries on a dairy business, milking some eight or nine cows. He also makes butter for private customers in Detroit, finding a ready sale for this product. He is systematic and methodical in all that he does and his well-directed efforts guided by sound business judgment have formed the basis of his prosperity.

On the 22nd of April, 1876, in Macomb county, Mr. Shumaker was united in marriage to Miss Louise Gladys, a native of Germany, in which country she was reared. There are seven children by this marriage: Ida, the wife of Ed Sawitzy, of Mount Clemens; William, who died in 1900, at the age of nineteen years; Mary, Emma, Edward, Minnie and Julia, all at home.

In his political adherence Mr. Shumaker is a democrat, and his fellow-townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, called him to the office of justice of the peace of Clinton township, in which capacity he served for two years. He and his wife hold membership in the German Evangelical church and have a wide circle of friends in Macomb county. Mr. Shumaker commenced life in the new world a poor young man, and from the position of railroad section man he has worked his way steadily upward, securing through his own labors, and the assistance of his estimable wife, a good property, which classes him with the substantial agriculturists of his adopted county.

ALLEN McKAY.

Allen McKay, living on section 21, Washington township, where a farm of one hundred and twenty acres yields good crops in return for the care and labor he bestows upon the fields, is a native son of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in Bruce township, May 24, 1871. He is a son of Robert and Caroline (Day) McKay, who are mentioned in connection with the sketch of John and Harriet J. McKay on another page of this work. Allen McKay was reared in the township of his nativity and pursued a common school education. In his youth he worked in the fields when not occupied with the duties of the schoolroom and continued to assist his father until the latter's death. Later he and his brother operated the farm for one year and he has always devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. He keeps his residence and barns in excellent condition, the work of repair and improvement being carried on continuously. His home is surrounded by a neat and well-kept lawn, and Mr. McKay is regarded as a capable farmer, being successful both as a stock-raiser and general agriculturist. He keeps some high grade short-horn cattle and pure-blooded sheep and all of his stock is of good grade.

On the 2nd of February, 1897, Mr. McKay was married in Washington to Miss Eliza Crissman, a daughter of Frank Crissman, also a native of this county and a prominent farmer here. Her mother bore the maiden name of Emma Smith and was a native of this county. Mr. Crissman reared his family and spent his entire life here, passing away about 1889. His wife survives him and has been married a second time, Mrs. McKay was born, reared and educated in this county. Following their marriage Mr. McKay purchased the farm where he now resides, and locating here he began the development and cultivation of his land. He fenced the place, erected good buildings and to-day has an excellent farm property. The Page woven wire fencing is used to surround his farm and divide it into fields of convenient size. He also raises high grades of cattle and hogs.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. McKay was born one child, Florence Eliza, but they lost this
daughter when she was only seven weeks old. Politically Mr. McKay is a stanch republican, always giving his support to the party at election times, yet never seeking or desiring office for himself. He is a stockholder and one of the directors of the Citizens' National Bank of Romeo, and is a member of the Washington Farmers' Club. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. McKay contributes to its support. He is a young man whose enterprise and energy constitute the basis of his success and whose further advancement is assured by reason of the fact that a strong purpose and laudable ambition are salient features of his character.

HIRAM D. ATWOOD.

Among the citizens of Macomb county who in former years were prominent and active in business affairs and who have been called from life's labors was Hiram Douglas Atwood, who was born near Mount Clemens, November 29, 1838, while his death occurred December 31, 1881. His paternal great-grandfather, Jonathan Atwood, held a captain's commission under the king. In 1754 he served in the French and Indian war under Lieutenant Josiah Willard and Colonel Blanchard, and later became captain of the minutemen at Ware, New Hampshire. Exposing the cause of the colonists he signed the association test and turned out at the Lexington alarm. He was a member of the committee of safety of 1776 and as captain took part in the expedition against Crown Point after the battle of Lake Champlain.

Our subject's grandfather, Peter Atwood, was born in New England and became one of the early settlers of Michigan, arriving in this state in 1817. He secured land from the government and developed a wild tract into richly productive fields, making his home thereon until his death. He assisted materially in the early development of this part of the state, his efforts proving effective in reclaiming the wild district for the purposes of civilization.

Hiram Atwood, Sr., our subject's father, was born in Vermont, and when nineteen years of age arrived in Clinton township, Macomb county, Michigan, where he, too, entered land from the government, his deed being signed by President James Monroe. Taking up his abode upon this tract he here spent his remaining days, devoting his energies to general farming. He passed away in 1872 at the age of seventy-one years, and at that time was one of the oldest residents of the county, having lived within its borders since 1817. He was a man of unimpeachable character, his life being actuated by high and manly principles. He was twice married, his first union being with Fannie Cook. He afterward married Aurilla Douglas, a native of Vermont. He had four children by the first marriage: Adeline, the wife of Jonathan Widrig and a resident of Mount Clemens; and Alonzo, Charles and Sylvester, all now deceased. The children of the second marriage are: William, who resides in Peoria, Illinois; Hiram D.; and Phoebe, the wife of George Caldwell, of Flint, Michigan, now deceased.

Hiram D. Atwood of this review was born upon his father's farm in Clinton township and there spent his entire life. He pursued his education in the district schools of the neighborhood, becoming familiar with the common branches of learning, which qualified him for the practical and responsible duties that afterward devolved upon him. He was early trained to the work of the fields and thus became familiar with the best methods of caring for the crops and the stock. He saw no reason to change his occupation as he attained manhood but continued upon the old homestead and there devoted his time and energies to general farming. He led a busy and useful life and one that was crowned by successful accomplishment.

On the 22d of February, 1864, Mr. Atwood was married to Miss Althea M. Watterson, a daughter of Robert and Margaret (Van Eps) Watterson, both of whom were natives of Vernon, New York. On the maternal side she traces her ancestry back to Abraham Van Eps, who was born March 9, 1759, and was captain of militia in 1778. When Mrs. Atwood was five years of age her parents removed to Sheboygan, Wisconsin, where they remained for sixteen years, coming thence to Michigan. They located in Mount Clemens, where they spent their remaining days. Mr. Watterson was a carpenter and joiner, following that pursuit throughout his business career. He was born February 21, 1816, and departed this life May 20, 1891, while his wife, who was born March 19, 1818, died March 8, 1878. Mrs. Atwood was born June 17, 1841, and was one of four children, the other members of the family being: Adelaide C., a resident of Mount Clemens; Susan, the wife of Martin Keeler, of Mount Clemens; and Kate, the widow of William McCausland.
of Detroit. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Atwood were born three children: Mary C., born November 22, 1865, is now the wife of Michael Smith of Mount Clemens. Agnes C., born August 4, 1870, is the wife of Franklin J. Hole, of Mount Clemens, and they have three children: Margaret A., born December 12, 1896; Katharine A., born May 27, 1901; and Elmer Franklin, born July 28, 1904. Lou A., born July 29, 1874, is the wife of A. H. Kent, and they have two children: Gloria J., born April 16, 1900; and Hugh B., born October 27, 1903.

Mr. Atwood gave his political allegiance to the republican party, but never sought or desired office as a reward for party fealty. He belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and enjoyed in a marked degree the friendship of his associates in that fraternity. He was a man of light heart and cheerful disposition, kindly spirit and charitable purpose and many poor and needy ones found in him a true friend. He was never ostentatious in manner, but his genuine worth of character was recognized and called forth high regard and warm friendship, so that his death was deeply deplored by many who knew him outside of his immediate family.

MARTIN L. SKILLMAN.

Martin L. Skillman is descended from one of the old American families. His grandfather, Jacob Skillman, was born in New Jersey, August 20, 1765, and wedded Mary Hagaman, who was born, March 13, 1767, in what was then New Amsterdam, but is now New York city. His death occurred April 13, 1834, while his wife passed away October 25, 1840. Their son, Aaron J. Skillman, was a native of New Jersey and after arriving at years of maturity he was married there to Eliza Van Norstand, also a native of the same state. In 1852 they came to the west, settling in Harrison township, Macomb county, Michigan, where the father followed the occupation of farming, devoting his entire life to agricultural pursuits. He died August 21, 1869, his birth having occurred June 25, 1810, while his wife, who was born April 6, 1812, died December 1, 1896. In their family were ten children, of whom Martin L. was the fourth in order of birth. Those living are: Catharine, the wife of John P. Hart, of Adair, Michigan; Mary, the widow of George Beal, of Lansing, Michigan; Martin L.; Isaac, of Grand Rapids, this state; George Washington, of Sandusky, Ohio; and Delphi, the widow of Albert Walker, of National City, California. Those deceased are: Abram, who was born September 9, 1833, and died February 17, 1885; Georgiana, who was born April 26, 1840, became the wife of James Bell, her death occurring August 21, 1863; Anna Eliza, who was born April 15, 1844, and died July 3, 1876; and Peter VanDorn, who was born December 18, 1851, and died November 4, 1874.

Martin L. Skillman was born near New Brunswick, New Jersey, August 21, 1838, and pursued his education in the schools of his native state. With his parents he came to Michigan in 1852 and worked upon the home farm in Harrison township for a time. Later he was employed in a nursery owned by Henry Huntington, of Mount Clemens, and after four seasons he went to Vermilion, Ohio, where, in connection with his brother Abram, he rented six hundred acres of land, continuing its cultivation and improvement until after the outbreak of the Civil war. His patriotic spirit being aroused by the attempt of the south to overthrow the Union, he enlisted, in June, 1862, as a member of Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, and was mustered in at Sandusky. He served as sergeant of his company and went at once to the front, participating in twenty-seven important engagements. He was in front of Petersburgh when Lee surrendered and at one time he was captured and held at Libby prison for three months, but becoming ill, he was released. On the 16th of June, 1865, he was mustered out at Columbus, Ohio, having a most creditable military record, for he was a brave and loyal soldier.

Mr. Skillman returned at once to Vermilion, Ohio, and because of impaired health he sailed upon the Great Lakes for four seasons, being much improved thereby. He then became express messenger for the United States Express Company, on the Pennsylvania Railroad, filling that position for four years. He afterward had a barge which made the ports of Columbus and Chicago, and following his marriage he turned his attention to farming in Clinton township, this county, where he conducted agricultural pursuits until 1877. On the 8th of June, 1871, Mr. Skillman was married to Miss Fannie High, a daughter of Joseph C. and Mary Ann (Oles) High, of Mount Clemens. Their children are: Charles J., of Cleveland,
MARTIN L. SKILLMAN.
Ohio; Walter H., of Los Angeles, California; Mary Ann; and Harry, who died in infancy, in 1887.

Mr. Skillman has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows since 1870 and he also belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been very prominent in Grand Army circles and holds membership in H. D. Terry Post, No. 216. He served as its adjutant for sixteen years, was commander for two years and was senior vice-deputy commander, while on several occasions he has been representative to the national encampments. He has also held all of the offices in the Odd Fellows lodge, from which he is now secretary. For twenty years he has been a member of the Soldiers Relief board. In politics he is a republican and his first presidential vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln. He has been successful in business, is a man of fine traits of character and is highly respected, enjoying the warm regard of all with whom he has come in contact. His labors in connection with the Grand Army of the Republic have made him widely known in its circles, and in citizenship he is as loyal to-day as he was when he wore the blue uniform of the nation and followed the starry banner on southern battle-fields.

**MARTIN SACHS.**

Martin Sachs is active in community affairs and is interested in all matters pertaining to general progress and improvement, while in his business career he has manifested an industry and perseverance which constitute the basis of all success in life. His life record began November 7, 1840, the place of his birth being Hessen, Germany. His parents, Peter and Martha (Eberhart) Sachs, were also natives of Germany and in the year 1848 the father brought his family to Michigan, spending thirteen weeks and three days on the water between Havre and New York. He remained for three weeks in the metropolis of the east and then continued his journey to Detroit, where he arrived in the fall of 1848. The following year he removed to Macomb county and purchased forty acres of state land on section 24, Warren township. It was covered with heavy timber and the difficulties of clearing the land were great, while near the pioneer home was the danger of attack of wolves and bears. After long days of toil and the enduring of many privations and trials of life, Mr. Sachs made for himself and family a comfortable home, prospering in his undertakings. There he resided until his death, which was occasioned by an accident on the Grand Trunk Railroad, he being struck by an engine at the crossing on section 24 while returning from Detroit in 1885. His wife survived him until 1891. There were three sons and three daughters in their family: Martin; Eliza, the wife of Fred Bouslen, of Erin township; Mary, the wife of William Bottomly, of Roseville, Michigan; Louise, the wife of Wmnaill Stein, of Warren township; John, of Warren township, now deceased; and Jacob, who died in 1862.

Martin Sachs was educated in district school No. 4 and early became familiar with the work incident to the cultivation of the fields and the care of the stock. In 1862, when twenty-two years of age, he started out in life on his own account, coming to Saginaw, Michigan, where he was employed in a sawmill until 1867. He then returned to Warren township and purchased eighty acres of unimproved land on section 13, from Joshua Dickson, of Mount Clemens. There he spent many years in arduous toil in the development of his farm and the establishment of his present comfortable home. He has performed other work aside from farming. For in 1858-9 he assisted in building the Grand Trunk Railroad, hewing the timber for ties and cattle-guards on the land between sections 12 and 24, after which he built the fence on the east side of the track, receiving nine cents per rod, which was considered good pay in those early days.

Mr. Sachs was first married August 12, 1861, when Miss Maria Foster, a daughter of Thomas Foster, of Erin township, became his wife. Unto them were born the following named: William, who is living on the grand-father's homestead; Eliza, the wife of Frederick Bloom, of Roseville; Anna, the wife of Christ Kaiser, of Warren township; and Carrie, the wife of Nicholas Trombly, of Detroit. The wife and mother died June 11, 1901, and on the 17th of October, 1904, Mr. Sachs was again married, in Cleveland, Ohio, to Mrs. Jennie McFarlane, a daughter of Henry Odette of that city. Her father was born in Detroit and is one of the oldest marine engineers on fresh water. He was engineer on the Susan Ward, Forest Queen and Meteor, and the last-named was burned. He has now quit the lakes and is acting as engineer at the Forest City Spring Works at Cleveland. While living in Detroit he was a member of the first volunteer fire depart-
ment. Mrs. Sachs is the eldest of a family of six children, namely: Rose, the wife of Charles Bonenfant, of Canada; Mrs. Emma Stephenson, of Cleveland; Charles, of Cleveland, a marine engineer, running from Lake Erie to Lake Superior; Harry, a machinist, of Cleveland; and Mrs. Melvin Holmes, of the same city.

The cause of education has always found in Mr. Sachs a warm friend and he has taken an active and helpful interest in school and township matters. He was justice of the peace for three years, being elected in 1885. He has served on many juries, having been one of the last jurymen in the old courthouse under Judge Stevens and one of the first in the new courthouse under Judge Canfield. He has also served on the jury under Judges Eldridge and Tucker. He was elected treasurer of school district No. 4 and filled that office for many years, acting at the time the new schoolhouse was built, and on his retirement from that position he was moderator for ten or twelve years. During the years which he spent in Saginaw he was a member of Company No. 2 of the volunteer fire department. He holds membership in the Evangelical Lutheran church near Hand in Wayne county, a church which his father helped to build in 1849, and of which he was one of the first wardens. Mr. Sachs of this review has been one of the trustees of the church and cemetery. In 1900, owing to the illness of his wife, he rented his farm and devoted his time to her care and comfort. The year following her death he traveled to some extent, visiting St. Louis, Cleveland, and many lake ports in Michigan. In the fall he returned to his home on the farm and he is now enjoying the comforts of life brought to him by his earnest labor and unremitting diligence.

JAMES H. ST. JOHN.

James H. St. John, a dealer in grain, coal and lumber at Utica, was born December 1, 1843, in Troy township, Oakland county, his parents being James B. and Malinda (Summers) St. John. In the paternal line the ancestry can be traced back to a very remote period when representatives of the name went to England with William the Conqueror, the progenitor of the family having been in charge of the carriages and ammunition and acting as supervisor of artillery. The motto on the St. John coat of arms is "nee quarrere nee spinnere honorem," the literal translation of which is, "neither seek nor despise honor." The father was a native of Rensselaer county, New York, born in 1810, and in 1828 he came to this state, settling near Utica. He followed farming until 1856 and then entered mercantile circles in Utica, conducting a general store there until 1866, when he retired from active business. Upon his arrival in this county he pre-empted eighty acres of government land and he afterward owned several farms, which he sold, usually realizing a good financial return on his investment. The Summers family came from New Jersey to Macomb county, settling near the Oakland county line, subsequent to the arrival of the St. John family. They also owned several hundred acres of land, a part of which is still in possession of their descendants. Unto Mr. and Mrs. James B. St. John were born four children, of whom Byron died in infancy. Samuel P., who died in 1895, was serving at that time as register of deeds in Macomb county, having filled the office for two terms. He married and has a daughter, who is the wife of ex-Senator Davis. His widow resides in Detroit. Elizabeth St. John became the wife of A. G. Westbrook, who was a business man, speculator and merchant at Marine City, but both are now deceased. Their four children, however, are still living.

James H. St. John, having pursued his early education in the graded and high schools of Utica, afterward completed a course in Eastman’s Business College, at Poughkeepsie, New York, at which college he was graduated. When seventeen years of age he entered upon his business career as a clerk for his father and later went to Marine City. He engaged in business for himself as a general merchant at Lapeer, Michigan, for three years and then went upon the road, traveling for a Detroit manufacturing house for seven years. After leaving the road he turned his attention to the grain and lumber business at Utica, being associated in this enterprise with his brother Samuel for three years. He was afterward alone in business until he formed his present association with Calvin D. Church. They deal in grain, coal, lumber and fertilizers and have a liberal patronage, the business having grown to extensive and profitable proportions.

In December, 1882, Mr. St. John was married to Sylvia Church, a daughter of Haswell Homer Church, and a native of Macomb county, pursuing her education at Mount Clemens and Davis. She survived her marriage for
Charles Steffens.

Charles Steffens has conducted varied business interests with keen discrimination and unfaltering purpose, working steadily forward to the result that he has desired, and finding that persistent labor and careful management constitute an excellent foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of success. He was born on the River Rhine, July 12, 1835, his parents being Adolph and Anna Maggie (Isherland) Steffens, who were likewise natives of Germany. The father came to Michigan in 1837 in company with his family and settled in Grosse Pointe township, Wayne county, where he followed the trade of carpentering until his death. Both he and his wife have now passed away.

Charles Steffens, the eldest in their family of five children, came to Michigan in 1854, locating first in Detroit, where he followed the carpenter's trade for two years. He afterward removed to Grosse Pointe, where he lived for sixteen years and on the expiration of that period he took up his abode at Mount Clemens, where he was identified with building operations until 1875. While in that city he drilled the first mineral well there—a well now owned by the Avery House. Removing to Erin township he built the stave and heading mill at Fraser, being connected in this enterprise with Charles Knorr, under the firm name of Steffens & Knorr. In 1885 they built the sawmill and in 1889 Mr. Steffens purchased his partner's interest and has since added a planing mill and feedmill.

Here, in connection with the manufacture of lumber and grinding feed, he is also engaged in the manufacture of the Steffens piano. He also has a coal and wood yard in connection with the mills and thus his business affairs cover a wide field of activity. He has likewise done a great deal of building in Fraser and at present he owns one store and five dwellings. In 1895 he erected the handsome brick block called the Commercial building, in which he has his office. The remainder of the ground floor is occupied by the grocery and saloon conducted by Andrew Steffens, his son. This building is modern in every respect and is a credit to the town of Fraser. Mr. Steffens has also devoted much time to agricultural pursuits and is at present operating two fine farms, comprising two hundred and forty acres in Erin and Clinton townships, which he has hewed out from the forest. Through his earnest labor these farms have been cleared and are now among the most productive in the county, being equipped with modern accessories, while the fields are under a high state of cultivation. Among the other industrial pursuits with which he is connected is a stave and heading mill in Romeo and he owns real estate in Mount Clemens, Romeo and Saginaw. He was president and vice-president of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company for nine years, and when he severed his connection therewith in 1896 he was elected president of the German-American Mutual Fire Insurance Company, with headquarters at Mount Clemens.

On the 28th of June, 1864, Mr. Steffens was married to Frederica Arning, a daughter of Bernard Arning, who was born in Holland and is now living in Erin township. By this marriage there were six children, of whom three are living, namely: Matilda, the wife of William Heisner, of Erin township; George W., who is manager of the mill; and Amelia, the wife of John Swink, of Detroit. Mrs. Steffens died in 1874 and on the 27th of November, 1875, he wedded Miss Caroline Hofmeyer, a daughter of Henry Hofmeyer, of Roseville. There were eleven children born of this union, of whom nine are living: Clara, now in Colorado Springs, Colorado; Andrew, Lillian, Walter, Olive, Ottilia, Carl, James and Jeannette, all at home.

Politically Mr. Steffens is a staunch republi-
can and for sixteen years served as justice of the peace, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. He was also postmaster of Fraser for many years. In 1855, in co-operation with the late Edward Weeks, he was instrumental in incorporating the village and was elected president, which office he has filled continuously since. He is also commissioner of the poor of Macomb county. Socially he is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and he has been a member of the German Evangelical church at Fraser since its organization and is now one of its trustees. He has long been recognized as a prosperous, thoroughgoing business man and is much respected by those in the community and all with whom he has come in contact. Although he is now seventy years of age he is still very active and can be found each day looking after his business interests. He is an excellent example of the self-made man, for he started out on his business career when twenty-one years of age with only sixty-five cents in his pocket. His name is now an honored one on commercial paper and his present position indicates his financial ability. He has favored every movement for the public good and his endorsement thereof furnishes an example that others should follow. His wealth has been so honorably won that the most envious cannot grudge him his success and he stands as a splendid type of the American citizen, who in the utilization of opportunity and the strength of his manhood conquers an adverse environment and is respected and honored because of his prosperity.

THOMAS SCOTT.

Thomas Scott is now living a retired life in the village of Davis, but for forty years was an active and substantial farmer of Macomb county, owning a tract of land of eighty acres on section 2, Macomb township. He was born in Lower Canada, May 16, 1845, his father, Archibald Scott, however, being a native of Ireland, whence he crossed the Atlantic in early life to Canada. He was married there to Miss Jane Bushby, also a native of Ireland, and for some years following his marriage he devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits in Canada. In 1852 he removed with his family to Macomb county, settling in Ray township, where he purchased wild land, which he cleared and improved, developing a farm which was equipped with modern conveniences and accessories. Later, however, he sold this farm and returned to Canada, where he again resided for a few years. He then came once more to Michigan, settling in Sanilac county, where he opened up another farm, upon which his remaining days were passed, his death occurring June 9, 1900, when he had reached the ripe old age of eighty-six years. His wife survives him and is now eighty years of age.

Thomas Scott was one of a family of twelve children, eleven of whom reached adult age, while ten are now living and have become heads of families. He was reared and educated in his home locality, remaining upon the home farm until he had attained his majority. He afterwards worked by the month for several years, thus gaining a start in business life. Following his marriage he located on a farm of forty acres, which at that time was wild land, no improvements having been made thereon. He had to clear away the trees before he could plow the land and plant crops, but for four years he lived there, giving his attention in unremitting manner to the development of the property. He then sold the farm and removed to the township of Macomb, where he purchased eighty acres of which a small tract had been cleared and upon this a log cabin had been built. For twenty-seven years he lived there and a wonderful transformation was wrought in the appearance of the place. He erected a neat, substantial residence and good barns, planted fruit trees, built fences and tiled the place, and altogether developed a valuable farm, which was pleasantly and conveniently located within nine miles of Mount Clemens. There he carried on general agricultural pursuits until 1898, when he sold that property and purchased a neat home in Davis, where he has since lived retired in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Mr. Scott was married in Perth county, Canada, February 19, 1868, to Miss Jane Patterson, a native of that county and a daughter of Walter Patterson, a native of Scotland. They occupy their pleasant home in Davis and enjoy the warm friendship of many with whom they have become acquainted during their long residence here. Politically Mr. Scott is a republican, casting his first presidential vote for Rutherford B. Hayes. He was elected and served as highway commissioner for three years and has always taken an active part in local politics. He is interested in the local work of his
MR. AND MRS. THOMAS SCOTT
party and is in hearty sympathy with the great political principles which tend to advance the welfare of the nation. He has already improved and operated three farms in this county and thus his work has been of benefit in reclaiming the wild land for the purposes of civilization and transforming Macomb county from a district of swamp and forest into a splendidly improved locality, having all of the advantages of the older east. In his business affairs he has ever been found straightforward, being a man of his word and one who enjoy's the trust and good will of those with whom he has been associated.

LEVI B. DAVIS.

Levi B. Davis, the oldest traveling salesman in point of continuous service in Michigan, is a native of Macomb county and a resident of Mount Clemens. Although he has passed the Psalmist’s span of three score years and ten he is still active in the affairs of life, and in spirit and interests seems yet in his prime. Such a career should put to shame many a man of much younger years, who, having grown weary of the cares and responsibilities which he should bear, would relieve his duties to others.

Mr. Davis was born March 12, 1830, his parents being Calvin and Sylvia (Beardsley) Davis, the former a native of Worcester county, Massachusetts, and the latter of Genesee county, New York. Hon. Calvin Davis became a distinguished citizen of Michigan, whose career reflected credit and honor upon the state which honored him. He was born in Hubbard-town, Massachusetts, April 27, 1793, and at the age of eleven years he went to the wilds of western New York, with his widowed mother, settling at Covington. There he resided until 1815, when he married Miss Sylvia Beardsley, this being the first wedding of a white couple in that town. In 1824 they removed to Macomb county, Michigan, settling in Shelby township, as pioneer residents of this portion of the state, where few improvements had been made and the greater part of the land was in possession of the government. Mr. Davis purchased a farm and began its development and improvement. His worth of character and ability soon attracted attention and in 1826 he was appointed by Governor Lewis Cass, associate justice of the county court, which position he held until the court was abolished a few years later. In 1832 he removed to Macomb township, where he purchased a large and heavily timbered farm. There were few settlers in this part of the county, he having hardly any neighbors nearer than Mount Clemens, ten miles away. In 1838 Judge Davis was elected sheriff of Macomb county, being selected first for that position under the state constitution. In 1841 he was elected to the state legislature and was actively engaged in many early important measures having bearing upon the history of the commonwealth. He also held the office of postmaster for twenty-three years and for twenty-four years was justice of the peace, filling the latter position for six years under appointment of Governor Steven T. Mason and George B. Porter. Few men of eastern Michigan ever became more closely identified with interests of the state than he, and none were more favorably known. He possessed superior judgment and strong intellectuality and was a most zealous worker in behalf of the cause of education. His religious faith was that of the Methodist church and his life was in consistent harmony with its principles. He became a Mason in 1824, and in 1856 he left the ranks of the democratic party and became a strong advocate of republican principles. He died February 11, 1870. Faultless in honor, fearless in conduct, stainless in reputation—such was his life record. His scholarly attainments, his statesmanship, his reliable judgment and his charming powers of conversation would have enabled him to ably fill and grace any position, however exalted, and he was no less honored in public life than loved in private life.

In the family of Judge Davis were ten children but only two are now living, Levi B. and Victoria, who was the youngest of the family and who is now the widow of Dr. F. M. Reasoner, who died in California. Those deceased are: George W., who was born in 1816 and died in 1843; Sarah Lavancha, who was born in 1818 and died in 1901; Smith, who died in 1856, at the age of thirty-six years; Eunice, who died in 1854; Jonathan E., who was born in 1828 and engaged in the practice of medicine until his death in 1873; Mary Ann, who was born in 1828; Calvin, who was born in 1852 and died in 1895; and Sylvia Marie, who was born in 1835 and died in 1902.

Levi B. Davis, who was the second member of the family, spent his early life on the home farm, where he remained until twenty years
of age. He only attended school for about three months each year, and the schoolhouse in which he pursued his studies was built of logs. He afterward enjoyed a year's instruction in Discio Academy when about twenty years of age. He early developed his musical talents, however, and he entered upon his business career as a traveling salesman, representing a house which dealt in musical merchandise, pianos, organs and music-boxes. He also engaged in teaching music and for twelve years he continuously held musical conventions. In the year 1868-9 he was professor of music in Monmouth College, at Monmouth, Illinois. Later he again went upon the road as commercial traveler and has continued in this work for fifty-two years. He is yet upon the road, representing the Reliable Paint & Oil Company, of Cleveland, Ohio, his territory being eastern Michigan. He is still active and is the oldest traveling salesman in point of service in Michigan. He is also the oldest native resident of Macomb county belonging to the Methodist church. He has been identified with this church since 1847, joining the congregation which had its house of worship on a part of his father's farm. He organized the choir, in which he sang, and his own musical talent is indicated by the fact that he was the only singer from the state of Michigan chosen to take part in the musical service at the funeral of President Lincoln.

Mr. Davis became a member of the Odd Fellows Society in 1865, joining Rochester lodge, at Rochester, Michigan, and he is now a member of Lodge No. 10, in Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he made his home for ten years. He then returned to Macomb county and for six years lived at Utica, while since 1890 he has been a resident of Mount Clemens.

On the 2nd of March, 1869, Mr. Davis was married to Miss Laura Root, a daughter of Hiram and Laura (Meeker) Root. Her father was a native of Vermont and her mother of New York, and they spent their married life largely at Akron, Ohio. Her father was a stonemason and ran a line of canal boats from Akron to Cleveland, Ohio, while later he gave his attention to farming. He died in Kent, Ohio, forty-six years ago, when fifty-seven years of age, and his wife passed away at Delhi, Iowa, in 1885, at the age of eighty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have two children, Grace E. and Calvin, the latter a resident of Mount Clemens. The daughter is the wife of George McGinnis, of Beaver, Pennsylvania, who is assistant auditor for the American Sheet Steel & Tin Plate Company.

Mr. Davis has a very wide acquaintance not only in Macomb county, where he has spent the greater part of his life, but also at many points along the road over which he has traveled in his business career. He makes friends wherever he goes and those who know him appreciate his visits because of his genial manner, unfailing courtesy, his cheerful disposition and his genuine worth. His life has ever been honorable and upright and he has made his name a respected one in the various localities to which business or social relations have taken him.

LEONARD H. WILSON, D. D. S.

Leonard H. Wilson, who in the practice of dentistry has shown his familiarity with modern improved methods and his capability in the performance of the mechanical work connected with the profession, has justly won the reputation which he is now enjoying. He was born in Halton county, Ontario, December 11, 1867, and is a son of Thomas and Jane (Taylor) Wilson. The father was born in Durham county, England, in 1841, and was taken to Canada in 1846. He is a farmer by occupation and now owns land which he purchased from a Mr. Ramshaw, who took up this land from the government. He married Miss Taylor, who was born in Halton county, Ontario, in 1842. They became the parents of nine children, of whom seven are yet living.

Leonard H. Wilson, the eldest, was educated in the district schools and afterward attended a collegiate institute in the city of Guelph. There he continued his studies until he was graduated with the class of 1891 and later he became a student in the Ohio College of Dental Surgery, at Cincinnati, and in the dental department of the Cincinnati University, where he prepared for his chosen profession, being graduated with the class of 1896, and on the 27th of June of that same year he opened an office and entered upon practice in Armada where he has since remained, enjoying a constantly growing business. He has a well equipped office and has kept in touch with the most modern methods of dentistry. His work has given excellent satisfaction to his patrons and his ability ranks him with the leading dentists of this part of the state.

In 1896 Dr. Wilson was married to Miss Victoria A. Langrill, a daughter of William
LEONARD H. WILSON, D. D. S.
and Eliza (Husband) Langrill, the former a native of Gananoque, Canada, and the latter of Niagara Falls, Canada. Her father was a farmer by occupation and both he and his wife have now passed away, the latter having died in March, 1905. Mrs. Wilson was educated in district No. 9 in Halton county, Ontario. She has become the mother of three children, but Clinton Eugene, born March 14, 1857, died March 25, 1899. The others are: Clifford Elwyn, born July 29, 1900; and Elva, born July 20, 1904. Dr. Wilson is a Mason and Odd Fellow, having become identified with the former organization in Harmony lodge, No. 43, in Armada, while his membership with the latter is in Armada lodge, No. 442, I. O. O. F. He is now serving as left support to the noble grand, has been treasurer and conductor and has held other offices. Both he and his wife belong to the Methodist church and in Armada they are widely and favorably known, their circle of friends being constantly extended as the circle of their acquaintance grows.

GEORGE PALLISTER.

George Pallister, living in the village of Meade and owning and controlling a farm of one hundred and forty acres in Ray township, is numbered among the early settlers of this section of Michigan. He has resided in the state since 1850 and in Macomb county since 1860. He was born in Yorkshire, England, January 2, 1830, his father being William Pallister, also a native of Yorkshire, in which country he was reared and there married Miss Mary Conferth, a native of England. George Pallister remained a resident of England until twenty years of age and pursued his education in the public schools of that country. The year 1850 witnessed his arrival in America. He took passage on a sailing vessel and made his way up the St. Lawrence river and on through the lakes to Detroit, joining two brothers who were living there. He settled near that city. Not long afterward he began work on a farm in Wayne county, Michigan, where he remained for seven years and for three years he was engaged in fishing on Lake Huron. He worked persistently and earnestly to gain a good start in life and thereby laid the foundation for his present prosperity.

While living in Wayne county Mr. Pallister was married, February 14, 1857, to Miss Ann Harland, a native of Wayne county and a daughter of William Harland, who was born in England and became one of the early settlers of Wayne county, Michigan. Mrs. Pallister died December 21, 1858, leaving a daughter, Mary Elizabeth, who was born January 3, 1858. Mr. Pallister was again married in Wayne county, October 27, 1859, his second union being with Mary Louisa Pretty, was born and reared in that county and is of French and Polish descent.

On the 1st of March, 1859, Mr. Pallister removed with his family to Macomb county and purchased a farm on section 35 in the town of Ray. This property he still owns and operates, it having now been in his possession for about forty-five years. It was wild and unimproved at the time of the purchase, but he cleared it and placed it under a high state of cultivation. He has also erected good buildings and it is now a well-equipped farm property. He continued to reside thereon until March, 1893, when he removed from the farm to Richmond, where he lived until the 1st of April, 1901, when he moved to Meade, where he built a good residence and is now occupying a comfortable and attractive home there.

While living on the farm Mr. Pallister lost his second wife, who died November 1, 1891. Unto them were born four children: George Dewitt, born August 8, 1860, was married November 10, 1882, to Nellie E. Parker and follows farming in Ray township; Minerva, born December 27, 1861, was married December 27, 1881, to Sidney W. Mathews, of Macomb township; Winifred, born December 2, 1864, was married December 18, 1889, to Cyler C. Warner; James Henry, born January 9, 1871, was married March 1, 1893, to Julia H. Warner and is a locomotive engineer, residing at Vicksburg, Mississippi. Mr. Pallister's oldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth, was married December 7, 1875, to W. C. Richards, a farmer of Ray township. He also has an adopted daughter, Jennie, who was born October 9, 1877, and became an inmate of his home when a small child, Mr. Pallister was again married, January 12, 1893, his third union being with Mrs. Jane Castor, widow of William Castor, of Richmond.

Politically Mr. Pallister does not hold himself bound by party ties. He is a believer in temperance principles and the prohibition of the liquor traffic. He is also an advocate of free trade. He and his wife are members of the Free Methodist church and their religious views permeate their lives. Mr. Pallister has been a successful farmer and business man and is of genuine, sterling character and
worth, having the trust and good will of his friends and neighbors throughout the community in which he has resided for more than four decades.

CHARLES SCHANCK.

Charles Schanck, a thrifty and well-to-do farmer residing on section 19, Bruce township, was born in that township on the 7th of August, 1843, and is a worthy representative of an old and highly esteemed family of this county. His parents being David and Ellen (Sutphen) Schanck, both natives of the Empire state. The father was born December 9, 1798, reared and educated in Monroe county, New York, and from there came to Michigan in 1840. After two or three temporary locations, he finally settled in Macomb county about 1842 or 1843, and in Bruce township he cleared and improved a farm, on which he spent the remainder of his life. He passed away January 21, 1866. On the 12th of May, 1824, he married Ellen Sutphen, who was born October 6, 1807, and died November 17, 1876. In their family were four sons and six daughters, all of whom reached manhood and womanhood, namely: John, who married and died at the age of sixty-seven years; Henry, now a farmer of Lapeer county, Michigan; George, who married and died at the age of sixty-five years; Charles, of this review; Mrs. Jane Hosner; Elizabeth, who married and is now deceased; Mrs. Martha Groves, now a widow; Maria, who married and is now deceased; Mrs. Sarah Castle, a widow residing with our subject; Lydia, wife of Richard Smith. This has been a long lived family, the youngest to die being fifty-five years of age at the time.

Charles Schanck passed the days of his boyhood and youth upon the old home farm and early became familiar with the arduous tasks of clearing the wild land and transforming it into a well cultivated farm. He had good common-school advantages and continued to assist his father in the operation of the farm until the latter's death, when he purchased the interests of the other heirs in the home place. He has since added to the property and now has one hundred and ninety-five acres of very valuable farming land which he has placed under a high state of cultivation. The improvements are neat and substantial and everything about the place indicates the thrift and enterprise of the owner. In connection with general farming he is also engaged in the raising and feeding of stock.

On the 1st of October, 1872, in Rochester, Oakland county, Michigan, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Schanck and Miss Celia Ketchum, who was born in Connecticut but was brought to this state in early childhood and reared in Oakland county. She is a daughter of Joseph and Julia (Lloyd) Ketchum. Her father was born May 8, 1825, and is still living at Laingsburg, Michigan, but her mother, who was born in 1828, died in 1865. Mrs. Schanck has one brother, Charles E., who is married and lives in Fort Worth, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Schanck have two sons, David and Vernice, both at home, but lost their only daughter in infancy.

On national issues Mr. Schanck supports the democratic party, but at local elections he votes for the men whom he considers best qualified for office regardless of party lines. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and he is connected with the Royal Arcanum. He has led a busy, useful and upright life, which has gained for him the confidence and respect of those with whom he has been brought in contact either in business or social relations, and it is safe to say that no man in the community is held in higher regard than Charles Schanck.

SYLVESTER W. HAINES.

With the farming and stock-raising interests of Washington township Sylvester W. Haines is now actively identified, owning and operating a well-improved farm on section 15. A native of Macomb county, he was born in Shelby township, on the 21st of February, 1847, and is a son of Alson Haines, who was born in New York, and came to Michigan in 1832, being joined by his father and the other members of the family the following year. The grandfather, Benjamin Haines, purchased the farm on which our subject now resides and cleared and improved the place, converting the wild tract into a good farm. Alson Haines located in Shelby township and there opened up a farm, which continued to be his home until life's labors were ended in death. He was twice married, his second wife being Laura I. Hodge, also a native of New York state and the mother of our subject. She died some years prior to her husband's death. To them were born four sons and one daughter and four of the number lived to become heads of families.
During his boyhood Sylvester W. Haines attended the district schools near his home and as soon as old enough he began to aid in the development of the farm, thus acquiring a good, practical knowledge of agricultural pursuits. On leaving the parental roof he worked by the month for about six years, and in 1870 went to Harvey county, Kansas, where he took up a homestead and broke forty acres of land, raising one crop of wheat thereon. He then sold the place and returned to Macomb county. Here he was married in 1883 to Miss Mary Haines, a daughter of Eli Haines, formerly of Monroe county, New York. To them has been born a daughter, Ethel, who is at home with her parents.

For some time after his marriage Mr. Haines worked at anything which he could find to do and then removed to his grandfather's old homestead in Washington township, where he has since resided. He purchased eighty acres of this property and his wife inherited a part of the place, so that they now have one hundred and eighty-two acres, which he has placed under a high state of cultivation. He has erected a good residence and substantial barn, has set out an orchard and made many other useful improvements which add greatly to the value and attractive appearance of the farm. In connection with general farming he carries on stock-raising and in both branches of his business has met with well-merited success.

Since casting his first ballot for General U. S. Grant he has been an ardent supporter of the republican party and its principles, but he never sought office. He is a progressive, energetic man of sterling worth and he commands the respect and confidence of all with whom he is brought in contact.

**L. E. BEDELL.**

L. E. Bedell, who figures prominently in financial circles in Macomb county as cashier of the Romeo Savings Bank, which position he has filled for ten years, dates his residence in this part of the state from 1873. He was born in the town of Clyde, Wayne county, New York, March 5, 1866. His father, Levant Bedell, now a prominent business man of Romeo, was born in Albion, Orleans county, New York, in 1837, and was a son of Norman Bedell, also a native of the Empire state, while the great-grandfather of our subject was John Bedell, who was descended from English ancestry and served his country as a soldier in the war of 1812. The family was established in America in early days and the strong characteristics of the representatives of the name have been industry, perseverance and reliability. Levant Bedell was reared in the county of his nativity and there learned the trade of a jeweler and silversmith. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Henrietta E. Child, also a native of New York. For several years Mr. Bedell was successfully and actively engaged in business in the Empire state, but desiring to establish his home in the west he came to Michigan in 1873, settling in Romeo, where he opened a jewelry store which he has since conducted with a constantly growing patronage. Throughout the third of a century that has elapsed since his arrival he has not only been recognized as a wide-awake and progressive business man, but also one whose interest in public affairs has been manifest in tangible effort for the general good.

L. E. Bedell was a lad of seven summers when he came with his parents to Michigan and was reared in Romeo, pursuing his education in the public schools until he had completed the high school course, after which he became a student in the Detroit Commercial College and was thus well qualified by thorough training for the field of commercial or financial activity. In 1885 he entered the Romeo Bank as a clerk and bookkeeper and served in that capacity for six years, when in 1892 he resigned and accepted the position of bookkeeper in the Tift Iron Works at Buffalo, New York. He severed his connection with that firm, however, in 1893 to become bookkeeper in the City Bank of Buffalo, and there remained until 1895, when he resigned in order to return to the Romeo Savings Bank, which called him to the office of cashier. He is a stockholder and director in this institution and for ten years has served as its cashier, being a competent and popular official. He is an excellent financier, thoroughly understanding the business in every department, and by his courteous treatment of the public, combined with his fidelity in business, he has secured many patrons and practically made the bank what it is to-day—one of the most successful savings institutions in Macomb county.

Mr. Bedell was united in marriage in Romeo, in November, 1903, to Miss F. C. Dwinelle, a native of Michigan, who was born, reared and educated in Romeo, and is a daughter of Mrs. Florence Dwinelle, a widow now residing in Romeo. In his political views
Mr. Bedell is independent, supporting the candidates whom he regards as best qualified for office without considering their party affiliation. He and his wife attend the Congregational church and he is serving as one of its board of trustees. Mr. Bedell now ranks with the leading and representative business men of Romeo and owes his advancement and success entirely to his own efforts, for he started out in a humble capacity without any special pecuniary or family advantages to aid him. His success has come through the recognition of his ability and trustworthiness. He has a high standing among the business men of Romeo and is popular socially.

CHARLES F. VOLKENING.

This well known farmer, residing on section 9, Chesterfield township, was born in New York city in 1847 and is a son of George L. and Christine (Blydon) Volkening, both natives of Germany. The birth of the father occurred in Mendon, Germany, in 1820, and in that country he grew to manhood. Emigrating to America in 1847, he made his home for three years in New York city and then came to Macomb county, Michigan, buying the Tapkin farm on sections 34 and 35, Macomb township, where he lived until 1871, experiencing all the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. In that year he sold his farm and retired to Mount Clemens, where he resided until his death in 1892, his wife dying the same year, leaving three children to mourn their loss. The oldest of these is Charles F., of this review. Mary is the wife of William Price and lives in Canada. William F., married Helen McLoney and makes his home in Detroit.

Charles F. Volkening passed his boyhood and youth upon his father’s farm and pursued his studies in the Atwood district school. He aided his father in the labors of the farm until 1870 and the following year operated it on shares. He then purchased his present home, known as the Samuel Canfield farm, where he has now lived continuously for thirty-three years, devoting his entire time and attention to the improvement and cultivation of the place. In 1880 he built his present comfortable residence and in 1895 built one of his barns, the other being one of the old landmarks of the county, supposed to be one of the oldest on the Gratiot road. Mr. Volkening has always engaged in general farming and has prospered in his work, becoming quite well-to-do.

Mr. Volkening has been twice married, his first wife being Miss Elizabeth Zander, a daughter of John Zander, of Macomb township. By that union there were two children: Henry, who married Louise Kuhn, a daughter of Christian Kuhn, of Woodmere, Wayne county, Michigan, where they now reside; and August, a resident of Durand. The mother of these children died on the 1st of April, 1876, and the following year Mr. Volkening married Miss Alizza Stier, a daughter of Henry Stier, of Chesterfield township. Her parents were also natives of Germany and came to this county in 1856. For a number of years they lived in New Baltimore, where they owned a home, and on selling that place bought a farm in Chesterfield township, where Mrs. Stier is still living. The father died in 1896. Their family consisted of four children: Emeline, now Mrs. Charles Hourtienne, of Chesterfield township; Julia, the wife of Joshua Clarke Parker, of the same township; and George L., Carl and William, all at home.

Mr. Volkening is an active and consistent member of the German Lutheran church of New Haven, of which he was a trustee for six consecutive years. He is also a member of the Chesterfield and Lenox Townships Farmers’ Clubs. Those who know him best are numbered among his warmest friends and no citizen in Chesterfield township is more honored or highly respected.

BENJAMIN RUSSELL MCARTHUR.

Benjamin Russell McArthur, who for many years was connected with the Park Hotel as general manager, was born in the city of San Francisco, California, June 20, 1860. His parents were Major Joseph and Julia (Woodworth) McArthur, the former a native of Dodgeville, Wisconsin, and the latter of San Francisco, California. Major McArthur was a graduate of West Point and was stationed in San Francisco at the time of his marriage with Julia Woodworth. He was in the far west for many years, but early in the ‘70s moved to Chicago, Illinois, which was his home until his death, which occurred in 1902.
The subject of this sketch grew to manhood in his native state, and after receiving his primary education he entered Santa Clara college, in Santa Clara county, California, from which it is believed he was graduated. Later he went to Germany, and spent three years in the celebrated university at Heidelberg and was there graduated. Returning to his native country Mr. McArthur made his home with his parents in Chicago, but spent some time in traveling. While at Niagara Falls, he met at his father's hotel in that city, Miss Julia C. Kieffer, daughter of John and Margretha Kieffer, and on the 10th of September, 1884, they were united in marriage. By this union four children were born, two of whom are living, Ethel Woodworth and Mildred Upton, who make their home with their mother in Mount Clemens.

After spending about two years principally in traveling, Mr. and Mrs. McArthur came to Mount Clemens, which was ever after his home and is still the home of Mrs. McArthur. On his arrival here Mr. McArthur went into business with Mrs. Kieffer, purchasing a half interest and taking charge of the old Central Park Hotel. They at once dropped the name Central and assumed the name of Park Hotel. The hotel at that time was an unpretentious two story frame structure with its name being printed in large letters clear across the front "Central Park Hotel." The building as it then stood bears no resemblance to the massive structure known as the Park Hotel, with a frontage of three hundred and fifteen feet, and which has a national reputation as being a model hotel, comparing favorably with the leading hotels of the country.

Mr. McArthur was never a robust man and spent much time in traveling. Every year with his wife he made a trip east and together they visited many points of interest. While at Mackinac Island, where he was ordered by his physician, his death occurred June 20, 1899, the anniversary of his birth. His remains were brought back to Mount Clemens and interred in the cemetery at that place, the funeral being attended by a large circle of friends and acquaintances, many of whom mourned his loss as that of a most intimate friend.

Politically Mr. McArthur was a democrat, but he had no political aspirations and save as a commissioner of water works he held no public office. He was frequently solicited to lend the use of his name for the office of mayor of Mount Clemens, but the honor he steadfastly refused. Doubtless he would have been elected by a large majority as his public spirit was acknowledged by all.

It was as a home man that Mr. McArthur was at his best. While he made friends easily and as landlord of the Park Hotel there were many who esteemed him highly, he yet preferred the privacy of the home circle, although he took great pride in the management of the Park Hotel, and the great patronage built up spoke volumes in his praise. He was a good, true man, one for whose living the world is made better.

Mrs. McArthur makes her home in Mount Clemens and is associated with her mother in the management of the hotel. She is well known and held in the highest esteem. Like her husband, she enjoys traveling and annually spends some time at various eastern summer resorts. With her mother she owns a hotel at Aiken, South Carolina, a three hundred room house used as a winter resort. The grounds comprise one hundred and forty-five acres.

PHILIP E. CUDWORTH.

Philip E. Cudworth, engaged in merchandizing in Armada as a dealer in hardware, was born in Armada township, February 14, 1852, and is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of this part of the state. His father, Xenophon C. Cudworth, who is still interested in farming in this county, was born in Richmond township, April 10, 1817, and is a son of Philip C. and Tamsen (Tubbs) Cudworth. Philip C. Cudworth was born in Richmond, Ontario county, New York, in 1811, and came to Michigan in 1835, locating on land which he entered from the government. He cleared a small patch, built a cabin and then returned to the east, but soon came again and was the first settler of Richmond township. He was also the first postmaster of Richmond and postage at that time was twenty-five cents. He made quarterly trips to Detroit to settle up his accounts and on more than one occasion had to sell something he possessed in order to pay postage which was due him from the patrons of the Richmond office. His wife's great-grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier.

Into Philip Cudworth and his wife were born six children: Xenophon; Philip, who died at West Point, Kentucky, during the Civil war; Harriet, who died in Lenox, Michigan; Jerusha A., wife of Charles Chapman, pro-
priestor of a hotel at Grand River, Iowa; Mary, wife of Peter Scott, of Port Huron, Michigan, who, however, was in Alaska for four years and is now superintendent of a mine in Mexico; and David S., a farmer of Lenox township, Macomb county.

Xenophon O. Cudworth well remembers when the wolves could be heard howling around the cabins at night and he saw hundreds of Indians at a time, for they then lived all over the state. He was the first white child born in Richmond township and his environment in youth was that of a pioneer locality. He was educated in a log schoolhouse where there were only four or five pupils. The building stood on the present site of the Lenox station and the seats were split logs while the desk was made of a board laid on pins around the room. The school was kept up by the rate bill and the teachers "boarded round." In the pioneer home Mustard was served "when company came," and the children therefore delighted in having company. Xenophon Cudworth assisted in the operation of the home farm in his youth. He was married December 25, 1858, to Martha, daughter of Abner Andrew and Eliza (Hub-\n\ntert) Hicks. She was born June 23, 1839. Her father is yet living at the age of ninety-one and her mother at the age of eighty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Cudworth have lived together for forty-six years and have three sons: Philip Elton is the eldest, Albert Burton, born October 26, 1866, and living on the old homestead on section 36, Armada township, married Fannie Wieman and has a daughter. Frank S., born February 21, 1868, married Nettie Frances and lives on the Carter farm in Armada township.

Xenophon Cudworth is to-day the owner of one hundred and fifty acres of good land and formerly had other tracts, which he has since sold. He has been quite successful in life and now has a competence, honorably earned. In politics he is a republican and has served as highway commissioner and deputy sheriff. His wife is a member of the Methodist church.

Philip E. Cudworth, educated in the district schools and in Armada, followed farming until 1890 and then turned his attention to the hardware business. He purchased the business property, but afterward sustained a loss by fire. He has since, however, built a brick business block in which he conducts his store. He first handled boots and shoes, hats, caps, crockery and hardware, but he closed out those lines and established his hardware store, with a stock valued at between two and three thousand dollars, which has since been increased to about five thousand dollars, and his energies are now concentrated upon the management of the store wherein he has secured a liberal patronage.

On the 11th of February, 1855, Mr. Cudworth was married to Miss Belle Hathaway, a daughter of O. Sheldon and Cordelia (Dun-\nham) Hathaway. They have two children: Grace, who was born December 15, 1886, and is a graduate of the Armada high school; and Floyd, born in 1898 and now attending school.

Mr. Cudworth is a member of Harmony lodge, No. 143, A. F. & A. M., and a charter member of the Odd Fellows lodge, No. 492, of which he was treasurer for a number of years. He and his wife are connected with the Daughters of Rebekah and she belongs to the Methodist church. In politics he is a staunch republican, influential in local circles of the party, and for fifteen years he served as a member of the village council, as village president five years and township treasurer for two terms. His devotion to the general good has been manifest in tangible effort for the welfare and progress of the village and county, and his labors have proved far-reaching and beneficial.

SPENCER BOOTHIE RUSSELL.

Spencer B. Russell was born in Jerusalem, Yates county, New York, on the 24th of November, 1846. His father, John Russell, was a native of Ireland and was about eighteen years of age when he came to America, settling in New York state, where he died in 1851. He married Mrs. Ruth Ann (Andrus) Burton, her ancestors being among the Puritans that came to America on the Mayflower. After his marriage John Russell made his home in Jerusalem, New York, for some years, but when our subject was quite small he took his family to Ontario county, that state, where he soon afterward died, leaving his widow with six children to support. In the fall of 1853 she decided to come to the west and took up her abode in New Baltimore, Macomb county, Michigan, but she passed away in the spring of 1855.

Spencer B. Russell was only eight years of age at the time of his mother's death. How-\never, he soon found a good home with Abbott Van Horn, who had recently settled in the woods in the northeastern part of Chesterfield township and who agreed to give Mr. Rus-
sell a home and what advantages the district school afforded until he was eighteen years of age. In return for this our subject promised to stay the required term of years and to assist in the labors of the farm during the summer and out of school hours during the remainder of the year. There was no contract signed, but their agreement was never violated on either side.

For a few years after leaving Mr. Van Horn Mr. Russell devoted his time principally to acquiring a better education, receiving private instructions at Mount Clemens. In the spring of 1866 he began the study of law under the direction of Hubbard & Crocker and remained with that firm until his admission to the bar of Macomb county in August, 1868, although in the meantime he had taught in the district schools during the winter months in order to earn the money to defray his expenses. His examination for the bar was pronounced to be one of the best in the history of the circuit.

Like so many others, Mr. Russell became imbued with the desire to go west and accordingly, on the 9th of May, 1869, took up his abode in Omaha, Nebraska, but he did not remain long in that city, however, and the following January began the practice of law at Fort Scott, Kansas. In the fall of 1870 he came to western Michigan. Two years later he returned to Mount Clemens, where he has since made his home.

In the spring of 1873 he was elected county superintendent of schools and entered upon the duties of that position on the 1st of May, also assuming the editorial management of The Press. After two years of this dual occupation the superintendency was repealed and he then devoted his entire attention to newspaper work, his brother becoming associated with him in the business in 1878. The Mount Clemens Press was established under the name of the Macomb Conservative Press in 1864 by William Longstaff and James B. Eldridge, who continued its publication until 1868, when they were succeeded by John Trevidick. He conducted the paper until 1872, when it was temporarily suspended, the office being closed from December, 1872, until May 1, 1873, at which time Mr. Russell resumed its publication under its present title, which was adopted by his predecessor. He sold out in 1890 to J. A. Keith. He has been interested in a number of business enterprises which have proved of great benefit to the city; was secretary of the Mount Clemens Bath Company, and one of the originators of the Meden Hotel and Bath House, the former being publicly opened by him June 6, 1904.

Mr. Russell has always taken an active and prominent part in local politics and besides holding several minor offices in the village and city was elected mayor of the city in the spring of 1881 over a formidable opponent. The story of his subsequent removal by the governor on purely technical grounds, his re-nomination and re-election as given elsewhere in this volume, is a fair and impartial recital of the facts. The legal technicality upon which the governor based the removal was the alleged interest of Mayor Russell in a contract for printing between the city and the firm of S. B. & H. E. Russell, which, as shown in the testimony, amounted to less than forty-five dollars per year, and was entered into for the sole benefit of H. E. Russell. The case attracted the attention of the press throughout the state and never was the official act of any executive more severely criticized and impartially condemned. Public sympathy was all in favor of Mr. Russell and his re-accession to the mayoralty was a subject of congratulation for months afterward. Instead of the stain which a few political enemies had confidently hoped to bring upon his public record, it proved one of the happiest triumphs of his whole life. Among the many handsome tributes paid to Mr. Russell by the press at this time we quote the following written by George F. Lewis, then managing editor of the Bay City Morning Call: "Mr. Russell is a man of no small individuality, a clever man of some means, decidedly good financial ability, unassuming and conscientious, if we know what is what in this direction. He is far from that morbid sensibility which magnifies every trifling trouble into a threatened disaster, and satisfied in his conscience that he meant to be fair and honorable, he paid very little attention to the proceedings which were taken for his removal."

For several years Mr. Russell has served as director of the Mount Clemens school board, which position he still holds. But the part which he has taken in the development of educational interests is specially noteworthy in his long and faithful service as commissioner of schools for Macomb county, and which has impressed his name indelibly upon its records. His genial, pleasant manner has made him quite popular in both business and social circles, and as a public-spirited, enterprising man he ever stands ready to discharge any duty devolving upon him.
Mr. Russell was married January 23, 1883, to Miss Marie H. Van Eps, a daughter of George B. and Matilda (Fitch) Van Eps, of Mount Clemens.

ROBERT McKAY.

Robert McKay, deceased, was born in the village of Johnston, Renfrewshire, Scotland, March 4, 1813, and was a son of John and Jane (Allen) McKay. John McKay, the father, was born June 9, 1793, and was the son of John and Mary McKay. Jane Allen, the mother, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, March 4, 1790, and was the daughter of Joseph and Mary Allen. The parents of Robert McKay removed from their native land to Ballentoy, County Antrim, Ireland, in 1819, and there remained until 1836, when with their family they came to America and settled near Oakwood, Oakland County, Michigan, where he purchased a large tract of wild land, and on a part of this land they lived until the time of their deaths, which occurred as follows: John McKay, July 9, 1861, and his wife, Jane (Allen) McKay, March 4, 1859. They were the parents of six sons and three daughters, all of whom are now deceased.

Robert McKay left the parental home at the age of seventeen to make his own way in the world and came to America for the purpose of participating in the opportunities that the new world offered to the young and ambitious. After a sea voyage of thirteen weeks he landed at the city of Baltimore, Maryland, in 1830, and secured employment with a mercantile house, where he remained until 1833, when he accepted a position offered him in a publishing house at Nashville, Tennessee, which he held until 1836, when he resigned to return to his parents for the purpose of assisting them in coming to America.

On his arrival in America with his father’s family he landed at the city of New York and proceeded at once to Oakwood, Oakland county, Michigan, by way of the Erie canal and Lake Erie, where he purchased wild land near his father’s place and there he remained until 1841, when he sold this farm and removed to Bruce township, Macomb county, and purchased the farm upon which he spent the remainder of his life. He made a specialty of raising wheat and wool and was very successful, keeping between five and six hundred sheep. Through his energy and thrift he prospered and added to his original farm of one hundred and sixty acres, so that at the time of his death he was owner of one thousand acres of choice lands, with good dwellings and outbuildings in Macomb and adjoining counties.

December 16, 1841, Robert McKay was united in marriage to Jean Gray, daughter of Neil and Mary (Wiley) Gray, residents of Bruce, and natives of Ayrshire, Scotland. Mrs. McKay was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, August 23, 1811, and died January 24, 1862. From this marriage there were five children, as follows: John, born August 16, 1843; Mary, born February 1, 1845; Robert N., born October 15, 1847; Annie; and Jane, born January 29, 1852, all of whom are now living except Mary, who was the wife of Dr. William Greenfield, of Rome, and who died March 15, 1903; and Jane, who died February 21, 1878.

On April 24, 1865, Robert McKay married Caroline M. Day, daughter of Uriel and Olive (Sperry) Day, of Armada, a sketch of whom appears in another portion of this work. Mrs. McKay was born December 16, 1839, in Armada, and is the descendant of Robert and Mary Day, who emigrated to America from England in 1834, and settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts. The children by this marriage were: Henry J., born February 21, 1866; Rose, born March 16, 1867; James, born January 25, 1869; Allen, born May 24, 1871; Joseph, born March 14, 1877; and Grace Ruth, born June 30, 1880, all of whom are now living.

Robert McKay, the subject of this sketch, died February 1, 1896, and about two years after his death Mrs. McKay removed from the farm to Rome, where she now resides. He was a fluent speaker, a man of strong and unwavering convictions regarding religion, temperance, morality and the freedom and uplifting of the colored man. It was early in his life, while living south of “Mason and Dixon’s line,” that he became impressed with the importance of these matters and actively interested himself in them. It was while living in the south that he became imbued with the principles of Christianity and united with the Cumberland Presbyterian church of Nashville, Tennessee. After he settled in Michigan he did not identify himself particularly with any denomination but was a zealous worker in Sunday-schools and at various times gave religious discourses. He was a forceful and untiring worker for the cause of temperance, and in early life would often
ROBERT McKay.
walk twenty miles to assist in a meeting or give a temperance lecture.

While living in the south he saw his fellow beings in bondage, saw them sold as chattels at auction and families separated forever. These and other facts convinced him of the inhumanity, the injustice and the degradation of slavery, and moved him to do all within his power for its abolition and the improvement of the condition of the slave.

Politically he was a republican through life and cast his first vote for the abolition of slavery in 1842, when there was only one other vote cast in the township for the cause. He was connected with the organization known as the "Underground Railway," and sheltered and assisted many a poor slave to the shores of Canada, to enjoy that freedom which man has a common right to enjoy.

It was in 1854, the year of the birth of the republican party under the oaks at Jackson, Michigan, that he was elected justice of the peace in Bruce township, which office he held continuously until the time of his death. He was once the choice of his party for the office of state senator, but was defeated owing to the district being overwhelmingly democratic. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Macomb county, Michigan, and at a meeting of the incorporators held August 22, 1875, he was elected president of the company and held the office continuously until February 10, 1894, when he resigned, owing to age and poor health, and the board of directors upon accepting his resignation, as a mark of respect and confidence, elected him a director. He was one of the organizers of the Citizens National Bank of Romeo, Michigan, and at the first meeting of the stockholders was elected a director, which office he held until his death.

Mr. McKay was one of the county's most valuable citizens. He was public-spirited and did all in his power for the advancement and general welfare of its religions, moral and political interests.

HENRY HALMICH.

Henry Halmich, one of the wide-awake, energetic and practical young farmers of Warren township, living on section 9, represents one of the old families of Macomb county. His paternal grandfather, Amendis Halmich, was born in Prussia and came to Macomb county in 1851, accompanied by his wife, Johanna. He settled first on section 17, Warren township, purchasing the Dennison property, which he farmed and improved until his death in 1860. He left a widow and six children, namely: Flora, a resident of Missouri; Tracy, of Warren township; Caroline, the wife of Charles Breton, of Sterling township; Johanna, the wife of John Miller, of Detroit; William; and Dora, who is living in Prussia.

Of this family, William Halmich, the father of Henry Halmich, is also a native of Prussia and in the schools of that country he began his education, which he continued in the district schools of Macomb county. He always remained at home, assisting his father in the development of the land. In 1864 his mother sold the first homestead and purchased the Stephens farm of sixty acres on section 9, Warren township, to which they removed and for which he received a deed upon the death of his mother in 1873. Removing to a farm of about thirty acres he at once made further improvements there, building barns, remodeling the house and clearing and improving more land. In 1883 he purchased an adjoining tract of forty acres, on which he built a new barn and added other modern accessories. Whatever tended to the practical improvement and development of the place received his earnest attention and he continued farming with success until 1901, when he deeded the place to his son Henry, with whom he is still living. There is a lesson to be learned from his life work, a lesson illustrating the value of frugality and diligence as important factors in winning prosperity. He has always been interested in the cause of education, has served as a member of the board of directors of the school and is treasurer of district No. 6. He is a member of the Warren branch of the German Arbeiter and belongs to St. Clemens church and St. Clemens Society at Center Line. He was married on the 12th of April, 1864, to Miss Mary Wolff, a daughter of Peter Joseph and Mary Magdalene Wolff, of St. Clair county. They became the parents of twelve children, of whom eight are living, as follows: Lena, of St. Joseph, Michigan; Johanna, the wife of Anthony Wolff, of Warren; Charles, who is living in Oakland county, Michigan; Henry, of this review; Annie, who is living with her brother Henry; Katie, the wife of Michael Cutchey; Mary of Detroit; and Ida, who is teaching in district No. 4 in Warren township.

Mrs. William Halmich was a native of Michigan, but her parents were born on the River Rhine, in Germany. Coming to this state
in 1852, they settling in Detroit, and after two and a half years removed to St. Clair township, St. Clair county, where they remained until the father's death in 1887. Three years later the mother went to live with her daughter, Mrs. Halmich, and died at her home June 3, 1894, her remains being interred in St. Clemens cemetery. Charles Brettern, the husband of Caroline Halmich, sister of William Halmich, was in the Second Michigan Cavalry in the Civil war and enlisted in 1862, but after fifteen months was honorably discharged on account of ill-health.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for Henry Halmich in his boyhood and youth. He attended the district schools and in the summer months worked in the fields and with the exception of four winters spent in the lumber woods of the upper peninsula he has always remained at home, doing a large share of the hard work on the farm but receiving his reward in 1901, when his father gave him a deed to the old homestead. What he undertakes he carries forward to successful completion and in his farm work he follows progressive methods which are very unlike those which were in vogue at the time the family home was established in Macomb county. Everything about his place, under his careful supervision, is kept in an excellent condition, the fields being well tilled, the buildings in good repair, while the stock is of high grade.

Mr. Halmich is a member of St. Clemens church and also of St. Clemens Society. He belongs to Warren branch of the German Arbeiter, to Warren Grange and also holds a policy in the New York Life Insurance Company. In the spring of 1904 he was elected school director of Warren township. He is now carrying forward the work instituted by his grandfather and continued by his father, and in its different generations the family has been found loyal to the general good, assisting materially where the welfare and progress of the community have been involved.

BURTON NYE.

Among business and professional men none are more closely identified with the growth and best interests of New Haven than Burton Nye, who has made his home here for a number of years and is now identified with its commercial interests as a dealer in hardware, while his connection with public affairs has been manifest in his capable administra-
Upon his ticket he was elected president of the village, also village clerk, and has been assessor and director of the New Haven school board. The interests which have laid claim upon his time and attention have been varied, for anything which tends to the betterment of conditions for mankind, for the stimulus of material progress or the improvement of his village and county receives his endorsement and assistance.

JOHN K. DENTON.

John K. Denton, who is conducting a marble and granite business in Richmond, was born June 23, 1858, in Richmond township, Macomb county, his parents being Darius and Alecia (Lynch) Denton, both natives of Pratt's Hollow, New York. The Dentons were of old Puritan stock and Darius Denton came to Michigan in 1837, settling in Richmond township, when only four families lived within its borders. He purchased a government allotment on section 12 and at once began to clear and cultivate the farm, which remained in possession of the family until two years ago. He carried on general agricultural pursuits throughout his active business career and was also the first to engage in hop-raising in this county, having been a successful hop-raiser in the east. He died at the age of seventy-four years, while his wife passed away at the age of seventy-three years. They were the parents of eight sons: Albert, who enlisted in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, died in Andersonville prison. Ira C., of the First Michigan Infantry, was shot at Fair Oaks. Robert, also a loyal defender of the Union cause, was made a prisoner at the same time Albert was captured and he, too, died in Andersonville prison. Terrence L. was drafted for the army, at which time he was working in the woods and was unaware of what had occurred until it was too late to report to his company to avoid being arrested as a deserter, so he changed his name to Charles T. and enlisted in another regiment, serving until his horse was shot from under him and he was injured, subsequent to which time he returned home and his death occurred in Michigan in 1901, four children being left to mourn his loss. James S. is now living in Denver, Colorado, Oliver served throughout the war with the Seventh Michigan Infantry and died at Big Rapids, Michigan, in 1887. Edward M., who served for three terms as county clerk in Sanilac county, Michigan, is now engaged in the real estate business in Los Angeles, California.

John K. Denton, the eighth member of the family, spent his boyhood days in Richmond township and remained on the homestead farm until 1890, becoming the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of land there. He then removed to Memphis, where he engaged in merchandising and in the livery business for two years. On selling out there he removed to Richmond, where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of marble and granite monuments, and in this line he has prospered, having secured a large patronage because of the excellence of his work, his reasonable prices and his straightforward business dealing.

Mr. Denton was married on the 22d of January, 1889, to Miss Abbie Sprowl, of Lexington, Michigan, a daughter of John Sprowl, and their children are: J. Kearn, Terrence L., Irene, Georgia and Edwin.

Mr. Denton has never sought or desired political preferment but has given his undivided attention to his business affairs, in which he has met with signal success. He belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and the Woodmen of the World. He has always lived in Macomb county, where he has so directed his efforts that he has gained the prosperity which is the sure reward of earnest, persistent labor.

HERMAN H. ORBITS.

Herman H. Orbits, who is now so acceptably filling the position of chief engineer and superintendent of the Mount Clemens water-works, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, November 14, 1849, his parents being Lewis and Elizabeth Orbits, natives of Spain and Germany, respectively. By trade the father was a shoemaker. It was about 1839 that he left Spain and came to the United States, landing in New York city. Subsequently he went to Gainesville, Florida, but was living in Charleston, South Carolina, at the birth of our subject. In 1863, during the dark days of the Civil war, he aided the Union forces in blockading the Mexican coast, and while in the service his family removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he joined them at the close of the war. He died in that city at the age of sixty-seven years and the death of his wife occurred at the same place when she
was sixty-five years of age. In their family were three children: Addie, the deceased wife of Joseph Deitsch, of Cleveland; George, who has been foreman of the Lake Shore car shops in that city for thirty-five years; and Herman H., of this review.

Herman H. Orbits received only a limited education during his boyhood and at the age of thirteen years commenced work in a rolling mill in Cleveland, where he was employed for a few months. Later he was employed as clerk in a millinery store and devoted two years to the tinsmith’s trade. During the following seven years he learned the business of steamfitting and plumbing with the well-known firm of C. Richl, of Cleveland, and at the end of his apprenticeship went to Detroit, where he was employed at his trade for a year. For eleven years he was engaged in business on his own account, having a steamfitting and plumbing shop at No. 280 Michigan avenue, Detroit, and in 1887 came to Mount Clemens, being chief engineer for E. R. Egnéw at the Avery House for three years. For one season he was also in the employ of R. C. Ullrich as a plumber, and at the end of that time accepted his present position as chief engineer and superintendent of the Mount Clemens waterworks. This city has one of the finest systems of artesian wells of any city of its size in the state of Michigan, having twenty-two wells in operation, and its new system is due to the suggestions and energy of Mr. Orbits, who has proved a most competent man for the place which he is now so creditably filling. This plant has cost the city about ninety thousand dollars and as the pumping station is surrounded by a beautiful and well-kept lawn it is an ornament to the city.

On the 11th of February, 1875, Mr. Orbits married Miss Julia Kohn, a daughter of Ludwig Kohn, of Cleveland, Ohio, and to them have been born eight children, five of whom are living: Lewis, now a plumber, of Chicago; Joseph, who is assistant city engineer at Mount Clemens; and Belle, Rachel and Angus, all residents of this city.

Although quite young, Mr. Orbits entered the service of his country during the Civil war, becoming a member of the One Hundred and Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Bankers’ Association of Iowa, and is the honored president of the National Association of Stationary Engineers. He is also a prominent member and treasurer of the Twentieth Century Club of Mount Clemens and he stands deservedly high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens. In politics he is a democrat but at local elections supports the men whom he believes best qualified for office, regardless of party ties.

HENRY J. McKAY.

Henry J. McKay, a legal practitioner, represents one of the old families of Macomb county, being a son of Robert and Caroline (Day) McKay, whose sketch appears in another portion of this work. The birth of their son, Henry J. McKay, occurred on the homestead farm in Bruce township, Macomb county, February 21, 1866, and there he was reared, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He pursued his preliminary education in the public schools and afterward became a student in the law department of the State University at Ann Arbor, preparatory to entering upon the active work of his chosen profession. He completed his course there by graduation with the class of 1895 and in 1898 he opened a law office in Romeo, where he has since prospered in the practice of his profession, enjoying an excellent clientele. He has practiced in the various courts of Michigan and has built up a good business. He is a man of high character and occupies a prominent position in his profession. Mr. McKay is now vice president and attorney of the Citizens’ National Bank of Romeo, an institution which his father assisted in organizing. He is the owner of a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres two miles north and east of Romeo in Bruce township, with first class improvements thereon, has a fine residence property in Romeo, while his wife owns an interest in her father’s old home property of two hundred and thirty-two acres adjoining Romeo, and sixty acres of timberland west of the town.

It was on the 14th of December, 1898, that Mr. McKay was united in marriage in this county to Miss Hattie H. Sikes, a daughter of Andrew J. and Sarah (Crisman) Sikes, of Romeo. She was born March 7, 1872, and was reared and educated in this county. By their marriage there was one son, Ralph S., born August 26, 1901, died December 6, 1901. Mr. McKay is an exemplary Mason, belonging to the lodge, chapter and commandery at Romeo, and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. He votes with
the republican party and takes an active and helpful interest in local politics. He has served as circuit court commissioner for six years and is now president of the village board, serving his second term, to which position he was called by popular ballot. A young man of strong intellectuality and laudable ambition, he has already attained enviable success and his qualities are such as insure a bright future.

ALBERT HOVEY.

Albert Hovey, who for a half century was one of the active and successful farmers of Macomb county, is now living a retired life in Romeo. His old homestead place of one hundred and eighty-five acres is situated in the town of Bruce and is a well improved and valuable property, conveniently located about two miles from Romeo. Mr. Hovey is one of the few remaining early settlers of the county, dating his residence here from 1826. He was but three and one-half years of age at the time of his arrival, his birth having occurred in Wyoming county, New York, October 10, 1822. His father, Sewell Hovey, was born in New Hampshire and was a son of Josiah Hovey, a native of England, who became one of the early settlers of the old Granite state, taking up his abode there when a young man of nineteen years. Sewell Hovey was reared in that state and in early manhood removed to New York, settling in Wyoming county. There he met and married Miss Lucinda Holnes, who was a native of Vermont and was of Scotch ancestry. Mr. Hovey carried on farming in Wyoming county for a number of years and three of their children were born unto them there. Resolving to try his fortune in the west, however, he came to Michigan in 1826, settling in the township of Bruce, Macomb county, where he entered land from the government, securing part of the tract that is now in possession of Albert Hovey. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon the place. In fact the farm was all covered with timber and it was necessary to clear away the trees and brush before any plowing could be done. Mr. Hovey at once began the work of improvement and cultivation, and as the years passed developed an excellent farm whose productive fields returned him golden harvests. Upon the place he spent his remaining days, there passing away in 1873, when he had reached the age of eighty-eight years. His wife survived him and died in 1876. He had served his country as a soldier in the war of 1812 and was afterward granted a pension in recognition of his meritorious aid when the country was engaged in hostilities with England for the second time.

Albert Hovey was the second in order of birth in a family of three children. His brother George was married and died when about sixty years of age. His sister, Mrs. Betsy Westbrook, is now a widow living in Romeo.

Albert Hovey was reared upon the old home farm and attended the first school ever taught in Romeo. There were four houses in the town when the family home was established in Macomb county and the Hovey farm was at the extreme end of the road in the midst of an unbroken wilderness. Albert Hovey remained with his father during his early manhood and later the father lived with him until his death. He purchased the old homestead and there he continued agricultural pursuits, placing the fields under a high state of cultivation and adding many modern improvements. He bought more land from time to time as his financial resources increased, erected good buildings, planted an orchard and made a most valuable property. He was actively identified with farming interests until 1899, when he left the old home in care of his son and removed to Romeo, where he has since lived retired.

Mr. Hovey was married in Lapeer county, Michigan, in May, 1856, to Miss Eliza A. Carpenter, a native of Armada township, Macomb county, and a daughter of Samuel Carpenter, who was one of the early settlers of this locality, coming here from Vermont, his native state, in 1836. He afterward removed to Lapeer county. Mr. and Mrs. Hovey have become the parents of four children: Carson F., a farmer of Lapeer county, is married and has two children—Mildred E. and Harold. Elmer is operating the old homestead farm. Coral B. is the wife of George Grover, living on a farm in Lapeer county. Myrtle I. is the wife of Cassius M. Inman, a farmer of Macomb county. They also lost three children: Lena S., who died at the age of twenty months; Emma, at the age of four years; and Samuel, who died unmarried at the age of twenty-five years. Elmer Hovey has three children—Morris, Grace and Albert N. Mr. and Mrs. Grover
have six children—Lena S., Arthur E., Robert, Floyd, Ruth and George. Mr. and Mrs. Inman have one daughter—Bernice L.

When age gave him the right of franchise Mr. Hovey became a whig, supporting that party until its dissolution, when in 1856 he voted for John C. Fremont and has since supported each republican nominee. He was a member of the school board for thirty years though he has never been an office seeker. He has deep interest, however, in the welfare and progress of his county and as a private citizen does all in his power for its improvement and upbuilding. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and he is serving on the official board, while for thirty years he has been a trustee and his wife is an active member of the Ladies' Aid Society. Few residents of Macomb county have longer remained within its borders than has Albert Hovey, who for seventy-nine years has witnessed the wonderful transformation that has occurred here. He has seen the country change from a wilderness and swamp to a highly productive region of farms and gardens with thriving towns and villages here and there, with churches and schoolhouses and in fact with all the advantages and privileges known to the older east. He has been a man of strong purpose and has lived a useful and exemplary life. He has now reached the age of eighty-three years, but he receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded those whose course on life's journey has been honorable and straightforward.

GEORGE TINCKNELL.

George Tincknell resides on section 8, Washington township, where he is engaged in the raising of grain and stock. He dates his residence in Michigan from 1870, in which year he arrived in Macomb county. He is a native of England, his birth having occurred in Somersetshire, April 13, 1860. He and his brother, Simon Tincknell, emigrated to the new world in 1870, making their way direct to Macomb county, Michigan, where they joined their two older brothers, John and William Tincknell, who had crossed the Atlantic some years before. George Tincknell resided with his brother for about a year and then started out in life for himself, although but a young man. He drove a team in Romeo for a number of years and the necessity of earning his own living limited his educational privileges, but reading, observation and experience in later years have greatly broadened his knowledge.

Later he worked upon a farm, renting land subsequently in order that he might carry on agricultural pursuits on his own account.

It was in 1880, in the town of Washington, that Mr. Tincknell, then twenty years of age, was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Casey, who was born in Romeo, Michigan, a daughter of David Casey, one of the early settlers of that locality. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Tincknell located in Ray township, where he rented land which he farmed for three years. He then removed to Clinton, where he carried on general farming for three years, after which he took up his abode on another tract of land, operating the Elisha Smith farm for three years. In 1890 he came to the place where he now resides and after renting for several years he bought the farm in 1904. Here he owns and operates two hundred acres of rich and arable land on section 8, Washington township, and in connection with the raising of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he also raises, feeds and sells stock, his business affairs being so carefully directed that his income has annually increased.

Mr. and Mrs. Tincknell have four children: Julia, who is engaged in teaching in the home school; Cass, who assists in the operation of the home farm; Charles, at home; and Howard, who is attending the Romeo high school. Politically Mr. Tincknell has been an earnest republican since casting his first presidential ballot for James A. Garfield. He is serving on the school board and does all in his power to advance the cause of education and to employ competent teachers. Aside from this he has never sought or held office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs, which have been so carefully and honorably managed that his success has made him one of the substantial residents of his adopted county.

FREDERICK W. CARTWRIGHT.

Frederick W. Cartwright, interested in both merchandising and farming, and manifesting in his life the qualities of keen perception and strong purpose which ultimately bring success, was born in Utica, Michigan, June 6, 1843. His parents, John Byron and Mary Jane (Tyson) Cartwright, were both natives of England. The father, born in Little Steeping, Lincolnshire, November 22, 1816, was a
son of William and Susan Cartwright, farming people of that locality. The grandfather died before his son was two years old and the latter went to live with his uncle, Fred Norton, of Trumbly, Lincolnshire. There he afterward learned the business of a miller and brewer under his uncle, who followed those pursuits. He was married at Blyton, England, March 22, 1842, by the Rev. Robert Chesborough, to Miss Mary Jane Tyson, a native of Waindlect, Lincolnshire, and in 1843 they sailed for America, landing at New York on the 2d of May of that year. They proceeded at once to Utica, Macomb county, where lived a brother of Mrs. Cartwright, who was a farmer. Mr. Cartwright reached Utica on the 26th of May with only seven cents in his pocket. He had no alternative but to become a laborer and at once hired to Ira H. Butterfield, of Sterling township, and afterward to Payne K. Leech, of the same township. When two years had passed he purchased from Mr. Leech eighty acres of land on section 28, Sterling township, for two hundred dollars. At the close of his first year on the farm he had saved up one hundred and nine dollars and six cents, with which he made payment on the property and he was to have four years in which to pay the balance, but about that time his wife became ill and he grew very discouraged. He attempted to sell the farm to its former owner, Mr. Leech, who refused, however, to take the property back. After making several attempts Mr. Cartwright finally disposed of the farm to George Falls, taking in exchange five dozen brooms, which six months afterward he took to Detroit and sold for three dollars, of which sum he paid two dollars and ninety-seven cents for arrearages in taxes. Thus ended disastrously his first attempt to become a land owner in America. He afterward worked land on shares, thus operating the farm of William Lester, of Sterling township. In the meantime his hope was renewed and at the end of two years he purchased sixty acres of timber land in that township. He spent the succeeding four years in cutting down trees and clearing thirty acres of this farm, and then sold out to Washington Stanley, after which he removed to Troy township in Oakland county, where he purchased eighty acres of land from Albert Sprague and twenty acres adjoining from Nelson Phy, and forty acres each from Tracy Balbock and Joshua Fay, making in all a farm of one hundred and eighty acres. In the conduct and improvement of this place he prospered and finally he rented it on shares to his son Frederick W. In 1862 he revisited England, leaving Detroit on the 1st of May and returning on the 14th of August of that year, more satisfied with his American home than he had ever been before. In 1864 he decided to retire from the farm, and, selling it to his son, removed to the village of Birmingham, where he purchased a small tract of land of twelve and three-quarter acres, on which stood a little building. In 1866 he erected his handsome residence, in which he and his wife lived for many years, enjoying in comfort the fruits of their former toil. In this home he died in March, 1893, respected and honored by all who knew him. His widow afterward married again, but survived her second marriage for only a brief period. They were the parents of five children, of whom only two are now living; Frederick W. and Melissa A. The latter, born October 3, 1846, is the wife of John Truesdell, of Detroit. The deceased children are: Myron M., who was born May 4, 1849, and died November 2, 1860; Mary Evangeline, who was born July 2, 1854, and died November 29, 1860; and an infant son, who died February 18, 1858.

Frederick W. Cartwright was reared under the parental roof and while still upon his father's farm he entered upon his business career at the age of seventeen years by buying, selling and trading horses. At the age of twenty years he began operating the farm on shares and after three years he rented it and continued its cultivation in that way through the three succeeding years. He then purchased the property and made it his home until 1882, when he removed to the village of Warren, where in partnership with William Murthum he opened a meat market, which they conducted for three years, when Mr. Cartwright purchased his partner's interest, continuing the business in his own name. Later he established a general store in a frame building on the site of which stands the brick building now occupied by Mr. Brooks. He traded his stock of merchandise later for two hundred acres of land near Ypsilanti and still owns that farm. He then bought the John Ayers grocery store and removed to the building in which he was conducting his meat market, but afterward sold this store to Oliver B. and again opened a meat market and grocery store in the building which he first occupied in the village of Warren. Here he has since remained and his earnest desire to please his patrons and his honorable business methods have brought him a good patronage.
Although he has been actively engaged in merchandising, he has never abandoned his farming operations and continued the management of his home place of one hundred and eighty acres until about six years ago, when he rented the property. He continues farming, however, on forty acres of land in Warren township, just outside the village, and he owns eleven and a half acres within the corporation limits and has built thereon a beautiful residence which he now occupies.

On the 19th of February, 1864, Mr. Cartwright was married to Miss Emma Proctor, a daughter of John and Ann Proctor, of Royal Oak, Michigan. Her parents were natives of England and came to this state in 1851, settling in Dearborn, Wayne county, where her father carried on farming until 1856, when he removed to Royal Oak and operated a rented farm until 1868. He then again removed to Wayne county, where both he and his wife spent their remaining days. His death occurred in June, 1898, while his wife passed away in March, 1905. He left nine children, of whom Mrs. Cartwright is the eldest, the others being: Mrs. Mary Ann Strong and Francis John, both of Detroit; Mrs. Abbie Jane Phelps, of Plymouth, Michigan; Mrs. Elizabeth Wright, of Leech, Michigan; Mrs. Evaline Rathborn, of Livonia, Michigan; Mrs. Edna Murray, of Saline, Michigan; George, of Tonquish, Wayne county; and Mrs. Florence McDermie, of Detroit, Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright had two children, both are now deceased: Minnie Ann, who became the wife of William Murthum, of Warren, and died in 1884; and John Frederick. Mr. and Mrs. Cartwright are widely and favorably known and their own home is justly celebrated for its warm-hearted and gracious hospitality. He is a representative of our best type of American manhood and chivalry. By perseverance, determination and honorable effort he has overthrown the obstacles that have barred his path to success and reached the goal of prosperity, while his genuine worth, broad mind and public spirit have made him a director of public thought and action in his locality.

SAMUEL CHENEY PRICE.

Samuel Cheney Price, who since the fall of 1890 has been a representative of journalism in Mount Clemens as owner and editor of the Mount Clemens Daily Leader, and the Mount Clemens Press, was born near Urbana, Ohio, October 10, 1867, his parents being Jacob S. and Mary Ellen Price. Having completed a course of instruction in the public schools of his native county he entered the Ohio University at Athens and in addition to the classical course devoted two years to a special course in electrical engineering. He was graduated in 1891 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and for a number of years in his earlier manhood Mr. Price was engaged in teaching school. He filled the position of principal of the Mount Clemens high school from September, 1892, until March, 1895, when he was made superintendent of the city schools, so acting until November, 1900, when he resigned in order to become publisher of the Mount Clemens Press. In the spring of 1901 he purchased the Mount Clemens Daily Leader and is now engaged in newspaper work.

Mr. Price was married, August 10, 1893, at Sabot Hill, Goochland county, Virginia, to Miss Frances Johnson Norton, a daughter of Augustus and Sarah (Putnam) Norton, the latter a direct descendant of General Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary war fame. One son was born to them at Sabot Hill, July 8, 1896, to whom they gave the name of Norton Price. Mr. Price is a member of the Phi Delta Theta, a college fraternity, and also of the Methodist Episcopal church, while in the Masonic fraternity he has attained the Knight Templar degree and is also connected with the Mystic Shrine. The concensus of public opinion regarding his school work was most favorable and under his guidance the Mount Clemens Daily Leader and the Mount Clemens Press have become journals creditable alike to their publisher and to the public.

FRANK PARKER.

Frank Parker, identified with agricultural pursuits in Romeo, where he is known as a practical mechanic and good business man, having for the past fourteen years been engaged in contracting and building here, was born in Ray township, February 10, 1857. His paternal grandfather, Squire Harvey Parker, was one of the first settlers of Michigan, locating here in 1830 when its population was very sparse and when land could be secured almost for the asking. His son, Sarah Parker, was born February 12, 1832, in this
FRANK PARKER.
state and was reared to manhood near Detroit. After reaching mature years he married Han-
nah Schultz, a native of Germany, and a
dughter of John A. and Maria A. Schultz.
About 1846 he established his home in Ma-
comb county, settling in Ray township, where
he purchased land and opened up a farm.
In August, 1862, he joined the boys in blue,
becoming a member of the Twenty-second
Michigan Volunteer Infantry, with which he
went south and there he gave up his life
upon the altar of his country, being killed in
the battle of Chickamauga in 1863. He had
been promoted on the field there and was
known as a brave and loyal soldier, never fal-
tering in the performance of any duty. Mrs.
Parker survived her husband and devoted her-
sel to rearing their children. Two sons and
daughter are yet living, the brother being
Harvey, who now resides in Columbia Falls,
Montana, while the sister, Ida, is the wife of
Simeon Cole, a representative farmer of Ray
township, living on the Cole homestead.

Frank Parker, the other member of the
family, pursued his education in the schools
of Romeo and was reared in the usual manner
of farmer lads. He afterward bought out the
interests of the other heirs and succeeded to
the ownership of the old home property which
he farmed for a number of years, placing his
fields under a high state of cultivation and
annually harvesting rich crops therefrom.
The farm became valuable owing to the im-
provements which he placed upon it. He built
a good barn, divided the place by well kept
fences and continued the work of progressive,
practical farming until 1891, when he re-
moved to Romeo and here built a residence.
He then became connected with a stave mill,
purchasing the plant known as the Armada
stave mill, which he conducted for three years.
He has since engaged in contracting and
building, erecting a number of good residences
and has also done repair work and taken
contracts for putting in electric light wires.
He has also built cement walks under contract
and is well known here as a general con-
tractor, doing a good business. He owns seven
substantial residences in town and his prop-
erty is the visible evidence of his life of en-
terprise and thrift. He is now making ar-
rangements to erect a store building of cement
blocks, which will be the first structure of the
kind in this part of the state. Mr. Parker
owns the machine with which he is manufac-
turing the blocks. The building is to be two
stories in height, fifty feet front and seventy-
five feet deep. The lower floor will be divided
into two store rooms and the upper into lodge
rooms for the Masonic order.

On the 8th of May, 1881, in Romeo, Frank
Parker was married to Jane Griffin, who was
born in Marengo, Illinois, May 16, 1857, and
came to Macomb county when a maiden of
seven years, her father being Lyman Griffin,
who was a native of New York and when a
young man went to Illinois, being married in
Marengo to Miss Ruth Nickerson, a native of
that city. The other children in the Griffin
family were James, who was killed while serv-
ing his country in the Civil war; Charles,
born May 26, 1851, and John, born November
16, 1854. The father removed with his family
to Michigan, settling in the township of Wash-
ington, Macomb county. The home of Mr.
and Mrs. Parker has been blessed with four
children: Arthur J., born August 8, 1882; Eva S.,
born December 5, 1884; Clarence F.,
born February 11, 1887; and Frank, born
November 10, 1888.

Mrs. Parker is a member of the Congrega-
tional church and although Mr. Parker is not
identified with any religious organization he
contributes to the support of the church and
is liberal in upholding every measure that he
believes will be of benefit to his locality. He
belongs to Romeo Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and
with his wife and daughter is connected with
the Order of the Eastern Star. In local poli-
tical interests he is independent, but where na-
tional issues are involved gives an unfla-
tering support to the republican party. He is a man
of firm purpose, who forms his plans readily
and is determined in their execution. He
possesses great energy and force of character
that enables him to accomplish whatever he
undertakes and as a general contractor he has
become well known in the business circles of
Romeo. His name is honored on commercial
paper and in all trade transactions his word
has ever been found as good as any bond
solemnized by signature or seal.

ALEXANDER GUNN, M. D.

Alexander Gunn, a capable practitioner of
medicine and surgery in New Haven,
whose labors, aside from his profession, have
also been of material benefit to the town—
for he has worked persistently and efficiently
to better sanitary conditions here—was born
in Nova Scotia, January 13, 1833. His
father, Alexander Gunn, was a native of Ar-
gyleshire, Scotland, and when a youth of
fifteen years crossed the Atlantic to the new
world, living for some time in Nova Scotia, where he formed the acquaintance of and married Miss Melitable Baine, who was born in Digby county, Nova Scotia. They removed to Middlesex county, Ontario, where the death of the husband occurred about 1850. His widow survived him until 1865. In his family were thirteen children, of whom eleven grew to maturity. Dr. Gunn is indebted to the public schools of Elgin county, Ontario, for the educational advantages he enjoyed along literary lines. Early in life he began to study medicine, spending two years under the preceptorship of Dr. M. B. McCausland, of Ingersol, Ontario. He then entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1854, and he spent the succeeding year in Ontario. He then returned to the United States and began the practice of his chosen profession in Richmond, Macomb county, where he became acquainted with Dr. D. G. Gleason, who persuaded him to take up his practice in Chesterfield township. He removed from Richmond to Dr. Gleason's residence near the Congregational church on the Gratiot road, and there he continued in practice until 1871, when he became a resident of New Haven, Michigan, where he has since remained, being one of the oldest practitioners in the eastern part of Macomb county at this writing. He was a member of the Northeastern Medical Association, serving for one term as vice president and one term as president. He is now a member of the Macomb County Medical Association and the Michigan State Medical Society and through the interchange of thought, experience and ideas in these organizations, as well as by private reading and study, he keeps in touch with the advanced methods in the science of medicine, utilizing every new method which he believes will prove of practical benefit, yet slow to discard the old and time-tried practices, the utility of which has been proven.

Dr. Gunn's former preceptor, Dr. McCausland, was a prominent surgeon in the United States Army during the Civil war and from exposure and hardships endured on the field of battle he returned home at the close of hostilities with greatly impaired health. He died soon afterward, leaving two small children. Dr. Gunn, who had not forgotten his old preceptor in his kindness, took one of the sons and reared him as though he had been his own child, and when the boy grew up and decided to study medicine Dr. Gunn acted as his preceptor and afterward met the expense of his college course in the University of Michigan from which he was graduated in 1901. He served during the first year after his graduation as interne in the University hospital and Dr. Gunn is now somewhat repaid for his former kindness and generosity by the satisfaction of seeing the boy, to whom in his childhood he had extended the hand of friendship and protection, now making for himself a place as a leading physician in the western part of the state, for Dr. M. B. McCausland, is now well known as a capable practitioner of Covert and Van Buren county.

Dr. Gunn has also taken a deep interest in bettering the sanitary conditions of his locality and for a number of years was health inspector of New Haven and Lenox township and while president of the village was very active in obtaining better sanitary conditions by having the village drained. He has always been deeply interested in educational work and progress, and for a number of years did effective and beneficial service as a member of the school board. He belongs to the Congregational church.

In October, 1858, Dr. Gunn was married to Miss Laura McCausland, of Alymer, Ontario, a sister of his former preceptor. By this marriage there were three children, but only one is now living—Edwin J. of Hanna, Wyoming, where he is engaged in sheep raising. Mrs. Gunn died February 18, 1890, and Dr. Gunn was married November 17, 1891, to Ellen J. Clark, of Ansonia, Connecticut. For many years he has been known for his sterling qualities, his capability in his profession and his championship of progressive measures. His career in the medical fraternity has been one of honor and he has given some of the best efforts of his life for the public good.

CASSIUS W. THORINGTON.

The Thorton ton farm, which is the home of the subject of this review, has been in possession of the family through three successive generations, having been entered from the government by the grandfather of C. W. Thorton ton. Elijah Thorton ton was one of the first settlers of Macomb county, coming to this state when it was largely an undeveloped wilderness. He secured the land
as a claim and began the development of a farm, which in turn came into possession of his son, George W. Thorington, who was born and reared upon the place. Later he was married and upon the old homestead, on the 13th of August, 1878, his son, Cassius W. Thorington, was born. There were also two daughters: Lydia, now the wife of Charles Sykes, a prominent dairymen of the township of Romeo; and Lelia, at home.

C. W. Thorington was reared upon the old homestead in the usual manner of farmer lads and when he had mastered the branches of learning taught in the public schools he attended the Romeo high school. He assisted in the improvement, operation and management of the old home farm until 1903, when his father retired from active business life and removed to Romeo and the son took charge of the farm which he now manages. He is recognized as one of the enterprising and energetic young farmers of the locality and his labors are attended with gratifying results. The place is well stocked and in connection with general farming and stock-raising Mr. Thorington has for the past six years acted as agent for the Page woven wire fence.

On the 15th of March, 1903, Mr. Thorington was united in marriage to Miss Lillian Hulett, who was born February 19, 1881, in Armada township, Macomb county, and spent her girlhood days there and in Romeo township. There is one daughter by this union, Mildred, born June 30, 1904.

Politically Mr. Thorington is a stalwart advocate of democratic principles, but without aspiration for office, his time and energies being concentrated upon the upbuilding of a profitable business. He is, however, never remiss in the duties of citizenship and endorses every movement for the general good. He belongs to Romeo Grange and is deeply interested in all that pertains to agricultural progress. He stands for advancement in all walks of life and is a typical representative of the great and growing west.

REV. JOHN F. KRAMER.

Rev. John F. Kramer, in charge of the Catholic church at Center Line, was born in Detroit, February 26, 1861. His paternal grandfather, Ferdinand Kramer, saw many years of active service under Napoleon Bonaparte and was with him at his downfall. Edward Kramer, the father, was born at Westphalia, on the Rhine, in Germany, and his wife, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Von Kampmann was a native of the same place. They became residents of Michigan in 1860, settling in St. Joseph parish, Detroit, and there Mrs. Kramer died March 1, 1866. Mr. Kramer obtained employment in the wholesale clothing house of Schloss Brothers, where he remained a trusted employee for twenty-six years, living a quiet, peaceable life, which commended him to the trust and respect of all. He died August 11, 1896, leaving four children by his first wife; Joseph F., a resident of Detroit; Mrs. Peter Pinger, of Detroit; Catherine, a sister of Christian charity in the Holy Family Convent at Dansville, Pennsylvania, and John F.

Rev. Kramer began his education in St. Joseph’s school in 1866 and was graduated therefrom in 1871, after which he obtained a position in Schloss Brothers’ office as shipping clerk. While thus employed he attended night school and also engaged the services of private tutors. In 1877 he entered Detroit College, on Jefferson avenue, from which institution he was graduated with honors in 1884 and then, to prepare for the priesthood, matriculated in St. Mary’s University, at Baltimore, Maryland, taking up the study of theology. He was ordained March 20, 1887, and entered upon a life of consecrated devotion to his holy calling, in which his labors have not been denied the full harvest. His first charge was at Dowagiac, Michigan, where he had occasion to study the Indians and their habits, language, etc. He remained there until August 14, 1890, when he was called to his present charge—St. Clemens church, at Center Line, where his fifteen years of untiring service have been crowned with success.

St. Clemens church was organized in 1853 and was conducted as a missionary church under Rev. A. Vanden Driesche, Rev. Edmund Dumont, Rev. Leo Bialogowski and Rev. Peter Andre until 1858, when Rev. Henry Menefels took charge in June, there continuing until 1868, after which Rev. William Hendrix was in charge until 1882. During that time the original church—a frame structure—was sold and removed and the present brick church was begun in 1880. Rev. Francis J. Breckman was in charge from 1882 until 1884 and during his pastorate a part of the school house was built. The Rev. John M. Schreiber was then pastor until succeeded by Rev. John F. Kramer,
who at once began the completion of the church, which was accomplished in 1892. In 1896 the parish residence was built and in 1898 the schoolhouse was completely rebuilt, with three large schoolrooms for the grades and a large assembly hall on the top floor with a seating capacity of seven hundred. The school is under the charge of the sisters of St. Dominic and has eight grades. The pupils, on completing the grade work, are qualified to take the teachers' examination. In 1902 a magnificent home was built for the sisters. The buildings throughout are modern, all being heated by steam, and in the near future an electric light plant will be installed. A large and beautiful cemetery, bearing the name of the church, is connected with the property, which is valued at more than seventy-five thousand dollars.

Father Kramer has by his untiring efforts in his parish, which covers a radius of five miles, increased the membership of the church to two hundred and sixty-seven families, including many of the oldest and most prominent families of the locality and whose representatives are connected with St. Clenens Aid Society and St. Mary's Society. His efforts have been far-reaching and effective, and under his guidance the influence and growth of the church has been extended. He is not only known but respected by all, irrespective of party or belief, and he is always ready to assist and advise all.

FRANK W. WRIGHT.

Frank W. Wright, whose home is on section 26, Ray township, is one of the thrifty farmers and dairymen whose realization of business responsibility and opportunities has led to the direction of his energies into channels whereby he has gained in course of time the merited and desired reward of labor. He was born in Ray township in the house which he still occupies, his natal day being March 26, 1855. He is a son of the Rev. William Wright, whose birth occurred in Greene county, New York, in 1813. There the father was reared and educated and became a minister in the Baptist church. He was united in marriage to Miss Elvira Bristol, also a native of New York, and on removing westward to Michigan they settled at Port Huron. Rev. Wright became the pioneer minister of the Baptist church at that point. About 1845 he purchased land and settled on the farm where his son Frank now resides. Here he bought about three hundred acres which was unimproved, but with characteristic energy he began to clear and cultivate this tract, building houses and barns, and in due course of time developing a good farm. He was also one of the pioneer educators of the county, engaging in teaching school through the winter months, while the summer seasons were devoted to the cultivation of his fields. He always took a deep, active and helpful interest in the work of the Baptist church and assisted in the establishment of a number of churches in this part of the state. He died about 1876, at the age of sixty-three years, respected by all who knew him, and his memory is yet cherished by those who came under his beneficent influence. His wife survived him for about twenty years, passing away in 1895. Frank Wright is the only living son of a family of five children. There are two daughters who also survive: Marian, the wife of R. D. Robinson, of Romeo; and Alma, the wife of Henry De Graff, a farmer of Ray township. One son, Judson, enlisted for service in the war of the Rebellion, joining the Eighth Michigan Cavalry, and died in the service, thus giving his life in defense of the country. Cary died when about three years of age.

Frank W. Wright was reared upon the old home farm and obtained his education in the schools of the neighborhood. He remained with his father until his death and succeeded to a part of the old homestead through inheritance. He then purchased the interest of the other heirs in the property and has continued the work of repair and improvement until the place is well fenced and the farm is highly cultivated. In connection with the tilling of the soil he carries on the dairy business and keeps high grade stock, making a specialty of Durham shorthorn cattle and Shropshire sheep. Mr. Wright also owns and operates a steam threshing machine, having continued in this line of business for about twenty years. He does work as a thrresher for miles around and even in adjoining counties, having many regular patrons who employ him annually.

Mr. Wright was married in Ray township, May 4, 1873, to Miss Julia Scouten, a native of Canada, who came to Michigan when a young girl of thirteen years. Her father, Richard Scouten, was a native of Canada, and there married Miss Hannah Alsworth, a native of that country. They removed to Michigan, settling in St. Clair county, where
MR. AND MRS. F. W. WRIGHT
the father followed farming and reared his family. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Wright have been born three children: Hudson, who is a mechanic and resides in Macomb township with his wife and two children, Orra and Donaldson; Claud, a merchant of Davis, Michigan, who is married and has one son, Carroll; and Myrtle, the wife of Hart Jones of Macomb township, by whom she has a daughter, Lorena.

Politically Mr. Wright is a staunch republican but has never been an office seeker. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and are interested in all that pertains to the intellectual and moral development of the community. Mr. Wright is a most progressive farmer, keeping in touch with modern advancement along all lines of his work and he is the owner of the only automobile in Ray township, having purchased a very fine machine in 1904. He is well and favorably known in Mount Clemens and Macomb county and his warmest friends are those who have known him from his youth to the present time.

JOHN C. STONE.

John C. Stone, who until recently was actively engaged in general farming on section 27, Washington township, but is now living retired in Washington, is a native son of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in Washington township, December 3, 1856. His father, Emulous Stone, was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1820, a son of Aaron Stone, whose birthplace was also the Empire state. The latter removed with his family to Michigan about 1830 and located in Washington township, Macomb county, where he purchased land and cleared and developed a farm. Upon that place Emulous Stone spent much of his youth, and, having attained manhood, he was married to Aurilla Bates, a native of this county and a daughter of Conley M. Bates, one of the early settlers of Michigan, who came to this county from Genesee county, New York. Mr. Stone purchased land and became the owner of two good farms. He spent his life in this locality as one of its enterprising, progressive agriculturists, and died here in 1884. His wife survived him for about ten years, passing away in 1895. In their family were three sons and a daughter who reached mature years, but Adelbert died in early manhood and Eva died when twenty-one years of age, while Frank, who was married, died in 1904.

John C. Stone was reared upon the old homestead, pursuing his education in the Washington school, and to his father he gave the benefit of his services until the latter's death. When a young man he engaged in merchandising at Washington, where he carried on a general store, conducting the business for ten or twelve years. He also served as postmaster for ten years of that time, and was thus closely identified with the public interests of the town.

Mr. Stone was married in Washington township November 26, 1884, to Elma L. Davis, a daughter of Charles Davis, a native of New York, and a brother of Homer Davis, who is represented elsewhere in this work. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Jane Canfield, was a native of Connecticut and married Charles Davis at Chesterfield, Michigan, November 16, 1856. They lived on the old home farm in Ray township for fifteen years, moving to Evart in 1871, where he was engaged in lumbering, and returning to Washington in the fall of 1872, where they resided until his death, which occurred May 26, 1896. His wife survived him three years, dying February 11, 1899. There were six children in their family: Clara, the wife of Thomas Lockwood, of Portland, Michigan; Mrs. Stone; Dwight, a business man of Los Angeles, California; Fisk C., of Dryden, Michigan; Park, of Redlands, California; and Grace J., who is studying music in New York city.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Stone resided in Washington for five years. He then sold his store and removed to the old home farm, which he at once began to put in good condition for the successful operation which would lead to desired results. He has built a good basement barn, has put up fences and in fact has worked changes that have made this one of the best improved properties in the township. His fields in season are green with promise of coming harvests, and each fall sees his barns and sheds well stocked with the crops that reward the year's labor. He raises good stock in addition to cereals and he owns a valuable residence property in the village of Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Stone have three sons: Dayton D., a student in the Romeo high school; Ralph C. and Harold J. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Washington and Mr. Stone belongs to the Masonic fraternity and has filled a number of
offices in Macomb lodge. He is also affiliated with the Knights of the Maccabees. Politically he is an earnest republican and has served as a delegate to numerous conventions, taking a deep interest in the success of the party, although never an aspirant for office. He is successful in business, a man of integrity and reliability and neglectful of no duty of citizenship.

CHARLES HOURTIENNE.

Charles Hourtiemme, who is engaged in general farming on section 8, Chesterfield township, claims Germany as the land of his birth, being born in Badenburg, January 17, 1843, a son of Michael Hourtiemme, also a native of that country. Coming to the United States in 1852, he spent one year in New York, and at the end of that time removed to Macomb county, Michigan, first locating in Clinton township, where he purchased a part of the Palms estate and turned his attention to farming. After residing there for thirty-three years he sold that farm and purchased the A. D. Rice place on section 8, Chesterfield township, which at that time was in a very bad condition, but he has since made many improvements thereon and converted it into a very productive and valuable farm. In 1890 he built a good barn and two years later erected his present comfortable residence. He has always followed general farming and has met with well-deserved success in his chosen occupation.

Mr. Hourtiemme manifested his love for his adopted country during the Civil war by his enlistment in the Twenty-second Michigan Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Wisner. He participated in the engagement at Chickamanga and many skirmishes, but owing to ill health he was sent to St. Mary's hospital in Detroit, where he was discharged for disability in 1863. Two years later, however, he re-enlisted, this time becoming a member of the First Michigan Cavalry, but as the war was drawing to a close he was not in any severe engagements, though he participated in several skirmishes while his regiment was doing guard duty in the Shenandoah Valley, which they patrolled to keep the guerillas in subjection. After the grand review at Washington, D. C., his command boarded a train on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad for Parkersburg, West Virginia, and from there proceeded by boat down the Ohio and up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, whence they marched across the plains through Kansas, Colorado, Dakota and what is now Wyoming, to Fort Halleck. Later Mr. Hourtiemme was in a detachment that was ordered back to Fort Leavenworth, where he was finally mustered out in December, 1863, and returned to his Michigan home to resume the more quiet pursuits of farm life.

In February, 1871, Mr. Hourtiemme led to the marriage altar Miss Louise Kuhn, a daughter of Frederick Kuhn and a native of Germany. She came to Macomb county with an uncle about 1868 and made her home with him in Shelby township until her marriage. She has only one brother living, John, a resident of Detroit. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hourtiemme have been born four children, namely: Carl Frederick, at home; John, who is now living in Detroit, Michigan; Annie, the wife of T. Wieso, of Marine City; and Benjamin, at home. The family is quite prominent in the community where they reside and Mr. Hourtiemme is recognized as a valued and useful citizen—one devoted to the interests of his adopted country in times of peace as well as in times of war.

E. J. MILLER, M. D.

Dr. E. J. Miller, who is a member of the medical fraternity and is actively and successfully engaged in practice in Romeo, where he has directed his professional labors for five years, is a native son of Macomb county, having been born in the township of Washington, July 29, 1873. He is a son of F. C. Miller, a prominent farmer of Washington township, represented elsewhere in this work. Dr. Miller was reared on his father's farm and pursued his preliminary education in the Washington schools. Thinking to devote his time and energies to the practice of medicine and surgery he began reading under the direction of a preceptor and in 1895 entered upon his first course of lectures in the Detroit Medical College. He afterward returned to that institution and completed his studies there with four full courses of lectures. He spent two years in study in the office of Dr. H. O. Walker, one of the leading physicians of Detroit. He was graduated with the class of 1900 and subsequently spent one year in St. Mary's hospital, where he received further instruction and gained the valued knowledge that comes from practical experience. Establishing an office in Romeo he has continued in practice here to the present time, meeting with gratifying and
constant growing success. He has built up a nice practice and to-day stands as one of the successful physicians of the county. He belongs to the Macomb County Medical Society and also to the Northeastern Medical Society and keeps constantly in touch with the progress that is made by the profession, reading broadly and adapting his knowledge to the immediate needs of his practice with the skill and ability that have resulted in bringing him a high measure of success.

Dr. Miller was married in Washington, Michigan, July 17, 1903, to Miss Gertrude Norton, a native of this state, having been born and reared in Washington. The Doctor and his wife are widely and favorably known in their home town and in Romeo as well. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, holding relationship with Davis lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is also a Royal Arch Mason of Romeo chapter. What he has already accomplished in his profession argues well for future successes, and socially as well as professionally he is prominent in his adopted city.

FRANK E. NELLIS.

Frank E. Nellis, editor of the Mount Clemens Monitor, the republican organ of Macomb county, was born in Watertown township, Ontario, Canada, March 27, 1857. He is descended from Mohawk valley Dutch ancestry. His grandfather in the paternal line left New York at the time of the Revolutionary war, being a steadfast adherent of the king, and was given a large grant of land by the British government near where the city of Brantford now stands. In the maternal line Mr. Nellis comes of Welsh ancestors. His parents were John E. and Eleanore R. Nellis. The father was for twenty-five years senior member of the firm of J. E. Nellis & Son, publishers of the Mount Clemens Monitor. He was a veteran newspaper man and one who was greatly loved and highly respected. He came to Michigan in 1865 and for a time was engaged in general business but not long afterward entered the field of journalism and was connected with newspaper life until called to his final rest. He was a man of large capacity, prominent in his church, social and business relations, and he died full of years and honors, January 26, 1904.

Frank E. Nellis attended the common schools until fourteen years of age, when he entered a printing office, and throughout his entire life has been connected with the business. He was a studious and industrious youth and from the time he entered the field of business activity he has left his impress upon the department of labor which he chose as a life work. He thoroughly learned the mechanical side of the printing business before the trade had reached its present specialized condition. A printer in those days could do anything in the office, whereas now there are few printers in the sense indicated. A man may now be a compositor, a machine operator, a job setter, a pressman or a proof reader, but in the old days he was commonly supposed to be all of those things and more, too, for he could do reportorial or editorial work as well. Mr. Nellis was employed as printer and local editor in Wyandotte, below Detroit, and afterward in Detroit, whence he came to Mount Clemens in 1879. Here with his father he purchased the Mount Clemens Monitor, the republican organ of the county, and has since been closely associated with its publication, being to-day proprietor and editor. He likewise has other business interests, being the vice president of the Mount Clemens Electric Company and a director of the Ulrich Savings bank, while his property interests represent no considerable investment.

Mr. Nellis has held no public offices except that of deputy collector of customs, in which capacity he served at Mount Clemens for a short time. He has nevertheless been one of the most influential citizens in political circles of the county. He has always been a republican and for twenty-six years has been a recognized party leader. For twenty-two years he has been secretary of the republican county central committee, being each time elected by acclamation and without opposition. He is an organization politician and is charged by the opposition with being largely instrumental in upsetting their old time majority in the county and in holding the county steadfastly for the republican party, while the representatives of republican ranks rejoice in what he has accomplished in this direction. He is a man of firm convictions, unswerving in a course which he believes to be right and he is firmly convinced that the republican platform contains the best elements of good government.

Mr. Nellis joined the Masonic fraternity in 1880 and is now a member of Mount Clemens lodge, Mount Clemens Chapter, Mount Clemens Council, the Order of the Eastern
Star, Romeo Commandery, K. T., and Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He has been master in the lodge and filled offices in other Masonic bodies and is thoroughly in sympathy with the teachings and tenets of Masonry. He also has membership relations with the Modern Woodmen. Mr. Neil- lis has spent much of his life in Macomb county and the qualities of a strong and sterling manhood have endeared him to his business associates and social acquaintances, while his fitness for leadership has made him a strong factor in journalistic and political circles in the state.

JOHN KUHN.

John Kuhn, whose business activity has been an important element in the commercial prosperity of Mount Clemens, was born in Niederwald, Hessen, Germany, November 30, 1842. His father was Franz Kuhn. The son attended the common schools between the years 1848 and 1857 and afterward entered upon an apprenticeship in a book and stationery store in Marburg, where he remained for three years in that capacity, after which he was employed as a salesman for ten years. On leaving Marburg he went to Frankfort-on-the-Main, where he entered a merchant tailoring establishment as a salesman, spending three years there. He next became familiar with the banking business, becoming collector for the banking house of Schigmann & Company, with which firm he remained until 1865, when attracted by the business opportunities and possibilities of the new world, he crossed the Atlantic to America, arriving at Detroit, Michigan, in the month of November. He then secured a position in the employ of G. Ducht & Brothers, with whom he continued as salesman for nine years and in 1874 he came to Mount Clemens, where he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, P. Ulrich, under the firm name of P. Ulrich & Company. At a later date the relation was discontinued and Mr. Kuhn has since carried on business alone, being proprietor of one of the best dry-goods stores of Mount Clemens. His stock is large and carefully selected and he receives a liberal patronage. His business methods are in keeping with advanced ideas of commercialism and each year the business has expanded until it is now one of the most important mercantile enterprises of the county.

In 1870 Mr. Kuhn was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Elizabeth Ulrich and unto them have been born four children: Franz C., John, Laura and Matilda. Mr. Kuhn has occupied many local offices and is always interested in community affairs, his co-operation being a tangible factor in the public progress and improvement here. He is now a member of the board of trustees of the Lutheran church of Mount Clemens and has attained a high degree in Masonry, belonging to the lodge and chapter at Mount Clemens and Ro- meo commandery, No. 6, K. T. He is thoroughly informed concerning the teachings of the craft and is in hearty sympathy with its fundamental principles. Thorough training in business methods in his native country in early life well equipped him for the successful conduct of the enterprise which now claims his attention and he is today a leading representative of commercial interests, having a business record that any man might be proud to possess. He has the entire confidence of his associates and of the general public as well and his life is indicative of what may be accomplished through persistency of purpose and the exercise of sound judgment.

REUBEN J. REMINGTON.

Reuben J. Remington, living on section 18, Ray township, was born in this locality, February 4, 1847. His father, Norman Remington, was a native of New York, his birthplace being Niagara county and the date 1818. The family is of English lineage and was founded in America by three brothers of the name who came to the new world, one settling in Vermont; another in Massachusetts; and the third, Daniel Remington, locating in Connecticut. He was the ancestor of our subject and removed from Connecticut to New York.

The grandfather, who bore the name of Norman Remington, became a resident of Michigan, taking up his abode in Macomb county in 1825, at which time he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government. This he cleared of timber upon it and began the development of a farm. Later he sold that property and purchased the tract of land upon which Reuben J. Remington now resides. At that time only fifteen acres had been cleared and he broke the remainder of the land, erected a log house and further continued the improvement of the place. He was a shoemaker by trade and fol-
JOHN KUHN.
PAST AND PRESENT
OF MACOMB COUNTY

fallowed that pursuit to some extent, going from house to house making boots and shoes for his neighbors in the early times. While living in New York he had followed tanning.

His son, Norman Remington, Jr., was reared in this county and was married here to Polly Gass, who was born in Genesee county, New York, a daughter of Duncan Gass, one of the early settlers of Ray township and its first justice of the peace. Norman Remington gave his attention to general agricultural pursuits and reared his family upon the old homestead. He lost his wife about 1875 and he died May 7, 1905, at his daughter's home in Lapeer county, Michigan. In the family were three sons and a daughter, the eldest being Reuben J., of this review, while the other sons are: Rufus, who resides in Yale, St. Clair county, Michigan; and Elmer, who is living in Deerfield, Michigan.

Reuben J. Remington was reared under the parental roof, obtaining his education in the home school. He owned a farm in Lapeer county at one time, clearing and cultivating the land, which he afterward sold. He then bought his father's interest in the old home farm and has continued to clear and improve that place to the present time. He has a large residence here which he has rebuilt and remodeled. He also has built one barn and now has two good barns and other substantial outbuildings upon the place. He has laid several hundred rods of tiling and in fact has utilized all the means that go to the improvement of a valuable and model farm of the twentieth century. He has a good orchard and fences divide the place into fields of convenient size. Everything is modern and attractive in appearance, indicating the careful supervision of a progressive owner.

Mr. Remington was married in Lapeer county, Michigan, October 17, 1877, to Miss Ellen Cole, a daughter of Reuben Cole, who was born in Erie county, New York, and served as a soldier of the war of 1812 under General Scott. In battle he was wounded in the neck. After the war he removed westward to Michigan, settling in Lapeer county, and it was there that Mrs. Remington was reared. Five children have been born of this marriage: Nellie, who attended the Romeo high school and is now engaged in teaching; Hugh, who assists in the operation of the home farm; May, who was educated in Romeo and has followed teaching; and Lottie, who is attending the high school. They also lost one son, Leroy, who was their first born and who died at the age of three years.

Mr. Remington has ever favored progress and improvement along all lines contributing to the general welfare. He believes in good schools and good roads. He and his wife are members of the Romeo Baptist church and he is identified with the Knights of the Macabees. He proudly cast his first presidential ballot for General Grant in 1872 and has supported every presidential nominee of the republican party since that time. He knows not only the theory but the practice of making a good farm and in his life work has met with a gratifying measure of prosperity.

CHARLES F. SCHWANEBECK.

Charles F. Schwanebeck, a practical and enterprising agriculturist of Chesterfield township, is one of Michigan's native sons, born in St. Clair county, February 14, 1863, his parents being William B. and Friedericka Schwanebeck. The father was born in Germany and emigrated to America in 1858. Coming direct to Michigan, he spent three years in Detroit and then removed to St. Clair county, where he made his home for five years. After that he moved back to Detroit, staying twelve years. At the end of that time he purchased the Henry De Grof farm in Ray township, Macomb county, and to the cultivation and improvement of that place devoted the remainder of his life. During his early experience in farming in this state, especially in St. Clair county, he had to overcome many natural disadvantages and from hardships and exposure at that time he contracted rheumatism, from which he suffered greatly during the last few years of his life. Hoping that he might be benefited by the baths of Mount Clemens his son Charles took him to the city for treatment, but his first bath proved fatal. He soon became unconscious and was finally released from all suffering, passing peacefully away in the sleep that knows no awakening on the first of September, 1886. His remains were taken in charge by his brother Odd Fellows at Mount Clemens, who escorted them to his late farm, and also broke as gently as possible to his family the sad news which had come so unexpectedly. He was laid to rest in Macaee cemetery, the Odd Fellows conducting the funeral services. He was connected with Mount Clemens lodge,
I. O. O. F., and was a member of the German Lutheran church of Lenox township. He had served as highway commissioner in Ray township, and was a man well known and highly respected by the entire community. He left one son and four daughters to mourn his loss, namely: Charles F., of this review; Minnie, the wife of Oscar Kries, of Detroit; Rachel, the wife of Henry Maurer, of the same city; Louise, the wife of Benjamin Lick, of Mount Clemens; and Emma, who died in 1891.

During his boyhood Charles F. Schwanebeek attended the German American Seminary of Detroit and after acquiring a good practical education returned home, assisting his father in the operation of the farm for eight years. He was next engaged in the steampipe and boiler covering business in Detroit, but in 1890 he resumed farming and nine years later purchased the James Preussell farm on sections 3 and 10, Chesterfield township, where he now resides. He has since remodeled the residence and barns and made many other useful improvements which add greatly to the value and attractive appearance of the place. In his farming operations he has met with good success and is to-day quite well-to-do.

On the 16th of October, 1890, Mr. Schwanebeek was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Preussell, a daughter of James and Sophie (Trost) Preussell, of Chesterfield. Two children bless this union, Frank J. and Waldo K., both at home. Mr. Schwanebeek takes an active and commendable interest in public affairs and has efficiently served on the school board of district No. 8. In 1897 he was appointed deputy state oil inspector by Governor Pingree and so capably did he fill that position that he was re-appointed by Governor Bliss, his territory covering what is known as the St. Clair, Sanilac, Huron and Macomb district.

WILLIAM HENDERSON.

William Henderson, following the occupation of farming on section 4, Richmond township, is a native of York county, Ontario, Canada, born January 8, 1831. His parents were Daniel and Mary Henderson. He spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the place of his nativity, and in 1854, when a young man of twenty-three years, arrived in Macomb county, which bore little resemblance to the present improved district for many evidences of frontier life were then seen. He worked among the early settlers until 1857 and purchased the Henry Fuller farm, on which he still resides, it having been his home now for almost a half century. At the time when the land came into his possession there was not even a house upon the place. He at once began to cut the timber into staves, bolts and cordwood. The money which he received for these products he had to pay for provisions and other necessities of life, but by unremitting diligence and industry he has developed a good farming property, which is pervaded by an air of neatness, thrift and prosperity. A part of the first house which he built is still standing, and he has added to it until he now has a valuable and commodious home. From early springtime until crops are harvested in the autumn his is a very active life, and, indeed, throughout the year business interests claim his attention, and being well managed have made him one of the substantial residents of his community.

On the 3d of November, 1857, Mr. Henderson married Miss Lizzie Claggett, a daughter of Richard and Frances Claggett, of Macomb county, who were natives of England and became pioneer residents of this part of the state, settling in Macomb township. Mrs. Henderson has two sisters and a brother still living in this county, namely: Mrs. James Powell and Mrs. James Rowley, of Lenox township; and James Claggett, a resident of Richmond. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson have become the parents of five children: Mary A., now the wife of David Tice, of St. Clair county; Frances J., the wife of Edward W. Smith, of Richmond township; H. Edith, at home; Lena V., who is teaching in Mount Clemens; and Omar C., at home.

Mr. Henderson has taken an active and helpful part in church work, assisting largely in building the first Methodist Episcopal church of Memphis, to which he donated labor, time and money. He has been a member of the school board of district No. 12, and in politics he has always been a stanch republican and upon the party ticket was elected highway commissioner for two years, while in the office of justice of the peace he has served for several years. He started out in life in this county as a farm hand and when his frugality and diligence had brought him a sum sufficient to justify him in the purchase of land he became own-
er of a farm which he has since developed and improved until the place is an excellent property and the owner is accounted one of the men of influence in this community.

IRA L. KIRKUM.

Ira L. Kirkum is a young man of energy and ability who has adopted agriculture as a life work and has already met with a fair degree of success in his chosen occupation. He was born October 4, 1879, on the homestead in Chesterfield township, where he now resides, and is a representative of an old and honored family of this county. As early as 1831 his grandfather, Thomas Kirkum, came to this locality and settled in Chesterfield township, where the following year he purchased the present homestead of the family, buying the land from the government. He cleared the first thirty acres by burning the logs, which custom was quite common at that early day, and he encountered the usual experiences and trials of life on the frontier. He was a native of New York state, as was also his wife, who bore the maiden name of Martha Hart. His death occurred in 1871. In his family were two sons and four daughters, of whom the following are still living: Hattie, a resident of New Haven, Michigan; Phila, wife of Joseph La Croix, of the same place; Mrs. John Gillett, also of New Haven; and James H., the father of our subject. The other son, Robert, joined the Union army in 1861 and was killed in battle. Hepsia E. died in November, 1901.

James H. Kirkum was also born on the old homestead in Chesterfield township, first opening his eyes to the light of day December 1, 1855, and in the district schools of the neighborhood he obtained his education. Being the youngest in the family of six children, he remained at home with his father, assisting in clearing the land and cultivating the fields as his age and strength permitted. For six years after his father's death the farm was rented to John Gillett, but at the end of that time he took charge of the same, and when his mother died in 1894 he received forty acres as his share of the property. He also had twenty acres which he had previously purchased from the other heirs. He has cleared many an acre of timber land and has cut a great deal of cord wood, which he hauled to New Baltimore and sold. The old house which his father built upon the place in 1857 is still standing, but in 1885 James H. Kirkum erected a more modern and convenient residence, which he has since occupied. He has also put up other buildings and has made many useful and valuable improvements to the farm. The hardships and exposures which he was forced to endure in converting the land into a good farm resulted in breaking down his health and in the fall of 1904 he went to Sylvan Lake, Florida, where he was greatly benefited by the change, and is now at home much improved in health. He is a member of Court George Washington, No. 1408, I. O. E., of New Haven, and also of New Haven lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F. Upright and honorable in all the relations of life, he has made many friends throughout Macomb county, and is held in high regard by all who know him. On the 25th of December, 1876, James H. Kirkum married Miss Rosa Love, a daughter of William Love, of Livingston county, Michigan. She died March 3, 1895. The only child of this union was Ira L., whose name introduces this sketch. He pursued his studies in the district schools, and since completing his education has given his father the benefit of his labors in carrying on the home farm. He has proven a most worthy son, his first care being always for his father and his comforts.

GOTFRIED SEE.

Gotfried See, who is living on section 14, in the township of Washington, is classed with the thrifty and prosperous farmers and stockraisers of Macomb county, and his well improved farm of eighty acres is a visible evidence of his life of activity and enterprise. He was born in the town of Erin, Macomb county, July 20, 1865. His father, Jacob See, was born in Germany in 1825, and after attaining his majority emigrated to the new world in 1845. He located first in Niagara county, New York, and in 1842 came west to Michigan, settling first in the town of Erin, where he joined two brothers and a sister. He first purchased a small tract of land in connection with the brother, and they thus worked together for four years, after which they divided this property and Mr. See purchased other land. Subsequently he traded that property for the eighty acre tract upon which his son Gotfried now resides and to this place he removed, taking up his abode there in
1880. At once he began to farm the land and further improve the property, and he spent his remaining days here, passing away June 1, 1901. His wife died some years before, departing this life about 1891. In their family were three children, of whom Mrs. Mary Reek now resides in Washington. August See owns and operates a farm on section 13, Washington township, adjoining his brother's property.

Gotfried See came to his present farm when a young man of sixteen years and assisted largely in developing and improving the place. He afterward purchased the property from his father and has since erected a good, neat residence. He has fenced and tilled the place, has made an addition to the barn, and, in fact, has carried on the work of labor and improvement until his farm is well equipped with all modern accessories and conveniences. He raises good grades of stock and annually harvests rich crops.

In May, 1890, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. See and Miss Gustie Lange, who was born in Erin township, a daughter of John Lange, one of the early settlers of this locality. Mr. and Mrs. See have five children: Eddie, Willie, Walter, Clarence and Edna. They also lost one daughter, Ella, who died at the age of six years.

Politically Mr. See was formerly a democrat and cast his first presidential ballot for Grover Cleveland, but for several years he has given earnest support to the republican party and voted for Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt. Both he and his wife were reared in the Lutheran faith and are members of the church of that denomination at Romeo. Mr. See has spent his entire life in the county and is well known as a thorough and successful farmer and stock-raiser as well as a citizen of worth.

THADDEUS HAZELTON.

Thaddeus Hazelton, who carries on general farming and stock-raising, is living on section 25, Washington township, where his landed possessions aggregate one hundred and twenty acres. This tract comprises a valuable farm and its cultivation is not only a source of labor but also a source of pride to Mr. Hazelton, who is an energetic farmer and keeps everything about his place in excellent condition. He was born in Ingham county, Michigan, June 25, 1844, and is a son of Ransom Hazelton, whose birth occurred in Madison county, New York, in 1807. The grandfather removed with his family to Canada in 1816 and there the father was reared and educated, working at such labor as claimed the attention of most youths at that period. He was married in 1829 to Miss Polly Whiting, a native of New York, and they became the parents of eight children.

Ransom Hazelton removed to Michigan in 1837, reaching Detroit in time to participate in the celebration concerning the admission of the state into the Union. He settled in Ingham county, where he opened up and developed a farm, and later he continued the development of his property until it was transformed from a wild tract into one of rich fertility. In 1849 he removed to Macomb county, settling in the town of Ray, and in 1857 he became a resident of Clay county, Missouri, residing near Liberty until the time of the Civil war. He was a strong Union man and an advocate of the cause of his party. The surroundings, however, in Missouri made his location very unpleasant and he returned to Macomb county in 1862. The same year he enlisted for service with the army, joining the Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry as a member of Company F, and went to the front with that regiment, but in February, 1863, he was honorably discharged on account of disability. When he had somewhat recuperated his health he re-enlisted on the 6th of November, 1863, joining the First Michigan Cavalry, with which he served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged, June 19, 1865, at Cumberland, Maryland. He took part in many important engagements and still carries several scars as evidences of the wounds which he sustained in battle. He spent his last years in Macomb county, one of the honored veterans of the Civil war, one whose courage and valor stood as marked characteristics in his life record. In the family of Ransom Hazelton were eight children, all of whom reached adult years and of this number three sons and a daughter are yet living.

Thaddeus Hazelton has been a resident of Macomb county since 1849. He was reared and educated here and after attending the district school he continued his studies in the Baltimore high school. He remained at home until a young man of twenty years, when in 1864 he joined the Third Michigan Infantry and went south, serving with the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in the battle of Stone River and in many skirmishes and at
MR. AND MRS. THADDEUS HAZELTON
length was honorably discharged at Knoxville, Tennessee, in June, 1865. Later he returned home and it was after this time that he pursued his high school course.

The following season he engaged in farming and as a companion and helper for life’s journey he chose Miss Martha Dudley, their marriage being celebrated in Washington township, Macomb county, November 9, 1871. The lady was born in this county December 11, 1855, and is a daughter of Oliver Dudley, whose birth occurred in the same county. Her mother bore the maiden name of Mary Anderson and was also a native of Washington township and a daughter of Isaac Anderson, one of the first settlers of this part of the state. Mr. Dudley was a farmer by occupation and followed that pursuit and reared his family in Washington township.

Following his marriage Mr. Hazelton located on a farm near Romeo, having there one hundred acres of land which he began to clear and improve. He continued to reside there for eight years and then sold that property and purchased another place. He has purchased and improved land in various localities in Washington township and took up his abode on his present farm in 1898. Later, however, he removed elsewhere, but in 1902 returned to his present place and has since remodeled and improved the house and made other substantial improvements. He built three good barns and all modern equipments are seen upon this farm. He operates the entire tract and now in addition to the cultivation of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he is also engaged in the raising and feeding of stock, making a specialty of sheep and horses. He is a man of good business capacity, enterprising and energetic, and what he has accomplished is indicative of his strong purpose and unfaltering determination.

Unlto Mr. and Mrs. Hazelton have been born two children: Orsel D. Hazelton, born December 18, 1872, who is married and resides in Romeo; and Professor Ransom Hazelton, who was educated in the Romeo high school and is now a teacher in the high school at Washington. He was born September 14, 1874.

Politically Mr. Hazelton has been a lifelong republican since casting his first presidential ballot for General Grant in 1868, but the honors and emoluments of office have had no attraction for him, as he has preferred to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He has helped to develop and improve a number of farms in Macomb county and has thus contributed in substantial measure to its agricultural progress. He is a man of good business judgment, always reliable in citizenship, and is widely and favorably known in this portion of the state.

CHARLES F. KIELBLOUCK.

Charles F. Kielblock, who, filling the office of justice of the peace and active in business affairs as a dealer in shoes, is therefore numbered among the representative citizens of New Haven, was born in Germany, in 1853, a son of Frederick and Augusta Kielblock, who were likewise natives of Germany. The father came to Michigan in 1857 and with his family settled in St. Clair county, where he took up land from the government. He had the usual hardships of early settlers in clearing his farm and placing it under cultivation, but in the course of time it became a productive property and he continued its operation until his death, which occurred in 1870, his wife surviving him until 1888. They left two children—Charles F. and Caroline, but the latter died September 29, 1904.

At the usual age Charles F. Kielblock entered the district schools and continued his studies therein until he reached the age of fifteen years, when he went to Richmond where he learned the boot and shoe business, remaining in that place for two years. In 1872 he came to New Haven where he worked for four years and then, with the capital he had acquired through his industry and frugality, he opened the store which he now conducts, carrying a full line of footwear. He has by hard work and personal energy built up a most prosperous business and he has also extended his efforts to other lines of activity, being now the manager of the Central Coal & Supply Company of New Haven.

His energies and well-directed activity have also made him a valued factor in community affairs and his efforts and influence have been helpful in interests both of township and village. He was clerk of the township for seven years, being first elected in 1886, and he was also treasurer of the township for two years. He has served as assessor of the village of New Haven, has been a member of the school board for five years and in 1904 was elected justice of the peace. While a member of the village council he
was a strong advocate of better sanitary conditions and was a prime mover in obtaining the present drainage system which has proved of benefit to the village. His fraternal relations connect him with Wayside tent, No. 174, K. O. T. M., of New Haven, of which he was a charter member.

On the 13th of February, 1878, Mr. Kiellblock was married to Miss Augusta Honrtieme, of New Haven. Of their family of five children three died in infancy, the second and third members of the family are yet living; Emma, the wife of Daney Cleveland, of New Haven; and Minnie, at home. The men who to-day waken public attention and regard are those who are controlling commercial and industrial interests, or manage the professional work of the country, and each community claims such men who are well recognized as leaders in their respective localities. To this class belongs Mr. Kiellblock and in a successful career he has demonstrated the fact that without the aid of influential friends or capital one may work his way upward to prosperity.

ALBERT ELY LEEITE.

There are men who because of an ability to command are held in awe; men who because of successful accomplishment are held in admiration; men who by reason of rectitude of character awaken respect, but it is the man of gentle nature, kindly spirit, deep interest in his fellowmen and unselfish devotion to their welfare that wins the love of those with whom he is associated. Such a man was Dr. Leete, and while his ability gained him prominence as a member of the medical fraternity, his nature, "full of the milk of human kindness," gained him warm friendships which endured as long as life endured and grew stronger as the years went by.

Dr. Leete was a native of Stamford, Dutchess county, New York, born July 1, 1802. His parents were Eber and Clarinda (Gale) Leete, the former born in Guilford, Connecticut, in 1780, and the latter in Stamford, New York, in the same year, her father being Josiah Gale. Dr. Leete was a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of William Leete, who came to this country from England in 1639, as governor of the colony of New Haven. After the consolidation of the New Haven and Connecticut colonies in 1665, under the name of the latter, Governor Leete was chosen as the chief executive of the united colonies, filling that important and highly honorable position until his death, in 1683. Clarinda (Gale) Leete was also descended from ancestry equally honorable and distinguished in the history of Connecticut.

On the farm on which his birth occurred Dr. Leete spent the days of his boyhood and youth, developing through outdoor life and the labor of the farm a strong physical manhood and through application to his text books a vigorous mind that enabled him later to successfully cope with the intricate problems of the medical profession. He began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Shepherd, of Cairo, New York, in the summer of 1824, but after five months entered the office of Dr. Asaph Clark, near Troy, in which connection he gained practical as well as theoretical knowledge by assisting his preceptor in his practice at the country almshouse. In the spring of 1825 he attended medical lectures at the college in Castleton, Vermont, and subsequently continued his studies in the office of Professor Aiden March, of Albany, New York, an eminent surgeon of that locality, who was associated in practice with Professor Tully, a man of great erudition and learning in the medical fraternity of the empire state. Dr. Leete greatly benefited by their instruction during the fifteen months which he spent in their office and also profited greatly from the hospital practice which he gained under their guidance. In 1826, leaving their office, he returned to Cairo, New York, where his further reading was directed by Dr. Levi King, who was also in charge of the county almshouse, having between four and six hundred inmates, in all conditions of disease, mental and physical. This institution Dr. Leete visited weekly and sometimes daily, his preceptor leaving the practice there largely to him and thus he gained a proficiency which could never have been acquired through books alone. From Cairo he went to the Western College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York and received therefrom his medical diploma in 1826.

Dr. Leete's first field of practice was Pulaski, New York, and in 1833 he removed to Wawasing, New York, where he remained until 1835 when he went to Lapeer county, Michigan. The year 1840 witnessed his arrival in Romeo, where he practiced for many years, being widely recognized as one
of the most capable and eminent members of the profession of the state. He was many times called in consultation by leading members of the medical fraternity and he enjoyed a large private practice. Moreover he was always helpful to the young physician who was earnestly and honestly trying to gain a start, but he had no patience with quackery or pretense of any sort. He was thoroughly honorable and reliable in all that he did and he demanded the same of others. His patients became his friends and he was known throughout his locality as "the beloved physician." He was a man of ready sympathy, kindly nature and helpful disposition and instead of becoming inured to suffering because of his large practice, his heart always remained sensitive to the pain and distress of others, and he found the greatest pleasure in administering to them that health and strength might be restored. He possessed, moreover, a cheery disposition and his presence in the sickroom was like a ray of sunshine.

Dr. Leete was a member of the American Medical Association, State Medical Society of Michigan and the Northeastern District Medical Association, and of the last named was many times chosen president. He was also a member of the St. Clair, Sanilac and Lapeer County Medical Associations, and notwithstanding his advanced years he continued to attend the meetings with increased interest and enjoyed them with as keen a zest as the youngest member. He was always interested in his adopted city and its welfare, and was long a member and president of the board of education, doing all in his power to advance the standard of the schools, which he regarded as one of the bulwarks of the nation.

On the 17th of March, 1831, Dr. Leete was married, in Palenville, New York, to Miss Katherine Palen, daughter of Gilbert E. and Hannah Palen. They had three sons and four daughters: Clarinda, who was born December 7, 1831, married Henry Stephens, who died February 22, 1855, leaving three children; Henry, Albert Leete and Katherine, who are now in Detroit; Clarence P., who was born September 28, 1833, married Martha Ingalls and died in 1889, while his wife is also deceased; Hannah, born November 2, 1835, is living in Rome; James E., born March 10, 1838, married Katherine Goetchess, by whom he has one son, and their home is in Flint, Michigan; Rufus P., born June 3, 1842, died in infancy; Harriett, born September 20, 1844, is living in Rome; and Albert H., born March 16, 1848, died in 1864 in a hospital from illness contracted during his service in the Civil war.

Mrs. Leete, the mother, came of a family in which education, culture and refinement, as well as wealth, were notable features. In her parents' home there was a bountiful generosity and genial spirit that impressed itself upon the character of Mrs. Leete, who in her home was hospitable, gentle and sympathetic. In her youth she formed a deep attachment for the Catskill mountains, amid which she was reared, and in her last days she longed inexpressibly for those surroundings. She was a devoted Christian woman from her girlhood days and her faith found evidence in her works. Her love of intellectual development kept her in touch with the advance in literature as well as the progress of events in the world at large, and not until the feebleness of advanced years came upon her did she cease to be a participant in all that promoted aesthetic, intellectual and moral culture in Rome. She passed away January 20, 1899, at the age of ninety years three months and nineteen days, almost twenty-two years after Dr. Leete had departed this life. A contemporary biographer said of him: "He was of medium stature and of an unbounded endurance. He was a man of sound judgment, quick perception, full of genuine humor, ready and pugnent in repartee, frank and outspoken in speech, of a warm and deeply affectionate nature, attaching his friends to him with peculiar devotion and making himself, all unconsciously, a general favorite in the community which had so long known him. He was a gentleman, a man of honor and of integrity which was never questioned. He was loved not only by his family but by the entire community."

GEORGE W. MANN.

One of the most prominent and influential citizens of Washington township is George W. Mann, whose home is at Mount Vernon, on section 19. He has taken quite a prominent part in local politics and is now a member of the honorable county board of supervisors. He was born July 18, 1855, on the farm which is still his home and has always resided in that locality. His father, John Mann, was a native of New
Jersey and came to this state with his parents, who were among the first settlers of Macomb county. He opened up the farm now owned and occupied by his son and became one of the prominent agriculturists of the community. In early manhood he married Elizabeth Pickle, also a native of New Jersey, and they continued to reside upon the old homestead in Washington township until their deaths, which occurred in the years 1885 and 1897, respectively.

George W. Mann passed his boyhood and youth in much the usual manner of farmer boys and received his early education in district schools, but has largely added to the knowledge there acquired by reading and observation in later years. He gave his father the benefit of his labors in carrying on the farm until the latter's death, when he succeeded to the place and to its further development and cultivation he has since devoted his energies with marked success. Being a man of good business ability and sound judgment, as well as thoroughly reliable, he has often been called upon to administer estates for others. Besides his home place he is also the possessor of a well-improved fruit farm in Oregon.

On the 24th of August, 1904, Mr. Mann was united in marriage at Ionia, Michigan, to Miss Ada L. McGrath, a daughter of Theodore T. McGrath, a native of Boston, Massachusetts, who was chief engineer of the United States gunboat Cumberland during the Civil war and later master mechanic of the New Orleans & Mobile Railroad. Mrs. Mann is a native of Michigan, and, having received a good education, she successfully taught school for ten years in Oakland county, the last two years teaching in the high school of Rochester.

The republican party has always found in Mr. Mann a stalwart supporter of its principles since he cast his first presidential vote for Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876 and he has taken quite a prominent and influential part in public affairs, being a recognized leader of the party in his community. He has served as highway commissioner and in numerous offices of honor and trust, being elected supervisor in 1901 and re-elected continuously, so that he is the present incumbent in that office. He has served on a number of important committees and his official duties have always been most promptly and faithfully discharged. Socially he is a Royal Arch Mason, holding membership in the blue lodge at Rochester, the chapter at Romeo and the council at Mount Clemens, while both Mr. Mann and his wife are members of the Eastern Star at Rochester, Michigan.

DR. ABNER HAYWARD.

Dr. Abner Hayward, homoeopathic physician and surgeon of Mount Clemens, has practiced medicine in Macomb county for forty years. He came to Mount Clemens in 1871, thirty-four years ago, and bears the distinction of being the first medical practitioner to establish the efficacy of the mineral waters of Mount Clemens for medical bathing purposes.

Dr. Hayward was born in Johnson, Rhode Island, September 26, 1829. His paternal ancestry can be traced back to Richard Hayward, a native of England, who came to America in the early part of the seventeenth century and settled in Newport, Rhode Island, where he lived until he was about eighty years of age. His son, Richard Hayward, Jr., was born in Newport, Rhode Island, July 29, 1769, and died at Pawtucket, Rhode Island. Richard Hayward, Jr., was the father of Robert Grovenor Hayward who was born in Thompson, Rhode island, March 10, 1800, and who became interested in the cotton mills while residing in the east. He there became acquainted with Miss Eliza Cornell, of Somerset, Maryland, whom he married in Coventry, Rhode Island, August 23, 1823. Miss Cornell was a niece of Ezra Cornell, founder of Cornell University, at Ithaca, New York. In 1830, Robert Grovenor Hayward removed to Monroe county, Michigan, where he remained seven years. In 1837 he became a resident of Ingham county, where he spent his remaining years.

Robert Grovenor Hayward and Eliza Cornell Hayward were the parents of six children, those living being: Robert, who resides in Aurelius, Ingham county, Michigan; Abner, of this review, and Harriet, wife of W. O. Gregory, of Los Angeles, California. Those deceased are: Joseph, who died in infancy, and Henry and Jessie, both of whom died at the age of sixteen years. The father died in 1866, aged sixty-six years, while the mother passed away in 1887, at the advanced age of eighty-six years.

Dr. Abner Hayward received his early education at Spring Arbor, now Hillsdale College, and later continued his studies at Michigan Union College, Leoni, now removed to Adrian, Michigan. He taught school in Ing-
DR. ABNER HAYWARD.
DR. ALICE J. HAYWARD.
ham and Jackson counties and was school inspector in Ingham county for several years. In 1858 he was elected justice of the peace at Michigan Center, Jackson county, Michigan.

Dr. Hayward began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. McCray, at Jackson, and afterward continued his readings with Drs. Watts and Clapham, at Grass Lake, Michigan. In 1860, he pursued a course of study in medicine in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and began the practice of medicine at Aurelius, Michigan, where he remained four years. Having had his attention called to the homopathic method of administering medicine, he became convinced of its superiority and attended a course of lectures at the Cleveland Homeopathic Hospital College, at Cleveland, Ohio, graduating from that institution in the class of 1866. Dr. Hayward located in Romeo, Macomb county, the same year, where he built up a fine practice, enjoying the highest reputation as a physician and gentleman. After remaining in Romeo five and a half years, in 1871 he removed to Mount Clemens, and for a time was the only homopathic physician in this city. He first opened his office in the old American hotel, where the Medea hotel now stands. In 1874 he purchased his present home at No. 99 Cass avenue, and there established his office. Thus Dr. Hayward has been in active practice in Macomb county for forty years, thirty-four of which he has been located in Mount Clemens. Between the years 1895 and 1898 his office was located in the Eastman block, now a part of the Medea property.

Dr. Hayward is the oldest representative of the medical profession in this city and, as before stated, enjoys the distinction of being the first physician to discern and make use of the curative properties of the great mineral waters of Mount Clemens. It was in 1872, the year after coming here from Romeo, that Dr. Hayward first made use of the waters for his patients. Many cases of rheumatism, neuralgia and blood diseases were given baths under his direction, in an improved rubber bathtub (there being at that time no bath house thought of here). Remarkable cures were the result and the experiments he thus made demonstrated beyond a doubt the great efficacy of the waters.

The waters used were from the old original well, which was at that time used for making a coarse grade of salt, the waters being too strongly impregnated with other minerals to be refined into a good grade of table salt. These properties were the very ones which have made the waters such a curative element in the treatment of rheumatism and other blood and skin diseases. This Dr. Hayward was quick to discern, as he had previously compounded baths of the salts, sodas, etc., for the treatment of these diseases, and his former knowledge of thermal treatment was instrumental in forming his conclusions. It is owing to his investigations and experiments in this direction that there are to-day thousands who are annually benefited and cured by treatment of the mineral waters of this city. All join in giving Dr. Almer Hayward the highest praise for his profound scientific research.

Dr. Hayward has been county physician for Macomb county, and has enjoyed many honors during his long and successful professional career.

On the 12th of August, 1856, Dr. Hayward was married to Miss Alice J. Smith, also a physician, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. They are the parents of four children: Lillie J., who died at the age of five years; Charles Claude, who died in infancy; Maud Louise, a talented musician, who has attained great success as supervisor of music and drawing in the public schools of this and other states; and Frank Harold, an eminent artist who enjoys an international reputation as a figure and landscape painter of the highest merit, mentioned elsewhere in this book. The two grandchildren, Olive Belle and Alice Louise (Frank Harold Hayward's children), are among the doctor's greatest treasures.

Fraternally the doctor is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, F. & A. M., having been raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason February 21, 1856, in the lodge at Eaton Rapids, Michigan, No. 63. He has therefore been identified with the fraternity for fifty years. He also belongs to the chapter, in which he has held many offices, and the council. His interests, however, center in his profession. He is a member of the Homeopathic Medical Society, and the American Institute of Homoeopathy. He has the entire respect of his fellow practitioners. His many friends and patrons, among whom are the best families of this city and county, cling to him as their family physician, besides patients who annually come to him from various parts of the country for medical treatment and consultation concerning the baths.

The doctor is still very active and attends to his patrons with that skill and success which long experience and a successful career only make possible. He is a man of genial
disposition and affable temperament, and the circle of his friends is very extensive.

**DR. ALICE J. HAYWARD.**

Dr. Alice J. Hayward, whose skill as a practitioner of medicine is widely acknowledged in Mount Clemens, where she is actively engaged in practice, was born in New York and is the daughter of John H. and Elizabeth (Patterson) Smith, natives of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Smith spent the earlier years of their married life in the state of New York. In 1845 they removed to Jackson county, Michigan, where Mr. Smith was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, dying of apoplexy in his forty-ninth year. Mrs. Smith survived her husband many years, dying at the advanced age of eighty-two.

They were the parents of eleven children, eight of whom are now living. The eldest son, Samuel P., was a major in the Civil war and a captain in the United States service at the close of hostilities between the north and south. He subsequently resigned his command in the army and settled in Kansas, where he owned a large tract of land extensively stocked, and is now one of the most successful stock-raisers of that state. Charles H. and Alonzo S. are extensive farmers and stock-raisers, the former in Jackson county, Michigan, and the latter in Kansas. The two youngest sons, Marsenor and Henry, died during the last year of the Rebellion. Marsenor, dying in California and Henry, after nearly three years spent in valiant service for his country, was killed in battle at Knoxville, Tennessee. Mrs. Adelia Prudden, the eldest daughter, spends her declining days at her home in Eureka, Kansas, and at the various homes of her children. Mrs. Lizzie P. Jones (the second daughter) also a widow, is living in Lake City, Minnesota, where she has spent all of her married life. Mary, the wife of Holmes Tabor, who has been in the employ of the government for many years, is now living at Kansas City, Missouri. Frances, the youngest daughter, is the wife of Lucius A. Watts, a stockman living in Brooklyn, Michigan. The second daughter died in infancy. Both the Smith and Patterson families were established in New England at an early day and came from a worthy ancestry.

Alice J. Smith, the fourth daughter and subject of this sketch, was united in marriage to Dr. Abner Hayward on the 12th of August, 1856. Of their four children two died in infancy, Lillie J. and Charles Claude. Maud Louise, the second daughter, has added to her fine education a thorough knowledge of music and drawing, which has made her especially successful as supervisor of these subjects in the public schools. Frank Harold, who has achieved fame as an artist, both in this country and Europe, was born in Romeo, Macomb county, Michigan. At an early age his superior artistic ability was recognized by his parents and after executing some marvelous work, the best artistic talent was secured for his instruction. This love for art is an inheritance from his mother who in her younger days and also in middle life executed work of a superior quality. In the maternal line she comes of a family noted for its artistic taste. One ancestor coming from Rome to England, achieved great fame and was knighted in recognition of artistic decorations which were superior to anything preceding it in that country.

When a child Mrs. Hayward had only the advantages of the country school, but later she became a student at the Michigan Union College and eventually became a teacher in that institution. It was during this time that she formed the acquaintance of Dr. Abner Hayward, he being a student there, and the friendship thus formed ultimately resulted in their marriage. Becoming greatly interested in her husband's work as a physician she unconsciously gained a knowledge that was recognized by his patrons, and realizing her adaptation to the work, became a faithful student and assistant to her husband. Mrs. Hayward pursued a course of study in the Detroit Homeopathic Medical College when there were comparatively few women engaged in the profession and has had a strong influence in overcoming the prejudice that formerly existed against women practitioners. She joined her husband in the practice of medicine, and together they have done an immense business, being recognized as among the leading members of the profession. Her intuitive knowledge enabled her to diagnose a case correctly, while after a great amount of study others were in doubt. Her patients are inspired with confidence and she has been the family physician in many of the leading families in Mount Clemens for more than twenty years. Patients come to her from different parts of the country, having learned of her skill in the treatment of chronic cases and also for the treatment of cancers, in which she is especially successful.
Hers has been a busy life. Aside from her professional duties, she has capably managed her household affairs and been a thoughtful and careful mother in the care and education of her children. She is a member of the Ladies Literary Club and also of the Art Culture Club, of Mount Clemens.

In early life she became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and during the greater part of her life has been actively engaged in church work. When coming to Mount Clemens the dilapidated condition of the church of her choice was such that it called for the best efforts of its people for its upbuilding. Her naturally strong intellect, refinement and general knowledge, added to her spiritual interest in the church, caused them to turn to her as a leader in church work, and the small salary of eight hundred dollars which was formerly paid to their pastor, was raised to a proper amount, and eventually a new church was built.

And now after all these years of mental strain Dr. Alice Hayward has lost none of her buoyancy of spirit. She is interested in her literary pursuits, in the advance of medical science, and prescribes for her patients with an assurance that her many years of successful experience gives her.

REV. C. J. KENNEDY.

Rev. C. J. Kennedy, who is in charge of St. Peter’s parish at Mount Clemens, was born in Perth, Ontario, Canada, May 17, 1858, and is of Irish ancestry. His father, Cornelius Kennedy, crossing the Atlantic to America, settled first in Quebec and afterward removed to the city of Oswego, New York, where he was engaged in mechanical pursuits. Later he went to Perth, Ontario, and finally settled at Port Huron, Michigan, in 1880. There he spent his remaining days, his death occurring when he had reached the age of seventy-two years. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Miss Mary Sheehy, died at the age of fifty-six years. In their family were eight children, of whom the Rev. C. J. Kennedy is the fifth in order of birth. Four of the number were teachers and those still living are: Ann, Margaret, C. J., James and Katherine. Three of the number died in infancy.

Rev. C. J. Kennedy pursued his classical studies in Ottawa, Canada, and studied theology in Baltimore, Maryland. He was assistant to Rev. F. A. O’Brien, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, for one year and afterward became pastor of the Catholic church at Hastings, Michigan. He also ministered to the Catholic church at Charlotte, Nashville and Eaton Rapids, Michigan, and on the 28th of January, 1902, came to Mount Clemens as pastor of St. Peter’s parish, succeeding the Rev. J. A. Van Hoonissen, who died on the 13th of January of that year.

Since coming to Mount Clemens Father Kennedy has done effective work. He supervised the remodeling of the school and the placing of a steam-heating plant for the church and school, which was put in place at a cost of thirty-one thousand dollars. The first year of his pastorate here he effaced the church debt of four thousand five hundred dollars. The foundation stone of the present St. Peter’s church was laid in 1882 and the house of worship was erected at a cost of thirty thousand dollars. The parochial schoolhouse was built in 1889 at a cost of eleven thousand dollars and the convent and rectory were erected at a cost of ten thousand dollars, while the furnishings amounted to nine thousand dollars, making a total cost of the church property sixty thousand dollars. In 1903-4 the school was remodeled and enlarged, being supplied with all modern equipments and is now one of the best schools of the diocese. In connection with the grammar grades it has been decided to establish a complete high school course. St. Peter’s parish represents about seven hundred families. Through generous donations, the monthly collections and other means, Rev. C. J. Kennedy has been enabled to pay eleven thousand dollars toward improvements on the church property. He is devoted to his work, which he performs in a conscientious manner, and the different branches of the church activity are now in a thriving condition.

FELIX RANDALL.

Felix Randall, now deceased, was well known as a pioneer settler of Macomb county, where he took up his abode in 1837. The Indians were still numerous in the state and at the time of his arrival over this great district the large forests were found just as they had come from the hand of nature. The rivers were unbridged and few roads had been made. In fact, there was little evidence of the reclamation of the district by the white men and Felix Randall found ample
opportunity to assist in the arduous work of reclaiming the locality for the uses of civilization. He was born in New York, October 8, 1812, his parents being John and Sarah (Smith) Randall, who were natives of Orange county, New York. When he was eight years of age he went with his parents to Canada, where they lived until 1833 and then removed to Ohio, where the father's death occurred in 1838, when he was sixty-seven years of age. His wife died in Illinois in 1873 at the advanced age of eighty-four years.

Felix Randall came to Macomb county in 1837, removing to this state from Tahmage township, Portage county, Ohio. The journey was made with a team of oxen and wagon and he brought with him a chest of tools, his clothes and a barrel of pork. He settled on one hundred and twenty acres of land on sections 31 and 32, Richmond township, which tract he had entered from the government two years previous, and the deed to this land, signed by President Van Buren, is still in possession of his son Arthur, who is living upon the old homestead. Difficulties and obstacles were encountered by him in his attempt to establish a frontier home, but he bravely met the hardships and trials which always form a part of the life of the frontier settler. He developed a good farm property owing to his life of unremitting diligence and enterprise, and he also took an active part in the advancement of public interests and in all measures calculated to benefit his fellows. He held various official positions in his township and was a strong advocate of temperance and a champion of all that is right, true and just. His political allegiance was given to the republican party and he was a member of the Patrons of Industry.

On the 1st of June, 1838, Mr. Randall was united in marriage to Miss Maria Ingraham, a daughter of Asa Ingraham, of Canada, in which county she was born April 13, 1818. By this marriage there were eight children, six of whom are yet living: Climena, who was born June 7, 1839, and is the wife of M. M. Harris, of Richmond township; Matilda, who was born December 17, 1843; and is the wife of John T. Hodges, of Richmond township; Robert A., a resident of Lenox township, born May 5, 1847; Edward, of Richmond township, born August 3, 1849; Phoebe, who was born April 7, 1852, and is the wife of M. P. Bates, of Richmond township; and Arthur E., of Richmond township, born November 3, 1858. Those deceased are: Sarah M., who was born October 23, 1841, became the wife of A. L. Abbey, of Delcorah, Iowa, and died February 28, 1891; and Helen, who was born November 17, 1855, and died March 22, 1856. Mrs. Randall's parents were among the early settlers of Richmond township, where her father followed the trade of shoemaking. Of a family of seven children only one is now living, Daniel Ingraham, who resides in Plainwell, Michigan.

Felix Randall was a quiet man but of genial disposition, and was universally liked. He was prosperous in his business affairs and yet his success was not due to any financial combination of circumstances but resulted from untiring energy and perseverance. He knew the value of labor and he put forth his best effort to provide for his family. In all life's relations he was straightforward and honorable, never neglecting a duty, whether of a public or private nature, and he valued his own self-respect as infinitely more preferable to wealth or public honors. His death occurred February 23, 1889, and caused deep regret among his associates. His funeral was largely attended by the Patrons of Industry and by many friends outside of that organization. His wife passed away December 5, 1898, and thus were called from this life two of the respected and worthy settlers of Macomb county.

THOMAS K. McINNIS.

Thomas K. McInnis is a representative of farming, stockraising and dairying interests in Macomb county and makes his home on section 22, Ray township. A good farm property of one hundred and sixty acres there yields him golden harvests, while in the pastures are found high grades of stock which he raises and feeds. He dates his residence in the state from 1865. He was born in Ontario, Canada, on Owen sound, March 24, 1857, and is a son of John McInnis and a brother of Alexander McInnis, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work.

When a lad of about eight years Thomas K. McInnis was brought by his parents to Macomb county, the family locating on the farm where he now resides. He assisted in opening up this place for cultivation and in the winter months he attended the country schools, acquiring a good practical English
MR. AND MRS. T. K. McINNIS
education. His training in farm labor was not meager and he gained practical experience, the value of which has been proven in the years of his active life. He remained with his father until the latter's death, when he purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead. He has since greatly improved the place by the erection of new buildings, including a good frame residence and substantial barns. He has also fenced and tiled the place and he uses the latest improved machinery in the cultivation of the fields. In addition to the raising of the cereals he also raises good grades of stock and is widely acknowledged as a successful farmer and stock-dealer. Mr. McElmias is also a stockholder in the Creamery Association at Davis and supplies milk to the creamery located there. He was likewise one of the organizers of the New Haven Savings Bank, becoming one of the original stockholders and has continuously served as vice president.

On the 16th of June, 1887, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. McElmias and Miss Minnie Robertson, who was born at Marine City, St. Clair county, Michigan, a daughter of David C. Robertson, one of the substantial farmers of Ray township. There were three children by this union: Lottie C., William E. and John A.

In his political views Mr. McElmias has been a life-long republican, voting for each presidential nominee of the party since casting his first ballot for James A. Garfield. He has been elected and served as highway commissioner, filling the office for several years and for four years was justice of the peace. He served on the school board for twenty years, was district assessor for twenty years and is a warm friend of the cause of education, believing in the employment of competent teachers and in the maintenance of good schools. He has served as a delegate to the county conventions of his party and is interested in all that pertains to the political, social and material upbuilding of the community. His wife attends the Union church and although he is not a member of the church he contributes generously to its support. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at New Haven and also with the Knights of the Maccabees. Through forty years' residence on one farm he has demonstrated his capability in handling agricultural and financial interests and his place to-day is a monument to his enterprise and skill. Moreover, he is recognized as a gentleman of kindly manner and social disposition and is well known as a public-spirited citizen.

GEORGE H. BEATTY.

George H. Beatty, now deceased, was one of the early residents of Macomb county. He was born in Burlington, Vermont, May 20, 1822, a son of Jasper Beatty, also a native of that state. His boyhood and youth were there passed and his education acquired in the public schools there. When a young man he learned the harness maker's trade at Burlington, and on leaving the Green Mountain state in 1849 removed to New York, where he worked for a time. Becoming ill, he was advised by his physician, who was an old acquaintance, to take a sea voyage, and he accordingly spent the following three years on the water as a sailor, returning much benefited in health. He then located at Schroon Lake, New York, where he conducted a harness shop for about five years. It was then his intention to go to California, but as the reports which he heard concerning that state were not favorable, he went instead to Massachusetts, residing for several years at Chicopee Falls, where he worked in a machine shop.

In 1854 Mr. Beatty came to Michigan, making the journey from Detroit to Mount Clemens by stage in the month of March. It required an entire day to travel from one city to the other at that time. Mr. Beatty bought land on the plank road, near Fraser, Macomb county, and resided thereon for some years, during which time he supplied the railroad companies with ties and wood. As the years passed he prospered in his undertakings and, saving from his earnings a goodly sum, he was enabled to live retired for a number of years prior to his death. He made judicious investment in real estate and his property interests returned him a good income. He had considerable property in the village of Lenox, also one hundred acres of land three miles below Mount Clemens and property in Virginia.

Mr. Beatty was married September 11, 1845, to Miss Jane G. Gilbert, a native of Burlington, Vermont, and a daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Campbell) Gilbert. Her father spent almost his entire life in the Green Mountain state. Her mother was a native of Scotland and a relative of Robert Burns, the poet. She frequently told of
his visits to her home when she was a young girl. Mr. and Mrs. Beatty had two children, Charles and Carrie.

Mr. Beatty was a member of the school board and held other local offices. After a residence of more than half a century in Macomb county he passed away in April, 1901, respected by all who knew him. His wife still survives him and is now, in 1905, eighty-four years of age. She yet enjoys good health and her faculties are unimpaired.

F. B. WOLCOTT.

F. B. Wolcott is proprietor of the Ray Center Flouring Mills and a partner in the Mineral City Mills at Mount Clemens and also devotes his attention to farming interests and makes his home on section 16, Ray township. He has been a resident of the county since 1878. He was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, January 25, 1845, his birthplace being the town of Athens. His father, J. P. Wolcott, was born in New York in 1824 and was a son of Erastus Wolcott, who was also a native of the Empire state and served as a soldier of the war of 1812. J. P. Wolcott was reared in Pennsylvania and was married there to Miss Rebecca Rogers, whose birth occurred near Catskill, New York. Mr. Wolcott was a mechanic and millwright and also engaged in the manufacture of lumber. At the time of the Civil war, aroused by a spirit of patriotism, he enlisted in behalf of the Union, joining Company K of the One Hundred and Forty-first New York Volunteer Infantry. With this command he served in the war and participated in the battle of Atlanta, where he sustained wounds. Following the close of hostilities he removed to the west, settling in the town of Reynolds, in Jefferson county, Nebraska. He spent his last years upon a farm there and died about 1897, when seventy-three years of age. His wife still survives him and is now a well-preserved lady of seventy-eight years. In their family were three children, the eldest being P. E. Wolcott, of Reynolds, Nebraska. Eliza reached mature years and was married, but is now deceased.

F. B. Wolcott was reared to manhood in Pennsylvania and attended the public schools there. He afterward worked in a sawmill and became familiar with the business of manufacturing lumber and shingles. He was thus employed during the period of the war and later he went to the west, going to Wisconsin in 1865, while subsequently he went to Nebraska, Wyoming, Utah and California. Making his way to Sacramento he worked on the Union Pacific Railroad for a year or so. He continued in the far west for two years and then returned to Nebraska, where he joined his father's family. There he homesteaded a tract of land and improved his place, continuing its cultivation for nine years. He then traded his farm for a mill in Ray Center and also the farm upon which he now resides. In 1878 he located upon this place and took charge of the lumber business here. He has rebuilt the old mill, put in new and improved machinery and otherwise made his plant a modern property, turning out an excellent product. He has built a new residence and barn and has made a nice place, and the various branches of his business are being well managed, so that he receives a good financial return annually. The Ray Center Mill was built in 1847 of native timber and lumber, all of which was cut and sawed near here. The mill is operated by water power for the custom trade. Mr. Wolcott, however, rebuilt the mill and installed new and modern machinery, together with an excellent engine which is for use when the water is too low to furnish sufficient power for grinding.

Mr. Wolcott was married in Omaha, Nebraska, November 4, 1870, to Miss Anna C. Callahan, a native of Ireland, who was brought to America when a maiden of thirteen years and was reared in Nebraska. Twelve children have been born unto Mr. and Mrs. Wolcott, namely: A. E. and John P., who are associated with their father in business and who own and operate the Mineral City Mills at Mount Clemens; Fred H., who is also interested in the milling business with his brothers; William H., a young man at home, who assists in the operation of the mill at Ray Center; Frank O.; Lewis J.; Rebecca, who is the wife of Robert Miller, of New Haven; Ida May, the wife of W. C. Poyer, of Denver; Anna, who was formerly a teacher and is now a trained nurse in Detroit; Rosa M., a student in the Mount Clemens high school; and Mary and Lillie.

Mr. and Mrs. Wolcott are members of the Union church at Ray Center and he is serving as one of its trustees. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Davis and he is a republican, earnest in support of the party but
never seeking office. He is a man of good business ability and judgment and has lived a useful life, accomplishing what he has undertaken and proving a valued factor in the community because of his business activity and his public-spirited citizenship. He has a good residence and the improved condition of the mill and its surroundings all display thrift and care. The Wolcott home is noted for its generous hospitality, the many friends of the family receiving a gracious welcome there, and no history of the community would be complete without mention of E. B. Wolcott.

C. C. THORINGTON.

C. C. Thorington, a member of the law firm of Thorington & McKay, is a prominent member of the legal profession of Macomb county, actively engaged in practice in Romeo. He is a native son of this county, having been born in Washington township, July 16, 1864. His father, James M. Thorington, was also born in this county on the same farm where occurred the birth of his son. The grandfather, James Thorington, was one of the first settlers of this portion of the state, locating here in the early '30s. He secured wild land, which he cleared, and thereon he built a house and opened up a farm. James M. Thorington was reared to manhood on the old farm homestead and after arriving at years of maturity he wedded Mary Starkweather, who was also born in Macomb county. Mr. Thorington is now a well-to-do and prosperous farmer of Washington township, having devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits and so directed his efforts as to win prosperity because of his diligence, perseverance and capable management.

C. C. Thorington was reared in Macomb county and educated in the home schools and the high school at Romeo. He afterward pursued a course in the law department of Michigan University at Ann Arbor and was graduated with the class of 1893. He then opened a law office in Romeo, where he has since been in active practice for more than a decade, and from the beginning he has been successful, having secured a large clientele, which many an older practitioner might well envy. He is quick to master all the intricacies of a case and grasp all details, at the same time losing sight of none of the essential points upon which the decision of every case finally turns. As a speaker he is fluent, forcible, earnest, logical and convincing. Mr. Thorington is also a member of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company of Macomb county and is its treasurer at the present time.

In his political views Mr. Thorington has always been a stalwart republican, taking an active interest in the local work of the party, and he was elected and served on the village board for one or two terms. He was also for one term its president and is now the village attorney, a position which he has filled for five years. He has, however, never been a politician in the sense of office-seeking, preferring rather to give his time and energies to his profession, yet he has faithfully fulfilled all the duties of citizenship that have devolved upon him whether in official or other relations.

Mr. Thorington was married, in Romeo, in 1891, to Miss Jean Greenshields, a daughter of Dr. William Greenshields, who is represented elsewhere in this work. They now have one son, William J. The parents are members of the Congregational church of Romeo, and Mr. Thorington is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, having taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery in this city. He is also a member of the Mystic Shrine at Detroit. He is one of the active and public-spirited citizens of Romeo, thoroughly identified with its people, its necessities and its prosperity, and he enjoys the confidence and esteem of the community in a high degree.

BERT CORBryn PRESTON.

Bert Corblyn Preston, identified with many interests which constitute the basis of business activity and prosperity in Armada, is today a most prominent factor in commercial and financial circles here, and his inherent force of character, keen discrimination and persistent energy have constituted the basis of a success which is as creditable as it is desirable. He was born in Armada township January 2, 1859, his parents being William E. and Lovina L. (Leonard) Preston. The father was born in Eastford, Connecticut, June 20, 1822, and the mother's birth occurred in Woodstock, that state, on the 19th of June, 1824. He was a shoe-maker by trade and came to Michigan in 1855, following that pursuit here and also devoting much of his time to farming until 1867, when he became a merchant of Ar-
Bert C. Preston, having acquired his preliminary education in the common schools of Armada, continued his studies in the high school, from which he was graduated with the class of 1878. Later he pursued a two years' course in law at the Michigan State University, at Ann Arbor, from which he was graduated with the class of 1881. Opening an office for practice in Armada he was thus identified with the legal fraternity of Macomb county until 1885, when he established the private bank of Bert C. Preston, conducting the same as its proprietor until 1901, when he reorganized the Armada Savings Bank, a state bank capitalized for twenty-five thousand dollars. He has continuously been at the head of this institution as its president. He inaugurated a safe, conservative policy that has commended the institution to the confidence and support of the general public, and his ventures as a banker have been attended with gratifying success. Not to this enterprise alone, however, has Mr. Preston directed his efforts. He owns a farm of sixty acres in Berlin township, St. Clair county, and he platted an addition to the village of Armada, known as “Preston’s addition,” which contains twenty-four lots. He is likewise a stockholder in the United States Savings Bank, at Detroit, which is capitalized for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars and is a stockholder in the Port Huron Engine & Thresher Company and the Detroit & Cleveland Navigation Company. He gives personal supervision to his varied interests and investments and in business circles is well known for his sound judgment and wise counsel, which have proved a stimulus to many successful enterprises.

In matters of citizenship, equally practical and helpful, he served as township clerk for a year, beginning in 1882, and was township treasurer from 1888 until 1900. He was village treasurer in 1886 and again in 1900, and has performed each public service with the utmost fidelity and dispatch. In politics he is an independent republican, but while he has held some local offices he could never be called a politician in the sense of office-seeking.

On the 24th of September, 1883, Mr. Preston was married in Biddeford, Maine, to Miss Belle Bliss, a daughter of Wallace and Louise Bliss. Both Mr. and Mrs. Preston are members of the Armada Congregational church and he has membership relations with Harmony lodge, No. 143, F. & A. M., the Independent Order of Foresters and the Knights of Modern Maccabees. Endowed by nature with a strong character he has developed and strengthened his latent powers, becoming a successful business man, and yet his interests are not so self-centered that he excludes co-operation with measures for the general good, nor assistance to those who have claim upon the sympathies and aid of their fellow men.

ANDREW T. DONALDSON.

Honored and respected by all, there is no man in Mount Clemens who occupies a more prominent or enviable position than A. T. Donaldson, for the extent of his business interests gives him pre-eminence in this direction. His position, however, is due not alone to his prosperity, but results from his probity and the honorable, straightforward business policy he has ever followed. He has risen from the ranks, with no outside aid or advantages to assist him, and through the inherent force of his own character, his recognition and utilization of opportunity and above all his unremitting industry, he stands to-day a leader among men in his adopted city. His life is an exemplification of the term, the “dignity of labor.”

Mr. Donaldson is a native of the north of Ireland, born September 20, 1843, his parents being James and Isabella (True) Donaldson, of Scotch descent. The father came with his family to Mount Clemens in the spring of 1844 and here he was first engaged on the construction of the old Clinton and Kalamazoo canal. He afterward followed his trade of blacksmithing. In the family were seven children, four of whom are yet living: Andrew T., William S., Sarah and Belle. The last named is the wife of George Longstaff, of Mount Clemens. The old homestead, where they were reared, is still in possession of the family.

Andrew T. Donaldson was only six months old when his parents came to America, making their way direct to Mount Clemens, where in the public schools he obtained his education. He learned his trade—that of blacksmithing—in his father’s shop, and when only fifteen years of age he entered
ANDREW T. DONALDSON.
upon an independent business career in connection with his brother, W. S. Donaldson, who had just finished school. They opened a blacksmith shop under the firm name of Donaldson Brothers, little thinking then that they would develop from it the largest industrial enterprise of the city. Their trade steadily grew as the two young men displayed their capability and willingness to work hard and steadily. The business relations between the brothers has since been maintained most harmoniously and in any business enterprise in which one becomes connected the other is also found as a stockholder. As their blacksmithing patronage grew and their capital was thereby enlarged, the brothers purchased property adjacent to their shop at East and Front streets and eventually extended the scope of their labors. In 1868 they erected a large shop to replace their first primitive structure and began the manufacture of wagons, buggies and sleighs. The business grew so rapidly during the next three years that in 1871 the firm erected a splendid foundry in order to enable it to make all of its own castings. With the foundry in operation the firm branched out into the manufacture of agricultural implements and the growth of the business necessitated the building of a new foundry in 1875. In 1883 the most pretentious addition, as yet, was made, it being a three-story building extending along both Front and Eighth streets. In 1890 a wood-working and machine shop was added, and since that year the firm has been constantly adding store-rooms and enlarging its different departments, yet even this has not been sufficient and storage departments have been secured elsewhere. To-day the firm manufactures wagons, buggies, sleighs and various kinds of agricultural implements and is quick to adopt a new device which the inventor brings to them, if it gives promise of practical utility and seems to be a marketable commodity. So many are the kinds of manufacturing done that the works are kept constantly in operation and one hundred and twenty-five men are employed throughout the year. A. T. Donaldson has charge of the manufacturing interests of the business while his brother superintends the office work, and each gives to the business his personal supervision, being thoroughly familiar with every branch, both in principle and detail. In the early days they superintended personally all the work that went out, turning out nothing that was not first class, and they soon gained an enviable reputation for the durability and wearing qualities of all their products. This reputation has always been maintained and to-day theirs is the leading productive industry of the city.

Mr. Donaldson has also given his time and financial assistance to the furtherance of many other enterprises here. He assisted in organizing the Macomb Sugar Company and has served as its president. He was one of the leaders in the organization of the Mount Clemens chamber of commerce and also one of the organizers of the Mount Clemens Electric Light Company. He is perhaps best known, aside from his manufacturing interests, as the president of the Citizens Savings Bank. Early in 1900 Milo N. Davis, ex-county clerk, became convinced that there was a good opening for a new bank in this city, and, interesting a number of business men in the enterprise, the Citizens Savings Bank sprang into existence, capitalized for fifty thousand dollars. The stock found ready sale and was divided among fifty subscribers. Nearly all of the original stockholders have retained their holdings, and there have been few transfers of securities. The capital now stands at fifty thousand dollars and the undivided profits at ten thousand dollars. At the first meeting of the stockholders the following directors were chosen: A. T. Donaldson, George H. Nichols, T. W. Newton, M. W. Davis, W. F. Nank, W. S. Donaldson, Joseph Matthews, J. S. Paganetti and A. P. Grim, and the directors elected the following officers: A. T. Donaldson, president; George H. Nichols, vice-president; Thomas W. Newton, second vice-president, and Milo N. Davis, cashier. The bank opened its doors for business May 31, 1900, in the building which it still occupies, in a prominent block on Macomb street. The institution has been a financial success from the start and has constantly found favor among the business interests of the city, a safe, conservative policy having been established and always maintained.

Aside from business interests Mr. Donaldson has also been a factor in the city's development and progress. He has served as alderman and for four terms has been mayor of Mount Clemens, giving to the city a public-spirited and progressive administration, in which many needed reforms and improvements were instituted. He has also been elected a member of the school board until his service in that office covers a quarter of a century and he has been instrumental in
building various school buildings in Mount Clemens, also in securing the Carnegie library and promoting other movements which have added materially to the progress of the city.

A feature of his life no less strongly marked is his interest in his church. He is a trustee of the Presbyterian church and is active in many lines of its work. In 1865 he was made a Mason in Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and he belongs to Chapter No. 69, R. A. M.; Council No. 8, R. & S. M.; Damascus Commandery, No. 212, K. T., of Detroit; and the Mystic Shrine. He likewise holds membership with the Maccabees and the Foresters.

On the 9th of November, 1869, Mr. Donaldson was married to Miss Olive Dixon, a daughter of Silas Dixon, of that city, and their children are: Meta; Henry S., who is employed in the office of Donaldson Brothers; and Robert, deceased.

Such in brief is the history of Mr. Donaldson, who has spent almost his entire life in Mount Clemens, but the outline merely suggests the early years of struggle in the business world, the utilization of his increased income in later years, and the careful handling of his resources. He has prospered until his name is a familiar one in trade circles throughout the country, and all who have had dealings with him regard the name as a synonym of business integrity, but it is in his home town where his position is most enviable, for here he has won warm friendships and the high regard of young and old, rich and poor.

SPENCER J. DALBY.

Spencer J. Dalby, one of the partners in the Lakeside Ice & Coal Company of Mount Clemens, was born in London, Canada, October 16, 1862, and is a son of George Dalby. The father was a native of England and by occupation a bookkeeper. On coming to the new world he settled in Canada and in 1864 he removed to Mount Clemens, where he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1882. In the family were ten children, all of whom are yet living, namely: Mrs. Rhoda Jacobi, Spencer J., George, Mrs. Isabella Roskopf, Arthur, Mrs. Fannie Schute, Mrs. Anna Munney, Walter, Fred and Harry. The mother of this large family is living and resides in this city.

Spencer J. Dalby was only two years old when brought by his parents to Mount Clemens, and in the public schools of this city he acquired his education. When about twenty-one years of age he started out in life for himself and was employed in the mills. Later he worked for Jacob Shooke, of Mount Clemens, in a feed and grain store, there remaining from 1883 to 1887. Subsequently, in connection with Henry Phries, he purchased his former employer’s business, the relation being maintained until the death of his partner about nine months later. Fred Reynolds then purchased Mr. Phries’ interest and was connected with Mr. Dalby until 1890, when the latter became sole proprietor, continuing until 1895, when he sold out to John Gatz. In that year he was called to public office, being elected city clerk, in which position he remained as the incumbent through three successive years. He was also justice of the peace for a term of four years and proved a capital officer. He is now serving his third year as a member of the board of public works, being chairman of the committee on sewers.

In 1897 Mr. Dalby embarked in the ice business in connection with A. F. Sarns, which relationship still exists. They carried on the business for a time under the name of the Lakeside Ice Company and then purchased the business of Benjamin Luma, a dealer in coal, wood and builders’ supplies, in December, 1904. The two business enterprises were then consolidated under the name of the Lakeside Ice & Coal Company, and Mr. Dalby is now active in the management of the business, which has grown to extensive proportions. He is also connected with the furniture storage business and his name is a strong one in commercial circles in Mount Clemens.

On the 22nd of August, 1887, occurred the marriage of Dr. Dalby and Miss Nellie Ferrin, a native of Mount Clemens and a daughter of Samuel Ferrin. They have four children: Margaret, Nellie, Alice and Mildred. Mr. Dalby is a member of the Masonic lodge, No. 6, at Mount Clemens, and is also connected with the Maccabees. He was likewise a charter member of the Mount Clemens fire department, of which he served as captain for eight years, and with the Mount Clemens Club he still holds membership. Almost his entire life has been spent in this city and he has grown with its business development, keeping in touch with the ideas of modern commercial progress.
He is now the owner of a leading commercial enterprise here and his business career, bearing the light of close investigation and scrutiny, serves to prove what can be accomplished through determination and earnest purpose.

BURTON HODGES, M. D.

Dr. Burton Hodges, engaged in the practice of medicine in Armada, was born July 23, 1872, at Ogden, Michigan, and is a representative of one of the old families of the state. His paternal grandfather, Israel Hodges, was born near Rochester, New York, and was of English lineage. He followed the occupation of farming and came to Michigan about 1842, spending his remaining days here. He died in 1895, and his wife also passed away the same year. Of their children, Byron is the father of our subject. Addison was a private in a Michigan regiment during the Civil war and is now in the government service in Washington. James is a farmer of Ogden, Michigan. Saphronia is the wife of James Lewis, a farmer of Perrington, Gratiot county, Michigan. Sarah is the wife of Josiah Alwood, a minister of the United Brethren church of Morven, Michigan. Alma is the wife of Luther Fry, a farmer of Ogden, Michigan. Byron Hodges was born in Hillsdale, Michigan, and pursued his literary education in the academy at Adrian. He took up the study of medicine in the old Michigan College of Medicine in Detroit and was graduated therefrom in 1887 and is now practicing at Taylor Center in this state. He wedded Miss Melissa Smith, and of their children Dr. Burton Hodges is the eldest, the others being: Roy W., a graduate of the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery at Detroit and now a practicing physician at Brighton, Michigan; Dexie, the wife of Carson Long, a farmer, of Taylor Center, Michigan; and Levern, at home.

Dr. Burton Hodges obtained his literary education in the district schools and afterward continued his studies at Taylor Center and in the Wyandotte high school. Determining to enter the medical profession as a source of livelihood he pursued a course of study in the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery, from which he was graduated with the class of 1894. He afterward, in 1900, pursued a post-graduate course in the New York Post-Graduate School and Hospital but had entered upon practice in Armada in June, 1894. Here he has since remained, enjoying a constantly growing patronage, and he is a member of the Wayne County Medical Society and the Michigan State Medical Society. A general practitioner, he has a wide and accurate knowledge of the principles of medicine in its various departments and in his field of labor has demonstrated his ability to successfully cope with the intricate problems which continually confront the physician. He taught school for one year, but has made the practice of medicine his real life work, and is to-day a well-informed physician, who has attained creditable success in his chosen field of endeavor.

In 1895 Dr. Hodges was united in marriage to Miss Eva E. Armstrong, a daughter of Gilbert and Emma E. Armstrong. She was born in Armada township June 12, 1876, her father, a farmer by occupation, having been one of the early settlers of that locality. He died in 1879 and his widow has since become the wife of H. C. Aldrich, who is a dealer in hay and produce in Armada. Mrs. Hodges obtained her education in the public schools of Armada. She belongs to the Congregational church and to the Order of Eastern Star. Dr. Hodges being a member of Harmony lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is also identified with the Masonic chapter at Romeo and the Odd Fellows' lodge of Armada, with the Maccabees, the Foresters and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is yet a young man, but has attained a position of prominence in his profession that many an older practitioner might well envy, and he is popular socially as well.

JUDSON S. CARLETON.

Judson S. Carleton, who follows farming on section 36, Washington township, was born May 4, 1848, in the township where he still resides. His father, John Carleton, came west to Michigan when a young man and opened up the farm where the son now resides. The remainder of his life was devoted to general agricultural pursuits and he passed away in March, 1875. His wife, whom he married in this county, bore the maiden name of Minerva Preston and was born in Monroe county, New York, August 22, 1822. Following the death of her first husband she was married again. In the family were two children, the brother of our
subject being Rantsford Carleton, of Oakland county, Michigan.

Judson S. Carleton was reared to manhood upon the home farm, working in the fields when not occupied with the duties of the schoolroom, and rendering valuable assistance in the labor of tilling the soil and caring for the crops. After attaining his majority he assumed the management of the home farm and eventually he succeeded to the ownership of the old home place and cared for his mother during her declining years. He has added to and repaired the house and has kept everything about his place in good condition. He raises Guernsey cattle and Shropshire sheep as well as various cereals, and the products of his farm—both grain and stock—command a good market price. He is energetic and resolute in business, straightforward in all transactions, and is meeting with a fair measure of success in the operation of his land, which comprises fifty acres on section 36, Washington township.

On the 1st of November, 1876, in Shelby township, Mr. Carleton was married to Miss Marion Tucker, who was born in Vermont but spent her girlhood days in Macomb county. She died December 1, 1904, leaving a daughter, Mabel, who was born January 25, 1890, and is at home, studying music. They lost an infant son. Mr. Carleton belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church, of which is wife was also a member, and his political views accord with the principles of the republican party. He is a member of the district school board, also a member of the grange, and is interested in all that pertains to progressive agriculture, while in his business career he has demonstrated the power of enterprise, determination and laudable ambition.

MAJOR ALONZO MERRILL KEELER.

Major Alonzo Merrill Keeler, whose fellow townsmen speak of him in terms of high commendation, knowing that his life has ever been an exemplification of sterling traits of character, was born in Washington, Macomb county, September 4, 1826. His father, John Keeler, was born near Rochester, New York, in 1802, and was a son of Ezra Keeler, a native of Connecticut, who removed to Monroe county, New York, where he followed farming. John Keeler was married to Miss Maria Fellows, a native of Schoharie county, New York. On the 8th of June, 1826, he arrived in Michigan, settling on land which he had entered the year previous at Washington, Macomb county. There he made his home until 1850, engaging in general farming, after which he removed to Disco, where he purchased a farm. Several years later he sold his farm in Washington and for many years remained at Disco. Following his retirement to private life he resided in Richmond. He was a public-spirited and representative citizen and served his fellow townsmen as supervisor and in other local offices. His children were: Alonzo M.; John Milton, who died at the age of two years; Henry E., who was born September 8, 1830, and is living in Montrose, Colorado; John J., who was born March 16, 1833, and died October 15, 1852, at the age of nineteen years; Emma A., who was born in December, 1836, and died in 1892; Ezra, who was born January 7, 1840, and is an attorney at Denver, Colorado; Maria M., who was born September 21, 1844, and became the wife of A. Lemuel Kingsbury, leaving five children at her death, which occurred March 10, 1878; and Martin C., who was born November 9, 1848, and died November 29, 1883.

Major Keeler obtained his elementary education in the public schools and continued his studies in the academy at Rochester, Michigan, where he prepared for college. He then entered Oberlin College, in Ohio, but owing to failing eyesight caused by hard study, he had to abandon his college course and, returning home, began teaching. He taught for five years at Disco, ending in 1853, and he then became candidate for senator on the democratic ticket but was defeated. For a year thereafter he taught school at Rochester, then at Disco for a year, afterward at Utica, Michigan, for two years, and later he returned to Utica as a teacher. His business interests, however, were interrupted by his enlistment as a member of Company B, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry. He was chosen captain of the company under Colonel Moses Wisner, ex-governor of Michigan, and after being mustered in at Pontiac on the 28th of August, 1862, went to Cincinnati on the 4th of September—the 30th anniversary of his birth. The regiment had no ammunition, but they were drawn up in line there. They remained at Covington, just across the river from Cincinnati, until the 18th of September and then moved on to Lexington, where
MAJOR AND MRS. A. M. KEELER
they arrived on the 26th of October, 1862. In the following
February they went twenty
miles south and then to Crab Orchard, Ken-
tucky, experiencing considerable trouble
with parties who stole the army cattle. Later
they went to Lexington, Kentucky, and re-
mained at Nashville, Tennessee, until the 5th
of September, 1863, guarding those places in
order to keep transportation open that sup-
plies might be taken to the troops engaged
in the Chattanooga and Chickamauga cam-
paigns. They arrived at Bridgeport Sep-
tember 13th. After a week they were or-
dered to proceed to Chickamauga, the regi-
ment being under command of Colonel Heb-
erlee LeFevre and Lieutenant Colonel Wil-
liam Sanborn, Major Henry S. Dean was left
at Nashville, on General William Granges' 
staff, and Mr. Keeler, being the ranking cap-
tain, acted as major. On the 19th of Septem-
ber they made a tour of investigation to de-
termine the movements of General Breeken-
ridge and his brigade, but found they were
going in an opposite direction, and the Twen-
ty-second Michigan returned in time to take
part in the battle of Chickamauga, under
command of General Steedman. The
Eighty-ninth Ohio and the Twenty-second
Michigan were joined to General Whitt-
taker's brigade and Colonel LeFevre was
placed in command, while Colonel Sanborn
commanded the Twenty-second Michigan.
During the battle he was severely wounded
and Major Keeler was placed in command,
occupying a position on Snodgrass Hill,
where a monument has since been erected
by the state of Michigan to the Twenty-
second regiment. They went into battle at
1 p. m. and being ordered forward re-
ceived a terrible fire and were frightfully
cut up. Falling back into line they were
charged upon and made charges in return,
keeping up this warfare until their ammu-
nition was exhausted. The order came to
hold the ground at all hazards, with the
result that they took part in several bayonet
charges, holding the ground until dark,
when it was impossible to distinguish the en-
emy from their own men. They were sur-
rounded, the Twenty-second Michigan being
the last to leave the line of battle. Five
hundred and one men of that command en-
tered the engagement and among those taken
prisoners were one hundred and seventy-
eight men and fourteen officers, who were
marched to Tunnel Hill, thence sent by train
to Richmond, Virginia, and placed in Libby
prison, September 30, 1863. Major Keeler
remained there until May 17, 1864, when he
and other soldiers were removed to Macon,
Georgia, where they were incarcerated until
July 27, 1864. Six hundred Union officers
were placed under fire of Federal guns at
Charleston, South Carolina, the major being
among this number. He remained at
Charleston until October 5, when owing to a
yellow fever plague the guards refused to
remain longer and they were removed to
the country, remaining in the open camp
until December 12, 1864. They were then
taken back to Columbia, South Carolina,
where they remained until February 14,
1865, when, owing to the advance of Gen-
eral Sherman's army, they were removed
to Raleigh, North Carolina, and were then
sent through the lines at Wilmington on the
1st of March, 1865, and paroled. Major
Keeler and others were then taken to An-
apolis, where they were granted a leave
of absence and he returned home on a thirty
days' furlough. He was exchanged May 6,
1865, and on the 15th of the same month
joined his regiment at Chattanooga, while
on the 26th of June he was mustered out,
with the rank of major, receiving two brev-
ets for meritorious service.

Major Keeler then returned to his old
home in Michigan and in 1865 was appointed
collector of internal revenue for his dis-
trict. He held the office for a year and then
refused to support President Johnson's pol-
icy of reconstruction. He next taught school
for a year, after which he became register of
deeds, in 1868, and, following his elec-
tion, removed to Mount Clemens. During
his term of service he made an abstract of
titles, this being the first work of the kind
done in the county. In 1870 he was de-
feated, but in 1872 was again elected,
serving until January 1, 1875. The vote
was contested, but the major won. On the
1st of April, 1875, he removed to Rich-
mond and in 1876 he began teaching in Armada,
where he was identified with educational
work for nine years. He has since devoted
his energies to agricultural pursuits. He
was the first president of the village coun-
cil of Richmond, and is now the county
agent of the state board of corrections and
charities. He has also taken a deep and
helpful interest in public affairs and for
twenty-five years has served on the school
board.

On the 31st of December, 1849, Major
Keeler was married to Lucy Ann Church,
a native of Chittenden county, Vermont,
and a daughter of Chauncey and Laura (Martin) Church, the former also a native of the Green Mountain state. The great-grandfather, Asa Church, was a native of Mansfield, Connecticut, born in 1756, and represented an old colonial family. He married Julia Humphrey, who was born in Winchester, New Hampshire, in 1772. Chauncey Church became a resident of Michigan. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Keeler have been born the following named: A. Martin, who is now in the roofing business in Mount Clemens; Flora L., the wife of M. R. Little, of Mount Clemens; John C., also of that city; Ezra Bruce, a physician, of Detroit, Michigan; Ella B., the wife of Charles F. Wheeler, of Richmond; and Henry A., who is living on the home farm. Mr. and Mrs. Keeler have celebrated their fifty-fifth wedding anniversary and both are enjoying excellent health. He is one of the charter members of the Pioneer Society of the county. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Royal Arch degree, and is also a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, serving as commander for several years of H. C. Beek Post. The life record of Major Keeler is one which will bear the closest scrutiny and investigation, for whether in a public or private relation, in civic or military service, he has always been found faithful to the trust reposed in him and enjoys in high degree the friendship of his fellowmen.

WILLIAM D. BEGROW.

William D. Begrow, who is a prominent business man of Macomb county, having been actively engaged in merchandising in Meade for twenty years, was born in Waldenburg, this county, November 27, 1858. His father, David Begrow, was a native of Prussia, in which country he grew to maturity years, and when a young man he sought a home in the new world, locating first in the Empire state. He was there married to Miss Christina Steinbring, a native of Germany. On leaving New York Mr. Begrow came westward to Michigan and cast in his lot with the early settlers of Macomb county, making his home in Waldenburg. He was a mechanic by trade and opened a shop, carrying on a blacksmithing and repairing business. At a later day, however, he removed to the farm upon which he reared his family. His death occurred about 1898, his wife surviving him for some time.

William D. Begrow was reared to manhood in this county and is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He remained with his father until grown, and then engaged in business in Meade, purchasing a general store. He has added to the stock from year to year until he now has a large and well-equipped store, carrying an extensive line of general merchandise. He later established a furniture store just across the street, this being in 1899. He has a cold storage for butter and eggs and handles a considerable amount of farm products. His business interests are capably and carefully conducted and his precision and enterprise have been salient features of his success. In addition to his mercantile interests he has served as postmaster for a number of years, having first been appointed to the office in 1884.

Mr. Begrow was married in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1889, to Miss Delia Moyer, who was born in Romeo, Michigan, and was reared and educated in Memphis. Her parents were George and Caroline Moyer. The father is now deceased, but the mother resides with Mrs. Begrow. Unto our subject and his wife have been born three children: W. Earl, F. Mac and Harold M. The family home is an attractive residence, which is situated just across the street from the store. The house is surrounded by a well-kept lawn, ornamented with pine, cedar and other shade trees. Beautiful flowers also lend color to the scene and the place is one of the attractive residences of Meade.

Politically Mr. Begrow is a republican, unfaltering in his allegiance to the party, though without political aspiration for himself. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity at Mount Clemens and to the I. O. F., a fraternal insurance organization. He is a man of good business capacity, neglecting no detail of his mercantile enterprise, careful, prudent and reliable. His trade is now extensive and he enjoys the good will and confidence of a large patronage.

RANSOM FRANKLIN ODION.

Ransom Franklin Odion, many years a resident of Macomb county, born in Bethany, Genesee county, New York, in 1834, the fourth child of Ebenezer and Lucretia (Fillmore) Odion. The family emigrated to
Michigan later and took up their abode on a farm in Richmond township, Macomb county. Mr. Odion married Emma Hall, a daughter of Daniel Hall, an early pioneer. A natural inclination led him into the study of architecture and building. Moving to Rochester in 1868, Mr. Odion entered upon active duty in his chosen vocation and many substantial and comfortable dwellings of his design adorn the beautiful village. He often expresses that "fire seems not willing to destroy my labor." The handsome home of M. I. Brabb, the Alden Giddings residence and those known as the Charles Tackels, C. M. Tackels, J. X. Mellen residences and the Farmum mansion in Almont are among Mr. Odion's efforts in the years of his toil. In 1877 he entered upon the contract for erecting the First Congregational church, the handsome and commodious gothic edifice on Main street, completing the work to the entire satisfaction of the people of Romeo.

Domestic in taste, with a natural liking for gardening, in later years he has devoted some time to the study of agriculture and pomology. Mr. Odion has ever diligently read of public affairs and enjoys the companionship of studious people. A trip to Colorado and one to California following his active mechanical career gives him a wide range for meditation and study, never tiring of relating his experiences on the early trip over the mountain roads to Leadville.

Mr. Odion has two living children: Will B., of Van Wert, Ohio, a newspaper man; and Fred Newell Odion, of Chicago.

PRESTON M. BENTLEY.

Preston M. Bentley, who is extensively engaged in general farming and stock-raising, owning a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Ray township, and forty acres in Shelby township, and who also operates an adjoining farm, has for more than half a century been a resident of Michigan. He was born in Ontario county, New York, near the city of Rochester, September 1, 1851, representing one of the old families of that state. His grandfather, Preston Bentley, Sr., was also a native of the Empire state, where he was reared and married. His son, Perry M. Bentley, was born in New York in 1819 and there wedded Miss Mary Reed, who was a native of Ontario county. He engaged in merchandising for a few years at Allen's Hill, New York, and two children were born unto them during their residence there. In 1852 Mr. Bentley brought his family to Michigan, making a permanent location in Macomb county. He bought land in Macomb township, where his son, Preston M. Bentley, now resides, and there he cleared and cultivated eighty acres of land, to which tract he afterward added by purchase until he owned three hundred acres and was recognized as one of the prosperous farmers of the community. His business interests were always conducted with justice and fairness and in the legitimate channels of trade he won his competence. His death occurred on the old homestead in February, 1898, and his wife passed away in July, 1893. In their family were two sons and three daughters who reached adult age, of whom three are living: Preston M.; Ada and Carrie, of Romeo. One brother, Frank R., was married and located in this county, but afterward removed to Muskegon, Michigan, where he lived until he met death by accident, January 7, 1904.

Preston M. Bentley was reared in Macomb county and in his school days also assisted in the work of the home farm, gaining the practical experience which later enabled him to take charge of the farm and care for his parents in their declining years. He was married in Macomb township, in 1869, to Miss Mary A. Longstaff, a native of the same township and a daughter of Richard Longstaff, one of the early settlers of Michigan, who came here from England. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Bentley are five children: Bertha, the wife of George Wears, of Davis, Michigan; Mamie, the wife of Frank Gass, a farmer, of Ray township; Lou, Docia and Richard, at home. The family have a pleasant home on section 6, Macomb township, and in addition to operating his own place, Mr. Bentley cultivates his sister's land, which adjoins his own place. He has just completed a large barn, one of the best in Ray township, and in addition to the tilling of the soil he raises considerable stock, making a specialty of shorthorn Durham cattle and high-grade Merino and Shropshire sheep, which he feeds and fattens for the market. He also sells a large number of hogs and cattle each year and his stock-dealing interests are a profitable source of investment.

Politically, Mr. Bentley is a republican, but has never sought nor cared for office. He belongs to the Maccabees and the Gleaners, fraternal insurance orders. He is interested in
all matters of progressive citizenship and his co-operation can be counted upon to further any movement for general advancement in the county where he has lived for more than half a century. He takes great pride in what has been accomplished here, and may well be numbered among the pioneers whose labors have been simultaneously profitable to themselves and beneficial to the county.

FRANZ C. KUHN.

Among Mount Clemens' business and professional men none are more closely identified with the growth and best interests of the city and state than Franz C Kuhn, who for thirty-one years has made his home in Macomb county. Throughout this period he has been known for his sterling qualities, his fearless loyalty to his honest convictions, his sturdy opposition to misrule in municipal, state and national affairs, and his clear-headedness, discretion and tact as manager and leader. His career at the bar has been one of the greatest honor and he has given some of the best efforts of his life to the purification and elevation of the city and county government through his service as prosecuting attorney. He is now probate judge of his county and a recognized factor in republican circles of the state.

Mr. Kuhn was born in the city of Detroit, February 8, 1872, a son of John Kuhn, who removed to Mount Clemens during the early boyhood of Franz and became a dry-goods merchant of the latter city. Franz C. Kuhn attended the public schools until he had completed the high school course by graduation in June, 1889, and in the succeeding autumn he matriculated in the literary department of the University of Michigan. As a young man he was greatly interested in outdoor sports and was one of those prominent in the organization of the Mount Clemens Light Infantry. During his senior year as a student in the literary department of the university he entered upon the study of law, and after receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1893, he entered the law department and in 1894 the degree of Bachelor of Law was conferred upon him. At the University of Michigan he was a member of the Phi Delta Phi fraternity; was business manager of the "Castalian," published by the "93 Lits. Independents"; and assistant business manager of "To-Wit," published by the "94 laws."

It was while attending the university that Mr. Kuhn entered upon his political career. He assisted in the organization of the National League of College Republican Clubs there and was a delegate from the University of Michigan to the fifth annual convention of the Republican League of the United States, held at Buffalo, New York, September 15, 1892. It was at Buffalo, in 1892, that he met the late President McKinley for the first time. He was also a delegate to the third annual convention of the American Republican College League, held in Syracuse, New York, April 6, 1894. That year he was appointed by President Theodore Cox, of New York, department chairman of the league for the states of Michigan and Ohio.

Notwithstanding his political labors, Mr. Kuhn was a diligent student while attending the university and completed his college work with much credit. He was also prominent in social circles in Ann Arbor and made friendships which have continued through all the intervening years. His subsequent political career in Michigan has been largely brought about by his labors for the cause of republicanism at the university and the friendships and acquaintances he made while there.

On leaving the university Mr. Kuhn entered upon the practice of law in Detroit, opening an office in the Home Bank building. In the fall of that year (1894) he was nominated by the republicans of Macomb county for the office of circuit court commissioner. That was the year of the great republican landslide and the entire republican ticket was elected. He was a stinging man when the Detroit mayor aspired to the governor's chair and was among those who were instrumental in getting Macomb county's delegation for him.

Mr. Kuhn was nominated for prosecuting attorney at Utica, September 26, 1898, and was elected by a majority of six hundred and ninety-one. He was nominated for a second term September 25, 1900, and on the 9th of September, 1902, came his third nomination for that office, to which he was elected by a majority of three hundred and fifty-eight, over B. S. Wright. Perhaps the greatest case tried during his incumbency was the famous Bliss murder case. Young Bliss shot his father, June 24, 1901, and was arrested. He told several stories, but finally said that the affair was a suicide on the part of his father. It was a hard fought case and one based largely on circumstantial evidence, re-
FRANZ C. KUHN.
sulting in the conviction of murder in the second degree, for which Bliss was sentenced for life to the Jackson penitentiary.

In March, 1900, Hal H. Smith, then president of the Republican State League of Michigan, appointed Mr. Kuhn a member of the advisory council of the league for the seventh district. This appointment marked the beginning of his rapid rise in state politics. He was a delegate to every state convention from that time on and was looked upon as one prominent in the councils of the party. On the 2d of February, 1901, he was elected secretary of the Republican State League of Michigan, and was elected its vice president the following year. In January, 1902, he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States.

At the judicial convention held at Grand Rapids, September 25, 1902, Mr. Kuhn led the Macomb delegation in favor of the endorsement of General R. A. Alger for United States senator. A resolution was presented to the convention to that effect and adopted. On February 10, 1903, at Grand Rapids, he was elected president of the Republican State League of Michigan. Before he would accept this position he declared he could not think of accepting it unless the platform adopted by the league favored a primary election law. During all the time that he was an officer of the league that organization fought gallantly to obtain the passage of this primary law. When he was vice president, in company with President Fenton and others of the primary election committee of the league, he appeared before the committee in the legislature and argued in its favor. The meetings of the advisory council discussed little else but primary reform and a fund was established and literature and speakers furnished to spread the doctrine of purer politics.

In August, 1903, Mr. Kuhn was offered the position of special counsel of the bureau of corporations in Washington, but declined the offer. In the spring of 1904 as a member of the executive committee he went to Jackson to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the republican party. The judicial convention, nominating three judges for the bench, was held in Saginaw, September 8, 1904, and Mr. Kuhn was an ardent advocate of Mr. Blair, for whom he secured the support of his county. On the 12th of September, 1904, at Warren, he was nominated by acclamation for the office of judge of probate and was elected by a ma-

jority of three hundred and forty over Seth W. Knight. In 1905 he was tendered the position of reading clerk in the United States senate, offered by Senator Alger, but he declined the honor, giving as his reason that he preferred to remain in Mount Clemens and discharge the duties of the office to which he had been recently elected by his many friends in Macomb county.

Judge Kuhn is a member of many fraternal organizations in Mount Clemens and is at present president of the Mount Clemens Club and secretary of the Mount Clemens Hotel and Bath House Association. For several years he was chancellor commander of the Knights of Pythias and the building up of this lodge was greatly due to his energy. Not free from the attack to which all men of political prominence are subject, Mr. Kuhn nevertheless has the respect of the vast majority of the people of his state even though they differ from him in opinion, and while never swerving in the slightest degree from a position which he believes to be right, he is never abusive in his treatment of an opponent and the consensus of public opinion ranks him with the men of strong and honorable purpose who are working for purity and principles in politics.

HERMAN J. SLATING.

Herman J. Slating stands for progress in all departments of agricultural life and in community interests as well, and is now actively engaged in general farming on section 8, Lenox township. The old Slating homestead on section 7 is the place of his birth, which occurred on the 4th of November, 1869, his parents being Charles and Henrietta (Kunst) Slating, natives of Germany. The father was born in Mecklenberg, Germany, in 1828, and came to Macomb county in 1864, settling in Lenox township, where he purchased the Chapeton farm. Clearing the land he made all of the improvements upon the place and in the early days experienced the usual trials and difficulties which fall to the lot of the frontier settler who plants his home in the midst of the forest. He still carries on general farming and since establishing his home in this township he has added to his original possessions, becoming owner of the homestead upon which the son Herman now resides. He is a member of the German Lutheran church of Omo and is well known as a respected and worthy
citizen of his community. In his family were three children: Louise, now the wife of Robert Baumgartner; Herman J.; and Edward, who is married and is living with his father.

Herman J. Slating is indebted to the district school system of his native county for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He was reared to farm labor and remained upon the farm with his father until twenty-eight years of age, when he took charge of the farm upon which he now resides and upon which he has made nearly all of the improvements. The place is well drained and the land is rich and productive. He erected a handsome residence and also a barn in 1898. He is now accounted one of the prosperous agriculturists of his community, devoting his time to the cultivation of the fields and care of the stock, and everything about his place is in keeping with the ideas of modern progress and improvement.

In September, 1898, Mr. Slating was married to Miss Florence May Peters, a daughter of August and Dora (Hartway) Peters, of Lenox township. Her father is a native of Germany and became a resident of Wayne county, Michigan, in 1859, accompanying his parents on their emigration to the new world. He first settled in Wayne county and in 1890 removed to Lenox township, where he now resides, having still at home another daughter, Emma B., and son, Arthur Chirk. The latter is a concrete worker. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Slating has been born one child—Benita May Bell, who was born January 3, 1903. The parents are members of the German Methodist Episcopal church of Omo and are well known in the locality where they reside, having many warm friends who esteem them highly.

WILLIAM H. WELCH.

William H. Welch, the other member of the family, came to Michigan when a lad of twelve years and was reared in Marion county. He came to Macomb county in 1865, but largely acquired his education in Marion county. He spent his boyhood and youth upon his father's farm and assisted him in the cultivation of the fields until twenty-six years of age, when he resolved to establish a home of his own and engage in active business ventures. Therefore, on the 7th of December, 1876, he was united in marriage to Miss Jennie C. Murray, a native of Canada, who was reared in this county. They began their domestic life upon a farm in Washington township, where they remained for a year and then removed to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where they resided for one year. On the expiration of that period Mr. Welch returned to his farm, owning a tract of eighty-five acres of land, and in addition to the cultivation of the fields he has raised and fed stock. His business affairs have been carefully conducted and his labor has been a strong element in his success, while his diligence and keen sagacity have also figured in his prosperity. He moved to Romeo in October, 1904, when he purchased residence property, where he is now living.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Welch have been born four children: Linnie L., Wilhelmina, Harry A. and William Hazen, all under the parental roof. Politically Mr. Welch is a stalwart republican, but without political aspirations for himself. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Romeo, where he has taken the Royal Arch degrees and also became
a Knight Templar Mason. He likewise belongs to Mount Clemens Council, R. & S. M., and to the Mystic Shrine at Detroit, and with his wife and two daughters is a member of the Eastern Star, while he and his wife are likewise members of the Ancient Order of Macedees. Mr. Welch is well known in Mount Clemens and Macomb county, for his business relations have brought him in contact with many representatives of the farming community and also a large number of other citizens here. He stands high in public regard and in matters of citizenship it is known that he may always be found upon the side of progress and improvement.

JACOB P. GOODELL

Jacob P. Goodell, a retired farmer living in the village of Armada, was born in Darien, sixteen miles from Buffalo, New York, in December, 1833, and is a son of John and Nabbie (Smith) Goodell. The former was a farmer by occupation and came to Michigan in 1836, settling in Ray township, Macomb county. He purchased land and with characteristic energy began the development of a good home for his family. He died December 5, 1902, having attained a ripe old age. His wife passed away in 1873. They brought with them to this country four children. In their family were five sons, as follows: Shubel, who died in Richmond, but his widow is now living in Armada; John W., who married and left one child, the mother also being deceased; Josiah R., a farmer who resides in Tuscola, near Fostoria, Michigan, and has one son and one daughter; Jacob P., of this review; and Lyman, who is living in Davi- son, east of Flint, Michigan, where he follows farming. He has three children, two sons and a daughter. He served in the Civil war as wagonmaster in the Eighth Michigan Cavalry.

Jacob P. Goodell began his education in a log schoolhouse, sitting on slab seats. The students who were large enough to write had boards placed in front of them to serve as desks. Later Mr. Goodell attended a school held in a frame building, but his educational privileges were somewhat limited, although experience, observation and reading have added largely to his knowledge. In early manhood he worked at the carpenter's trade for seven or eight years and then put aside his tools in order to shoulder the ride and become a defender of the Union cause. He enlisted on the 1st of November, 1862, in the Eighth Michigan Cavalry, as a private, and was mustered out on the 20th of January, 1865, in order that he might accept a promotion, and on the 6th of June, 1864, was commissioned second lieutenant in Company H, Eighth Michigan Cavalry. On the 21st of the same month he was appointed to the rank of first lieutenant and when the war was over received an honorable discharge, being mustered out at Pulaski, Tennessee, July 20, 1865. He participated altogether in fifty-two skirmishes and battles and traveled twelve thousand miles during that time. For fifteen days he was within the Confederate lines, but eventually made his escape. His brother was also captured, but he bought the sergeant off and got back to the Union lines.

Jacob P. Goodell was married in January, 1862, to Miss Hannah Lee, a daughter of William Lee, who was a resident of Ray town- ship. There were two children of this marriage, Theda and Flora. The former is the wife of Charles Shoemaker, a farmer residing at Ferry, Michigan, and they have four children. Flora is the wife of Fred Chubb, a merchant of Berville, Michigan. In 1883 Mr. Goodell was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife. He has since married Mrs. Hannah (Fulton) Bissell and they have one son, John, who is now eighteen years of age. By her first husband she had one son, Edwin Bissell, who is employed in the Cadillac Automobile Works, in Detroit, Michigan, and who is married and has a daughter. Mrs. Goodell was born at Port Elusa, eleven miles from Niagara Falls, and is a daughter of Henry Clay and Margaret (Devereaux) Fulton. Her father was a captain on the lakes and was said to be without a superior in the vocation which he chose as a life work. He died in 1889, while his wife passed away July 26, 1887. Mrs. Goodell was educated in the schools of Chatham and Chicago, and also in St. Catherines, Canada.

In his political views Mr. Goodell is a democrat, having supported the party since attaining his majority. He has been a Mason for fifty-one years, having joined Macomb lodge more than a half century ago. He now belongs to Harmony lodge, No. 43, A. F. & A. M., and both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. He holds membership with the Grand Army of the Republic and his wife with the Woman's Relief Corps, and of the latter she is junior vice command- er. She likewise belongs to the Congrega- tional church. Both Mr. and Mrs. Goodell
have the high esteem of many friends and enjoy the favorable regard of all who know them. They now reside in the village of Armada, where they have a nice home, and he still owns his farm, comprising one hundred and twenty acres of valuable land. He has been very successful in his business career, for having started out in life without capital he is now in possession of a comfortable competence. From the time of his return from the army until a very recent date he continuously and actively carried on agricultural pursuits and his enterprise and labor have proved the foundation upon which he built his prosperity. When he became a resident of this locality the land was all covered with timber and only one man in all this part of the county owned horses. Pioneer conditions everywhere existed and the evidences of frontier life were seen in all homes, but as the years have advanced great changes have been wrought and the transformation has made Macomb county one of the most highly improved in all this great commonwealth.

HENRY BENNETT.

Henry Bennett, accounted one of the enterprising business men of Washington, who for a number of years has been active in public life as well as in private business interests, is now serving as township treasurer, a position which he has occupied for the past four years. He was born in Macomb county, June 31, 1831, and is a son of Luther Bennett, a native of Massachusetts, in which state the father was reared. He was a mechanic and blacksmith by trade and in the year 1850 he came to the west, settling in Macomb county, Michigan, where he established a blacksmith and repair shop, this being the first of the kind in Washington. He carried on business for a number of years and afterward bought and operated a small farm, which he conducted in connection with his blacksmithing. His last days were passed in this county and through a long period his upright life commended him to the confidence and esteem of all with whom he was associated. His early political support was given to the whig party and he afterward supported the republican party. His wife survived him for a number of years and reached the venerable age of almost ninety-five. She was born in Rutland, Vermont, and when nineteen years of age removed with her parents to New York state, where she married Luther Bennett. In their family were two sons and five daughters, who reached mature years, namely: Polly, who was married and lived in this county but is now deceased; Mrs. Rhoda Green, a widow, living in the village of Washington; Charles, who is retired and divides his time between Detroit and Washington, Michigan; Henry, of this review, and Jane L., who resides upon the old homestead.

Henry Bennett was reared upon his father's farm and is indebted to the schools of Washington for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He afterward attended a select school taught by Professor Keeler at Disc, In his youth he learned the blacksmith's trade with his father and he and his brother Charles carried on business for a number of years. Later he turned his attention to the manufacture of fluming mills, in which business he continued for some years, or until about 1868. Later he engaged in farming, owning a fruit farm near the town, on which he has a large and fine orchard, regarded as one of the best in the county. He raises various kinds of fruits upon his place and his perseverance, combined with his untiring energy and strong determination, enable him to meet with a gratifying measure of success.

Mr. Bennett was married first near Rochester in Monroe county, New York, to Miss Hannah D. Carmean, a native of New York, who died in Macomb county, Michigan, in 1864, leaving one son, Carman L. Bennett, a farmer of Washington township. Mr. Bennett was again married in the Empire state, his second union, however, occurring in Orleans county, in 1868, at which date Susan L. Corbin became his wife. She, too, was born and reared in New York. They have a daughter, Ella L. Bennett, now Mrs. H. A. Griffin, of Ann Arbor.

Mr. Bennett proudly cast his first ballot for the candidates of the whig party and continued one of its supporters until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new republican party, which he has since supported. He was elected and served as township treasurer and by reason of re-election is now filling the position for the second term. He has also been collector and has been a delegate to various conventions. He keeps well informed on the political questions and issues of the day and is recognized as a party leader in his community. His wife is a member of the Universalist church and Mr. Bennett belongs to the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in Macomb lodge, No. 64, A. F. & A. M., of which he served as master for eighteen years and is now past master. He has also been its
MR. AND MRS. HENRY BENNETT
representative to the grand lodge for eighteen years. He likewise belongs to Romeo chapter and commandery and is not only a Knight Templar Mason but is also a member of the Detroit Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He served for one year as high priest of the chapter and his opinions are thoroughly in accord with the teachings and tenets of the craft.

He is one of the few remaining early settlers of the county. He has resided in the village of Washington for seventy-four years, covering the greater part of his life, and has an extensive acquaintance in the county, where he is known as a man of trust and responsibility. He has lived an exemplary life and has been a useful and public-spirited citizen. Few men have longer resided within the borders of this county than has Mr. Bennett and he is well informed concerning its history, while in public affairs he has aided in molding and shaping the destiny and purpose of the county.

GEORGE G. ROBERSON, M. D.

Dr. George G. Roberson, now the oldest practitioner of medicine in Utica, was born January 26, 1855, in Mount Clemens, and is a son of Jacob and Emaline (Charter) Roberson, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Chautauqua county, New York. Both were of Scotch lineage, their ancestors having come from the land of the hills and the heather to America. When a young man Jacob Roberson moved to Mount Clemens, Michigan. He had pursued his education in the schools of New Jersey and had there learned the miller’s trade, which he followed until his death. He began the milling business in Utica in 1858 and was identified in that manner with industrial interests until he departed this life in 1874. His plant was called the Canal Mills and is still operated by water power. His widow survives him and makes her home with her son George, who is the eldest in the family of two sons and a daughter, but one of the sons died in Mount Clemens in his boyhood days. The daughter, Jennie, is the wife of D. L. Strong, a jeweler of Flint, Michigan, and they have a daughter twenty years of age.

Dr. Roberson continued his education in the Utica high school and in the State University at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he spent one year. He afterward devoted two years to study in the Detroit Medical College and for one year was a student in the University of Berlin, in Germany, being abroad in 1893. He completed his course in the Detroit Medical College in the class of 1877 and entered upon practice at Norris, now North Detroit, but remained there for only a few months, after which he came to Utica, where she has since lived, being now the oldest practitioner here. He has much consultation work and practices in the surrounding towns and country as well as in Utica. Almost from the beginning of his residence here his business has been of profitable proportions and his labors have proven of much benefit to those in need of professional services in his line. He is now examining physician for the Maccabees, the New York Life Insurance Company, the Michigan Life Insurance Company, the Providence Life Insurance Company and the Savings Life Assurance Company. He belongs to the Maccab County Medical Society, the Northeast District Medical Society and the Michigan State Medical Society; and the prominence accorded him by the medical fraternity is indicated by the fact that he has held office in each of these. He is also a member of the board of pension examiners and he maintains an office at his residence and at his store, for in connection with his medical practice here he is proprietor of a drug and grocery store in Utica.

Dr. Roberson was married in 1879 to Miss Clara Eames, a daughter of John and Jane (Lester) Eames, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of New York. Mr. Eames was of English lineage, while the Lesters came from Ireland. Mrs. Roberson was educated in Utica and in the high school in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and for two years successfully engaged in teaching. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons: William R., born February 21, 1881, was graduated from the Utica high school, the Detroit high school and the University of Michigan, and is now editor of the Association Jeweler. Edgar J. Roberson, born November 26, 1882, is a graduate of the Utica high school and Gutchess Business College of Detroit and is a stenographer, being now employed in a wholesale and retail establishment in Choteau, Montana. At one time he was private secretary for Senator Gibson of Great Falls, Montana, and during that period was in Washington, D. C.

Dr. Roberson has always been a stanch republican, and he belongs to the Maccabees, the Foresters and the Masonic lodges, being master of the last named. Both he and his wife are connected with the Order of the Eastern Star, in which his wife is worthy
ers a quarter of a century. They are both widely known here and the circle of their friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintance. Dr Roberson stands high socially and professionally and with full realization of the responsibility that devolves upon him has kept in touch with the progress of the medical fraternity and thus continually promotes his efficiency.

LUTHER C. BATES.

Luther C. Bates, carrying on general agricultural pursuits, was born in 1855 on the farm where he now resides in Lenox township, his parents being Daniel and Alphira (Dryer) Bates. The father, the second of the twelve children of Ezra and Margaret Bates, was born in the state of New York in 1825 and came with his parents to Macomb county in 1835, the family home being established in Chesterfield township. When about eighteen years of age he began teaching and during the fifteen years which he devoted to that profession he was a teacher in the Bates, Atwood and New Haven schools. In the early '70s he was appointed school inspector, after which he gave up teaching and returned to his farm, which he had purchased in 1855, known as the Crandall farm in Lenox township, and on which his son Luther is now living. He cleared the land, making all the improvements thereon, and soon a well developed property was the visible evidence of his life of thrift and diligence. In community affairs he was interested and active and he served as supervisor of Lenox township for eight or ten years. The mother, daughter of Thomas and Cleora Dryer, was born in 1830 and died in 1866, leaving two children, Luther C. and Florence K. (now Mrs. Pierson, of Hadley, Michigan). For his second wife the father chose Miss Jennette Haskin, a daughter of Hiram and Mary Haskin of Macomb township. He died September 17, 1901, leaving a widow, who is now living on a part of the old homestead, and the son and daughter of the first marriage.

Luther C. Bates was a student in the district schools in his boyhood days and remained on the home farm in his youth, taking full charge of it when twenty-one years of age and continuing its operation to the present time. He carries on general agricultural pursuits and the fields are now highly cultivated, while in their midst are substantial buildings and in the pastures are good grades of stock.

In September, 1880, Mr. Bates married Miss Margaret Buckindail, a daughter of George and Sarah Buckindail, of Richmond township, who were natives of Canada and came to Macomb county about 1864, settling in Richmond township, where they spent their remaining days, the father dying in March, 1898, while his wife passed away in March, 1875. They had a family of eight children: Mrs. Emily Haar, of Lenox; Mrs. Bates; Joseph Henry and Michael, of Richmond; Mrs. Adeline Haar, of Richmond; Mrs. Phoebe Jackman, of Harbor Springs, Michigan; Mrs. Charles Nowlin, of Tuscola, Michigan; and Mrs. Jane Peffers, of Harbor Beach, Huron county.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Bates has been blessed with two daughters, Nellie and Clara, who are with their parents on the home farm, which is a well-kept property, indicative in its neat and thrifty appearance of the careful supervision of a painstaking and progressive owner.

JOHN McKay.

John McKay, who has been identified with the development of the lumber industry of Michigan and is now devoting his energies to general agricultural pursuits on section 32, Richmond township, was born on Prince Edward Island, June 14, 1839, a son of Donald and Hughina McKay, natives of the highlands of Scotland. The father was born in Sutherlandshire in 1803 and in 1815 went to Prince Edward Island, where he lived until 1848, when he removed to Kent county, near Chatham, Ontario, Canada. There he carried on general farming until 1861, when he sold his property there and removed to Michigan, purchasing, in partnership with his son John, a farm in Macomb county, and lived in Memphis. There he made his home until 1881, when he sold out and resided with his son in Richmond township until his death. He was a devoted member of the Presbyterian church and for many years served as one of its elders. After coming to Michigan, as there was no church organization of his denomination in his locality, he joined the Congregational church, of which he was an active member at the time of his demise, in August, 1882. His wife passed away a year later, at the age of seventy-seven. Of their family of nine children five are still living:
Catherine, the wife of Richard Hall, of London, Ontario; Martha, the wife of Thomas Hall, also of London; Jessie, the wife of William Peake, of Chattanooga, Tennessee; Jane, the wife of William Weatherby, of Ionia, Michigan; and John. One son, Kenneth, enlisted in the Union army as a member of Company G, Tenth Michigan Infantry, and saw some hard service. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Buzzard’s Roost and sent to Andersonville, where he lingered in poor health for six months and then answered the last bugle call, his remains being interred outside the prison walls, his life being thus given a sacrifice on the altar of his country.

John McKay began his education in the schools of Prince Edward Island and completed his studies in Chatham, Ontario, to which place he removed with his parents in 1848. At that time he had to pay a school rate, for the public school system had not been inaugurated. He came with his parents to Michigan in 1861 and with his father purchased a house in Memphis, carrying on general agricultural pursuits and teaming until 1880, when that property was sold and John McKay purchased the Dixon farm from S. Stone in Richmond township, which is his present home. He has since made many improvements, has remodeled the house and has erected nearly all the other farm buildings on the place. He has also brought his land up to a high state of productiveness and the fields now return to him good harvests, making his annual income a gratifying one.

For two years Mr. McKay was foreman of the Au Sable Boom & Rafting Log Company, of which John Stanley, of St. Clair county, was superintendent. In 1873 he began lumbering in the winter months in the position of foreman in the camp of W. B. Stewart and afterward for John P. William and James Sanburn, of Port Huron. He continued that work until 1879, when he formed a partnership with Robert Stewart, of Memphis, contracting to get out so many feet of lumber each winter. The most of their work was done in Bay county, Michigan, and for three consecutive winters they got out six million feet of timber. In 1882 Mr. McKay withdrew from the partnership and began contracting on his own account, lumbering for William Jenkinson, of Port Huron; McGraw, of Bay City; McClure & Company, of Saginaw; Westover, of Bay City; and J. L. Wood, of Cleveland, Ohio, with whom he contracted to get out five million feet of timber in the winter of 1886. When that contract was completed he gave up lumbering and returned to the farm, since which time he has given his undivided attention to agricultural pursuits.

Mr. McKay was married June 25, 1874, to Miss Mary Weatherby, a daughter of Leviah and Mary S. Weatherby, of Danville, Ontario, whose parents were natives of Vermont and Ireland, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. McKay had five children, of whom four are living: John W., who spent his early life on the Port Huron division of the Grand Trunk Railroad as an operator and also in Detroit, is at present fireman on the Wabash Railroad, living at Decatur, Illinois. Donald Scott is connected with electrical business in Chicago; Dallas Richard is a stenographer of the same city; and Kenneth Hugh is at home with his father. The wife and mother died March 19, 1904.

In his political views Mr. McKay is an earnest republican and his first vote in the United States was cast for Abraham Lincoln, in 1864. He is a member of Armada lodge, No. 143, A. F. & A. M., and he is one of the oldest Masons in Richmond township, having been identified with the craft since 1865, while in his life he has been true to its teachings and tenets. In his business career he has been watchful of opportunities, quick to master an intricate situation and his labors, discerningly directed in the channels of trade, have been the resultant factors in his success.

SAMUEL D. GRANT.

Samuel D. Grant, who is connected with the grain trade in Richmond, was born in Richmond township, Macomb county, December 20, 1865. His father, Duncan Grant, was born in Montreal, Canada, as was his father, Alexander Grant, while the latter's father was a native of Scotland, whence he emigrated to Canada, where he engaged in farming. Alexander Grant was the first of the name to come to Michigan, settling in St. Clair county in 1846, and there he engaged in the tilling of the soil, devoting his active business life to that work. His son, Duncan Grant, having been reared in St. Clair county, removed to Macomb county about 1860 and purchased a farm in Richmond township, two and a half miles north of Lenox and a mile east of his present home. He married Annetta Closs, who was born in Richmond township, and they became the parents of four children, of whom two are living.
Samuel D. Grant, the third in order of birth, spent his boyhood days on the home-stand and was educated in the district schools. He worked in the fields through the months of summer and continued to assist in the cultivation of his father's farm until 1890, when he removed to Richmond and accepted a position with Mr. Acker in the hay and grain business and when the business interests in that line in Richmond were consolidated Mr. Grant became superintendent of the elevators and warehouses—a position which necessitates his visiting the various plants of the new company. He also buys hay and grain and has become one of the best known representatives of the trade in eastern Michigan. During his superintendency the business has been increased by the addition of twelve or more elevators and warehouses. He is highly spoken of by the company which he represents and is found reliable and trustworthy in all business relations.

Mr. Grant was married, in July, 1901, to Miss Ella Brewer, of St. Clair county, a daughter of Charles Brewer, an old and respected resident of that county, who served in the Civil war. They made their home in Richmond and enjoy the warm-hearted hospitality which is extended to them by their many friends here. Mr. Grant is enterprising and progressive and his advancement to his present position of trust and responsibility has come in recognition of his capable and faithful service.

Hugh Sutherland.

Hugh Sutherland, deceased, who was numbered among the brave soldiers that Macomb county furnished to the Union cause and who for many years was a respected citizen and successful farmer of Chesterfield township, was born in Canada, August 29, 1839. His parents, Alexander and Helen Sutherland, had emigrated from Glasgow, Scotland, to Canada, the year previous and in 1855 they came to Macomb county, settling in Chesterfield township. They were the parents of ten children and the father died when his son Hugh was fifteen years of age.

Hugh Sutherland acquired his education in district schools in Canada and this county and remained upon the home farm until after the inauguration of the Civil war, when he gave evidence of a patriotic spirit by enlisting in 1861, as a member of Company I, Ninth Michigan Infantry, under Captain William Jenney. His company was in an engagement at Tyrone Springs and he was honorably discharged on account of disability in 1863. Although he participated in few engagements he went on some of the hard marches. The regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland but did detached service, guarding the line of communication.

After being mustered out Mr. Sutherland returned to his home, and on the 30th of April, 1864, he was married to Miss Harriet Hicks, a daughter of James L. and Mary Hicks, natives of New Jersey and New York respectively. Becoming pioneer settlers of Macomb county they located in 1856 on forty acres of land in the northeast corner of Chesterfield township, where they remained until 1875, when they became residents of Plainwell, Michigan, where Mr. Hicks filled the office of marshal for a number of years. He died there in 1897, aged eighty-two years, and his wife passed away just nineteen hours later, so that they were buried in the same grave. There were thirteen children in their family, of whom six were left to mourn their loss, Mrs. Sutherland being the oldest. The others are: Mrs. Barrenger and Mrs. W. D. Minor, of Kalamazoo, Michigan; Mrs. Lockwood, of Saginaw, this state; and Mrs. J. Chapman and Joseph Hicks, of Plainwell. One son, Byron Hicks, gave his life for his country during the Civil war. He entered the army at the opening of hostilities and after serving three years re-enlisted, being starved to death in Belle Isle prison in August, 1866. Thirty-eight years ago the verses at the close of this sketch were written and sent to his mother.

In the year of his marriage Hugh Sutherland settled in Chesterfield township, where he bought eighty acres of timber land, but he gave forty acres of this in payment for the building of his house and on the remaining forty acres he lived until 1878. In the meantime he made extensive improvements, placing the land in a highly productive condition. He then sold to Frank Seiffert and bought eighty acres on the Telegraph road, of which sixty acres was covered with dense timber and a small house was the only improvement in the way of buildings. For the first five years he did little farming, devoting his attention to the arduous task of clearing the land, cutting the timber into logs, bolts and cordwood, which he hauled to New Baltimore and Mount Clemens, some days using eleven or twelve teams in this way. He then entered upon an effort to get a county ditch through his farm.
and spent two years fighting the case in the courts but was finally successful and thus obtained an outlet for his farm drainage. In 1879 he built a barn and in 1884 a second one. In 1888 he erected his house and after getting his land in shape for cultivation he began raising wheat, hay and corn. His health failing in 1889 he bought a house and lot in New Haven, to which he removed, leaving his farm in charge of his son William. After nine years spent in town he returned to the farm that he and his wife might aid in caring for the children of his son William, their mother having just passed away. They remained there for a year and then went to New Baltimore, where Mr. Sutherland remained until his death, July 1, 1902. His impaired health was undoubtedly largely caused by the hardships which he endured for fifteen years while working in the lumber woods, but in his later years he was enabled to enjoy the comforts of life that come through the possession of a competence that he had gained through his persistent labors.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Sutherland were born five children, but Frederick is deceased. The others are William H., and Byron J., who are mentioned on another page of this work; Charles C.; and Jennie L., the wife of Frank L. Bacon, of New Baltimore.

Mr. Sutherland was a staunch republican, deeply interested in the success of the party. He belonged to John Stockton post, No. 380, G. A. R., and was a faithful and zealous member of the Congregational church. His remains were interred in Oakwood cemetery in New Baltimore and his death was the occasion of sincere and widespread regret, for he was a man of genuine worth, respected by all who knew him because of his loyalty in citizenship, his trustworthiness in business and his fidelity in friendship. He was devoted to his family and was an earnest Christian man.

**STARVED IN A SOUTHERN PRISON.**

---

**IN MEMORY OF BYRON HICKS.**

---

He died not on the battle field,
Amid the battle hurr.
He died not where the cheering shout
Proclaimed a victory won.

---

He died not where the starry flag,
He bravely fought to save,
In future triumph proudly floats
O'er many a hero's grave.

---

O! better had he met his doom,
'Mid fire and smoke and shell:
Than in a southern prison's gloom,
To breathe his last farewell.

But God who rules above the sky
And o'er the sons of men,
Looked down and heard the prisoner's sigh,
And brought relief again.

Then to his angels quickly said,
"Go bring the sufferer home,
My. martyred one, who fought and bled
For thee, for thee I come.

"No more to face the cannon mouth,
Thy duty it shall be,
Far from the gloomy prison wall,
I come to set thee free."

And O! we trust that He who once
Through the dark valley trod,
Met, and received your dying boy,
And bore him home to God.

That in the soldier's mutual strife
Ere sight and sense grew dim,
The Savior heard his dying prayer,
And God remembered him.

But O! to die in a strange land,
No loving eye to weep,
No dear friend there to mark the spot
Where Byron now must sleep.

No vision of a mother's form,
His dying eye to bless.
No sister with affection warm
To give her last caress.

But then we know in God's great book
An awful record stands,
Of thousands of these murdered ones
Starved in southern lands.

And when the Lord in judgment
Sits on His great white throne,
At whose hand will he require,
The shed blood of his own!

---

**JOHN F. HAGAMAN.**

John F. Hagaman, a prominent farmer and stock-breeder, residing on section 7, Bruce township, is proprietor of the Spring Lake stock farm, one of the most valuable and best
improved farms in Macomb county. A native of Germany he was born near the town of Deboron, in the province of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, July 2, 1845. He was the son of John J. and Anna (Harten) Hagaman. His father, a farmer by occupation, was born and lived near Deboron until he came to the United States. He had two brothers and one sister. His mother was a daughter of Christopher Harten, a large landholder who lived and died near the city of Rostock. He was also a large breeder of dairy cattle and carried on an extensive dairy. Mrs. Hagaman was one of a family of ten children. In the spring of 1851 John J. Hagaman decided to emigrate to the United States, and with his family took passage at Hamburg on a sailing vessel. They were on the ocean seven weeks and three days, arriving in New York August 7. They came directly to Detroit, where a few days after the arrival of the family in that city Mr. Hagaman, his wife and one daughter were stricken with cholera and all three died in one night, the only survivors of the family at the present time being the subject of our sketch and his sister, Mrs. Louisa Elwell, of Oakland county, Michigan.

In that county, living with his sister, John F. Hagaman grew to manhood. In August, 1865, he came to Macomb county and was married July 19, 1868, to Miss Anna E. Powell, who was born in the town of Bruce, Macomb county, June 21, 1844. They have had four sons: A. Powell, born September 24, 1869; Carl, February 27, 1875, who died in infancy; J. Bert, October 7, 1876; and Howard A., December 27, 1884. A. Powell is very much interested in sheep and is in partnership with his father in breeding registered Oxford Down sheep, of which he has sole charge. He also has a large flock of registered Angora goats. This is comparatively a new industry in Michigan. As he has selected the foundation of his flock from the very best breeders in the west he has some very choice animals of this breed. J. Bert was married June 6, 1900, to Miss Blanche Butler, daughter of William and Mary (Simon) Butler, of North Branch, Michigan. He lives in North Branch and is engaged in the hardware and farm implement business. Howard A., the youngest son, is at home. He has an interest in the stock, assists his father in the care of the cattle and is a breeder of pure-bred poultry.

Abram T. Powell, the father of Mrs. Hagaman, was born in Springfield, Otsego county, New York, December 23, 1803. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Macomb county, as he came to Michigan in 1825 and located in Washington township in 1826. He was married August 24, 1834, to Sarah A. Field, who was born in East Guilford, New Haven county, Connecticut, September 6, 1812. In 1835 Mr. Powell purchased a farm in Bruce township, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1873. Mrs. Powell died in 1900.

Mr. and Mrs. Hagaman began their domestic life on a portion of the Powell homestead, and Mr. Hagaman has added to this by purchase until the farm now contains three hundred and twenty acres of the best farming land. In 1869 Mr. Hagaman began the breeding of shorthorn cattle, which he has made the chief industry of the farm. He is one of the oldest and largest breeders of this stock in eastern Michigan at the present time. His herd consists of forty head of choice breeding stock, with Lord Roberts, an imported bull, at the head of the herd. Mr. Hagaman has never failed in winning a goodly share of prizes when exhibiting shorthorns at the fairs. In the World’s Fair dairy demonstration at St. Louis, in 1904, he had two cows with their calves, and both cows won prizes, one standing fifth in the test of fifty of the best dual-purpose shorthorn cows which could be procured in the United States and Canada. As a breeder and stock-dealer Mr. Hagaman is widely and favorably known, and he stands high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens who appreciate his sterling worth and many excellent traits of character. By his ballot he supports the men and measures of the republican party, but has never wished for office, preferring to devote his entire time and attention to his extensive business interests.

CAPTAIN HIRAM BARROWS.

Captain Hiram Barrows, son of Captain David and Ruth (Bullock) Barrows, both of Massachusetts, was born in Wyoming county, New York, October 11, 1824. Mr. Barrows came to Macomb county in 1848 and settled on section 3, Ray township, which place he improved and occupied until 1866.

On September 15, 1846, he married Bathsheba Chandler Hathaway, who was born at Bristol, New York, March 20, 1822. She was a teacher from early girlhood and was a direct descendant of the Hathaways who settled in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1630. She was a beautiful Christian character, a devoted wife, an unselfish mother, loving friend and
kind neighbor. She was always sent for in any case of sickness for miles around her home. During the period of her husband's absence in the army, she took upon herself the heavy duty of superintending the farm. This, with her constant anxiety, clefted a delicate constitution and she only lived a short time after her husband's return from the army, dying of consumption. She gave her life for her country as truly as many a soldier who died in battle.

She left two sons: David Harlan Barrows, born November 8, 1850, and Hiram Julius Barrows, born April 2, 1858. David H. Barrows entered his father's store in 1869 and continued in business with his father until the latter's death and still conducts the business. After his father's death he was chosen deacon of the Congregational church of Armada, which office he still holds. He was appointed postmaster June 1, 1897, and he is still serving the community in that capacity. In 1870 he married Lucy E. Tenney, a granddaughter of David Stone, one of the early settlers of Ray, Macomb county. They had two children: Harlan Hiram and Bessie Hathaway Barrows. Harlan H. is at this time an instructor at the University of Chicago, in geology and geography. Bessie H. died at her home at Armada at the early age of eighteen years, July 2, 1899. The second son, Hiram Julius Barrows, was born at Ray, Macomb county, on April 2, 1858. He also entered his father's store and continued in the business until a short time before his father's death. In 1892 he bought the Armada Graphic and continued to edit that paper until 1904, when he removed to Oberlin, Ohio. He is still in the printing business. He has held office in both township and village. At the death of his father he took charge of the Congregational Sunday-school and continued to serve as its superintendent until he removed to Oberlin, Ohio. June 30, 1881, he married Harriet Elliot Andrews, daughter of Hon. Charles Andrews, whose father, Rev. Elisha Andrews, took up one thousand two hundred acres of government land in 1841. They have one son, Charles Hiram Barrows.

Mr. Barrows enlisted in Company A, Ninth Michigan Regiment of Infantry; was elected by the company second lieutenant; was made first lieutenant December 10, 1861; was wounded in action and taken prisoner at Murfreesboro, July 13, 1862; exchanged August 27; made captain October 13, 1862; mustered out November 16, 1864; and returned home in March, 1865. The regiment was engaged in twelve battles, in all but one of which Captain Barrows was engaged.

In 1866 he removed to the village of Armada, then known as Burks' Corners. In that year he purchased two tracts of land, one on the east side and one on the west side of the village. This land he platted in lots, donating all the streets of the village. Most of these lots were sold to build homes on. He arranged it so that the buyers could make small payments. In this way a great many home were built in the village. He was anxious that they should be attractive and for several years he furnished a man and team to all who would plant trees in front of their lots. Perhaps over half of the beautiful avenues of maples that adorn the village were planted in this way.

He was equally interested in the moral, intellectual and spiritual development of the inhabitants of the village. He always looked after the welfare of the young people and the hearty and earnest welcome given to them at church and Sunday-school constitute some of the pleasantest recollections of many middle-aged persons to-day who spent their youth in Armada. He was ever a foe to all influences that would tend to lower the standard of high Christian character. When he sold the land to the Armada Agriculture Society to be used as a fair ground he had the deed drawn so as to forbid horse-racing and all sorts of gambling on the grounds. He was always active in the temperance cause and spent a great deal of time and money in trying to suppress the traffic. He was an ardent supporter of good schools and through his efforts, with the cooperation of others, the Armada high school soon ranked as one of the best in the county. He was twice elected as justice of the peace, also filled the office of supervisor of the township. He served as postmaster for four terms. In 1868 he, with Dr. Smith of Armada, began the erection of the first brick block in the village, upon the completion of which he entered mercantile business, in which he continued until his death in 1892. His sons were both associated with him in business.

On April 9, 1868, Mr. Barrows married Agnes Brownlee Little. She was born at Glasgow, near Glasgow, Scotland, July 11, 1834. The Brownlees were an old historic family of Avondale, Scotland, and were direct descendants of Thomas Brownlee, the staunch covenanter who defeated Lord Clavers at the famous battle of Drumclog. John Brownlee, father of Mrs. Barrows, came to America for
political reasons in 1842. He settled in Detroit, where he lived four years. His health having failed him, he removed to Macomb county in the spring of 1846 and settled on a farm twelve miles north of Detroit on the Gratiot road. There were three children in the family: Agnes Brownlee, William Gilmore Brownlee and Margret Brownlee. At this time this part of the county was nearly an unbroken wilderness, with neither church nor school privileges. In 1847 two other Scotch families came and settled on land adjoining them. Robert Hopkins, father of the celebrated marine artist of Detroit, and Richard Common, the father of a large family. These three families soon began to hold religious services, held in their respective homes, and soon by their united efforts established a school. Mrs. Barrows pursued her education in Mount Clemens. She commenced teaching before she was thirteen years of age, entering upon this work in June while her thirteenth birthday occurred in July. This school was near what was then known as the Big Marsh, and it was not an uncommon occurrence for her to meet and kill a rattlesnake on her way to or from school and to go to sleep at night listening to the howling of the wolves. She taught this school for two seasons. She continued to teach and attend school until November 4, 1854, when she married John Dunlap Little, son of Robert Little, of one of the early pioneer families of Macomb county. There was one child, Marion, born August 20, 1855. She married Charles C. Carter and died March 22, 1892, leaving four sons.

William G. Brownlee came with his parents to Macomb county in 1846, when he was eight years old. He spent his boyhood and early manhood in Macomb county. In 1860 he married Mary Jones, who was a daughter of one of the early pioneers of the county. In 1865 he removed to Detroit and engaged in the lumber business. He was an enthusiastic and able advocate of free trade. He was recognized as a strong leader of that element in our politics and contributed many tariff articles to current literature which attracted widespread attention and won for him the admiration of all advocates of that system. He was an honorary member of the Cobden Free Trade Club of England. The Detroit Journal, a protectionist paper at that time, in an editorial written just after his death said: "Mr. Brownlee inspired respect even among those who differed with his pronounced opinions on the subject of protection and free trade. He was sincere, he was courteous, he was honest—three qualities in any champion of any cause that are sure to gain the regard and esteem of his antagonist." He left four sons and one daughter.

Margret, the youngest member of the Brownlee family, was born in Erin, Macomb county, January 19, 1834, and is the wife of Professor William F. Jewell, who has been at the head of the Detroit Business University for over a quarter of a century. She has three children.

After the death of Mr. Little, Mrs. Barrows attended school and again engaged in teaching school. She came to Arnamada as a teacher and was married to Captain Barrows April 9, 1868. There was one child, Ruth B. Barrows, born December 6, 1869. She married Frank E. Lathrop June 20, 1888. She left one son, Laurence Barrows Lathrop. She died June 5, 1892. Mrs. Barrows has been identified with the religious, literary and educational interests of Arnamada ever since her residence in the village. She has been president of several literary clubs, a member of the Woman's Relief Corps, a teacher in the Sunday-school for over thirty years and is a member of the Congregational church. Her family was long identified with these religious faiths, her grandparents and parents being members of the old Scottish Independents, afterwards known as Congregationalists. She has taken great interest in helping to establish a free township library. She has recently fitted up a room for the library which is a credit to the town. The library contains nearly a thousand volumes. She lives in Arnamada and well deserves mention in this volume, not only because of her personal worth but also as a representative of one of the worthy pioneer families of the state.

LAFAYETTE W. GIDDINGS.

Lafayette W. Giddings is an honored veteran of the Civil war, who at the time of the country's peril espoused the Union cause and did his full share in maintaining the supremacy of the stars and stripes. He has always been a resident of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in the town of Washington, June 2, 1830, while his residence at the present time is on section 5, Macomb township. The family is of English lineage and was founded in Massachusetts in 1630. Representatives of the family in later generations removed to Con-
MR. AND MRS. L. W. GIDDINGS
nechiet and our subject’s great-grandfather was Joshua Giddings of that state. The grandfather, Niles Giddings, was born in Connecticut, and when the colonies attempted to throw off the yoke of British oppression he joined the Continental army and fought for American independence. He afterward removed from Connecticut to New York and was one of the early settlers of Washington county, that state.

Lester Giddings, the father of our subject, was born in the town of Granville, Washington county, New York, July 28, 1792, spending his youth there and after arriving at man’s estate was married to Miss Experience Miller, also a native of New York. Thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the great and growing west, Mr. Giddings came to Michigan in 1823 and purchased government land in the town of Washington, Macomb county. He entered eighty acres and then returned to his home in New York. In 1825 he again came to Michigan with his family and locating on the land which he had entered he at once began to clear and cultivate it, and in due course of time opened up a good farm. He resided thereon until 1831, when he sold that place and purchased the old homestead upon which Lafayette Giddings now resides. He bought one hundred and twenty acres here and again he performed the arduous task of developing a new farm, but he was persistent in his work and his labors at length brought him a good return. He spent his last years upon the old homestead and died January 2, 1879. His wife had previously passed away, departing this life November 16, 1868. Lester Giddings was also a soldier and served his country in the war of 1812. In his family were seven sons and three daughters, all of whom reached mature years but only two are now living.

Lafayette W. Giddings spent the days of his boyhood and youth on the farm where he now resides. The spirit of valor manifest in his father and grandfather was also shown in his enlistment, when in 1864 he joined Company B, Fifteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. With that company he went south and joined the army of the Tennessee. He participated in a number of skirmishes and was with the army until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged in Detroit in September, 1865.

Returning to his home Mr. Giddings then took charge of the farm and business interests of his father, caring for his parents in their declining years and thus rewarding them for the care and attention which they had bestowed upon him in his youth. As a farmer he has worked persistently and energetically and his untiring efforts have been resultant factors in winning him desirable success. He has helped to improve and make this farm what it is to-day, and in his business transactions he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen.

On the 17th of October, 1866, Mr. Giddings was married in Macomb county to Miss Mary A. Dryer, a native of this county, born in the town of Lenox, and a daughter of Thomas F. Dryer, who came from New York to Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Giddings have become the parents of four children, of whom three are living, namely: Cleora, the wife of Fish C. Davis of Dryden, Lapeer county, Michigan, by whom she has five children: Fay, Hazel, Marie, Clare and Homer; George Reed, a merchant of Davis, who is married and has two children, Adell and Lucretia; Mrs. Delia M. Miller, who is now a widow residing in Macomb township and who has four children, Irene, Alton, Margaret and William G.

In his political views Mr. Giddings is independent. He cast his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856 and at local elections votes for the best man regardless of party. He has never been an office-seeker nor has he cared for political preferment, but the cause of education finds him a warm friend and public progress is dear to his heart. He has lived a useful and exemplary life and is known as a kind, hospitable gentleman, while he and his estimable wife enjoy the warm regard of all who know them.

IRA J. LOVEJOY.

Ira J. Lovejoy, whose business activity has been one of the elements in the upbuilding of Richmond, where he is now engaged in merchandising, was born in Columbus, St. Clair county, Michigan, June 30, 1854, his parents being Julius, and Elizabeth (Parker) Lovejoy, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of the state of New York. The grandfather, Byrge Lovejoy, was also a native of Vermont and came west at an early day. He helped survey a part of the city of Chicago. At his death he was buried near the boundary line between Illinois and Wisconsin. It was
in the year 1835 that Julius Lovejoy arrived in Michigan and cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers of St. Clair county, where he carried on agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in 1864. He took active and helpful part in reclaiming the wild land for the purpose of civilization and aided in laying the foundation for the progress and development of that portion of the state. He acceptably served as justice of the peace for several years. In his family were six sons and a daughter.

Ira J. Lovejoy, the fifth in order of birth, pursued his education in the district schools and remained on the homestead farm until fifteen years of age, when the family removed to Lenox. There he carried on farming and in 1876 he turned his attention to dealing in hay and implements, continuing in that business for ten or twelve years with a gratifying measure of success. He afterward dealt in coal, lime and cement, continuing in the business for five years, and again he prospered. In 1887 he established a general store and now deals in seeds, crockery, binding twine, fertilizers and sewing machines and has a very large stock, while his annual sales have reached an extensive figure. His store is commodious and pleasantly located on Main street.

He was married in 1880 to Miss Hattie Lizzie Quick, a native of Canada, who died in 1883, and their son Floyd died at the age of ten years. In December, 1887, Mr. Lovejoy wedded Carrie Ward, a native of Richmond and a daughter of Robert Ward, of Richmond. He is a member of the Odd Fellows and the Foresters societies and also of the Knights of the Masons and is an active and influential member of the Methodist church. He is deeply interested in all that pertains to the material, intellectual and moral progress of his community and in his business career he has proved that success and an honored name may be won simultaneously.

NORMAN MCINTYRE.

Norman McIntyre is now engaged in the grain business in Mount Clemens. There have been many exciting chapters in his life history and the environment and the conditions which he has faced have developed in him a strength of character and stalwart purpose which awaken respect and admiration. He is a native of Scotland, born January 25, 1840, his parents being Collin and Margaret (McPhee) McIntyre, who were natives of Argyleshire, Scotland, and crossed the Atlantic to Canada, whence they removed to Macomb county, Michigan, in 1845. The mother died a year later and the father afterward married Mrs. Thompson. He was a farmer by occupation, carrying on agricultural pursuits throughout his active business career. His death occurred in 1884 when he was eighty-one years of age. He had a brother who was a sailor while his father was a sea captain. Both the McIntyres and the McPeers were of Highland Scotch ancestry yet little is definitely known about the family. The McIntyre clan however have a coat of arms consisting of an arm and dagger with the motto "Through difficulties..."

Norman McIntyre pursued his early education in the public schools of Canada and afterward attended Queen's College at Kingston, Ontario. In 1859 he became a clerk and bookkeeper in a store at Port Hope, Ontario, where he remained for five and a half years. At the end of that time he was attracted by the gold excitement in British Columbia and in 1862 went with a party to the Cariboo mining district making the trip across the plains by way of Windsor, Detroit, Grand Haven, Milwaukee, LaCrosse and St. Paul, the steamer touching at those various points, and thence by stage to Georgetown on the Red River of the North and by steamer to Fort Garry, now the city of Winnipeg, in Manitoba. At that time only a trading post marked the site of the future city. There he purchased supplies, oxen and carts and proceeded across the country, traveling a distance of nine hundred miles through the Rocky mountains. He again met civilization on the Pacific coast and spent the winter at Vancouver Island. In the spring of 1863 he went to the mountains on a four hundred mile trip, following the Indian trail and passing over twenty feet of snow on the 15th of June. Eventually he reached Williams creek and there he had the usual experiences of the miner, sometimes meeting with success and again with failure. He remained continuously in that locality for eleven and a half years and altogether prospered in his work there. He saw great changes, the country being rapidly developed and improved. At length he returned by way of Victoria and San Francisco in the fall of 1874 and eventually established his home at Port Huron, Michigan, but after a short time he turned his attention to the grain business at Lenox,
in Macomb county, where in 1875 he built an elevator which he operated for eight years. He then removed to Port Huron, where he again engaged in the grain business for six years and in 1888 he built an elevator at Mount Clemens, continuing its conduct until the fall of 1893, when he sold out to Wolecott Brothers. He has since dealt in grain, shipping to eastern firms in carloads. He makes his sales principally to Stratton & Company, of Concord, New Hampshire, amounting to two hundred thousand dollars annually. His sales at times have reached almost ten times that figure, and the firm with which he largely deals speaks in most commendable terms of his fair business dealings. He is a man of sound judgment, seldom at fault in his opinions regarding any business transaction and he has been very successful as a grain merchant. In 1887 Mr. McIntyre spent some time in Arizona and southern California on a mining trip, also attending to other business interests. He was frequently in dangerous positions on that journey and indeed there have been many years in his life in which his environment subjected him to considerable peril, but while others were killed at his side at the hands of Indians and desperadoes, his life was spared. Fortune seems to have favored his undertakings and though he met hardships and difficulties he endured these bravely and in the end has triumphed.

Mr. McIntyre is a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., having been raised to the sublime degree in Richmond lodge twenty-four years ago. He is also a Royal Arch Mason and he belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees. He was married June 3, 1880, to Miss Annie Lawler, a daughter of Michael Lawler, of Wales, St. Clair county, Michigan. Mrs. McIntyre, however, was born in Richmond, Macomb county. Their children are: Malcolm, who is fireman for the Rapid Railway Company, of Mount Clemens; Bessie and Mary, at home; and Jennie, who died in December, 1895, at the age of fourteen years. During the past two winters Mr. McIntyre has spent the season with his wife and children in southern California. While he has never taken an active part in public affairs he has always been equally interested in and contributed freely to the furtherance of those measures which he has approved and which tend to advance the general welfare. His character has always been one of great sincerity of purpose; careful and painstaking, exacting and conscientious, he has prospered from year to year. By reason of his large success, his unblemished character, his just and liberal life and the universal esteem which he here enjoys, Mr. McIntyre might, without invidious distinction, be called one of the foremost men of Mount Clemens and Macomb county.

EDWARD PETTIBONE.

Edward Pettibone, the owner of a good farm on section 24, Armada township, was born July 10, 1828, in Perry, Wyoming county, New York, his parents being Anson and Hannah (Blakely) Pettibone. The father was a son of Seth Pettibone. In the year 1845 Anson Pettibone came to Michigan, settling upon the farm where his son Edward now resides, and a portion of the present residence was built by him. He purchased the land in 1853 and became owner of six hundred and seven acres, which was cultivated and developed through the joint labors of the father and his children, all working together with willingness and energy.

Edward Pettibone pursued his education in the schools of New York. He was one of a family of six children, as follows: Ezra, who died before the Civil war; Edward, of this review; Eugene, who died in infancy; W. Darfee, who is living in Armada; Oscar, who died at the age of fifteen years; and Edwin, who died on the home farm at the age of thirty-two.

In his youth Edward Pettibone assisted in the operation of the home farm and when twenty-one years of age he began farming for himself on a part of his father's land and for sixty years has lived continuously on one place. He is to-day the owner of two hundred and eighty-seven acres of rich and arable land, most of which was at one time in possession of his father, and in former years his possessions included the land on which the station of Armada now stands. In all his farming operations he has been practical and progressive, following methods that have been resultant factors in winning him very desirable and gratifying success. He worked early and late in order to gain a start when a young man and now in the evening of life he has a competence that provides him with many comforts and luxuries and relieves him of the necessity of further hard labor.

In 1859 Mr. Pettibone was married to Miss Antoinette Butler, a daughter of William Butler. She came to Michigan with our subject's
parents. There was one child of this marriage, Mary, who became the wife of Lewis M. Smith, a real estate agent, residing in Chicago. They have one son, Lewis P., who is now five years of age. Mrs. Pettibone died in 1874 and for his second wife Mr. Pettibone chose Mary Gleason, a daughter of James and Julia (Hagan) Gleason, both of whom were natives of Ireland, the mother having been born in Tipperary. Mr. Gleason was an early settler of Macomb county, coming to this state from Ohio. Both he and his wife are now deceased. Their daughter, Mrs. Pettibone, was born in Brockway, St. Clair county, Michigan, April 29, 1855, and was one of a family of six children: Dennis is living in Richmond township and has eight children. Daniel is deceased. Thomas, a bridge builder, was married and made his home in Washington, D. C. James has also departed this life. Patrick, a resident of Luther, Lake county, Michigan, is married and has five children. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Pettibone have been born three children, but Julia, the eldest, and Lewis, the youngest, died in infancy. The surviving son, Edward, born December 8, 1893, is now a student in the fifth grade in the schools of Armada.

Mr. Pettibone has supported the prohibition party for several years, but does not consider himself bound by party ties in his political affiliation. He is a member of the Grange and his wife is a member of the Catholic church. He has now reached the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey and in the review of his life it is seen that his has been a useful, active and honorable career. Those who know him recognize his worth and he has a wide acquaintance in the county where he has so long lived. In his business career he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen and in all life's relations he has been found true to manly principles, so establishing his course as to merit the confidence and esteem that is universally accorded him.

WARREN S. STONE.

Warren S. Stone, engaged in the practice of law, was born in Richmond, September 23, 1869, his parents being Sanford M. and Caroline A. (Hallock) Stone, the former a native of Orleans county, New York, and the latter of Lapeer county, Michigan. The paternal grandfather was Solomon Stone, who was born in Massachusetts, and the maternal grandparents were Zadock Hinsdale and Phoebe (Pratt) Hallock, also natives of the Empire state. They came from that state to Michigan, being among the early settlers of Lapeer county. The grandfather made the entire distance on foot and continued a resident of this state up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was eighty-four years of age. He always followed farming and he had no aspirations for political office, although he was several times chosen for positions of public trust. Solomon Stone also arrived in Michigan at an early day, settling in Richmond township, Macomb county. His first wife died prior to his emigration westward and he later married Betsy Bradley. There are twelve children by the second marriage and one by the first marriage, namely: Mary Sherman, who is now living in Bruce township at the very advanced age of ninety-one years and is still well preserved both physically and mentally.

Sanford M. Stone was only twelve years of age when he began earning his living. His education was acquired through his own exertions, his leisure hours being largely devoted to reading and study. He afterward taught school for many years in various localities and subsequent to his marriage he engaged in the real-estate business and also dealt in timber and stock. His business interests became extensive and of an important character and brought him a rich financial return. He always made Richmond his home and he enjoyed in high degree the good will and friendship of those with whom he was associated. He took an active interest in politics, serving as president of the village and also as trustee and justice of the peace. He was an aggressive supporter of the democratic party and did all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. In discharging the duties of his office he was ever found faithful and reliable. In his family were six children: Alice A., who became the wife of Carl Grasse, of Detroit, and died in Richmond, May 11, 1901; Mary E., the wife of Alonzo A. Perkins, of Kirwin, Kansas; Hiram H., who died in infancy; Warren S. of this review; Phoebe Cornelia, the wife of Wesley E. Bailey, of Detroit; and Evelyn A., who is now residing in California. She is a daughter of her father's second marriage, her mother in her maidenhood having been Miss Annie Keavey, of Detroit.

Warren S. Stone began his education in the public schools and was graduated from
the high school of Richmond, with the class of 1888. A few months later he began studying law under the direction of Thomas M. Crocker, of Mount Clemens, and at the same time entered the Mount Clemens high school, in which he completed the regular course with the class of 1890. He next entered the law department of the University of Michigan and was graduated in 1893 with the degree of bachelor of law. He was admitted to the bar at Washtenaw, Michigan, June 10, 1893, and at Lansing was admitted to practice in the supreme court. He then returned to Richmond and has since been a representative of the legal fraternity here. At Detroit he was admitted to the United States district court for the eastern division of Michigan in 1902. He thoroughly prepared for his chosen profession and in the trial of a case displays comprehensive knowledge of jurisprudence with correct application of legal principles to the points at issue.

Mr. Stone was married January 3, 1894, to Miss Myrtle B. Mills, of Richmond, a daughter of Charles F. Mills, a representative farmer of Richmond township. They have one child Madelyn C. Mr. Stone is recognized as one of the leaders in the local ranks of the democratic party and is now serving as chairman of the democratic county committee, of which he was previously secretary. He was the choice of his party for the state legislature in 1902. He has served as village attorney for five years, has been a member of the village board, also village treasurer and trustee and a member of the school board, and in the discharge of his political duties he has ever placed the public good before partisanship and the general welfare before personal aggrandizement. He has had the handling of his father's property, which in the first place was the cause of his entering the legal profession. He became well equipped for the profession, in which he is meeting with very desirable success and he is now a member of both the County and State Bar Associations. He belongs to the Maccabees' tent, the Independent Order of Foresters, is a past master of Richmond lodge, 187, F. & A. M., and a past worthy patron of the Eastern Star. He has always been deeply interested in music, was a member of the Freshman Glee Club in the University of Michigan and was identified with musical circles throughout his college days. He has also taken an active part in progress along that line in Richmond and has been affiliated with the band, orchestra and quartettes of this place, having a remarkably fine tenor voice. He is prominent and popular socially, and the circle of his friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of his acquaintances.

HERBERT H. WILEY, M. D.

Among the younger representatives of the medical fraternity in Macomb county is Dr. Herbert H. Wiley, of Utica, who was born October 1, 1874, a son of W. W. and Elizabeth (Lampman) Wiley. The father is a native of Kingston, Canada, and of Scotch parentage, while the mother's people were Irish and Pennsylvania Dutch. There was also in the paternal ancestry some New England and some Mohawk blood. The paternal grandfather was a Canadian by birth, but became a resident of the United States and served his adopted country in the Civil war. He was captured at Vicksburg and was then sent to Libby prison, where he died. W. W. Wiley is a farmer by occupation, living near Rondeau bay, Ontario.

Dr. Wiley is a native of Kent county, Ontario, the family home having been near Chatham, and he was reared at Rondeau harbor. His literary education was acquired at Ridgetown Collegiate Institute, from which institution he was graduated in the class of 1891 and later he pursued his studies for one term in the County Normal School. He engaged in teaching school for three years and then entered the Detroit College of Medicine, where he completed his course by graduation in the class of 1899. Immediately afterward he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession in Utica and from the beginning he was successful here, building up an exceptionally large and important practice. He is a member of the Macomb County Medical Society, the Michigan State Medical Society, the American Medical Association and at one time belonged to the Detroit Medical Society. He is deeply interested in everything concerning the science of medicine and the duties which devolve upon him in connection therewith and his efforts have proven an effective element in checking the ravages of disease and restoring health.

Dr. Wiley was married July 21, 1902, to Miss Ethel M. Ruby, a daughter of George and Ella (Lewis) Ruby. She was educated in Utica high school and like her husband enjoys an enviable position in social circles here.
Dr. Wiley is a prominent Mason, who has just completed a term as master of his lodge. He became identified with the order in Canada and is also connected with the Independent Order of Foresters, the Modern Woodmen of America and the American Order of Foresters, while he and his wife are identified with the Eastern Star. He is a young man of laudable ambition and progressive spirit and has already gained a creditable position in the ranks of the medical fraternity in Macomb county.

HERMAN HUMMRICH.

Herman Hummrich, a general merchant and also the postmaster of Halfway, was born in Germany, January 27, 1862, his parents being Charles and Minnie (Knoop) Hummrich, who were also natives of the fatherland. Charles Hummrich was there born, October 19, 1833, and was reared, educated and married in that country. He came to Michigan in 1870, settling in Detroit, and being an ironworker by trade he secured employment in the stove works, where his services were retained until 1895. In that year he removed to Erin township, Macomb county, to live with his son, Herman, and although he is now seventy-two years of age he is still a hale and hearty man.

Herman Hummrich was a little lad of eight summers when brought by his parents to the new world. He pursued his education in the public schools of Detroit and after learning the upholsterer’s trade with John Keek & Company of that city, he entered upon his active business career at the age of nineteen years by accepting a position with the firm of Gray & Baflcy, now A. Gray & Company. He continued with that house for three years, after which he returned to John Keek & Company and was employed in their establishment for six years. On the expiration of that period he gave up the upholstering business and opened a grocery store, which he conducted for a year. He then removed to Erin township in 1891, purchasing the saloon business of Ameis & Son, and in connection with this he opened a large general store, in which he is now doing a prosperous business, carrying a well selected and extensive line of goods such as is in demand by a general trade.

In 1897 Mr. Hummrich was appointed postmaster at Halfway, at which time mail was brought only once a week from Fraser. Through his instrumentality mail was later received twice a week and eventually, by means of a petition, it was arranged that the mail should be brought over the Rapid Railroad, and now Mr. Hummrich sends out three mails and receives two each day. The business of the office has greatly increased and its affairs are capably administered by him. This is not the only public position he has filled, for at other times he has rendered capable service to the general public. In 1897 he was elected township clerk and in 1900 was also a member of the board of review, acting in that capacity for four years. He is deeply interested in the cause of education, was moderator of school district No. 2 for several years and has been school inspector for five years. He belongs to the Roseville branch of the German Arbeiteus. On the 5th of January, 1882, Mr. Hummrich was married to Miss Hulda Boettcher, a daughter of August Boettcher, of Detroit. They have five children: Charles, an attorney with B. R. Eskine, of Mount Clemens; Lulu; George; Alma, and Orda. Mr. Hummrich manifests many of the strong and sterling characteristics of the Teutonic race—a race which has planted the seeds of civilization in many a locality and land. He has in his business career worked persistently and with determination to gain a start and acquire a competence, and he is now conducting a commercial enterprise of importance at Halfway.

GEORGE W. STEFFENS.

George W. Steffens, manager of the Steffens Mills at Fraser, was born in Grosse Pointe township, now Gratiot township, Wayne county, Michigan, December 28, 1869, his parents being Charles and Fredericka (Arning) Steffens, who are represented elsewhere in this volume. His preliminary education, acquired in the district schools, was supplemented by study in the Detroit Business University, from which he was graduated in 1886. From the time that he was old enough to work he has been actively associated in business with his father and is the present manager of the Steffens Mills at Fraser. He thoroughly understands the workings of the plant and its output finds a ready sale on the market because of the excellence of the product. He is discriminating in business matters and his sound judgment and enterprise prove the basis of very desirable success.
On the 12th of September, 1893, Mr. Steffens was united in marriage to Miss Mary Hartwig, a daughter of the late Lewis Hartwig, of Warren township, and their children are: Oscar, Dorothy, Florence, Oliver, George and Lillian, all at home.

Mr. Steffens has always been interested in local measures that have for their object the welfare and upbuilding of the community and his fellow townspeople; recognizing his patriotic interest and public spirit, have chosen him to office on various occasions. In 1895 he was elected village clerk, this being the year of the incorporation, and he has since filled the position. In 1896-7 he was elected township treasurer and in 1899 was appointed deputy under Sheriff Cady and again under Sheriff Eckstein in 1904. In the spring of the same year he was elected justice of the peace and in 1902 he was appointed notary public by Governor Bliss and he has filled various offices, the duties of which he has ever discharged with promptness and fidelity. Fraternally he is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., which he joined in 1902, and is also a member of Warren tent, No. 605, K. O. T. M. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the community where his entire life has been passed and where in business, social and political circles he is favorably known.

WILLIAM F. SAWN.

William F. Sawn is one of the younger members of the Macomb county bar, and is also engaged in the abstract business, while with industrial interests he is also connected as a member of the firm of Sawn & Company, manufacturers of the Monitor steam thresher. He also possesses considerable inventive genius and his talents, if developed along any one of these lines, would undoubtedly lead him to success, but he is giving his attention largely to his professional duties and already has gained a good clientele for one of his years.

Mr. Sawn was born in Mount Clemens October 18, 1879, his parents being William and Odelia (Voss) Sawn. His paternal grandfather, Frederick H. Zahn—for so the name was originally spelled—was a native of Germany, and after emigrating to America resided for a time in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, whence he came to Macomb county, Michigan, in 1846, settling in Macomb township. His son, William Sawn, was born in Philadelphia, February 28, 1845, and was therefore a year old when brought by his parents to this county. For a number of years he has been connected with the productive industries of the county, and is now at the head of the firm of Sawn & Company, builders and shippers of the Monitor thresher. He married Miss Odelia Voss, a native of this city and a daughter of Charles H. Voss, who was born in Germany and at an early day came to Michigan, settling in Mount Clemens. He became a prominent and influential citizen of this locality and is numbered among the leading pioneer settlers of Macomb county.

William F. Sawn pursued his early education in the public schools of Mount Clemens, continuing his studies here until he had completed the high school course. He prepared for his chosen profession in the Detroit College of Law, from which he was graduated June 12, 1903. He was admitted to practice before the supreme court of Michigan, June 15, 1903, and before the supreme court of the United States, June 22, 1903. His desire to become a member of the bar was early formed. He read text-books on law even while a student in the Mount Clemens schools and from 1897 to 1899 was a student in the law office of Crocker & Knight. He also studied with Franz C. Kuhn for a time and then began practice, establishing his office in Mount Clemens in 1899. He had begun the abstract business in February, 1898, and he still continues this in connection with the law. He is one of three who traveled over twenty thousand miles to obtain his legal education by going to Detroit and returning home each evening by electric car. As before stated he also has business interests aside from those just mentioned, being associated with his father in placing upon the market the Monitor steam threshing machine. He is also the inventor of an attachment to pneumatic wind stackers for stacking straw and in connection with his father has introduced many improvements in the building of the threshers and the operation of the plant. He possesses a decided talent along mechanical lines and his originality is shown in his inventions. He is also a patent attorney, having been admitted to practice in the interior department at Washington, D. C., in 1900.

Mr. Sawn is prominent in political circles and was the first secretary of the Young Men's Republican Club which was organized in Mount Clemens in 1900. He believes strongly in reform work in the primaries and is great-
ly opposed to misrule in municipal affairs. He untiringly advocated primary reform at the convention held in Richmond, Macomb county, in June, 1904, and was chairman of the committee on credentials there. He has always been a stanch advocate of the leading principles of his party, and in the spring of 1905 he was nominated on the republican ticket for the office of supervisor. He ran ahead of his ticket, but was defeated by a small majority. During the congressional session of 1904-5 he spent a portion of the time in Washington, D. C., being connected with the postoffice department, and later he made a trip through the New England states, returning thence to Mount Clemens. He finds his chief source of recreation in water sports, being particularly fond of boating and sailing. He is popular with people of his own age in Mount Clemens, while the older men, recognizing his ability, predict for him a successful future.

FRED W. SCHMIDT.

Fred W. Schmidt, whose farm shows all the evidence of painstaking care on the part of the owner and whose property comprises a tract of one hundred and twenty acres on Section 8, Clinton township, was born upon this place August 13, 1860. His father, Frederick G. Schmidt, was a native of Germany, born in 1827, and the days of his boyhood and youth were passed in that country. He was married there to Miss Caroline Mullenhauser, also a native of the fatherland, and in 1853 they emigrated to the new world, making their way at once to Macomb county, Michigan, where they secured a tract of raw land, which he cleared and developed, transforming it into a fine farm. He afterward built a good brick residence, which supplemented his pioneer home, and also substantial and commodious barns and other outbuildings. He planted an orchard, fenced the place and continued the work of improvement along progressive lines until an excellent farming property was a visible evidence of his life of industry and enterprise. After rearing his family on the old home place he sold out and moved to Mount Clemens, where he lived a retired life for thirteen years. He then disposed of his property in the county seat and took up his abode in Detroit, where he now makes his home, resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Fred W. Schmidt was one of a family of four sons and two daughters and with the exception of one son all are yet living. His boyhood days were spent upon the old homestead farm which he helped to clear and cultivate and after arriving at mature years he purchased the land of his father and has continued the work of further development and improvement until he now has one of the excellent farm properties in Clinton township. There are good buildings and everything about the place is neat and thrifty in appearance and as the years go by he harvests good crops, for he follows progressive and practical methods in caring for his fields so that an excellent return is secured for his labor.

In May, 1890, Mr. Schmidt was united in marriage in Macomb county to Miss Mary Hammann, a native of the county and a daughter of William Hammann, who was born in Germany. Seven children grace this marriage: Paul F., Carrie, Edna, Anna, Walter, Harold and Gladys. They also lost one son, who died at the age of thirteen months. The parents were reared in the German Lutheran church and now hold membership therein. Mr. Schmidt votes with the democratic party, but has never sought or desired office, giving his attention to general agricultural pursuits, and he is to-day classed with the honest yeomen of Macomb county.

WARREN LAWRENCE.

Warren Lawrence has for years been an active business man and successful farmer of Washington township. He has always lived in Macomb county, having first opened his eyes to the light of day on the old Lawrence farm July 5, 1842. His father, John C. Lawrence, was born in Vermont in 1814 and when a child accompanied his parents on their removal to New York, being reared in Onondaga county. Subsequently he was married there to Betsy Gaspie, a native of the Empire state, and in 1835 he removed westward to Michigan, entering from the government a tract of land on the boundary line between Oakland and Macomb counties. This was covered with timber, but he at once cleared away the trees for a log house, built fences and began the cultivation of the soil so that in due course of time rich harvests were gathered. His father, John Lawrence, joined him here a few years later and also bought land in Macomb county, one and a half miles east. They traded farms later, their removal being made in 1851. John C. Lawrence was a thrifty and successful agriculturist and for many
years carried on the work of tilling the soil, neglecting no effort that would make his business a profitable one in harmony with honorable and straightforward methods. At length he removed from the farm to Romeo, where he lived retired until his death, which occurred in 1892. His wife had passed away in 1890. Their son Henry, nine years older than Warren, died of cancer of the face in 1876, and their daughter, Alice, died at the age of two years.

Warren Lawrence, their only living child, was reared upon the home farm in Washington township and his preliminary education, acquired in the common schools, was supplemented by study in the Oxford high school. He remained with his father through the period of his boyhood and youth, working in the fields when not engaged with the duties of the schoolroom. Following the attainment of his majority he was married in Washington township, on the 7th of June, 1862, to Miss Phoebe A. Gulick, whose birth occurred in Washington township, while her father, William Gulick, was a native of New Jersey. The young couple began their domestic life upon the old homestead farm and Mr. Lawrence continued its cultivation for twenty years, on the expiration of which period they left the farm and removed to Romeo in 1885. Here Mr. Lawrence began dealing in agricultural implements, continuing in that business for ten years. He also bought a lot and built a residence in 1885, erecting a neat and comfortable house which he still occupies. Since selling his store in Romeo he has spent the summer months in traveling for a harvester company, the Milwaukee. He bought and still owns eighty acres of land in Washington township and has another farm of eighty acres in Oakland township, both being well improved properties, which return him a good income, and thus he realizes a good profit upon his investment.

Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence have one son, John C. Lawrence, who has been twice married, and has four children: Helen and Omer, born of the first marriage; and Warren and George, born of the second marriage. He is now a resident of Philadelphia, being employed by the American Road Machine Company of Kennett Square, Pennsylvania.

Politically Mr. Lawrence is a Republican where national issues are involved and his first presidential ballot was cast for Abraham Lincoln. He has never desired office for himself, as his business affairs have claimed his time and energies. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity of Romeo, has filled all of its chairs and is now serving as past chancellor of the lodge. His life history is another illustration of the fact that success comes as the legitimate result of well-applied energy, unflagging determination and perseverance in a course of action when once decided upon. She smiles not upon the idler or dreamer, and only the man who has justly won her favor is crowned with her blessings. In tracing the history of Mr. Lawrence it is plainly seen that the prosperity which he enjoys has been won by the commendable qualities above mentioned, together with other traits of character which have also won for him the high esteem of those who know him.

DAVID F. JONES.

David F. Jones, who is one of the substantial agriculturists of the township of Macomb, where he owns a good farm of about one hundred acres, maintains his residence in Meade. He was born near the old homestead property in Macomb township, May 7, 1852. His father was James Jones and he is a brother of Charles H. and Robert N. Jones, whose histories are given elsewhere in this volume. His youth was spent like that of the other members of the family—in work upon the home farm and in attendance at the district school. There he learned the best methods of plowing and planting and of caring for the crops in the autumn. He remained with his father on the old homestead and afterward carried on the farm for him and later received a deed from his mother to the home place. In his work he kept in touch with the ideas of modern progress along agricultural lines. He built a good house and barn on the old home farm and continued the work of repair and improvement and placed his fields under a high state of cultivation. There he continued to reside until 1902, when he retired from the farm and located in Meade, where he owns a good residence. He still looks after the farm property, however, and his careful supervision is indicated by the well-kept appearance of the place.

David F. Jones was married in Macomb county, May 28, 1874, to Miss Ella Furton, a daughter of John Furton, whose sketch is given on another page of this work. Mrs. Jones is a native daughter of Macomb county and by her marriage she has become the mother of four children: Junia, the wife of
Claude Wright, a merchant of Davis, Michigan; Ida E., a teacher of Macomb county; Ona F., also a teacher; and Ruth, who is attending school.

Mr. Jones votes with the democracy and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, as every true American should do, but does not desire office as a reward for party fealty. He and his wife and daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal church in Meade and he has taken a very active part in its work, serving as class leader and for a number of years as Sunday-school superintendent. He has a wide acquaintance in the county of his nativity. He was reared on the old family homestead, to the ownership of which he later succeeded, and there his children were all born and reared. He has been a resident of the same neighborhood throughout his entire life and in his career he has demonstrated the possession of qualities which are commendable and which class him with the best citizens of his community.

LOUIS AMEEL.

For many years Louis Ameel was actively identified with the business interests of Mount Clemens, but is now living retired, enjoying a well-earned rest. He is a native of Belgium, born in 1825. It was on the 13th of July, 1854, that he came to Michigan and took up his residence in Detroit, where he worked at the tailor's trade for three months.

At the end of that time Mr. Ameel came to Mount Clemens and for two years was in the employ of Mr. Williams, a tailor, of this place. During the following three years he worked at his trade for eight dollars per month. Believing that he could do better at some other occupation he then erected a building on Cass avenue and embarked in the saloon and grocery business, but disposed of his store in 1863 and for two months he again worked at his trade. He next opened a barber shop, which was the first establishment of the kind in Mount Clemens, and continued to carry on business along that line for thirty years, or until his retirement from active labor in 1895, since which time his son Frank has conducted the shop. Success has attended his well-directed efforts in life and he acquired a comfortable competence, which now enables him to live in ease and quiet at his pleasant home at No. 65 New street.

On the 22d of November, 1859, Mr. Ameel was married in Mount Clemens to Miss Anna Winkles, and they have become the parents of twelve children, of whom eight are still living.

HENRY PRATT.

Few men are more familiar with the pioneer history of Macomb county than Henry Pratt, who was brought here in his early boyhood days and was reared amid the wild scenes of pioneer life. Although now possessing a handsome competency, he was a member of a household in his youth that had hardly the necessities of life and all the hardships, privations and difficulties that fall to the lot of the early settlers were borne by the Pratt family. His birth occurred in Westminster, Upper Canada, February 13, 1845, his parents being Josiah and Charlotte (Waun) Pratt. One of his ancestors was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. His paternal grandfather, Josiah Pratt, Sr., was a native of Massachusetts, while Josiah Pratt, Jr., was born in Vermont, January 8, 1793, and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth and acquired his education. He went from the Green Mountain state to Lower Canada, afterward returned to Vermont and later went to Upper Canada, where he was married to Charlotte Waun. He arrived in Michigan in 1848, and purchased forty acres of land in Berlin township, Macomb county. He afterward sold that and returned to Canada, but two years later he again came to this county, locating on section 1, Armada township. Here he purchased eighty acres of land, but subsequently sold thirty acres of this. He was in very straitened financial circumstances. He had a team of horses which he traded for the land, gave the harness for a cow and ten bushels of wheat and the wagon for a yoke of oxen. The first year he planted two acres, raising thirty-two bushels of corn and the family lived largely on johnnycake. The father was a very hardy man, performing a vast amount of labor. Between his home and Memphis a Mr. Rix had built a mill and about five miles from his home Mr. Pratt found a tree that was forked. This he cut down, leaving the trunk long enough for a tongue and then boring holes in the forks he put in uprights and on those built a kind of crate to hold
MISS NELLIE PRATT

MR. AND MRS. HARRY J. PRATT
four or five sacks of wheat, and in this way they would drive with their oxen to mill and have the breadstuffs for the family ground. They had to blaze a road through the forest to the mill. As the years passed, however, the family prospered and in course of time the father was enabled to purchase a wagon for which he paid one hundred and ten dollars—the first wagon he had owned since trading the one in which he came to Michigan for land. The wolves could be heard howling at night during the first winter.

Josiah Pratt was married three times and had twenty-three children, of whom the following are living: Henry; Elizabeth, the wife of C. B. H. Spencer, a farmer of Riley township, St. Clair county, Michigan, by whom she has four sons and three daughters; Edward, who is living in Lapeer county and has three children, of whom two are living; Luther, a farmer living near Mount Clemens, who is married and has five children; Susan, wife of Edwin Talmage, a farmer of Riley township, St. Clair county, by whom she has one child; and George, a resident of Deford, Tuscola county, Michigan, who is married and has two children.

Henry Pratt attended the schools of Armada township but did not have the privilege of continuing his studies after he was twelve years of age. He has worked in the pine woods and has led a very active life as a farmer. He shared with the family in the hardships and trials resulting from the frontier condition of the county and the financial position of the father and early felt the necessity of providing for his own support. He resolved, when a lad, that he would gain a competency in his manhood and he has worked earnestly and persistently to this end. To the original home farm he has added one hundred and seventy acres, so that he now owns two hundred and twenty acres, constituting one of the excellent farm properties of Armada and Richmond townships.

On the 17th of March, 1880, Mr. Pratt was married to Miss Helen, daughter of John and Sophia (Puterbaugh) Stonehouse, of Brockway, St. Clair county. She was one of eight children and was born in Ontario, Canada, October 14, 1844, was educated in St. Clair county and died January 11, 1901. They had two children, Nellie S., born March 25, 1881, is a graduate of the Armada high school, has been educated in music and has taken the domestic economy course in the Lansing Agricultural College. She is now keeping house for her father. Harry J., born January 19, 1883, was educated in the district schools in Armada and in the Young Men’s Christian Association day school in Detroit, the first institution of the kind in America. He has always followed farming. He was married, March 9, 1905, to Addie L., daughter of William Riley and Mary (Parker) Cleveland, of New Haven, Michigan. He is living on home place with father and is a member of Harmony lodge, 143, A. F. & A. M.

Mr. Pratt has always been a stanch democrat. He is a Mason, having for ten years belonged to Harmony lodge, No. 143, A. F. & A. M., at Armada, and for five years of that time was worshipful master and at the end of that time was presented with a solid gold watch and chain. He likewise belongs to Romeo chapter, No. 17, R. A. M., the Eastern Star chapter at Memphis, and Romeo commandery, and is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge and the Independent Order of Foresters. His daughter belongs to the Eastern Star at Armada and both hold membership in the Methodist church. For two years he has been president of the Armada Agricultural Society, of which he has been a member for twelve years, and is also a member of the cemetery board. In his business career he has prospered, carrying out the determination formed in his youth to win prosperity if it could be acquired through persistent, honorable effort. He has allowed no obstacles to brook him in his purpose and is to-day the owner of a valuable farm as the result of his unremitting labor and carefully managed business affairs.

ADAM A. BENNETT.

Among the native sons of Macomb county, who, preferring to continue their residence in this part of the state have become representative and valued citizens of their respective communities, Adam A. Bennett is numbered. He was born in the village of New Haven, February 5, 1863, and is a son of Adam and Olive S. (Dusett) Bennett. His father was born in Chautauqua, Franklin county, New York, March 18, 1832, and his parents were Adam and Agnes Bennett, natives of Scotland, whence they came to America in the early part of the nineteenth century, settling in the state of New York.

The father of our subject was reared in the Empire state, but believing that he might
have better business opportunities in the west, came to Macomb county in 1859. Here he followed railroad construction, a work which he had first undertaken as a young man on the Great Western & Canadian Railroad. His home in this county was in New Haven, where he took up the work of building the Grand Trunk Railroad. Following the completion of the line he was made road foreman and in that capacity acted for a number of years, when failing sight compelled him to give up railroad work. He then turned his attention to general merchandising as a partner of J. N. Cook and opened a store in a building near where the postoffice now stands. That building was afterward destroyed by fire and they opened another store where the barber shop is now located. They continued in merchandising for ten years and also engaged in purchasing grain and produce. On the expiration of that decade they sold out and Mr. Bennett turned his attention to the real estate business and conveyancing. He was also administrator of many of the old estates and his advice was widely sought on legal questions. It was conscientiously given to all alike, unmixcd with personal prejudice, and his honorable treatment of those with whom he came in contact gained for him the strongest regard and friendship. In politics he was a staunch democrat and in the 80s, in connection with H. Canfield, of Mount Clemens, he turned the township, which had hitherto been strongly republican, over to the democracy. In 1894 he was elected on the democratic ticket to the state legislature from the first district of Macomb county. In 1896, however, having been again nominated, he was defeated, with the remainder of the ticket. On the organization of the village of New Haven in 1889 he was chosen first assessor and was afterward elected president. For many years he was very active in township matters and filled the offices of supervisor, township clerk and township treasurer, while at the time of his death he was serving as justice of the peace. He was also very prominent in church work, being a member of the New Haven Congregational church and in its work he took a most active and helpful part, filling the positions of Sunday-school superintendent, deacon, trustee, clerk and treasurer. His efforts were so interwoven with the activities of the church that his death was most deeply regretted in its membership and his place has been difficult to fill. He was a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F., & A. M., and also of Mount Clemens chapter No. 69, R. A. M.

His first wife, the mother of Adam A. Bennett, died December 26, 1865, and in 1867 Mr. Bennett was married to Miss Amanda M. Worden, of Monroe county, Michigan, by whom he had four children, three yet living, namely: Mrs. Esther V. Lewis, of Toledo, Ohio; Edwin J., who is living in Springfield, Ohio; and Mabel M., of Ann Arbor, Michigan. Mr. Bennett died September 30, 1899, and was laid to rest with Masonic honors, about forty of his brethren of the fraternity attending the funeral. Many relatives and a large concourse of friends gathered to pay their last respects to Mr. Bennett, who had long lived in their midst and was honored and respected by all who knew him. He had ever been a fearless champion of the right, an advocate of reform and progress, and had contributed in substantial measure to the social, the material, political and moral advancement of the community. His name is a synonym for integrity, and unmarred was given as a precious legacy to his children. His widow afterward removed to Ann Arbor, where she lived with her daughter until her death, August 29, 1903.

Adam A. Bennett supplemented his early education, acquired in the district school, by study in the high school of New Haven, from which he was graduated with the class of 1881. He is also a graduate of the Detroit Business University of the class of 1890 and he entered upon his business career as a teacher in district No. 7, Chesterfield township, where he remained for two years. He then accepted a position as bookkeeper for H. R. Hazelton in a general store at Washington, where he spent seven years, after which he occupied a similar position with A. M. Salliotte, a lumber merchant of Detroit, with whom he spent two years at Ashley and one year at Detroit. He then resigned his position in order to accept the appointment of postmaster at New Haven, acting in that capacity for three years, when he returned to his former employer, Mr. Salliotte, but four years later was again compelled to resign on account of ill health. He was, however, retained by Mr. Salliotte as his auditor and still fills that position. On giving up the active work of bookkeeping he once more took up his abode in New Haven. Although but a young man his legal advice is sought by many. He is connected with various important real estate transactions and now has
about fifteen acres of his property divided into village lots. He has thoroughly informed himself concerning realty values and is enabled to help his patrons make judicious investments. He is likewise a director in the New Haven Savings Bank and is regarded as one of the representative and capable business men of his native village.

Like his father Mr. Bennett has always been interested and active in political affairs and gives his support to the democratic party. The first office to which he was called was that of postmaster of New Haven in 1893 and in 1895 he was elected township clerk, being the only candidate on the ticket chosen for office that year. Again he was elected in 1896 and once more in 1900, and in 1901 he was elected supervisor and has since been elected for five consecutive terms. He has also been councilman in the village for six years and in the discharge of the varied duties which have thus been assigned him he has ever been found prompt, faithful and capable. In his fraternal relations, where he has been honored with office, he belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M.; Mount Clemens chapter, No. 69, R. A. M.; Court George Washington, No. 1408, I. O. F., of New Haven; and New Haven lodge, No. 465, I. O. O. F. In the last named he has filled all the principal chairs and has twice been elected representative to the grand lodge.

On the 15th of September, 1885, Mr. Bennett was married to Miss F. Adella Dryer, a daughter of John F. and Thankful E. (Cole) Dryer, of Lenox township. Her father was born in New York in 1828 and was a son of Thomas F. Dryer, who came to Macomb county in 1857, settling in Lenox township, where he took up land from the government, performing the arduous task of developing a new farm amid pioneer environments. He was prominent both in church and township affairs and was the first clerk of Lenox township, being elected in 1837 and serving continuously in that office until 1847. He was also a member of the New Haven Congregational church and for many years served as one of its deacons. John F. Dryer was quiet and unassuming and very industrious, and in his farming operations met with success, accumulating a competence that enabled him in March, 1884, to put aside further business cares and live retired in New Haven. There he passed away December 14, 1899, leaving a widow and two children: Charles, a resident of New Haven; and Mrs. Bennett, unto Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have been born two sons, Adam J. and Neil.

The interests which have made claim upon the time and attention of Mr. Bennett have been varied, for everything which tends to the betterment of conditions of mankind, for the stimulus of material progress or the improvement of his village and county receives his endorsement and assistance. He stands to-day as a representative of an honored pioneer family and yet it is his personal worth that has gained for him the good will and warm friendship of those with whom he has been associated.

LUDWIG SIMON.

Ludwig Simon, a real estate dealer of Mount Clemens, is a native of Rhine-Bavaria, Germany, born November 19, 1856, and is descended from an old Huguenot family, who were driven out of France on account of their religious views and located in Rhine-Bavaria. His parents were Justice and Wilhelmina (Gotthold) Simon, also natives of Rhine-Bavaria, where they spent their entire lives. The father was a merchant, conducting a large and profitable business, and was prominent in his community. He died in 1873, at the age of fifty-two years, while his wife passed away in 1899, at the age of thirty-nine years. In their family were fifteen children, seven of whom reached adult age, namely: Louisa, the wife of George Feinthel, of the province of Rhine-Bavaria; Carl, a retired merchant of Rome, New York; Ludwig; Eliza, deceased; Gustav, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Wilhelmina; and Henry, of Rhine-Bavaria.

Ludwig Simon pursued his education in the province of Rhine-Bavaria, attending the public schools and a business college there. He served in the German army for two years, holding the rank of corporal, and he entered upon his business career in his father's store, where he remained until his father's death.

In July, 1881, Mr. Simon came to the United States, settling first in Utica, New York, where for one year he worked in a book bindery owned by A. J. Purvis. He then entered upon an independent business venture, purchasing the book bindery of Noble & Kelly, which he conducted until 1892 in partnership with Fred E. Barnum, under the name of Simon & Barnum. In the year mentioned he sold out and came to
Mount Clemens to take the baths, suffering from rheumatism. He was much benefited here and concluded to remain, so that he soon afterward opened a real estate office and has since engaged in this business, meeting with gratifying success. He now has a good clientele and is thoroughly informed concerning realty values in this city and the surrounding districts. He has negotiated many important realty transfers and is a most enterprising, wide-awake business man. In 1904 he built the first house of cement in Mount Clemens and is now occupying this attractive residence.

On the 13th of March, 1893, at St. Catharines, Ontario, Mr. Simon was married to Miss Netta Dolson, who was educated in the public schools and in St. Joseph's convent at St. Catharines, receiving instruction in French, English and domestic science, in addition to various classical studies. Unto them has been born a son, Ludwig Carl Goodfellow.

Samuel Goodfellow Dolson, Mrs. Simon's father, is a native of Lewiston, New York, and of Holland Dutch lineage. In 1830, when about three years old, he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Catharines, Ontario, where he grew to manhood, becoming one of the prominent business men of that place. He owned and conducted a large lumber yard, and as a contractor and architect has erected three hundred dwellings, ranging in cost from four hundred to ten thousand dollars; twenty business blocks; one bank; a Masonic temple; an Odd Fellows building; four churches; six large schoolhouses; a twenty-five thousand dollar convent; a courthouse; manufacturing buildings and hotels. He is now supervising architect of the new armory at St. Catharines, costing eighty thousand dollars. He has served as a member of the city council of St. Catharines; has filled the office of assessor for thirty-seven consecutive years; and has been a member of the board of health for fifteen years. For fifty-three years he has been a member of the Odd Fellows society; has passed all the chairs in the subordinate lodge; and has also held office in the grand lodge of Ontario, being grand secretary, grand master, grand representative to the supreme grand lodge of the United States, grand patriarch in the grand encampment of Ontario, and grand representative of the patriarchal branch of the United States. At the age of twenty-four years he also joined the Masons and has attained the degrees of the Royal Arch chapter, in which he has held the principal offices. He has passed all the chairs in the blue lodge.

When twenty-four years of age Mr. Dolson married Miss Henrietta Moffatt, who was born in Watertown, New York, and was then nineteen years of age. On the 23d of October, 1901, they celebrated their golden wedding, there being about eighty guests present, and it proved a very enjoyable event. Unto this worthy couple were born nine daughters, of whom seven are still living, namely: Eliza Ellen, the widow of Frederick Witbeck and a resident of Lockport, New York; Frances M., the wife of Isaac Usher, who is connected with the large cement works at Queenstown, Ontario; Addie Louise, the widow of Thomas W. Cole, of Chicago; Carrie, the wife of Harry Stork, a magician, of Rochester, New York; Harriett S., the widow of James G. Frank, of Chicago; Mrs. Simon; and Josephine, the wife of Lewis Charles Roche, who is interested in the oil fields of Salt Lake City, Utah. Those deceased are Marietta and Jennie.

Mr. Simon belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and was made a Mason in Oriental lodge at Utica, New York, in 1895. He was confirmed in the German Lutheran church at the age of thirteen years, while his wife is a member of the Presbyterian church. Although many have longer been connected with the business interests of Mount Clemens, none are more typically representative of the business interests of the city than Mr. Simon, who by his enterprising methods and keen business discrimination has gained success, becoming a leading resident of his adopted city.

SIMON H. HEATH.

Simon H. Heath, who is filling the position of postmaster at Richmond, is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred at Carleton, Orleans county, on the 7th of August, 1849. His paternal grandfather, Simon Heath, a native of New Hampshire was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war and removed from the old Granite state to Vermont, while later he became a resident of Orleans county, New York, where his death occurred. His son, John Heath, born in Vermont, remained a resident of New York for a number of years and on emigrat-
ing to Michigan located near Hillsdale, where he turned his attention to farming. He wedded Mary E. Strickland, who was born in the state of New York.

Simon H. Heath of this review spent his boyhood days in the old farm home at Hillsdale, where he remained until twenty-one years of age, when he came to Richmond and was engaged in clerking in the Pioneer store, a general store and postoffice. He was thus employed until July, 1864. In July, 1861, he had offered his services to the government in response to the call for ninety thousand troops. His half-brother having enlisted and the regiment being full when he enrolled, Simon H. Heath came to Richmond and accepted the position which his half-brother had filled. After three years, however, he joined the army as a member of Company H, Fourth Michigan Infantry, under Colonel Hall, and was mustered in at Adrian, Michigan. The command went to Nashville, Tennessee, and afterward to Decatur, Alabama, being engaged largely in picket duty. Continuing in that section of the country for about a year he was then honorably discharged in September, 1865, and returned to his home in ill-health, owing to the hardships and rigors of war. For about a year thereafter he was incapacitated for business life.

In 1866 he came to Richmond and returned to his old employer. He continued clerking there until 1871, when he made a trip to Kansas, where he spent two years and upon again coming to Richmond he once more followed clerking. In 1876, however, he began business for himself, conducting his store for seven years. He was then appointed and served as justice of the peace and subsequently he re-entered commercial circles in Richmond, purchasing a book store and newsstand. In July, 1889, he was appointed postmaster of Richmond by President Harrison, filling the position for four years, and was again appointed by President McKinley and on the 1st of January, 1905, was reappointed by President Roosevelt, at which time the office was raised to the third class. He is now acting in this capacity and gives a practical and satisfactory administration to the patrons of the office. For many years he has been engaged in the conveyancing and insurance business and he has acted as executor in the settlement of many estates. Frequently his appointment was unknown until the will was read. He is a man of unquestioned integrity in all business affairs and because of this many evidences of public trust and confidence have been bestowed upon him.

Mr. Heath was married in 1876 to Miss Anna O. Beebe, of Richmond, Michigan, a daughter of Alexander Beebe, the eldest of the three Beebe brothers who were pioneer settlers of this place. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Heath have been born the following named: J. Alexander; Charles H., who is now in the postal service on the rural free delivery route; and Maud L., deceased. Mr. Heath, aside from the postoffice, has filled other local offices, having been township treasurer for seven years and township clerk for two terms. He was justice of the peace for twenty-two years, his incumbency outlasting that of any other man who has filled the position. His decisions are strictly fair and impartial, being based upon the evidence, the law in the case and the equity involved. He holds membership with the Grand Army of the Republic and for forty years has been a Mason, exemplifying in his life the public spirit of the craft. He is a leading and influential citizen of his community, his friends recognizing his genial spirit and worth and according him their confidence and good will.

FRANCIS J. MILLER.

Francis J. Miller, a member of the firm of F. J. Miller & Brother, dealers in hardware, farm implements, paints and oils at Center Line, was born on a farm near the village, October 7, 1870, and is of German lineage, his paternal grandparents being John Peter and Margaret (Vonzuspender) Miller, who were natives of the fatherland and with their family came to America in 1842, settling on section 22, Warren township, Macomb county, Michigan, in what is now the Center Line district, which was then an almost unbroken wilderness in which the Indians were encamped and in which wild animals had their haunts. Owing to the death of the grandfather the year following his arrival in this country the toil and hardships of clearing the homestead fell upon the mother and her four children: Joseph, now of Detroit; Peter, who died in 1898; Mary Ann, now the wife of Jacob Kramer, of Warren township; and Mathias, who was then only seven years of age.

Mathias Miller was born in Prussia, Germany, March 7, 1836, and was therefore only six years of age when his parents crossed the
Atlantic to the new world. His education was only such as the district schools of those early days afforded and as soon as old enough to work he assisted on the farm, of which he took charge in 1853, afterward caring for his mother until her death in 1876, and thus repaying her in part for the care and training which she gave him in his youth and for the sacrifices she made for her family. He is a member of St. Clements church at Center Line and also of St. Clements Aid Society.

On the 17th of January, 1863, Mathias Miller was married to Miss Elizabeth Neugabauer, who was born in Prussia in 1845 and in 1853 was brought to Macomb county by her parents, Francis Joseph Neugabauer and his wife, of Warren township. By this marriage the following children were born: Joseph, who is engaged in the grocery business in Delray, Michigan; Francis J.; Robert A., who is a member of the firm of Miller Brothers; Mrs. Joseph Jeron, of Warren township; Margaret, a Sister of Providence in St. Mary’s of the Woods Convent, at St. Mary’s, Indiana; Mrs. Joseph Murphy, of Sterling township; Katherine, of Center Line; John William, Irene and Edith, all on the home farm. All of the children are prominent in musical circles and nearly all are members of the choir of St. Clements church, while Mrs. Miller is president of St. Mary’s Aid Society.

Francis J. Miller was educated in St. Clements school and remained with his father on the farm until 1891, after which he engaged in the saloon business until 1896. He then returned to the farm, but after a year opened an implement and hardware store in Center Line, carrying a large line of farm implements, general hardware, paints and supplies. In 1902 he admitted his brother Robert to a partnership under the present firm style of F. J. Miller & Brother. Mr. Miller has proved himself a man of exceptional business ability and has succeeded in building up an extensive trade. His success is attributable to his own efforts and to his earnest efforts to meet the wishes of his patrons.

On the 21st of October, 1896, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Sophia Kramer, a daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Kramer, of Detroit. They have six children: Constance, Leon, Urban, Mildred, Edward and Margaret, all at home. Mrs. Miller is a sister of Rev. John F. Kramer, of St. Clements church, and belongs to St. Mary’s Aid Society. Mr. Miller is also a communicant of that church and belongs to St. Clements Society. He is affiliated with the German Arbeiter, of Warren, and Warren tent, No. 635, K. O. T. M., and in politics is a democrat. In 1895 he was elected township treasurer and the following year was re-elected. His history presents a type of civic and church loyalty, of devotion to his family and of reliability in business relations.

ELMER V. SUTTON.

Elmer V. Sutton, who is filling the office of register of deeds, was born in Richmond, Macomb county, February 23, 1868. He belongs to one of the old pioneer families of this locality, his paternal grandfather, James H. Sutton, having settled in Ray township in 1839. There he secured land and began farming, but subsequently he removed to Richmond township, where his remaining days were passed. His death occurred in 1883, when he was seventy-eight years of age. He had taken a helpful part in the early progress and improvement of this portion of the state and because of his activity and material assistance his name should be inscribed high on the roll of honored pioneer citizens of Macomb county. His son, Charles H. Sutton, was born near Batavia, New York, April 13, 1835, and was, therefore, quite young when brought by his parents to Michigan. Here he was reared upon the home farm amid pioneer environments and he became familiar with the labor necessary to the development and cultivation of the fields. He married Eliza A. Stuart, also a native of New York, her birth occurring in the vicinity of Batavia, July 9, 1837. She was a daughter of William R. and Anna R. (Victory) Stuart, a native of the Empire state, who in 1844, removed to St. Clair county, Michigan, where his death occurred. Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Sutton became the parents of three children: John R., born October 13, 1860, who was elected on the republican ticket and is serving as assessor of Adams county, Colorado; Elmer V.; and Charles S., who was born February 12, 1874, and is engaged in farming near Richmond on the old homestead.

Elmer V. Sutton spent his early life on the home farm in Richmond township, began his education in the district schools, and continued his studies in the high school of the village of Richmond, where he was grad-
nated with the class of 1889. He afterward spent two years in Denver, Colorado, where he was engaged in the dairy business. He went to the west in March, 1890, and remained there until June, 1892, when he returned home and took charge of his father's farm, which he operated for two years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Richmond, where he was engaged in the laundry business for seven years, or until 1901. He then gave his attention to various pursuits until the fall of 1902, when he was elected to the office of register of deeds of Macomb county on the republican ticket, receiving a majority of two hundred and thirty-two. On the expiration of his first term he was re-elected by the largest majority ever given to any candidate on the republican ticket in Macomb county, having a plurality of about sixteen hundred and fifty three, his home town of Richmond giving him a plurality of three hundred and forty-five. His opponent only received one hundred and two votes of the entire number cast in that township. At his first election he received in the township of Richmond four hundred and four votes, while his opponent only received ninety-four. He had made an excellent record as an officer and his elections have certainly been proof of his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. He is careful and systematic in the work of the office, faithful and true to every trust reposed in him and through his official service has won the high commendation of the general public. The office is managed on strictly business principles and he has more than fulfilled the claims of his friends. That he has become popular is shown by the fact that he carried the city of Mount Clemens by a majority of two hundred and two, when it usually returns a strong democratic majority. Promptness and courtesy characterize his treatment of all who have business to transact in his office, and his genial and unassuming manner and kindly spirit well qualify him for the duties of his position. He has also held offices in his township, having served as clerk and as treasurer for two years each.

The home life of Mr. Sutton has been very pleasant. He was happily married on the 19th of June, 1892, to Miss Cornelia England, a daughter of John and Cornelia (Stevens) England, of this county. Their children are: Mabel S., born May 12, 1893; E. Merle, January 1, 1897; Ha V., October 20, 1898; and Mildred A., October 4, 1904. Fraternally Mr. Sutton is connected with the Knights of Maccabees, the Woodmen of the World, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, while in the Masonic fraternity he has taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and council in Mount Clemens. He served as secretary of the lodge at Richmond, also of the Odd Fellows' lodge there. Mr. Sutton does not belong to that class of political leaders who court public favor at the expense of their private opinions, but through true nobility of character has gained the confidence and good will of his fellowmen, and enjoys the warm personal regard of many with whom he has been brought in contact socially, politically and through business relations.

JOHN HENRY WILSON.

John Henry Wilson is among the worthy citizens that England has furnished to Macomb county, his birth having occurred in Nottinghamshire, October 12, 1834. He now resides in Armada township, successfully following the occupation of farming on section 6. He is a son of John and Sarah (Cook) Wilson. His father, a native of Lincolnshire, came to America in 1836 and for some time thereafter was a resident of Detroit, whence he removed to Mount Clemens. In 1842 he took up his abode in Berlin, St. Clair county, Michigan, walking through the woods from Mount Clemens in company with his son John H., who was then eight years of age. They drove with them a cow and had to make their own path as there were no roads at the time. The father built a log cabin sixteen by sixteen feet, with bark on both sides of the logs, and there was also a bark roof and stone fireplace. The floor was made of split basswood logs. In those days the Indians were very numerous in this part of the state and the entire district was largely in its primitive condition. Bears were frequently seen in the forests and there were many deer and wild turkeys, so that the settlers did not lack for meat on their tables. The father died in July, 1875, at the age of eighty-one years, and the mother in November, 1890, at the same age.

John Henry Wilson was reared amid pioneer conditions, sharing with the family in all the hardships and trials that are imposed
by frontier life. He assisted in the arduous task of developing a home farm and in 1858, when he was about twenty-four years of age, he purchased forty acres of land on section 6 and began the development of the farm upon which he now resides, although he has since extended its boundaries from time to time until he now owns one hundred and eighty-six acres of land. His educational privileges were few, but to a limited extent he pursued his studies in an old log schoolhouse. He possessed, however, strong determination and energy and won success in the business world. Throughout his entire life he has followed farming and is to-day classed with the substantial agriculturists of his community, having an excellent tract of land, well equipped with modern improvements.

On the 13th of October, 1860, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Mary Shepherd, who was born in Perthshire, Scotland, October 3, 1839, a daughter of David and Annie (Lamond) Shepherd. Her father came to America in 1856 and settled in Berlin township, St. Clair county, Michigan. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Wilson were born nine children: Albert X., born July 21, 1861, is a farmer, of Armada township. He married Addie Powers and they had three children, but one has passed away. Ellora, who became the wife of Will H. Berk, a produce merchant, of Detroit, and died December 1, 1904, leaving a daughter, Lois E. Cyrus T. was born May 6, 1863, and died March 17, 1864. Peter H., born December 31, 1864, and now follows farming on section 5, Armada township, married Addie Draper and has three children. Mary J., born January 7, 1867, engaged in teaching school for a few years, then pursued a business education at Ypsilanti and is now a bookkeeper in Detroit. John T., born October 26, 1868, is a farmer of Berlin township, St. Clair county. He married Rose Draper and had three children, of whom two are living, Robert A., born June 1, 1872, lives at home, but owns a farm on sections 8 and 9, Armada township. Sarah, born July 3, 1875, taught school for four years in Macomb county and one year in Lapeer county. She was a student in the Normal Conservatory at Ypsilanti and taught music for one year, but is now at home keeping house for her father. David S., born June 23, 1877, and James W., born October 4, 1879, have formed a partnership and are engaged in the milling business at Smith, St. Clair county.

Mr. Wilson votes with the republican party, having supported its presidential candidates since casting his first vote for John C. Fremont. He is identified with the Grange and holds to the religious faith of the Society of Friends. His wife was a member of the Presbyterian church and was to him a faithful companion and helpmate, sharing with him the hardships and trials as well as the pleasures of life. Her noble, self-sacrificing spirit was felt not alone in the home but throughout the whole community, where she was familiarly and lovingly known as Grandma Wilson. She died on the 19th of February, 1904.

Mr. Wilson has spent almost his entire life in Michigan and during the greater part of the time has been a resident of Macomb county. Almost three score years and ten have passed since he was brought by his parents to this state and he has therefore witnessed the greater part of its development and improvement. The knowledge that others have gained concerning the growth and upbuilding of the state through reading and the study of history has come to him as a matter of experience and observation and he is therefore acquainted with the chief events of what have formed the annals of Macomb county.

MRS. HARRIET E. CUYLER.

Mrs. Harriet E. Cuyler, who is widely and favorably known in Mount Clemens and throughout the surrounding country, was born in Norwich, Canada, April 15, 1853, and is a daughter of Eli Woodrow, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and of Quaker descent. He was born in 1811, and in early life went to Canada, where he married Catherine Rooney, whose birth occurred in Ireland in 1807, she being twenty-five years of age when she came to the new world. This worthy couple became the parents of nine children, all born in Canada, namely: Mary J. is now the wife of John Collins, a farmer of Lapeer county, Michigan, and their children are Nettie, Mary, Ella, Fred, Ida, Daniel and Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Collins hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and he is a democrat in politics. Amos Bidwell Woodrow, who was a lumberman of Menominee, Michigan, was killed at Badaxe. He was a supporter of the republican party and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and the
Masonic fraternity. For his first wife he married Nancy Harris, by whom he had one daughter, Enada Cecilia, and his second wife was Louise Robertson. Nancy A. Woodrow married William Hosner, who was a farmer by occupation and was a soldier of the Civil war, and they have a son, W. W. Hosner, of Mount Clemens, who first married Jennie Hall, now deceased, second married Edna Fay, of Stratford, Ontario. William Hosner is also a Mason and a supporter of the republican party, while his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church. Joseph E. Woodrow, a millwright and carpenter, of Lapeer county, has been twice married and by the first union had one daughter, Ada, now the wife of Dr. Edward G. Vandawalker, who is a graduate of Ann Arbor University and is now engaged in practice at Suttsons Bay, Michigan. For his second wife Joseph E. Woodrow married Hattie Thomas, a native of Canada, and to them were born two sons: Henry E., who married Retta Bradshaw and is a dentist of Lansing; and Herbert, who married Agnes Papenan and is a fireman on the Pere Marquette Railroad, living at Port Huron.

Louise M. Woodrow has been quite a musician since a small child and has engaged in teaching that art. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and a resident of North Branch, Michigan, where she owns a farm. Emma A. Woodrow married Elijah Barrett, engineer in a sawmill in Lapeer county, and she died leaving one son, Edgar, who is engaged in lumbering with his uncle. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and her husband is a democrat in politics. A. B. Woodrow is deceased. Mrs. Cuyler is the youngest member of the family now living. Two children, Matilda and James, died in infancy.

Mrs. Cuyler was principally reared and educated at Attica, Lapeer county, Michigan, and when a young lady learned dressmaking. On the 19th of April, 1872, she gave her hand in marriage to William B. Cuyler, who was born in Newmarket, Canada, March 23, 1846, and came to Michigan in 1863, locating at Attica, where he was employed as head sawyer and engineer in his father's mill for two years. At the end of that time he turned his attention to photography, and being a natural artist he met with great success in that undertaking. He conducted a studio at Lapeer for a time and then removed to Romeo, Macomb county, where he successfully engaged in business until ill health forced him to leave. During the following five years he was a resident of Colorado, where he was engaged in making views of outdoor life, and at the end of that time he located at Delphi, Indiana, where he carried on a photographic gallery for about two years. He next opened a fine studio at Greenfield, Indiana, where in connection with photography he also does portrait work and oil painting, and is meeting with marked success at that place. By his ballot he supports the men and measures of the democratic party, and he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cuyler were born three children: Nina Kittie, the eldest, was born November 19, 1874, and was graduated at St. Mary's Academy at Windsor, Ontario. On her return home she was ill from over-study and died on the 13th of November, 1893, being laid to rest in Clinton Grove cemetery. Laurette M., born March 27, 1878, is also a graduate of St. Mary's Academy, Windsor, Ontario. She was married April 19, 1904, in Detroit, to Richard B. Remer, a composer and music publisher now living in Mount Clemens. He was born in Monaca, Pennsylvania, May 8, 1881, and is the only child of August C. and Emma (Blatt) Remer, the former a native of France and the latter of Monaca, Pennsylvania. The father was only eleven years of age when he came to America. Richard B. Remer casts his ballot with the republican party. Fraternally he is connected with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Woodmen of the World and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and religiously he is a member of the English Lutheran church, while his wife belongs to the First Presbyterian church of Mount Clemens. Zoe Letta, the youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cuyler, was born August 8, 1881, and died October 12, 1892, her remains being interred in Clinton Grove cemetery.

While her husband was engaged in business elsewhere Mrs. Cuyler conducted a photographic gallery in Mount Clemens for seven years, and in carrying on the business she displayed marked ability and artistic taste. She finally sold out in 1894 to A. C. Novess, who in turn sold to A. F. Mann, the present proprietor. Since then Mrs. Cuyler has lived retired and now makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Remer, at
In the valued Pomerania, Jlount the number St. a the Church, his farm half host Ilis partnerships native daughter He IT. 1858. Utica She energy Blount wife sous lice which influence of the Eric canal and across the country to his destination. He was a carpenter, joiner and millwright and he worked in Mount Clemens, Utica and other places in the country. Finally he settled upon a farm in Shelby township and successfully carried on agricultural pursuits. In 1864 he was elected sheriff by the soldier vote, but this vote was thrown out. In 1866, however, he was again a candidate and was elected at that time and again in 1868, thus serving for two terms. He held the office of township treasurer for a number of years and while thus engaged lost some money by receiving wildcat currency. He figured prominently in industrial, mercantile and political circles at an early day and was a valued resident of his community. He married Mary Ann Davis, a representative of one of the oldest families of Macomb county, the first of the name here coming from New York when few were the settlements which had been made in this part of the state. The grandfather, Calvin Davis, arrived about 1812 and was a man of marked influence in his community, his career reflecting credit and honor upon the state which honored him. He was a member of the first state legislature and was the first postmaster in the town of Macomb. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Church were born the following named: Frank S., a member of the police force and a custom house officer at Bay City, Michigan, is married and has three sons and two daughters; Fannie and Nettie died in infancy; Hattie is the wife of A. E. Van Eps, an abstracter, of Mount Clemens, and they have one daughter; Johnnie E. died in infancy; Calvin D. is the next of the family; Sylvia was the wife of James H., St. John and died in 1884; Jennie L. is the wife of E. H. Conner, a traveling man of Mount Clemens, and has two sons; Florence is the widow of John Weltz and with one daughter resides in Mount Clemens; Fisk H. died at the age of twelve years.

Calvin D. Church continued his studies in the schools of Mount Clemens and Davis and after pursuing a high school course he began farming at Davis, following that pursuit for ten or twelve years. He was afterward in the hardwood and lumber business at different points, buying and shipping all over the state and when two years had passed in that manner he came to Utica, where in 1894 he formed a partnership with James H. St. John and has since been engaged in the coal, lumber and grain trade. The firm has a large business in handling these commodities and they enjoy an excellent reputation as alert, enterprising and progressive business men. Mr. Church is also owner of a farm lying in the corporate limits of the village.

In April, 1892, Calvin D. Church wedded Parmelia St. John, a daughter of James and Myrtie (Wright) St. John, of Shelby township, this county. She is a graduate of the Utica high school, was educated in the Detroit Conservatory of Music, was a pupil of Professor Hahn and taught music in the vicinity of Utica for several years. She has superior talent in that direction and is a valued factor in social circles here. Mr. and Mrs. Church have two children: Fisk St. John, born February 26, 1895; and Clarence Harry, born December 29, 1896, both in school. Mr. Church has always been a republican and he belongs to the Foresters of Utica, and the Hoo Hoo. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Without extraordinary family or pecuniary advantages at the commencement of life he has battled earnestly and energetically and by indomitable courage and energy has achieved both character and a competency.

AUGUST R. HAHN.

In every community are found men of enterprise and energy whose business activity proves an important element of public prosperity and progress. To this class in Utica belongs Mr. Hahn, who was born in Pasewalk, in Pomerania, Germany, December 26, 1856, his parents being Frederick and Mary (Engel) Hahn. The father was captain of a boat sailing on the lakes and rivers of Germany and followed that occupation during the greater part of his life. In 1869 he crossed the Atlantic to America, settling four and a half miles west of Mount Clemens, where he purchased land in Macomb township and began the development
AUGUST R. HAHN.
of a farm upon which he still resides. He has now been a leading agriculturist of his community for thirty-six years and is well known in his part of the county. His wife died in 1900. In their family were four sons and three daughters, and of this number six are yet living, as follows: August; Elizabeth, the wife of John Havel, a resident of Macomb township; Augusta, the wife of Chris Kamien, a farmer of the same township; Ernst, who is married and lives in Utica, where he is engaged in business with his brother August; William, who is employed in a hardware store in Utica; John, who is married and lives on the old family homestead.

August R. Hahn, the oldest member of the family, pursued his education in Germany, where for six years he attended school and was a pupil of the same teacher who directed his mother's education in her early girlhood. He was twelve years of age at the time of the removal of the family to America and here he worked upon a farm for four years, after which he began learning the miller's trade. He began as a roustabout, but after about a year was promoted and was gradually advanced, in recognition of his ability and capable service, until he was made head miller. Subsequently he leased the mill, which he operated for two years, and then with the capital which he had acquired through his own labors, he embarked in the hardware trade in 1888, purchasing the hardware stock of John Hasely for twenty-six hundred dollars. This stock he continually increased to meet the growing demands of the trade until he now carries a stock valued at eight thousand two hundred dollars, and he has also erected a large and substantial building for the accommodation of his business. He carries not only shelf and heavy hardware but also a good line of farm implements, and draws a gratifying trade from the village and surrounding country. He has the largest hardware store in Utica and in addition to this he owns stock in the Utica Creamery and good property in the town.

On the 4th of January, 1884, Mr. Hahn was married to Miss Fredericka Boettcher, a daughter of Christoph and Dorothea (Bresien) Boettcher. Her parents were residents of Pomerania, Germany, where Mrs. Hahn was born. There are seven children of this marriage: Albert, twenty years of age, who was educated in the high school of Utica and is now a clerk in his father's store; Dorothea, sixteen years of age; Agnes, fifteen; Benno, twelve; Hugo, who was born in 1890; Gertrude, who is ten years of age; and William McKinley, born in 1896. With the exception of the eldest all of the children are still in school. Mr. Hahn has been a staunch republican from the time when age gave to him the right of franchise. He served as township clerk, was a member of the school board for ten years, was deputy sheriff four years, under sheriff for four years and is now county deputy sheriff and president of the village of Utica. He belongs to Utica lodge, No. 75, A. F. & A. M., in which he is serving as secretary, and both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. In the field of political life and commercial activity he has won prominence and is to-day numbered among the leading, influential and successful citizens of Utica.

FRANK SCOTT CHURCH.

This is a utilitarian age and is pre-eminently the epoch of invention. Mechanical ingenuity has reached a high state of perfection and has given to the world many valuable devices for the saving of labor and resulting in more perfect workmanship. Mr. Church of this review has a national reputation because of his efforts in this direction and he has placed upon the market various devices which are the outcome of his inventive genius. He is yet a young man, whose efforts are continually reaching out to other lines, and undoubtedly his usefulness in the world of invention has not yet reached its height.

A native of Michigan, he was born in Chesaning, October 18, 1866, and is a son of Willard H. Church, of Diso, Michigan, who was married to Esther M. Sutherland, a native of this county. The grandfather, Humphrey Church, was born in Vermont, and when twenty-five years of age became a resident of Livingston county, Michigan. He afterward removed to Macomb county, where he spent his remaining days, passing away at the very venerable age of ninety years. Throughout the greater part of his life he followed farming. Willard H. Church lived in Chesaning and in Livingston county and in various other localities to which his business called him. He was a carpenter and builder and had an extensive patronage, erecting buildings, in many parts
of the state. At the time of the Civil war he espoused the Union cause, enlisting in the Tenth Michigan Infantry, with which he served until discharged on account of fever. After his recovery he enlisted in the Twenty-second Michigan Infantry and continued at the front until the close of hostilities. He took part in many important engagements, including the battles of Bull Run, Shiloh, the Wilderness and others. He also suffered wounds and other injuries during his military experience, and he died May 9, 1904. His wife, Esther M. Sutherland, was a daughter of Silas and Mary Jane (Wineger) Sutherland, the former of Cayuga county, New York. He was of Scotch lineage, his ancestors living in Sutherland-shire, Scotland, and tradition says they were descendants of the house of Sutherland, at the head of which was the duke of Sutherland. The Wineger family was of German lineage and its representatives possessed superior musical talent. Esther Sutherland, who became Mrs. Church, was a teacher in the public schools of Macomb county at an early day and her sisters also followed the same profession. In the family were six children, Mrs. Church being the third in order of birth. By her marriage she became the mother of one son and one daughter.

Frank Scott Church, the elder, who was named in honor of his maternal uncle, Dr. Frank Scott Sutherland, spent his boyhood days in the schools of central Michigan and afterward went to Detroit. His inventive genius developed at a very early age. Even when a schoolboy the toys which he made for himself attracted much attention and later he began experimenting along mechanical lines. After daily study of the locomotive he made a wheel with the crank motion similar to that of a locomotive and used it as other boys use a hoop. He also made a corn thresher out of a point peg, attaching it to a grindstone, its only weak point being that the beams could not be found after being put through the machine. Later, however, his efforts as an inventor took a more practical turn. His first invention was a wagon gear, the front and rear axle moving in opposite directions, enabling it to be turned in a small space. Quite a number were made, but the noise occasioned by the reaches connecting the wheels and the additional expense prevented its adoption. The next important invention of Mr. Church was a cash and package carrier, on which he has taken out a large number of patents. He has sold his rights in this invention. He had the carriers manufactured in Detroit and afterward went to Boston, setting up his plant in the Tremont Hotel, where, unsolicited, he obtained orders to the amount of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He afterward sold his interest to a company which continues the business. He next invented a motor for running exhibition phonographs, being equipped with a platform on which stood the party listening to the phonograph, his weight on the platform producing the power to operate the machine. This he also sold. He next invented a frictionless roller bearing, constituting three sets of rollers, one set rolling on top of the others from the center, increasing in circumference. These were put on a parlor car at an expense of twenty thousand dollars and proved a great success. Dr. Fitz Hugh Edwards, of Detroit, who was Mr. Church's partner in the inventions, died about that time, holding some twenty patents. Recently Mr. Church has invented a smoke consumer which burns the smoke, successfully doing the work. It was sold to R. A. Demnia. He has also invented a number of coin operating machines, usually called slot machines, and is interested in quite a number of those devices at the present time. The dials for practically all the slot machines in use are framed from his original diagrams or plans.

Mr. Church was married September 28, 1899, to Frances Gertrude Groat, of Memphis, Michigan, a daughter of Ira C. Groat, and they have one son, Kenneth Franklin. Mr. Church is interested in community affairs and served as president of his village in 1904-5. He is a man of marked energy, very active and energetic, and undoubtedly the future has in store for him still greater successes, while his value in the inventive world will no doubt increase as the years go by.

EDWIN C. CHUBB.

Edwin C. Chubb, who is familiarly called Ed by his numerous friends in Macomb county, is living on section 16 in the town of Ray, not far from the village of Romeo and is there cultivating a farm of one hundred and twenty acres. Like many of the substantial citizens of this part of the state he is a native son of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in the town of Ray, January 2, 1840. He is a son of Joseph Chubb, who
was born in New York, and on coming to the west entered six hundred and forty acres of land from the government. Not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made upon the place, but with characteristic energy he began to clear his fields and prepare them to produce rich harvests. He was married three times, his first union being with Louisa Farr, of New York, who died soon after their marriage. He then married Asenath Stephens, of New York, who died in Michigan, and later he married his sister, Maria Stephens, who survived him for some time. His death occurred in 1839, before the birth of his son Edwin C. His wife, surviving him, reared her family in this county. There were three sons of that marriage, the eldest being David, a farmer of Ray township, and the second Elijah, who is living in Wayne county.

Edwin C. Chubb was reared and educated in the place of his nativity, attending the common schools. He enlisted in August, 1861, when twenty-one years of age, in defense of the Union cause, joining Company A of the Ninth Michigan Infantry, with which he went south with the Army of the Cumberland. He was made a sergeant and meritorious conduct on the field of battle won him promotion to the rank of first lieutenant. He veteranized in 1863 and was granted a leave of absence of thirty days because of ill health. He then rejoined his regiment at Chattanooga and participated in the battle of Stone River, where six companies of his regiment were taken prisoners but were paroled on the field. They were then sent to Columbus, Ohio, where they remained until exchanged, rejoining the regiment at Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Mr. Chubb also participated in the engagements at Chickamauga and Rosaca and was at General Thomas' headquarters for nearly a year and a half, doing general provost duty. Mr. Chubb lost the sight of one of his eyes while in the army, this being caused by inflammation and other illness. He was honorably discharged at Chattanooga, November 24, 1864, and at once returned to his home, having done his duty as a faithful defender of the Union cause. The following year he began farming upon the place where he now resides.

Mr. Chubb was married upon this place in 1862, when home upon a furlough, the lady of his choice being Miss Arabella Robinson, a native of Ray township, Macomb county, her birth occurring February 2, 1845. She is a daughter of Josiah T. Robinson, one of the early settlers of Michigan, coming to this state from Monroe county, New York. She inherited this farm on which they now live from her father, Josiah T. Robinson. Mr. and Mrs. Chubb have four children living, as follows: Lola, the wife of Charles Selleck of Romeo, by whom she has a daughter, Flossie Selleck: Louise, the wife of Frank F. Ritter, of Cheboygan, Michigan, by whom she has two children, Guy and Helen; Bernard L., who is living in Romeo and has a son, Donald; and Rena, the wife of Jerome Priest, a farmer of Ray township. Mr. and Mrs. Chubb also lost one child, Lester, who died in early life.

Politically Mr. Chubb is a republican where national issues are involved, but at local elections he votes independently. He has no aspiration for office, yet is always interested in everything that pertains to the improvement and upbuilding of his community. He belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic at Romeo and is as true to his country and her best interests in days of peace as he was when he followed the stars and stripes upon southern battlefields.

ROBERT A. RANDALL.

Robert A. Randall, residing on section 6, Lenox township, was born in Richmond township, Macomb county, May 5, 1847, and thus the period of his residence here covers almost six decades. His parents were Felix and Maria (Ingraham) Randall, the former a native of the state of New York and the latter of Canada. They came to Macomb county in 1837, Mr. Randall having purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government in Richmond township about two years previous. For more than a half century he continued a resident of the county, being long identified with its agricultural interests. Here he passed away February 23, 1889. In his family were eight children, of whom the following are yet living: Mrs. Mansfield M. Harris of Richmond; Mrs. John T. Hodges, of Richmond township; Edward, who is living in the same township; Mrs. M. P. Bates; and Arthur, who is living on the old homestead in Richmond township. The other member of the family is Robert A. of this review. The Randalls are of a very old family of the cast and representatives of the name have been prominent in public affairs.
Robert A. Randall began his education in the district schools and in his youth he was also instructed in the work of the farm, gaining practical experience which well fitted him for carrying on a farm of his own, when in 1870 he purchased the Francis farm in Lenox township. He has since resided thereon and the improvements have all been made by him. The place presents a splendid appearance, for the fields are well tilled, giving promise of golden harvests, and the buildings, fences and everything about the place are kept in good repair. In 1887 Mr. Randall erected his present residence and in 1904 built his large barn, which has every modern equipment for the care of stock. He has always given his attention to general farming and stock-raising and both branches of his business have proved profitable.

Robert A. Randall has been married twice. He first wedded Miss Mary L. Harris, a daughter of Solon and Maria Harris, of Troy township, Oakland county, Michigan. They became the parents of one son, Frank A., who is now at home. The wife and mother died September 18, 1889, and in 1891 Mr. Randall was married to Miss Hattie B. Harris, a daughter of John S. and Harriet Harris, of Lenox township. She died December 26, 1902, leaving one child, Horton F. The elder son, Frank A., began his early education in the district school and was graduated from the Richmond high school with the class of 1895. He has always remained at home, assisting his father in the operation of the farm. He was married December 13, 1899, to Miss Persus Drake, a daughter of Owen Drake of Armada and they have one child, Mary Margaret. Frank Randall is a member of Armada lodge, No. 492, I. O. O. F. He served three years on the township board of school inspectors, is director of his school district, and both he and his wife are members of the First Methodist Episcopal church at Armada. His wife is a descendant of Thomas Drake, a brother of Sir Francis Drake.

In community affairs Robert A. Randall has taken an active and helpful part. He believes firmly in republican principles. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he has done effective service in its behalf while filling the positions of director and treasurer of the school board in district No. 10 fractional. Fraternally he is affiliated with Court of Liberty, No. 313, I. O. F. of Richmond. He may well be classed among the pioneer settlers of the county, having for thirty-five years resided within its borders. This covers the period of its greatest development and he has not only witnessed the changes that have been wrought but has also borne his part in bringing the county up to its present state of advanced improvement.

FRANCIS PREVOST.

Francis Prevost, now living a retired life in Mount Clemens, was born in France on the 1st of May, 1831. His parents, George and Mary (Berry) Prevost, were both natives of France, where they spent their entire lives. In their family were four children, namely: Louis, who was a farmer of Saginaw county, Michigan, was born in France and married Miss Beamonsh, by whom he had eleven children. His death occurred in this country. Julia became the wife of Dr. Jacobs, who is now a retired farmer in Wayne county, Michigan. Their children are Titine, Emma, George, Caroline, Hosen, James and Frank. George, after coming to this country, returned to France for his bride and died in that country. Francis is the next of the family.

Francis Prevost spent the first ten years of his life in his native country and in 1841 came to America with his stepfather, Martin Pulcher. The family home was established in the Empire state on the Indian river, fourteen miles from Watertown, and in 1846 they came to Michigan. Mr. Pulcher purchased a farm of sixty acres of wild land in Wayne county. This he cleared and improved, erecting thereon a small frame house which in course of time was replaced by a more commodious and substantial brick residence, this home being situated about seven miles from the city hall in Detroit. He planted an orchard and carried forward the work of improvement along all lines of modern agricultural progress and in the labors of the farm was ably assisted by Francis Prevost and other members of the family. Francis Prevost remained on the old homestead in Wayne county until twenty-three years of age, when he started out upon an independent business career, purchasing a general store in Detroit, which he conducted for three years. He then traded his dry-goods store for a wholesale store at the corner of Brush and Gratiot streets and conducted the trade along wholesale and retail
lines until the store and its contents were destroyed by fire in 1878. He had very little insurance and therefore sustained heavy losses. Following this he conducted a hotel four miles distant from Detroit, known as the Four Mile House, carrying on business along that line for ten years, at the end of which time he removed to Saginaw, Michigan. There he established and carried on a soft drink manufacturing plant for three years and on the expiration of that period he returned to Mount Clemens, where he established the first steam brickyard at this place. He continued in that business for three years, after which he disposed of his interest and is now living a retired life. Whatever he has undertaken has claimed his undivided attention and energy and his careful management and well-directed labors resulted in bringing him most gratifying success.

On the 16th of May, 1853, Mr. Prevost was united in marriage to Miss Mary Moross, who was born in Mount Clemens, October 19, 1836. She is a daughter of Antoine Moross, now deceased, who was one of the first settlers of Mount Clemens. Her grandfather, Ignace Moross, was one of the first settlers of Detroit and assisted in building Fort Wayne. He served as captain in the army there and was drafted for service in the war of 1812. Antoine Moross was only thirteen years of age when he enlisted in defense of his country and proved a valiant soldier during the second war with England. Following the close of hostilities he married Miss Cecilia Tromby, and they had eight children, four sons and four daughters. He followed the occupation of farming in Clinton township for many years and his well-directed labors at length brought him a comfortable competence that enabled him to live retired and he enjoyed a well-earned rest in Mount Clemens up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1871, when he was seventy-two years of age. His daughter, Mrs. Prevost, is a graduate of a medical college and is now engaged in the practice of medicine at Mount Clemens. She has always resided in this city, making her home here both prior to and since her marriage.

Mr. and Mrs. Prevost have five children: Joseph, who was born in 1855, married Miss Tina DeWresher and they have twelve children. He is engaged in the real estate and laundry business in Mount Clemens. Francis, born in 1857, is a liveryman of Mount Clemens. He married Eva Jones and they have one child. James, born in 1859, married Mary Pettizer and has four children. He is a marine engineer. Richard, born in 1860, married Clee Stevens and followed the trade of brick-making in Mount Clemens until his death. John, born in 1870, married Catherine Lynn and had one child. He engaged in the livery business in Mount Clemens until called to his final rest.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Prevost hold membership in the Catholic church. They are highly esteemed in the city where they have long resided and where both have been well known because of business as well as social connections. Having carefully managed his affairs through an active business career Mr. Prevost has prospered in his undertakings and is now enjoying the fruits of his former toil.

ARTHUR F. RANDALL.

Arthur F. Randall, who carries on general farming and dairying for which purpose he raises thoroughbred Holstein stock, was born November 3, 1858, on the old farm homestead, which he now owns, his parents being Felix and Maria (Ingraham) Randall, who settled upon the farm in 1837 and who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Arthur F. Randall obtained a district school education. He has never been absent from his farm for a longer period than four weeks, devoting his time and energies unremittingly to the labors incident to its development. He worked with his father until 1881, when he was given the farm as his own and although he has made many improvements upon it some of the first buildings are still standing as landmarks of the locality and as mute reminders of pioneer conditions. In addition to the tilling of the soil—and his fields are always under a high state of cultivation—he has devoted much of his time to dairy work and for this purpose keeps a small herd of thoroughbred Holstein cattle.

While his personal business interests have claimed much of his attention Mr. Randall has also found time and opportunity to devote to public interests. He has taken an active part in school work as a director of district No. 7. He is also a member of the Macomb County Mutual Fire Insurance Company and for three years was a member of its board of directors, after which he was appointed county agent and is still acting in
that capacity. He belongs to Arcade tent, No. 155, K. O. T. M., of Richmond, is a member of Arbor No. 255, Ancient Order of Gleaners of the Hiighbanks, filling the office of chief gleaner for two years and that of chaplain for one year, and is a member of Armada Grange, No. 445.

Mr. Randall was married November 3, 1881, to Miss Ella Ostrander, a daughter of George and Sarah (Hughes) Ostrander, of Capac, St. Clair county, Michigan, who were natives of Canada and England respectively. They became residents of St. Clair county in 1861 and there spent their remaining days. Mr. Ostrander passing away in 1893, while his wife died June 7, 1895. The living members of their family are: Andrew E., of St. Clair county; Francis D., of Gladwin county, Michigan; Mrs. Benjamin Steinhoff, of Sanilac county, this state; Mrs. Hugh Oliver, of Gladwin county; John A., of Dickson, Tennessee; Mrs. A. A. Patch, of St. Clair county; and Richard W., also of Dickson, Tennessee.

Mr. and Mrs. Randall have two children: S. Adele and Hazen H., born November 24, 1882, and March 1, 1896, respectively. The daughter until recently has been engaged in teaching in district No. 12, after taking a correspondence course in the Fenton Normal School, and has now returned home to take care of her mother. There have been few leisure hours in the life of Mr. Randall, who has been a most diligent man, working untiringly in the improvement of his farm and for the benefit of his family. He has always lived upon the old homestead, which is yet his place of residence, and its carefully improved condition is the result of his well-directed energies and thorough understanding of the best methods of promoting agricultural development.

ADELBERT O. HARRIS.

Adelbert O. Harris, who is engaged in agricultural pursuits on section 35, Washington township, was born in the town of Shelby, April 10, 1852. His paternal grandfather was Jacob Harris and his father, Jonathan W. Harris. The latter was born in Genesee county, New York, and when a lad of ten years accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan and was reared to manhood in Macomb county. He was married here to Priscilla M. Grover, who was likewise a native of Genesee county and located on land in the town of Shelby. He there opened up what has remained the family home for many years. He lost his first wife there and later married again and still resides upon the old home place. He is to-day accounted one of the well known pioneer settlers of Macomb county, having witnessed its growth and improvement from an early epoch in its history down to the present period of progress and prosperity.

Adelbert O. Harris is one of a family of ten children, eight of whom are yet living. He spent his youth like the others upon the home farm, assisting in such tasks as are usually assigned to farmer boys. He received his education at the old Disco Academy and in Utica high school and remained with his father until he attained his majority. Having completed his own education he engaged in teaching and followed that profession for some time in Macomb county. He also spent one year as a teacher in the high school at Hancock on Lake Superior, but eventually he put aside the work of the schoolroom in order to give undivided attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1877 he bought the farm where he now resides, comprising eighty-eight acres of land which is rich and arable, but it was not until sometime after this that he ceased teaching in the winter months, while the summer seasons were devoted to farm work. He located on the farm in 1882 and has since, through building operations and agricultural improvements, developed a valuable property. He has fair buildings here, well tilled fields and also two good orchards.

Mr. Harris was married April 13, 1884, to Mrs. Emeline R. Goodison, a widow, and the daughter of Lennel P. Tower, one of the early settlers of Oakland county, who entered land from the government there and opened up a farm on which he reared his family. Mrs. Harris was reared and married in Oakland county, and by her first marriage she had three children, namely: Addell, the wife of D. Tripp; Alfred, of Detroit, and Arthur A., who is living in Rochester, Michigan.

In his political affiliation Mr. Harris has been a lifelong republican and served as township superintendent of schools, but otherwise has neither sought nor desired office. He is a Master Mason, belonging to the lodge at Davis and he has served as its secretary for twenty years. He is well known in Mount Clemens and Macomb county, and his friends recognize in him a man honest.
and massing, of genuine worth and enjoying the confidence and esteem of the community.

GEORGE A. SKINNER.

George A. Skinner, whose intense and well-directed activity has made him one of the representative citizens of Mount Clemens, figured prominently in financial circles and also in connection with movements which have furthered public progress and improvement. His labors have been particularly helpful in promoting the system of public education, and he has many times given tangible evidence of his public-spirited citizenship.

Mr. Skinner was born in Jefferson county, New York, March 19, 1854, a son of Thomas D. and Rhoda E. (Barnes) Skinner, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of the Empire state. His paternal grandfather, Amasa Skinner, of Vermont, removed to New York and later to Wisconsin, where he died at the age of eighty years. In 1856 Thomas D. Skinner came to Michigan, settling at Port Huron, where he engaged in the lumber business until 1879. He then turned his attention to farming, which he followed throughout the remainder of his active business career. His death occurred September 14, 1904. Into him and his wife were born four children: Alide, the widow of J. W. Porter; George A.; Carrie M., the wife of John Otto, a resident of California; and Frank K., who is living in the state of Washington.

Following his mastery of the common English branches of learning George A. Skinner continued his studies in the high school of Port Huron and spent two years as a student in Albion College at Albion, Michigan. He was graduated from Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Detroit in 1872 and then entered his father's office, where he remained until the spring of 1876, when his brother-in-law, Mr. Porter, opened a bank in Mount Clemens under the name of John W. Porter & Company. A year later this was merged into the Mount Clemens Savings Bank, of which Mr. Porter became cashier and Mr. Skinner bookkeeper. After the amalgamation of the business Mr. Porter became the cashier of the Mount Clemens Savings Bank and Mr. Skinner was continued as bookkeeper. Following the death of Mr. Porter, Mr. Skin-

ner became his successor in the position of cashier and the present officers of the bank are: Oliver Chapoton, president; F. G. Kendrick, vice president; and George A. Skinner, cashier. This is the oldest and largest bank in the city of Mount Clemens, being capitalized for fifty thousand dollars, while the surplus and profits amount to one hundred thousand dollars. A general banking business is carried on, and because of his promptness, unfailing courtesy and effort to please the bank patrons, Mr. Skinner has contributed in no small degree to the success of the bank and is one of its popular officials.

In his political views Mr. Skinner is a republican and for eighteen years he has served as a member of the school board, has been treasurer for twelve years and moderator two years. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he has ever been the champion of progressive measures in connection with the public school system. He has also labored for improvement along other lines, wherein his efforts have been of much avail. He is treasurer of the Chamber of Commerce and has been treasurer of the Mount Clemens Club since its organization. Prominent in Masonry, he became a member of the craft in 1886, affiliating with Mount Clemens Lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., in which he has filled all the chairs, being master of the lodge for four years. He has also been high priest of the chapter and thrice illustrious master of the council and he belongs to Damascus commandery, K. T., and the Mystic Shrine, both of Detroit.

In 1876 Mr. Skinner was married to Miss Ellen M. Smart, a daughter of the late Rev. Dr. J. S. Smart, of the Detroit conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. They are the parents of six children: Alice L., Harriet L., Helen M., Georgia, Florence C., and George A. Mr. Skinner is a man of fine social qualities, which combined with his ability, executive force and ready understanding of needs and possibilities in municipal interests, have rendered him a leader in community affairs.

FREDERICK G. BROMM.

Frederick G. Bromm, who is engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Mount Clemens, is a native son of Romeo, Macomb county, born August 6, 1858. His
PAST AND PRESENT OF MACOMB COUNTY

father, Michael Bromm, was a native of Germany and was the first representative of the family to settle in Michigan, locating first in Port Huron, whence he afterward removed to Romeo. He married Nannie Tresa Bottom, a native of Canada and a daughter of Mrs. Eliza (Garleck) Bottom. Her mother was born April 12, 1808, and died November 20, 1895. Mrs. Bromm was the younger of two children, her brother being Elijah, who resided in Victoria county, Ontario, for many years, but is now deceased.

Frederick G. Bromm acquired his education in the public schools of Romeo, completing his course in the high school and at the age of sixteen he entered the services of the Grand Trunk Railroad Company, first as section man and afterward in the shops, being employed in the locomotive department. Later he ran on a construction train for two years, after which he became a clerk in the depot. He was subsequently appointed agent for the company at Rochester, Michigan, where he remained for eight years, when he was transferred to Frances, Michigan, where he spent three years. He then came to Mount Clemens as agent and acted in that capacity for nine years. Each change in his business career brought him promotion and thus gradually he worked his way upward, his increased ability gaining him larger responsibilities and better remuneration. Upon retiring from the office of station agent of Mount Clemens he turned his attention to the real estate and insurance business in 1900 and has since been a representative of this line of industry. He also conducted a store on Stapleton street, but afterward disposed of his mercantile interests to devote his undivided attention to his other business. He conducts a general real estate business and he represents the Western Insurance Company of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. He has thoroughly informed himself concerning real estate values and is thus well qualified to assist the public in making investments and securing the property that may be desired.

On the 23d of November, 1884, at Lapeer, Michigan, Mr. Bromm was married to Miss Frances A. Tripp, a daughter of Allen Tripp, who was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, thus laying down his life upon the altar of his country. Mr. and Mrs. Bromm have two children: Genevieve Mary, born January 25, 1892; and Gwendolyn Teressa, born January 25, 1904.

Everywhere in our land are found men who have worked their own way upward from humble and lowly beginnings to places of leadership, and the example of such a man is counted of much worth and value to the commonwealth. Such a career incites others to emulation and in this respect the life record of Mr. Bromm furnishes an excellent example. His faithful performance of each duty that devolved upon him, his promptness and his reliability have constituted the stepping-stones by which he has mounted upward and at all times he has so ordered his life as to gain and maintain the confidence and esteem of his fellowmen.

ABRAHAM M. RIVARD.

Abraham M. Rivard, who has assisted in opening up Macomb county, clearing away the timber and reclaiming the land for cultivation, was born at Grosse Pointe, Michigan, April 23, 1836, and is a son of Mitchell and Tresia (Decante) Rivard. The father was born in 1794 upon his father’s farm at Grosse Pointe. His parents were of German and French descent and were among the first settlers at Grosse Pointe, where the grandfather followed the occupation of farming. Mitchell Rivard remained at home until about 1829, when he came to Chesterfield township and bought a tract of land from the government on what is called the Ridge road, but there were no roads opened up at that time, so that he had to cut away the timber in order to make a path sufficiently wide for a wagon. He had considerable difficulty in disposing of the timber, there being little market for the product at that time, but he cut the trees into logs,”staves and cord wood, selling most of it at Salt River, where it was shipped to Detroit and other points along the river and lake. Being close to the New Baltimore Indian Reserve there were many red men in the vicinity at that day but the Rivard family always found them friendly, for they treated them with kindness, and Mrs. Rivard could talk to them in their own language. Mr. Rivard was an industrious, hard-working farmer and his unremitting diligence brought him a comfortable competence as the years advanced. He was drafted for service during the war of 1812, but owing to his extreme youth was not called out for action. He died February 8, 1888, at the age of ninety-three years, and his wife passed away March 2, 1891, in the seventy-eighth year of her age.
Abraham M. Rivard spent his boyhood days at hard work on the farm, assisting his father in the arduous task of clearing the land and developing the fields. He remained upon the old homestead until twenty-five years of age, when he bought his present farm on section 14, Chesterfield township. It is located on Telegraph road and conveniently near the Rapid Railway. It was covered with a dense growth of timber when it came into his possession but he at once began to clear away the trees and prepare the land for cultivation. In 1861 he built his house and moved from his father's home into his own. He has since made steady progress in general farming and a few years ago added forty acres to his original tract of land. He has also been practical in his methods of working his place and now has a well-developed property, the highly cultivated fields yielding him a good financial return.

Mr. Rivard assisted in building the first schoolhouse in the Salt River district. It was erected about fifty years ago of logs but has since been replaced by a substantial brick building. About 1858 he helped to open up his part of the county by building the Telegraph road by placing logs across the road in corduroy fashion. He also aided in building St. Mary's Catholic church in New Baltimore and thus he has assisted in substantial measure to the material, spiritual and moral progress of his community. Mr. Rivard was married August 5, 1861, to Victoria Blay, a daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Socia) Blay, of Chesterfield township. They have thirteen children, of whom twelve are living, namely: Jeffried, born in 1861, a resident of Sault Ste. Marie; Adolph, born in 1863, a resident of Alpena; Anna, born in 1866, at home; Lizzie, born in 1868, the wife of Alexander Gallett, a farmer of Chesterfield township; Celia, born in 1870, at home; Victor, born in 1872; Ida, born in 1874, the wife of William John of St. Clair, Michigan, who is employed on the Rapid Railway; Mitchell, born in 1875, of St. Clair; Emma, born in 1877, the wife of William Rhadigan, of Maryville, Michigan; Jerome, born in 1879, at home; Albert, born in 1882, of Lansing; and Julia, born in 1884, at home. The third daughter, Louisa, born in 1865, was married to Adolph Meldrum of Chesterfield township and died December 13, 1883. Victor is the main support of his father on the farm, endeavoring to relieve him of the hard work, for although Mr. Rivard is still an active man, he has not the endurance that he possessed in his younger years. Victor is a member of Lakeside tent, No. 51, K. of T. M., and he is a most enterprising young agriculturist.

Mr. Rivard and his family are staunch members of St. Mary's Catholic church of New Baltimore. He is indeed one of the worthy pioneer settlers and a representative of an honored frontier family, its members having taken an active, practical and helpful part in the work of developing this portion of the state.

JAMES G. WHITE, M. D.

Dr. James G. White, who prepared for his profession in some of the leading medical colleges and universities of the continent and whose skill places him in the foremost rank among the distinguished physicians of eastern Michigan, was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, May 18, 1857, and after mastering the elementary branches of learning taught in the common schools he continued his studies in the Aylmer (Ontario) high school. Having completed his more specifically literary education he was apprenticed to the drug business for a term of four years, and when this period had ended was graduated from the Ontario College of Pharmacy, in Toronto, Canada, in 1877. During two years of that time he also attended lectures in the College of Technology, at Toronto.

Having gained a thorough knowledge of the drug business, as preparatory for a medical course he entered Trinity Medical College, from which he was graduated and was admitted by examination as a fellow of that college. He was also graduated as a Doctor of Medicine and Master of Surgery from Trinity University. He became a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Northwest Territory of Canada and he has been licensed to practice by the Illinois state board of health and the board of medical examiners of Wisconsin. Aside from his college diplomas he has taken several post-graduate courses and is also a graduate of the Illinois School of Electro Therapeutics. All of the medical colleges from which he has graduated are recognized as among the best on the continent and thus his careful and thorough preparation well equipped him for his chosen life work.
Dr. White came to Mount Clemens ten years ago and seeing an opening for securing a large clientage among bathers he gave up the general practice, deciding to treat only such cases as came for the benefit of the baths. He keeps abreast of the times and his office is fully equipped with all the latest appliances generally used in sanitarium practice, such as electric appliances for administering X-ray, faradic, galvanic, high frequency and sinusoidal currents, mechanical vibration, phototherapy and inhalation machines. When any of these methods are required patients may make special terms for a course of treatment, and most excellent results have followed his efforts, owing to his comprehensive knowledge and skill in his practice. During his residence here he has attained prominence as a consulting physician and has had unusual success in his practice. His experience in the profession and his thorough and continued college work fit him excellently for the busy career he finds here. Dr. White is a member of the American Medical Association, Michigan State Medical Society and Macomb County Medical Society. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Dramatic Order of the Knights of Korusan. He enjoys the respect and good will of his professional brethren.

GEORGE C. FENTON.

George C. Fenton is a native of Mount Clemens, born January 21, 1855, and his education was obtained in the public schools of this state. He early became connected with the shoe trade and established the first exclusive shoe store in Mount Clemens. In later years his attention was attracted to the business possibilities that arose because of the fame which Mount Clemens was acquiring in connection with the medicinal properties of its waters and their curative powers. To meet the demands for first-class hotels he erected The Fenton, which he opened in May, 1892. This is one of the finest hosteries of the city and is also one of the most centrally and pleasantly situated. Adjoining are the beautiful Olympic and Clementine bath-houses on Cass avenue, and only a block away is the courthouse square and nearby are the banks, postoffice and telegraph offices. The streetcar lines of the city pass the door of The Fenton. The hotel contains eighty rooms for guests, together with large offices, parlors, reading and waiting rooms, and all these are elegantly furnished, while the bedrooms are tastefully equipped for every possible convenience and comfort of the guests. The guest-rooms are arranged single and en suite and the first and second floors of The Fenton are connected with the Olympic and Clementine bath-houses by passageways which are heated by steam. Mr. Fenton in his management of the hotel has manifested the spirit of the pioneer who seeks out new and improved methods, and his business has constantly grown because of this. The Fenton being a credit to the city as well as a monument to the enterprise and business capacity of its builder.

ANTHONY SEIBERT.

Anthony Seibert, owner of one of the leading retail stores in Mount Clemens, is a native of Chesterfield township, Macomb county, born March 7, 1868, his parents being Phillip and Rachel (Gragott) Seibert, who were natives of Germany and came to America about 1860. They were married in Harrison township, this county, in 1864, and Mr. Seibert began farming, which he followed for many years. He died in 1889 at the age of fifty years and is still survived by his wife. They were the parents of six children, those living being: Gertrude, the wife of Peter S. Greiner, of Clinton township, Macomb county; Anthony; and Lena, the wife of Victor Eckhout, of Mount Clemens. Three children died in infancy.

Anthony Seibert pursued his education in the district schools of Chesterfield township until twelve years of age, attending, however, only through the winter months, while in the summer seasons he worked upon the farm. He continued to assist in the cultivation and development of the homestead place and after his marriage in 1893 he took charge of the farm, which he conducted until 1896. He then removed to Mount Clemens and entered the employ of the firm of Haller & Dahm, grocers and marketmen. He continued with that house for six years, at the end of which time he entered into partnership with Frank X. Touscany, under the firm name of Seibert & Touscany. They opened a general grocery and provision store in the Czizek
block, and after nine months they removed to No. 73 North Gratiot avenue. Here they increased their stock in order to meet the growing demands of the trade and also added a meat market, having bought out August Prignitz. They have since conducted both departments of the business and are today proprietors of one of the best stores in the town. They are progressive merchants and their store is neatly and tastefully arranged, their attractive display drawing many customers, while their straightforward dealing and reasonable prices insure them a continuation of a large trade. They have been successful from the beginning, displaying marked energy and enterprise, and prosperity is always a legitimate outcome of those characteristics.

On the 29th of October, 1893, Mr. Seibert was married to Terresa, a daughter of Anthony and Margaret (Glarade) Deigel, of Gratiot township, Wayne county, Michigan. Her father was a farmer by occupation and died in 1901 at the age of sixty-six years, while the mother is now living in Detroit. In their family were twelve children, eight of whom are living. Mrs. Seibert being the fifth in order of birth. Both Mr. and Mrs. Seibert hold membership in St. Peter's Catholic church and he is connected with the Catholic Mutual Benevolent Association. He also belongs to the Knights of Columbus and the Woodmen of the World and he gives his political support to the democracy, although he takes no active part in its work aside from exercising his right of franchise. He is of genial, social temperament and is regarded as one of the solid, substantial young business men of Mount Clemens, having already attained a measure of success that many a man of older years might well envy.

Louis A. Guiette.

Louis A. Guiette, whose well directed efforts have been of material benefit to the city of Mount Clemens, his public-spirited interest in the general welfare being manifest in tangible labors for the upbuilding and improvement of the city, is a native of Detroit, his birth having there occurred March 23, 1840. His parents were Jacob Dennis and Martha (Moss) Guiette, both of whom were natives of France, and when young they emigrated to the United States. The father was a jobber and contractor and after his removal to the west took a contract in 1843 to construct a part of the old Clinton and Kalamazoo canal, but in this he lost five thousand dollars and had nothing remaining. Later in the year he removed to Mount Clemens, where he spent his last days. He had become a resident of Detroit in 1833 and remained in Michigan for forty-five years, passing away in this city in 1878, at the age of seventy-eight years. His wife survived him until 1884 and was ninety years of age at the time of her death. In their family were ten children, of whom three are living: John, a resident of Saxonaw, Michigan; Thomas, of Murphysboro, Illinois; and Louis A. Those deceased are Jacob, Mary, Nelson, Joseph, Julia, Zebedee and Sophia.

Louis A. Guiette received but a limited education, attending school two, three or four months each year until he was about ten years of age. After that it was necessary for him to earn his own living and he had no more school training, but in the school of experience he has learned many valuable lessons which have made him a practical and successful man of affairs. After he had completed his first decade he began working for John May, a butcher of Mount Clemens, and that he was faithful and capable was shown by the fact that he remained in his service for six years. He then became cabin boy on the passenger boat Albion, which ran between Mount Clemens and Detroit, being thus engaged for two seasons. He afterward went into a lumber mill at Capac, Michigan. The mill was located in the midst of a forest and he was there engaged until the following spring, when he secured employment in a sawmill in Mount Clemens, near where the Chambers & Stewart store now stands. In March, 1865, he put aside business considerations and enlisted as a recruit, becoming a member of Company D, Twenty-second Michigan Infantry, with which he was mustered out in September, 1865, at Detroit.

Following his return Mr. Guiette worked on the first test well for oil in Mount Clemens, but this proved to be a mineral well instead. He was thus employed from September, 1865, until July, 1866. At that period the owners of the well undertook to manufacture salt from its waters, but this venture proved unsuccessful. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Guiette returned to the sawmill, working for Bruno Van Landeghern until 1881. In the meantime the firm became Van Landeghern & Son.

In the spring of 1881 Mr. Guiette was elected street commissioner of Mount Clemens on the democratic ticket and served in
that office until 1884, being the first incumbent in Mount Clemens to fill the position for that length of time. In the fall of 1886 he became engineer at Linwood, Michigan, in the mill of Edward Gyde, and there continued until April, 1887. The following year he was with the Bitter River Company on East street at the "original well" and continued in the manufacturing business for making both salts and mineral soaps. In the succeeding autumn he again accepted the position of engineer at the mill in Linwood, but in the following spring he returned to Mount Clemens, where he opened a boarding house at the corner of Park avenue and Franklin street, conducting this with success until 1902, when he sold out to the Park House Company. In the meantime he was again chosen for public office, being elected alderman of the third ward in 1888, and by re-election he was continued in that position until he had served for twelve consecutive years. He has been inspector of public works and in the various positions which he has filled he has labored unceasingly and effectively for the welfare and progress of his city. He was the first man who advocated brick paving in Mount Clemens and he continued the agitation of the subject until he won. He has voted for all the various franchises that have been granted and has introduced into the council many important measures which have had a far-reaching effect and which have added much to the substantial appearance and improvement of Mount Clemens. He laid out the beautiful park of this city, known as Mount Clemens park.

On the 22d of April, 1863, Mr. Gniette was married to Miss Martha Willett, a daughter of Thomas and Fannie (Beach) Willett, her father a native of England and her mother of France. They lived for some time at Grosse Pointe, Michigan, but both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Gniette had five children, but Louis A., the eldest, died in 1899, leaving a widow, whose maiden name was Lydia Coppersmith and who lived in Bay City, Michigan. There are two children of that marriage—Martha and Louis A. The other members of the family of Mr. Gniette are: Adele, the wife of Henry Demwete, of Clinton township; Ellen, the wife of Frank Daly, of Mount Clemens; Belle, the wife of Albert Huttinger, of Allegheny, Pennsylvania; and Florence F., at home.

Mr. Gniette is a member of the Grand Army post at Mount Clemens and has served as sergeant and senior vice-commander. He is also connected with the Knights of Columbus. He is well known in this city and has made for himself a creditable record. In political thought and action he has always been independent, carrying out his honest views without fear or favor and in his public service has been actuated by a strong interest in the public welfare and has ever placed the good of the community before self-aggrandizement.

SANFORD C. LAWSON.

Sanford C. Lawson, one of Macomb county's native sons, owns and operates one hundred and thirty acres of good land in Shelby township. He was born August 11, 1870, his parents being James S. and Paulina (Cannon) Lawson. The father was born in September, 1828, on the farm where Sanford C. Lawson now resides, and was a son of James Lawson, an early settler of Shelby township, securing land from the government. The old sheepskin deed to the property is signed by John Quincy Adams, then president of the United States, and is now in possession of our subject. Both the grandfathers of Sanford C. Lawson were natives of New Jersey and became pioneer residents of Michigan, assisting materially in the early development here.

James S. Lawson was reared amid the environments of pioneer life and aided in the arduous task of developing a new farm. He became a noted man, possessing considerable genius. In early life he was taught surveying by George H. Cannon, with whom he was associated in the survey of the north shore of Lake Superior. He afterward engaged in surveying in the western states, including Nevada, California and Oregon, being appointed to this work by the governors of the various states. His associate, Mr. Cannon, said that he had the most remarkable memory of any man he ever knew. He was self-educated, but gained much valuable knowledge through reading, experience, observation and travel. He was a man of sterling integrity and he enjoyed the love and confidence of his fellowmen in an exceptional degree. He did not greatly desire wealth nor strive for it and was a man of only moderate means. He was a direct descendant of M. B. Willis, his mother having been a member of the Willis family. He married Miss Paulina Cannon and they became the parents of four children: Onora, who resides in South Dakota; Leda, the wife of George Elvedge, residing
JAMES S. LAWSON
ten miles west of Saginaw in Evert, Michigan; Sanford C.; and Huron W., who is a practicing physician of Washington, D. C.

Sanford C. Lawson was educated in the district schools of Washington and began earning his own living when quite young. He worked upon a farm and in early manhood he chose as a companion and helpmate for life's journey, Mrs. Ella Tucker Carson, their marriage being celebrated October 5, 1899. She was the widow of Frederick Carson of Macomb county. She pursued her education in the district schools and when nineteen years of age was first married, her husband being a farmer who died in Mount Clemens. Mrs. Lawson has five children: Mabel, born May 9, 1886; Maud, born January 7, 1889; Robert, November 3, 1890; Glenn, July 25, 1892; and Elmer, January 6, 1895. The younger children are attending school.

Sanford C. Lawson is a republican in his political views and to that party his father also gave his support and served as supervisor, justice of the peace, and county drainage commissioner. He died May 23, 1903, at the age of seventy-three years, and thus passed away one of the honored pioneer settlers of Macomb county. Sanford C. Lawson yet follows farming on the old homestead, where he has a good tract of land, and his care and cultivation have made the fields very productive, so that he annually harvests good crops. He utilizes modern methods in all that he does and is now meeting with very creditable prosperity.

JOHN McKay.

John McKay, now actively and extensively interested in farming and stock-raising in Macomb county, owns and operates a valuable tract of land of three hundred acres situated near Romeo. Since his boyhood days he has been identified with the farming interests of this section of the state, his birth having occurred in Bruce township, Macomb county, August 16, 1843. His father, Robert McKay, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume, was a native of Scotland, born March 4, 1813, in Renfrewshire, near Glasgow. The paternal grandparents were John and Jane McKay, descended from a long line of Scottish ancestry, who were members of a highland clan.

Our subject was reared on the old homestead in the usual manner of farmer lads of that period and received his education in the common schools and through experience and observation in later life. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority, assisting him materially in the improvement of the old home farm, and in 1866 he removed to a farm of his own, comprising three hundred acres in Armada township, which he began to cultivate and improve. He has since rebuilt and remodeled the house, has erected large barns and outbuildings and has continued the work of improvement until his place is now one of the valuable farm properties of the locality. He is also engaged in the breeding and raising of shorthorn cattle and is to-day the owner of a large herd. He has made a study of this breed for thirty years and has owned some fine animals. He has also been identified with the Armada Agricultural Society for a number of years, has been a member of the executive committee for thirty-one years and was its president for four years. He was also president of the State Breeders Shorthorn Association for several years and is now a member of the Michigan live stock sanitary commission, through appointment by the governor. He has ever exercised his influence for the improvement of agricultural conditions and through the conduct of his own business affairs has contributed always to the general welfare.

On the 21st of February, 1866, Mr. McKay was married to Miss Lucinda E. Day, who was born in Armada township, Macomb county, October 16, 1843, and is a daughter of Uriel and Olive (Sperry) Day, who are represented on another page of this volume. Mr. and Mrs. McKay have two children: Robert W., who married Ella Rolls, daughter of Captain William and Alice Rolls, and resides in Romeo, where he is engaged in merchandising; and Olive Jean, who is at home.

In 1900 Mr. McKay removed to Romeo, where after two years he purchased the residence that he and his family now occupy. He and his wife attend the Methodist Episcopal church and contribute to its support. Politically he is a stanch republican and cast his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln in 1864 and has supported every nominee of the party since. Local politics have also been a source of interest to him and he has never failed to cast a vote at each election. He was appointed by Governor Lave to fill a vacancy as a member of the Michigan live stock sanitary commission and is now serving on the board by appointment of Governor Bliss. He is also a member of the
executive committee of the State Agricultural Society and since 1898 has been president of the Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Company, which was organized by his father. For the last thirty years he has been prominently identified with the Grange movement and has served as a member of the county and local Grange. He is recognized as a prominent agriculturist of this portion of the state, successful in the control of his business affairs and the promoter of varied interests which have proven of practical benefit to the community.

JOHN A. HENK.

John A. Henk, whose thorough preliminary training, study and skill have gained him rank with the leading photographers of eastern Michigan, is now conducting a studio in Mount Clemens. He is a native of Detroit, born March 5, 1873, and a son of John and Johanna (Hellwig) Henk, who were also natives of Detroit, in which city they were married in 1872. Anthony Henk, the paternal grandfather, came from Prussia and settled in Detroit sixty years ago. He was the owner of a large farm near that city and his realty possessions also included houses and other property in Detroit. He died in 1898, at the age of seventy-eight years, while his wife, Mrs. Margaret Henk, died at the age of seventy-two years. The maternal grandfather, William Hellwig, was a native of Bavaria, Germany, whence they came to America, crossing the Atlantic in 1840. He entered the military service of his adopted country as a member of the regular army and was stationed at Fort Erie, being a musician of the First Infantry and a non-commissioned officer. He was with his regiment in the Mexican war and rendered valuable service to the government. He met his wife in Buffalo. She bore the name of Christina Schmidt and was also a native of Bavaria. She accompanied the regiment as a nurse and while Mr. Hellwig was stationed at Fort Erie, in 1847, they were married. They became the parents of eight children, the eldest being Mrs. Henk, who was born while her mother was with the army in company with her husband. His regiment was afterward transferred to Fort Wayne and on the expiration of his term of service he embarked in business for himself as a merchant at Detroit, Michigan, and later he conducted a general store in that city.

John Henk, father of our subject, was employed by the firm of Partridge & Blackwell in a crockery store, making his home in Detroit and in the parochial schools of that city. John Henk of this review pursued his education. He entered business life as an office boy in the employ of the Newcomb-Andicott Company of Detroit, but after a short time, when thirteen years of age, he secured employment in the Fulton Iron & Engine works, where he continued for seven years, starting first as an office boy, later as stenographer and subsequently as bookkeeper, and while acting in that capacity made his first investment in a photographic outfit and did amateur work. Early in 1894 he started in business with B. J. Holecomb as an apprentice for two years. He was afterward with C. H. Smith for one year and then went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he spent a few months. He then began business with his outfit, doing view work. He came to Mount Clemens and spent the summer of 1897 in making views of hotels and the local scenery. He continued in this line of business for some time, visiting towns in rotation until he reached Cincinnati, Ohio. He remained in that city for some time, securing employment in the portrait establishment of Portin & Locke. A few months later he entered the employ of James A. Maxwell, of Springfield, Ohio, with whom he continued for a year, during which time he gained valuable experience in the work of enlarging portraits. On the 29th of January, 1889, he purchased the studio of Otto Schultz in Mount Clemens, and in April 1902, he fitted up his present studio in Roskopf, being on Macomb street, where he has since conducted business. He is the only photographer in Mount Clemens who is a member of the National Photographers' Association and he attends many of its conventions, keeping in touch with all of the advancement made in photography. He furnishes all the newest grades of work, is the first to display improved and new ideas in photography and in addition to the work which he does as a photographic artist he also deals in photographers' supplies.

Mr. Henk is a member of the Knights of Columbus and has served as regent of the Royal Aeneanum. He was married October 10, 1900, to Emma L. Keller, a daughter of Conrad Keller, of Detroit, who is a contractor and builder. Their children are Alfred W. and Marcelle C. Mr. Henk's interests are centered in his business and family and to the welfare of his wife and children he is most devoted. In the line of his chosen profession he has made rapid advancement and
to-day his ability ranks him with the leading photographic artists of western Michigan, while his success is the merited reward of his skill.

CHARLES L. ANDRUS.

Charles L. Andrus, who is one of the thrifty and successful farmers of Washington township, owns and operates a valuable tract of land of one hundred and twenty-five acres which adjoins the village of Washington. It was upon this farm that he was born September 11, 1855, his father being T. R. Andrus, a native of New York, while his grandfather, Elon Andrus, was born in the same state. The last named came to Michigan about 1829 and from the government entered the land on which Charles L. Andrus now resides and the present owner still holds the original patent, which was signed by James Monroe, then president of the United States. Elon Andrus had served as a soldier in the war of 1812 and after coming to Michigan he fought the battles of pioneer life and subdued the wilderness, winning victory through his persistent labor in his attempt to develop and improve a good farm. T. R. Andrus was brought by his parents to this state, where he helped to clear and improve the home farm and in his later years he cared for his parents, thus repaying them for the attention which they bestowed upon him in his younger years. He was married in Troy, Michigan, to Miss Betsy Hotham, a native of England and a daughter of David Hotham, who was born in that country and became a resident of Michigan when this part of the state was a pioneer district. Mrs. Andrus was seven years of age when she arrived here and was reared in Macomb county amid pioneer surroundings. T. R. Andrus continued to reside upon the old homestead throughout his active life and passed away about 1865. His widow still survives him and is now eighty-two years of age. In their family were five sons and a daughter, but the latter died in childhood. The sons are: E. W., who died in 1903, at the age of fifty-eight years; George F., a merchant of Evart; Fred H., of Detroit; Charles L., of this review; and Truman, who is also living in Evart.

In taking up the personal history of Charles L. Andrus we present to our readers the life record of one widely and favorably known in Washington township. He pursued his education in the schools of the village and remained with his brother, E. W. Andrus, on the old home place, purchasing the interest of the other heirs in the property. They farmed here for a number of years and afterward sold some of the lots which were annexed to the town. They rebuilt and remodeled the old home, built a barn and made good improvements in keeping with modern progress along agricultural lines, raised high grades of stock and placed the farm in splendid condition.

C. L. Andrus was married in Romeo, August 28, 1895, to Miss Frances Hosner, a native of this county, born and reared near Romeo, while her education was completed in the high school there. She became a teacher and successfully followed that profession for several years prior to her marriage. This union has been blessed with two daughters—A. Marion and Clara M.

Politically a republican Mr. Andrus has thus followed in the footsteps of his father and grandfather. He has never been an office seeker but has served on the board of review. His brother, E. W. Andrus, however, took an active part in politics and was elected and served in a number of local positions of honor and trust. The brothers were accounted successful farmers of Washington township and together they owned and operated the old homestead, being thus associated until the death of E. W. Andrus in 1903. Charles L. Andrus has spent his entire life upon the farm which is yet his home and his interests have centered in Macomb county, in its development and improvement. He takes great pride in what has been accomplished here and in all matters of citizenship he has been loyal to progressive measures and his aid has never been solicited in vain. He and his wife are members of the Union church in Washington and they enjoy in full measure the confidence of their fellowmen.

CHARLES A. WINKLER.

Charles A. Winkler, active in democratic circles and a prominent and progressive farmer of Harrison township, owns and operates a farm of seventy-four acres and is also cultivating another farm which he rents. He has lived in Macomb county since 1856. He was born in Prussia, July 11, 1842. His father, James Winkler, was born in the same county in 1810 and was there married to Miss Hedwig Speer, a native of Germany. He emi-
grated to the new world in 1856, taking passage at Bremen on the sailing vessel John Lang, which reached the harbor of New York on the 26th of October. He made his way at once to Michigan, joining a son in Detroit and later he came to Macomb county, settling about seven miles from Mount Clemens, where he purchased a tract of timber land. Here he at once began clearing away the trees and preparing the land for cultivation and in course of time in the midst of a forest he hewed out an excellent farm. Here he spent the last years of his life, passing away October 20, 1882, and his wife survived him, her death occurring November 11, 1893. Charles A. Winkler is one of a family of three sons and two daughters, the eldest being Joseph, a miller, of Oakland county, Michigan, while the others are: Anna, the wife of Louis Ameel, of Mount Clemens; Charles A.; Martha, residing in Mount Clemens; and Albert, who owns and operates the old homestead farm in Macomb township.

Charles A. Winkler spent the first thirteen years of his life in the fatherland and then accompanied his parents on their emigration to the new world. He well remembers the voyage and different incidents of the trip to the new world, feeling a boy's keen interest in everything that occurred. He assisted his father in clearing the home farm, and in developing the fields, giving him his services until eighteen years of age, after which he started out upon an active business career, working by the month as a farmhand.

Mr. Winkler was married in Van Buren county, Michigan, in October, 1864, to Miss Caroline Bedden, who was born in Genesee county, Michigan, and is a daughter of O. D. Bedden, a native of New England who settled in this state in pioneer times. Following his marriage Mr. Winkler worked on a farm in Cass county for five years and in 1868 he returned to Macomb county, locating in Mount Clemens, where he followed carpentering for three years. He then clerked in a store for two years, after which he took up his abode on a farm. Subsequently he purchased a well improved tract of land of seventy acres. He also farms a place where he now resides of seventy acres and he has at present written one hundred and forty acres in his home place. He likewise farms a tract of one hundred and fifty acres adjoining, and in connection with the tilling of the soil he is conducting a dairy, the product of which finds a ready sale upon the market because of its excellence. He is practical in all that he does and his methodical work and persistency of purpose have been strong elements in gaining him prosperity.

Mr. and Mrs. Winkler have four children, who are yet living: Anna, a young lady at home; Etta, the wife of Harold Burton, a traveling salesman; Rosa, at home; and Charles, of Mount Clemens. Mr. Winkler votes with the democratic party, which he has supported since 1896, having previous to that time been a republican. He was elected and served for several years as township clerk, filling the office of justice of the peace for several years, was also township treasurer and a member of the board of review. Re-election continued him in all of those offices for some time and in the performance of his duties he was ever found faithful, prompt and reliable. He has frequently been a delegate to county conventions and for twenty-two years has served as a member of the school board, doing effective service in behalf of education. Mr. and Mrs. Winkler were reared in the Catholic faith and belong to the church in Mount Clemens. He is one of the men of Macomb county who has made his own way from his youth, for he started out in life without capital or the assistance of influential friends. He has by hard work, good business management and frugality become the owner of a valuable farm and a good home and he has likewise gained an honored name in the land of his adoption.

ALBERT A. PARISOT, M. D.

Dr. Albert A. Parisot, whose careful and thorough preparation for his chosen profession has made him one of the successful physicians and surgeons of Mount Clemens, now giving his attention in large measure to a bathing practice, was born in Clift Mine, Keweenaw county, Michigan, April 30, 1864. His paternal grandfather, Gabriel Parisot, lived and died in France. The father, Theophile S. Parisot, was a native of France and came to Michigan fifty-two years ago, settling in Wayne county. Subsequent to his marriage he removed to the North Peninsula, and entered the employ of the Phoenix Mining Company, but in April, 1870, he came to Macomb county. Here he engaged in farming. He died in 1903, at the age of seventy-six years, while his wife is now living in Mount Clemens. She bore the maiden name of Marieanne Voiland and was also a native of France. Her father Thebeau Voiland, was one of the early
settlers of Macomb county, locating here more than a half century ago and through long years he followed farming, being one of the worthy pioneers who contributed in large measure to the material improvement of this part of the state. He died at the age of eighty-three years. Theodore S. Parisot had four brothers, three now deceased, while Ferdinand J., who came to this country from France, is now a resident of Michigan. He is known as a veteran warrior, having participated in the Russian-Crimean war and also the Franco-Austrian campaign in 1859, and from 1861 to 1866 he aided the Italian government in suppressing the guerrillas, for which he received the Italian medal of honor from Napoleon the third. All other members of this branch of the Parisot family lived and died in France.

Albert A. Parisot is indebted to the public school system of Macomb county for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. After putting aside his text-books he returned to the scenes of his boyhood, being engaged in mining in northern Michigan for a short time. He afterward clerked for the firm of North, Kloekner & Gardner, at Calumet, Michigan, spending two years in a general store, but realizing in the meantime the value of education he attended the Detroit Business University, from which he was graduated with the class of 1888. He then became an accountant for the firm of B. Quello & Company, in Red Jacket, Michigan, continuing with that house for a year. On the expiration of that year he removed to Montana, where he was engaged in mining in the employ of the Amalgamated Mining Company. He next became an accountant in a wholesale and retail store in Montana, in which he continued for one year, and on the expiration of that period he came to Mount Clemens, hoping to recover his lost health. Here he did clerical work for the firm of Haller & Company for two years, when, having determined to enter the medical profession, he took up the study of medicine. During his vacations he sailed on the Great Lakes, being for three seasons purser on different vessels. He completed his course of medicine in the Detroit College of Medicine in 1895 and in order to still further promote his efficiency he pursued a course in the Chicago Clinical School in 1898. Every year he spends his vacation in Chicago or in the east attending clinical lectures and hospital work.

On the 1st of January, 1896, Dr. Parisot entered upon the practice of medicine in Mount Clemens as a partner of Dr. J. F. O'Keefe, of the firm of O'Keefe & Parisot, a relation which was maintained for two years. The partnership was then dissolved and Dr. Parisot continues in practice alone, being now located at No. 46 Macomb street. He conducts a general and bathing practice and has been very successful, notwithstanding the fact that he has had to make his own way in the world unaided from early boyhood. He has been county physician since 1899 and in his private practice he is accorded a large and liberal patronage, which is indicative of the trust and confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsman.

Dr. Parisot was elected mayor of Mount Clemens on the republican ticket in 1903 and held the office for one year, at the end of which he refused a re-election. He has, however, been somewhat active in political circles and he won his election by a handsome majority.

On the 28th of September, 1898, Dr. Parisot was married to Miss Frances C. Lacey, a daughter of Michael and Louisa (Bell) Lacey, of Mount Clemens. Their children are: Merlin A. and Leo J. Dr. Parisot is a member of the Knights of Columbus. He also belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America, the Independent Order of Foresters and the Foresters of America. He was elected grand knight of the Knights of Columbus in 1903 and served until January 1, 1904. He is also physician for that order, for the Woodmen and the Foresters of America. He is a member of the Macomb County Medical Society and the Michigan State Medical Society and thus he keeps in constant touch with the advanced thought of the profession. He is a man of strong personality, marked individuality, cordial manner, kindly disposition and unfailing courtesy, and these qualities have gained for him the warm regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact either socially or professionally.

WILLIAM CONKLIN.

William Conklin was born February 18, 1818, in Herkimer county, New York, and is a son of Andrew and Pamela (Scott) Conklin. The father was born on Long Island. In the maternal line Mr. Conklin comes from Scotch ancestry, three brothers of the name of Scott having emigrated from the land of the heather to the new world. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a soldier of
the Revolutionary war, wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, and other representatives of
the name were soldiers of the war of 1812,
while one was in the Black Hawk war and
afterward became manager of the Terre
Haute & Indiana Railroad. He was also one
of the commissioners who settled the dif-
ficulties brought about by the Black Hawk
war. Andrew Conklin remained a resident of
the Empire state throughout his entire life,
his death occurring in Niagara county, New
York. His widow afterward came to Michigan
with her son Delos Conklin, making the
trip in 1842, and they also lived for a year
in Wisconsin. Delos Conklin took up gov-
ernment land, constituting the farm upon
which his brother William now resides. He
was born in 1808, and for many years was
an enterprising agriculturist of Macomb
county. Besides William and Delos there were
five sisters in the family, one of whom is still
living at the age of seventy-five years and is
a resident of Memphis, Michigan.

William Conklin had but limited educa-
tional privileges but his training at farm labor
was meager. When a boy he began work
in the fields and when also in his teens he
learned the cooper's trade, which he followed
for a number of years. He bought his first
land in Richmond township, becoming the
owner of sixty acres and later he purchased
forty-two acres in Armada township. His
brother owned one hundred and fifty acres
of land which is now in possession of
a nephew of William Conklin. Through-
out his entire business career William
Conklin has been identified either with
coopering or with farming interests and his
untiring labor and good business judgment
have constituted the basis of his success. He
is the owner of eighty acres in Berlin town-
ship, St. Clair county.

Delos Conklin was twice married, his first
union being with a Miss Stewart. Follow-
ing her death he married Eliza Spencer, by
whom he had one child, Henry D. Conklin,
whose birth occurred July 18, 1853. The
mother's death occurred only a few days
later, but the father survived until 1877, when
he passed away, leaving his son Henry, to
whom we are indebted for the early history of
the family. He was educated in the schools
of Armada and has always carried on general
farming. Like his father he has been a sup-
porter of the republican party and filled the
office of pathmaster. He attends the Congre-
gational church, in which the family have long
been identified, his father having struck the
first blow in the present Congregational
church in Armada. The name Conklin is
close to Macomb county would be complete
without mention of the representatives of the name.

STEPHEN H. WHITNEY.

Stephen H. Whitney, living on section 8,
Macomb township, has made farming his life
work and is now operating a tract of land
of two hundred and seven acres, which in its
well improved condition indicates his care-
ful management and capable methods. He
was born in Macomb township, May 12,
1850. His father, John Whitney, was a na-
tive of New York and in early manhood
came west to Michigan, casting in his lot
with the pioneer settlers at a time when the
greater part of this state was wild and un-
improved. He entered land from the gov-
ernment in Macomb township, becoming the
owner of two hundred and twenty acres
which he soon transformed into a valuable
tract, carrying on the work of improvement
and progress until he owned an excellent
property. He was married here to Miss
Phoebe Nelson, a native of England, who
came to this country when a child with her
father, Richard Nelson, one of the early
settlers of this portion of the state. John
Whitney and his wife reared their family
upon the old homestead farm and continued
to reside there until called to their final rest,
the husband surviving his wife for a number
of years. Of their three sons and four
daugthers, two sons and one daughter are
yet living, the brother, Cortland Whitney,
being a daughter of Mount Clemens, while
Electa M. Whitney is now the wife of Julian
Axtell of Omaha, Nebraska.

Stephen H. Whitney was reared in the
usual manner of farmer lads, obtaining his
education in the home schools and working
in the fields when not busy with his text-
books. He remained with his father until
he had attained his majority and then made
arrangements for having a home of his own
by his marriage on the 11th of April, 1872, to
Miss Emma S. Immen, a native of Macomb
county, born in New Baltimore. Her father,
John II. Immen, was born in London, Eng-
land, and came to Michigan when this was
largely an undeveloped portion of the state.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitney began their life
upon a farm which he rented for three years,
MR. AND MRS. S. H. WHITNEY
and in 1875 he bought where he now resides, securing one hundred and sixty-seven acres of land which he at once began to cultivate and improve. He made various repairs and changes, continuing the work of development until good buildings sheltered his grain and stock and the fields yielded him rich harvests. As he prospered in his undertakings and his financial resources were thereby increased he added to his land from time to time until he now has about two hundred and twenty acres, and in connection with the cultivation of the fields he raises good stock, making a specialty of high grade and pure blooded Durham cattle. He fattens and feeds stock for the market and his annual sales return him a good income. In his business relations he is found to be trustworthy, conducting all transactions so that while he realizes a fair profit he never takes advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitney have become the parents of seven children: Florence L.; Clara E., the wife of Orvil Davis, who is living at Davis, Michigan; Bertha F., the wife of Robert B. Miller, who was educated at Mount Clemens and is a teacher of Macomb county; Grace P., the wife of John E. Hall, who is also a teacher and was educated in Mount Clemens; Maude C., who is a graduate of Mount Clemens high school; Clarence, who died at the age of thirteen years, and John H., a student in the Macomb school.

Mr. Whitney's study of the political questions and issues of the day led him to give his first presidential ballot in support of General U. S. Grant and he has since been a stalwart and earnest republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Macomb and he has served as one of its trustees. He is affiliated with the Maccabees and the Gleaners, fraternal insurance orders, and he is well known socially, having many warm friends who esteem him for the possession of sterling traits of character.

EDWARD GRAHAM FOLSOM, M. D.

Dr. Edward Graham Folsom, engaged in the general practice of medicine in Mount Clemens, where he is also filling the position of postmaster, giving to the city a practical, businesslike administration, was born in Attica, Wyoming county, New York, May 25, 1854, and in the paternal line is descended from one of the old families of Massachusetts, the original American ancestors coming from England in 1630. His father, George P. Folsom, was a native of Buffalo, New York, and pursued his education in Williams College and the Auburn Theological Seminary. Being ordained a clergyman of the Presbyterian church, he entered upon the work of the ministry at Attica, New York, in 1852. His last days were spent in Mount Clemens, where he died November 12, 1904, at the age of seventy-eight years. His widow still survives him at the age of seventy-seven years. She bore the maiden name of Lillias Graham Fraser and was born in Scotland, her birthplace being on the isle of Isla. She was only three years of age when brought to America by her parents, who located first at Goderich, Canada.

When Dr. Folsom was five years old his parents removed to Genesee, New York, and he afterward attended Temple Hill Academy until 1869, when he became a student in Lake Forest Academy, at Lake Forest, Illinois. He pursued a course there and at the age of seventeen years he began clerking in the store of John V. Fairwell, in Chicago. He was thus employed until October, 1871, when the great Chicago fire occurred. He afterward returned to Genesee, New York, where he was employed in a store for three years, after which he entered upon the study of medicine, his reading being directed by James A. West, M. D., for a year. In the fall of 1875 he entered the Chicago Homeopathic College, from which he was graduated March 5, 1877. He began the practice of medicine in Albion, New York, where he remained for a year, spent a similar period in Beloit, Wisconsin, and then located for practice in Oak Park, Illinois, where he continued until 1882. The succeeding two years were passed in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and in June, 1884, he came to Mount Clemens, where he has since engaged in the general practice of medicine. He is a member of the Macomb County, Michigan State and American Medical Associations and has presided at various meetings of these organizations, keeping in close touch with the progress that is constantly being made by the profession.

During his residence in Mount Clemens, covering twenty-one years, Dr. Folsom has held office for seventeen years. He was health officer for nine years, was secretary of the Macomb county board of pension examiners for four years and in 1901 was appointed postmaster by President McKinley and is now filling that office, giving a most satisfactory administration. His ancestors were whigs and he has always been a republican, never falter-
ing in his allegiance to the party, while in its local ranks he is known as an active and effective worker. He has served for six years as treasurer of the republican county committee.

On the 26th of December, 1878, Dr. Fol-son was married to Miss Hattie F. Miller, of Chicago, a daughter of Albion R. and Martha (Tumbling) Miller, formerly of Potsdam, New York. Their children are Claude Miller, Elizabeth Graham, George Albion, Edward Graham, Jr., and Robert Fitch. Dr. Folsom and his family are widely known and occupy an enviable position in the social circles of the city. He holds membership relations with the Knights of the Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen of America and with the Presbyterian church, and his professional career, his political record and his private life alike commend him to the good will and esteem of those with whom he is daily brought in contact.

CHARLES H. JONES.

Charles H. Jones, who is living a retired life in Meade, and known for many years as a wide-awake, practical and progressive agriculturist in Macomb county, is still the owner of a farm of one hundred and fifty acres, which is well improved and constitutes a valuable property. His birth occurred in Ray, Michigan, July 8, 1840. His father, James Jones, was a native of London, England, born in 1803, and there he was reared to manhood, locating in the state of New York when a young man. He was married in Rochester, New York, to Miss Elizabeth Funnell, also a native of England, who came to the United States on the same vessel on which her husband crossed the Atlantic. Their acquaintance was begun during that voyage and for a year after their marriage they remained in Rochester, New York, coming thence to Michigan about 1830. They settled in Macomb township, Macomb county, and later Mr. Jones returned to England, where he secured some money and then again coming to America he purchased government land and opened up a farm on section 12, Ray township. He at first had eighty acres from which he cleared the brush and trees and afterward plowed and planted the fields until they returned him good crops. Thus he opened up a farm and later in life he extended its boundaries by the purchase of additional acreage. He also owned land in different counties, his possessions aggregating about five hundred acres.

He was recognized as one of the trustworthy and influential farmers of his locality. He made several trips across the Atlantic to his old home, crossing the water thirteen times. He took great delight in travel and visited every portion of the United States, thus gaining an intimate knowledge of his adopted country as well as of his native land. He was a financier, capable, alert and enterprising in all business matters, and through the careful conduct of his varied interests he won the success that enabled him in his later years to live retired in New Haven. There he died in 1895 at the ripe old age of ninety-three years.

He was a democrat in his political affiliation where national issues were involved. His wife passed away in New Haven in 1879. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom reached mature years and of this number three sons and three daughters are yet living, namely: Charles H., Robert and David F., who are residents of this county and are represented on another page of this work; Mrs. Mary Brownlee, of Detroit; Celestia, the wife of John B. Lafurgeon, of Chesterfield; and Ida, the wife of Russell Hazelton, a farmer of Ray township.

Charles H. Jones was reared to manhood in Macomb township upon his father's farm, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood and youth. He was educated in the county schools and remained upon the old homestead until grown, assisting materially in carrying on the farm. In early manhood he sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in Chesterfield September 24, 1865, to Miss Celestia Hart, a daughter of Putnam Hart, a native of New York, who came to Michigan when a young man and was married here to Louise Crawford, a native of the Empire state. She had arrived in Michigan when a maiden of eleven summers. Mr. Hart followed farming in Chesterfield township and it was there that Mrs. Jones was born, reared and educated.

Following his marriage Mr. Jones followed farming in Chesterfield township for seven years, beginning his domestic life upon a small tract of land of forty acres. Later he sold that property and located in Macomb township. There he had eighty acres, which he began to farm, making substantial improvements thereon. He built a good residence and barn, planted an orchard and shade trees, set up a wind-pump, fenced his fields and continued the work of improvement until his efforts resulted in the development of a
fine property. He raised grain and stock and also conducted a dairy, and his business affairs were managed with systematic care and precision. He removed from his farm in March, 1902, at which time he purchased two acres of land in Meade and built a neat home there, since which time he has lived retired, having rented his farm.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones are the parents of ten children, of whom nine are living, as follows: Fred J., who is engaged in the manufacture of lumber in Chattanooga, Tennessee; Frank P., who is now connected with the Meade Creamery; Jessie, the wife of Ward Conklin, a farmer of Macomb county; Jennie B., the wife of Clyde Reed, of Detroit; Hattie, the wife of Merton Dennison, of Macomb township; Louisa E., the wife of Marvin Houton, a lumber merchant of McDonald, Tennessee; Vena K., the wife of Ward Switzer, a jeweler, of Mount Clemens; Elizabeth Ann, a teacher in Macomb township; and Adelie M., a student in the County Normal at New Baltimore. They also lost one daughter, Ella L., who died in early womanhood, in 1895.

Like the other members of the family Charles H. Jones gives his political allegiance to the democracy, but aside from casting his ballot in support of the measures of the party has never been active in politics. His labors in behalf of agricultural development, however, have been notable. He has worked persistently and earnestly for the acquirement of a comfortable competence and now that his labors have been rewarded he is enjoying a well merited rest in the midst of the fruits of his former toil.

OSMAN B. EVANS.

Osman B. Evans, a traveling salesman residing at Richmond, is numbered among the native sons of St. Clair county, Michigan, his birth having occurred in Kimball, August 9, 1859. He is a son of Charles Brison Evans, who was born in Cork, Ireland, in 1835. He married Elizabeth Closs, who became the adopted daughter of Samuel Baker, a native of New York, who was a Methodist preacher and came to Michigan in 1842, locating at Richmond, where he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1866.

Charles B. Evans was a little lad of six summers when brought to America in 1841. He became a resident of St. Clair county, Michigan, where he remained until 1860 when he removed to Macomb county, sett-
time of the Civil war but served for a number of years as a recruiting officer and was deputy provost marshal. In politics he was a stanch republican for a number of years and afterward a prohibitionist, having always been a stanch advocate of the cause of temperance. Although handicapped somewhat physically he lived a most active and useful life and for ten years was extensively engaged in the lumber business. He had two children, the son being Theodore Chubb, now of Lenox township. The daughter, Mrs. Evans, spent her school days in Richmond and was graduated from the high school in 1886, after which she followed teaching for six years in Macomb and St. Clair counties.

In 1892 Mr. and Mrs. Evans removed to Lenox, where they now have a pleasant home noted for its gracious and warm-hearted hospitality. For the past eight years he has been upon the road as traveling salesman for the Port Huron Engine & Thresher Company. He has been a school trustee for four years and in 1905 was elected president of the village. He belongs to Richmond lodge, A. F. & A. M., and Mount Clemens chapter, R. A. M. He is also connected with the Knights of the Maccabees, the Improved Order of Foresters and the Knights of Pythians. His manner is social and cordial and he has become popular upon the road as well as in the place of his residence, having many warm friends among his business patrons as well as among those whom he meets socially.

PETER DANIELS LERICH.

Peter D. Lerich is a representative farmer and the oldest living resident of Macomb county. His life has been noble in many respects and no history of this portion of the state would be complete without his record. He was born May 20, 1810, in Greenwich township, Warren county, New Jersey, a son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Daniels) Lerich. The paternal grandfather was a native of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, was a soldier of the Revolution and served as a commissioned officer. He had a great deal of continental money and with this he went to New Jersey to buy land. There he acquired a large tract of land and for a number of years engaged in the operation of flour, plaster and sawmills. He had eleven children by his first marriage, six sons and five daughters, of whom Isaac Lerich was the second. When Isaac was on his death bed he told his son Peter never to touch a drop of intoxicating liquor and this advice the son faithfully followed.

Isaac Lerich was a soldier of the war of 1812 and Mr. Lerich of this review well remembers seeing his father in his uniform. He died in New Jersey, after which his widow became the wife of William Congle, of that state, who also died in New Jersey. Many experiences and hardships incident to pioneer life were borne by her and she performed much arduous toil, aiding in shearing sheep in her early womanhood.

Peter D. Lerich was the second of three children, his brother Robert dying in Michigan, while his sister Margaret Ann died at the very advanced age of ninety years. He is thus the only survivor of the family. He was educated in the schools of New Jersey in reading, writing and arithmetic. On the 15th of April, 1835, he married Sarah Fishbough, a daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Oglethorpe) Fishbough, the latter a lineal descendant of James Oglethorpe, the founder of the colony of Georgia. She was a noted singer and sang in public many well known slavery songs, taking an active part in the anti-slavery movement. Mrs. Lerich's father was of German lineage, was born in New Jersey and engaged in teaching, being a noted educator of that day. She received her early education in the schools of that state and announced her desire to attend a country rather than a town school, telling her guardian that the teacher of the former could instruct her in geography, while that branch of learning was not taught in the town school. She fed and milked five cows every morning and evening in order to pay for her board and she walked two miles to the schoolhouse, often through snow and mud. She was born of poor parents in a log cabin and her mother's birth was also in a similar building. Mrs. Lerich had one brother and one sister, the former being William, who became a noted author, his books being widely circulated. In early manhood he was a Universalist preacher and later served as private secretary to Andrew Jackson Davis. Elizabeth Fishbough, the youngest member of the family, became the wife of Larmam Chatfield, a noted Methodist preacher of Macomb county, Michigan, who was numbered among the pioneer ministers of this part of the state and afterward served as presiding elder.

Mr. Lerich came west in 1835, traveling by water from Brunswick, New Jersey, to
New York, thence up the Hudson, by the Erie canal to Buffalo and by lake to Detroit, which was then a small place. His mother had sold her land in New Jersey and bought land here. Mr. Leriche intended to go farther west but his wife fell from the wagon and broke her arm when near Royal Oak, thirteen miles north of Detroit. This caused him to remain in eastern Michigan and he purchased land from Nathaniel C. Narumore, upon which were two log houses and a barn, the tract comprising two hundred and twenty acres. To this he afterward added one hundred and sixty-six acres, which is still known as the Springhill farm. He also bought other land in Will county, Illinois, near Joliet, and altogether had eleven hundred acres, a part of which he purchased for ten shillings per acre and afterward sold for twenty dollars per acre.

Mr. and Mrs. Leriche were the parents of ten children but only three are living. William F., born in 1840, was a member of the Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry during the Civil war and was wounded at Charles City crossroads. He married Elizabeth Par- rish, near Utica, and died in 1883, leaving a son and daughter, William F. and Sarah, Isaac N., born in 1842, was also a member of the Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry and was wounded and lay on the battle-field for fourteen days, after which he was taken prisoner. Following his convalescence he was made a captain and afterward major at San Antonio, Texas. There he married Emma Duller and died in 1883, survived by six children. Cleantha, born May 14, 1838, became the wife of Grant Underwood, living near Rochester, Michigan. Later they removed to Nebraska. Mrs. Underwood died in April, 1904. They had six sons and one daughter. Sarah, born June 27, 1848, is the widow of Walter Miller and resides in Kear- saw, Nebraska. She had four sons and two daughters, but only three sons are yet living. Lillian, born July 6, 1854, is an artist and the wife of Willis Miller, of Oxford, Michigan, by whom she has one son, Maurice. Margareta, born March 3, 1836, Hale born March 20, 1851, Joseph, born January 25, 1856, and Jamiie, born September 10, 1858, all died in infancy. Liberetta E., born January 20, 1845, has spent most of her life in Macomb county. In 1863 she became the wife of Addison J. Green, the oldest child of Calvin and Louisa (Millard) Green. Calvin Green was an extensive farmer of Oak- land county. He came from New York to Michigan with his father, James Green, and settled in Oakland county at an early period in its development. Addison J. Green, also a progressive farmer of Macomb county, was one of seven children, three of whom are still living, namely: Mrs. Mary Sprague and Mrs. Lucy Sprague, of Pontiac, Michigan; and Mrs. Avis Keyes, who resides in that locality. Addison Green died May 25, 1905, leaving besides his widow three sons and three daughters: Gerls T., who married Mary Kessel, of Oxford, and conducts a meat market at that place; Lou, a teacher of science in the high school of Big Rapids; Cleo, who was educated at Utica and after teaching school for two years near Mount Clemens has resided in Utica, caring for her aged grandfather since 1888; Benjamin C., of Lapeer, who married Josie Hollister, of Oxford, and has a son and daughter; Wallace A., a stockdealer of Oxford; and Brette E., the wife of John L. Wallace, of Drumbo, Ontario, by whom she has one son.

Mr. and Mrs. Leriche went through the usual experiences of pioneer life. Money was very scarce in those early days and was not to be depended upon, for it was issued by banks without apparent security by which the bills could be redeemed. They fluctuated greatly in value and land values were equally unstable. The money was called red dog and wild cat currency or by other names equally fanciful. The people saw very hard times and starvation seemed to threaten many a family at an early day. In one year the early settlers used their ashes and got from them salt which they took to the town and traded for the necessaries of life. The rates of postage were exorbitant and Mr. Leriche tells that the first letter he received had a postage of seventy-five cents upon it, but the letter contained two hundred dollars, so that he did not demur in paying that amount. He has always been a strong temperance man and would not sell his grain to the distilleries. At one time he evidenced his dislike to the business by salting some corn with which he had to pay a note. This prevented the corn from fermenting quickly enough to be used for distilling purposes. The man to whom he gave the corn was very indignant and claimed he could not feed it to his stock as it might kill the hogs, but Mr. Leriche said that he would pay for all the hogs killed by salted corn. He has always been a champion of right and progress. He first voted for Birney, being one of the first seventy in the United States who cast a ballot for the aboli-
tion candidate. The second time Birney received about seven hundred votes. Mr. Lerich was a very strong anti-slavery man and did all he could to further the cause, and when the crisis came he gave two sons to the Union army.

In 1889, realizing that old age was fast coming upon them, Mr. and Mrs. Lerich sold the old home, Springhill, and removed to the Fishbough cottage, a half mile west of Utica, which Mrs. Lerich had previously purchased and to which she gave her girlhood name. Here she passed away in May, 1898. Mr. Lerich is one of the most estimable men of Macomb county, of strong character and stalwart purpose. He is to-day one of the oldest settlers in this part of Michigan and is the patriarch of Macomb county. With the efficient care of his granddaughter, Miss Cleo, he bids fair to reach the century mark only four years away.

MERON B. SMITH.

There is no single agency which has exercised a more potent influence than the press in the promotion and conservation of advancement in all the normal lines of human progress. The press is both the director and mirror of public opinion, and Macomb county has been signaliy favored in the character of its newspapers which have aimed to advance its interests and have assisted in laying fast and sure the foundations of an enlightened commonwealth. Mr. Smith of this review is popular in Romeo, where he conducts a well-edited paper, The Romeo Observer, which is a worthy representative of journalism in Michigan.

Mr. Smith was born October 25, 1868, in the city where he yet resides, his parents being Timothy A. and Mary L. Smith. The father came to Michigan from Middletown, Connecticut, in 1852, and engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1875, when he went upon the road as a traveling salesman. He died June 1, 1896, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, his birth having occurred in Delhi, New York, August 9, 1831. His wife, Mary Lannissa Prentiss, who was born in Romeo, October 4, 1835, passed away August 27, 1888.

Merton B. Smith was a student in the village schools until fifteen years of age, when, having finished the work of the seventh grade in the high school, he entered the office of The Romeo Observer as a printer and with this paper has since been connected as employee or owner. He purchased the plant and building of the late George A. Waterbury, December 4, 1894, and has since given his energies to the conduct of the paper, which in its make-up presents a neat appearance and in its composition is a bright, newsy journal, treating in interesting manner the local events and the questions of national interest. The Observer is also the champion of republican principles, for Mr. Smith believes firmly in that party. He was elected on that ticket to the office of village president in 1895, serving for one term. He was village trustee from 1901 until 1903; village treasurer from 1889 until 1901; and was again elected to that office in 1903, serving until 1905, so that his incumbency in that position covered four terms.

Mr. Smith was married December 19, 1894, in Romeo, to Miss Grace D. Millen, a daughter of Captain and Mrs. William F. Millen, of Romeo. Socially he is connected with Romeo lodge, No. 41, A. F. & A. M., which he joined in 1889. The following year he became a member of Romeo chapter, No. 17, R. A. M.; in 1892 of Romeo commandery, No. 6, K. T.; in 1895 of Moslem Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine of Detroit; in 1897 he joined the Independent Order of Foresters; and in 1903 the Knights of the Maccabees. He is a gentleman of kindly disposition and unfailing courtesy, enjoying the respect of all who know him and the friendship of many with whom he has come in contact.

OTIS B. MALLOW, M. D.

Dr. Otis B. Mallow, who is devoting his attention to bathing practice in Mount Clemens and has now a liberal patronage, was born in Washington Courthouse, Ohio, August 26, 1875. His paternal grandfather, Simeon Mallow, was a native of Frankfort, Ohio, and one of the pioneer residents of the southern part of the state. He engaged in buying and selling live stock throughout his business career and died at the advanced age of eighty-six years. His son, John Mallow, was born in Frankfort, Ohio, and for many years was engaged in farming and the real-estate and banking business. He also became a large landowner in that state, having a valuable farm of six hundred acres in addition to other property. He married Miss Julia Bush, a native of Frankfort, and a daughter of Solomon Bush, who built the first stone house in
Greenfield, Ohio. He owned the largest store in Frankfort, Ohio, and he made his home in these two towns, being an active factor in their material progress and development. He also built several mills and engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods, while later he turned his attention to merchandising. He reached the very venerable age of ninety-seven years. His daughter, Mrs. Mallow, passed away in 1893, at the age of forty years, and John Mallow is still living.

Dr. Mallow of this review was a public-school student of Washington Court House, and later entered the Riverside Military School, of Poughkeepsie, New York, when sixteen years of age. He was afterward a student in Kenyon Military Academy, where he spent one year, and the following year he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, where he pursued a three years' course, thereby completing his more specifically literary education. He next began preparation for his profession, matriculating in the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he pursued the regular course. He also added to his knowledge through performing the services of interne at the City Hospital, at Cincinnati. This covered a period of one and a half years. He was graduated from the Ohio Medical College in May, 1901, and in August, 1902, he came to Mount Clemens. Here he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession and he now has a good general as well as bathing practice. He is thoroughly in touch with the modern methods of the medical fraternity and is constantly broadening his knowledge by reading and investigation.

Dr. Mallow is a member of the Nu Sigma Nu, a medical fraternity, and he also belongs to the Macomb County Medical Society and the American Medical Society. Fraternally he is connected with the Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M. He is a man of genial temperament, painstaking and reliable in his profession and is prominent both socially and professionally in his adopted city.

WARREN L. BLISS.

Warren L. Bliss, living on section 3, Macomb township, was born February 20, 1860, on the farm which is yet his place of residence and is a son of Jacob and Ann (Ives) Bliss. The father, born in Norfolk, England, in 1828, was a son of John Bliss and was descended from a long line of English ancestors. He was reared in the country of his nativity and there married Miss Ives, also a native of England. Two children were born to them ere they emigrated to the new world about 1841. They spent three years in the state of New York and about 1845 came to Michigan, settling upon a farm in Macomb township, Macomb county. Later Mr. Bliss purchased forty acres of land, where his son Warren L. now resides, and this he began to improve, tilling the fields, planting his crops, and in due course of time reaping good harvests. When his labors justified investment in more land he extended the boundaries of his farm until he had seventy-one acres well equipped with good buildings. He continued his farming operations until his life's labors were ended in death on the 20th of April, 1901. His wife had passed away several years before, dying on the 5th of March, 1895. This worthy couple were the parents of five sons and a daughter, who are yet living, and they lost two children in early youth. The others are: William, who is represented elsewhere; Alfred, who resides in Benzie county, Michigan; Squire Bliss, who is living in the same county; Warren L. of this review; Albert, a resident of Davis, Michigan; and Hannah, who is the eldest of the family and is the widow of George Davis of Benzie county. The daughters who died in childhood were Helen and Rosa.

Warren L. Bliss was reared upon the home farm and pursued a district-school education. When his time was not thus occupied he assisted his father on the home farm, eventually resumed its management and at length succeeded to the ownership of the place. He was married in New Haven, Macomb county, on the 11th of December, 1883, to Miss Rachel Avery, who was born and reared in this county and is a daughter of Tilden Avery, a native of New York and a granddaughter of Benjamin Avery, one of the early settlers of this part of the state.

Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bliss began their domestic life on the old homestead farm and have since lived upon the place, his attention being given to general agricultural pursuits and to the raising and feeding of stock, his specialty being pure-blooded Shropshire sheep. His business affairs have been capably conducted and his enterprise and determination form the basic elements of his prosperity. He votes with the republican party but has never been an active seeker for office. He and his wife are members of the Methodist
Episcopal church and are well known in the locality where they have so long lived. Mr. Bliss having spent his entire life upon the farm which he yet owns and operates.

HARVEY L. SCOTT, D. D. S.

Dr. Harvey L. Scott, a dental practitioner of Mount Clemens and lecturer on the anatomy of the head and neck in the Detroit Medical College, was born in the city of Detroit, November 5, 1873, a son of George and Sophia Scott. His paternal grandfather, George Scott, was connected with the Canadian government service as a military officer. His father, Captain George Scott, was born in Canada and became a sailor and master or lighthouse tender, thus representing the United States for thirty-five years. He was also a man of considerable literary ability and was author of Scott’s Coast Pilot for the Great Lakes. He published this for twenty-two years and his son, Harvey L., has continued its publication. Captain Scott was also a school teacher of Macomb county for several years. He came to the United States in early life and was a most highly respected and valued resident of the communities in which he made his home. Captain Scott died July 7, 1893, at the age of sixty-two years, while his wife, who is a native of England, is still living in Mount Clemens. They were married in this county.

Harvey L. Scott at the usual age entered the public schools of Detroit and continued as a high school student. He first sailed on the Great Lakes after putting aside his textbooks and later secured a clerkship in a drug store in his native city, spending a year and a half in that way and at the same time he attended the high school. Determining upon a professional career he matriculated in the Detroit College of Medicine, September 23, 1891, and was graduated therefrom in April, 1894, having completed the regular course. He afterward re-entered the dental department of that college from which he was graduated in June, 1896, and thus he won the degrees of M. D. and D. D. S. He opened his office for the practice of dentistry in Mount Clemens in June, 1896, and has since continued here with marked success, having a constantly growing patronage. He has a splendidly equipped office, supplied with all the modern appliances of dentistry, and is most painstaking and careful in his professional service, while his work has given the utmost satisfaction to his many patrons. He is now lecturer on the anatomy of the head and neck in the Detroit Medical College, which position he has filled since 1896, and he is a member of the Delta Sigma Delta.

Dr. Scott was married in September, 1899, to Miss Jennie Bartley, a daughter of O. K. Bartley of Mount Clemens. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias and in Masonry with the lodge, chapter and council of Mount Clemens and Romeo commandery, K. T. He also belongs to the Mount Clemens Club and is popular in these various organizations, his genial manner and deference for the opinions of others winning him favorable regard. He has also figured to some extent in public life here and in 1903 was elected to represent the first ward in the city council. He possesses a progressive spirit and indomitable enterprise, which have been important factors in the upbuilding of the middle west, is a man of much force of character and is today recognized as a leader in his profession in Mount Clemens.

Uriel Day.

Uriel Day, deceased, who was prominent in pioneer times in Macomb county, was born in Otsego county, New York, December 10, 1810, a descendant of Robert and Mary Day, who emigrated to America from England in April, 1634, and settled at Newton, now Cambridge, Massachusetts. His parents were Harry and Nancy (Chamberlin) Day, also natives of Otsego county. In early life he lived for nine years in Pennsylvania and in 1833 arrived in Michigan, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers who were reclaiming this region for the uses of the white man when hitherto it had been in the domain of the red race. He cleared and developed a farm on section 7, Armada township, placing the land under a high state of cultivation and making his home there until his death.

On the 12th of September, 1833, Mr. Day was united in marriage to Miss Olive Sperry, who was born August 22, 1812. In their family were four children: Emily, who was born June 25, 1834, and became the wife of Samuel Huldet, their home being in Armada township; Cordelia, who was born June 8, 1837, and is the wife of Captain Henry Howgate, a resident of Washington, D. C.; Caroline M.
who was born December 16, 1839, and is the wife of Robert McKay, who was living in Bruce township; and Lucinda E., who was born October 16, 1843, and married John McKay, of Romeo. Uriel Day, the subject of this sketch, died May 14, 1886, and his wife, Olive, died March 30, 1886.

Mr. Day was prominent and influential during the early epoch in the history of Macomb county. He did not confine his attention alone to his farming interests but was progressive in citizenship and business affairs. He was a director and organizer of the Citizens National Bank of Romeo, Michigan. His political support was given to the republican party and for many years he was a consistent and helpful member of the Methodist Episcopal church, contributing liberally toward the erection of the houses of worship of that denomination in Romeo and Armada. Thus his life was well spent and proved of value to his fellowmen.

THOMAS EDWARD COOK.

Thomas Edward Cook, living on section 34, Lenox township, is a representative, in both the maternal and paternal lines of honored pioneer families of Macomb county who have contributed to its development and have assisted in transforming it from a frontier region to a center of an enlightened civilization. He was born in the village of New Haven, September 19, 1873, a son of Isaac M. and Harriet E. (Phelps) Cook. The paternal grandparents, Thomas and Laura (McDowell) Cook were natives of New York state and there Isaac M. Cook was born June 4, 1824. He removed from the Empire state to Iowa in 1841 and in 1843 came to Macomb county. After several changes of residence he finally located in Lenox township, living on the Ed E. Phelps farm, where he began dealing in horses. He continued that business until 1854, when he formed a partnership with Adam Bennett and opened a general mercantile store in New Haven. After conducting that enterprise for twelve years they disposed of the business and Mr. Cook again devoted his time to buying and selling cattle and horses. In 1880 he purchased the Phelps homestead, which he farmed in connection with his stock-dealing, being thus engaged until his death in 1904. His wife has also passed away. She was a daughter of Edwin C. Phelps, who was born near Brooklyn, New York, and came to Macomb county in 1830, settling in Mount Clemens, where he lived for five years, when he took up his abode in Lenox township and purchased from the government what became known as the Phelps homestead—the property upon which Thomas E. Cook is now living. He began at once to clear his land and built the residence which is still standing. For many years he owned and controlled a part of the old Gratiot turnpike and the building which he used as a toll house is one of the landmarks on his farm. For ten years he engaged in the operation of a saw-mill two miles north of his home, but the mill was destroyed by fire and he afterward gave his undivided attention to his agricultural pursuits. He was always prominent and helpful in township affairs and educational matters, being the champion of all helpful measures, and he also did much to promote the work of the Congregational church of which he was a long devoted member.

Thomas E. Cook pursued his education in the district schools and in the Detroit Business College and was thus well equipped for the practical and responsible duties of life. He lived with his father in New Haven and assisted in the work of the farm until 1898, when he was given full charge of the place. He has remodeled the house and buildings and has made many substantial improvements. He has built wire fences, has drained the land and has secured modern farm implements to facilitate the work of the fields. He has always carried on general farming but is now largely making a specialty of dairying and intends to give still more time to that branch of his business, the products of his dairy finding a ready and profitable sale on the market.

On the 19th of September, 1901, Mr. Cook married Miss Carrie M. Bates, a daughter of William and Mary (Van Voorhis) Bates, of New Haven, Michigan. They have one daughter, Harriet Eleanor, born February 20, 1905. Mrs. Cook's parents were natives of Lenawee and Macomb counties, respectively, and her father came to this county in 1843, when only six months old, his parents settling in Chesterfield township. He lived on the old homestead there until 1855, when he removed to New Haven, where he has since followed the trades of a stone-mason and plasterer. He was married, December 25, 1871, to Miss Mary Van Voorhis, of Chesterfield township, whose parents came
to this county in 1846. Mrs. Cook is the second of their three living children, her brothers being Charles and Frank, who are living in Detroit.

Mr. Cook has been pathmaster of his district but prefers to leave office holding to others, while he concentrates his energies upon his business affairs, which are now proving profitable and which demand the greater part of his time and attention. Without engaging in speculation he has won a desirable competence and is known as one who is reliable, accurate and just in all business transactions.

JOHN A. WOLF, SR.

John A. Wolf, Sr., was born in Sarentine, Germany, March 17, 1845, and died in Mount Clemens, Michigan, July 22, 1902, at the age of fifty-seven years. He was the only son of John and Elizabeth (Williams) Wolf, but there were nine daughters in the family: Mrs. Caroline C. Gladewitz, a widow living in Mount Clemens; Christina, who married John Heide and died leaving two children to the care of the father; Wilhelmine, who is the wife of John Dusse, of Mount Clemens and has four children; Rickie, who married Charles Gust and died leaving eight children; Mary, who died at the age of nineteen years; Tina, who is the wife of Anthony Leach of Mount Clemens and has five children; and three who died in Germany before the emigration of the family to the new world. John A. Wolf, Sr., was but nine years of age when they crossed the Atlantic and settled in Macomb county, Michigan. His father followed farming in Clinton township for some years and both parents died in Mount Clemens.

During his boyhood John A. Wolf, Sr., worked upon the home farm, assisting in the labors of field and meadow, and as opportunity offered he attended the public schools but his educational privileges were limited. He continued to aid in the operation of the home farm until the time of his marriage, when he came into possession of that tract, comprising one hundred and sixty acres in Clinton township. There he carried on general farming until 1895. He made many improvements upon the place and added all the equipments and accessories found upon a model farm, while his fields were placed under a very high state of cultivation. In 1895 he removed to Mount Clemens and built a house at No. 404 Cass avenue.

On the 30th of May, 1873, Mr. Wolf was married to Miss Wilhelmine Zabel, a daughter of Gottlieb and Wilhelmine (Schulitz) Zabel, both of whom were natives of Farmwald, Germany. On emigrating to America they resided in New York state, afterward went to Michigan and subsequently removed to Minnesota, where their last days were passed, the father dying in 1903 and the mother in 1904. Mr. Zabel was a tailor by trade and thus provided for his family. Of his children Mrs. Wolf is the oldest, the others being: Mary, who wedded Joseph Palmer and both died leaving four children: Malvina, the wife of William Voelker, a resident of Minnesota; Augusta, the wife of Fred Muckenhausen, of River Falls, Wisconsin; Tina, the wife of Joseph St. Peters, whose home is near Tacoma, Washington; Lena, who is married and lives in Washington; William, who died at the age of twenty-one years; Louisa, who died at the age of ten years; Albert, who married a Miss Ulrich and lives in Pittsburgh; Bertha, who died at the age of eight years; and Rosa, who died at the age of five years.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Wolf were born six children: Rosa, born March 6, 1873, was married October 31, 1896, to John Luehrman of Mount Clemens, and died February 26, 1902, leaving two children, Mabel and Elmer. Lena, born March 28, 1875, was married December 6, 1900, to Fred Stadlet, of Mount Clemens, and they have one child. John, Mary, born April 28, 1877, was married February 19, 1900, to Joseph Miller of Mount Clemens, and they had one child, Eleanor, who died in 1902. Elizabeth, born April 1, 1880, was married September 7, 1904, to George Lovejoy, of Detroit. John A., Jr., born October 17, 1883, and Albert, born June 21, 1887, live with their mother in Mount Clemens, having a comfortable home at 404 Cass avenue. By a previous marriage Mr. Wolf had one son, William, who is working on the homestead farm in Clinton township. He was born March 26, 1869, and was married September 6, 1893, to Bertha Drover, by whom he has one child, Irene.

Mr. Wolf was a member of the German Evangelical church of Mount Clemens, to which his widow still belongs. His political support was given to the republican party but he was never active in seeking office. While on the farm he always preferred to
give his undivided attention to his business affairs and his well directed efforts brought to him a gratifying measure of success, while his integrity in business and his unremitting energy commended him to the respect and confidence of all.

CHARLES S. FERRIN.

Few men are more prominent or more widely known in the enterprising city of Mount Clemens than Charles S. Ferrin. He has been an important factor in business circles and his popularity is well deserved, as in him are embraced the characteristics of an unflagging integrity, unabating energy and industry that never flags. He is now proprietor of a large hardware store and is conducting an extensive and growing business. Mr. Ferrin is a native of Fort Gratiot, Michigan, born April 15, 1868, his parents being Samuel C. and Arrilla H. (Smith) Ferrin, who were natives of New Hampshire. Both the Ferrin and Smith families came from early New England ancestry and the subject of this review is also a descendant of the celebrated Morse family of Revolutionary fame. The father came to Michigan when a young man and was engaged in railroading. He ran the first train over the Michigan Central Railway as engineer and was connected with other early events which find mention in the annals of the state. He died in 1888 at the age of sixty-six years, while his wife still survives him and resides in Mount Clemens. They were the parents of four children: Ida, the wife of G. T. Ti- beau, of Detroit; Nellie, the wife of Spencer J. Dalby, of Mount Clemens; Herbert L., of Port Huron, Michigan; and Charles S.

In taking up the personal history of Charles S. Ferrin, we present to our readers the record of one who has a wide and favorable acquaintance in Mount Clemens. He pursued his education in the schools of this city, completed a high-school course and afterward attended the Detroit Business College. Entering upon his business career in mercantile lines, he was for six years employed as a salesman in the hardware store of Cziczek Brothers, of Mount Clemens. He afterward spent two years in New York city as salesman for the Sprandel Water Company, handling the Mount Clemens product. He was afterward for two years salesman for R. H. Ingersol of New York city. In January, 1897, he began a plumbing and heating business in partnership with A. F. Glover under the firm style of Glover & Ferrin, of Mount Clemens. On the 16th of October, 1899, they bought the general hardware business of F. W. Preussel, at No. 63 Front street, and the partnership between them was continued until Mr. Glover's death in April, 1901. Mrs. Glover retained her husband's interest in the business until January, 1903, at which time the entire stock was purchased by Mr. Ferrin and he has since conducted one of the best stores of the kind in Mount Clemens. He handles a full line of shelf and heavy hardware, stoves, fishing tackle, paints, oils, plumbing, heating and gas fitting supplies, sheet iron, etc., and is conducting a successful business not only as a hardware merchant, but also as plumber and gas-fitter and in this connection he does high grade work for the leading hotels of Mount Clemens.

Mr. Ferrin is a member of Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M.; Mount Clemens lodge, No. 168, K. P.; Detroit lodge, No. 34, B. P. O. E.; and other fraternal organizations. He is a man of marked energy and determination in business affairs, possessing the typical spirit of the west that has led to the rapid development and upbuilding of this section of the country. He has numerous friends and his excellent traits of character have made him popular.

WILLIAM BLISS.

William Bliss, who has for many years been a resident of Macomb county, was born in England, August 18, 1850, and in his childhood days came to the new world with his father, Jacob Bliss, one of the pioneer residents of this part of the state. His boyhood days were passed in the usual manner of farmer lads of the period and the common schools afforded him his educational privileges. He gained practical knowledge of the best methods of farming, assisting his father in the operation of the home place up to the time of his marriage. That important event in his life occurred near Ray, Michigan, January 7, 1873, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary J. Willey, who was born and reared here and who is a daughter of William Willey, one of the early settlers who came to the west from the Empire state. After their marriage they lived upon a rented farm for several years. He continued to engage in agricultural pursuits at Sara-
nace for four years, owning a place there, and on selling that property he purchased where he now resides, becoming the owner of forty acres of wild land. The brush and timber upon it having been cleared away he continued the arduous task of preparing his fields for the plow until in due course of time his labors were rewarded by rich harvests. Then came the ambition to possess a greater tract of land and by the careful husbanding of his resources and the economical management of his farming interests he was at length enabled to extend boundaries of his place until he now owns one hundred and twenty acres. Here he has good buildings and that he is successful as a stock-raiser is indicated by good grades of domestic animals found upon his place. His farm is neat and thrifty in appearance and indicates his careful supervision.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bliss have been born two children, Henry L. Burton and Wilber F. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church in which Mr. Bliss is serving as steward, and his political allegiance is given to the republican party. From his boyhood days he has lived in Macomb county, known to many of its citizens not only by reason of his long residence here but also because of the creditable place he has made for himself in the business world.

JOSEPH J. DOWLING.

Joseph J. Dowling, a resident of Mount Clemens, who has been well known in theatrical circles for several years, was born on the 4th of September, 1850, and is a son of James and Fredericka (Edstrom) Dowling, natives of Pennsylvania and Sweden respectively. The father died in California. In the family were three children: Laura, who married a Mr. Jones and is now deceased; James, who died when about thirty-two years of age; and Joseph J., of this review.

As an actor Joseph J. Dowling has met with good success and for about fourteen years had charge of three popular plays under the titles of Nobody's Claim, Never Say Die and Red Spider. He is now on the vaudeville stage, and in that line of work is also meeting with marked success. He seems especially fitted for the profession which he follows and has become quite popular.

At Cambridge, Massachusetts, in May, 1882, Mr. Dowling married Mrs. Sarah J. Hassen, nee Berry, who was born in Ottawa, Canada, on the 29th of May, 1853. She first married William Hassen, by whom she had a daughter. Lottie, who was born in May, 1873, and is a graduate of the Sacred Heart Convent at Buffalo and Rochester and of St. Mary's at Monroe, New York. For some time she sang in the choir of the Catholic church at Mount Clemens. She married Walter Dowling, a druggist of Mount Clemens and they have one son, Maurice H. Dowling. To our subject and his wife was born a son, Joseph F., whose birth occurred September 22, 1890. He attended Assumption College and is now employed at the Sherman House of Mount Clemens.

CHARLES H. GATZ.

Charles H. Gatz is numbered among the native sons of Macomb county, his birth having occurred in the village of Romeo on the 10th of January, 1876, his parents being William and Christine (Dittman) Gatz, both of whom were natives of Germany, where they were married. The father was born in Rossow, Germany, on the 25th of July, 1839, the son of Frederick Gatz, who was also a native of Rossow and was a farmer by occupation. He later came to America in 1869 and died in Macomb county, Michigan, in 1870, at the age of seventy-two years. His wife, Dorothy Gatz, passed away in 1854.

William Gatz, our subject's father, was reared and educated in his native town and served for three years in the German army from the age of nineteen until twenty-two. He was married in Rossow to Miss Christine Dittman, a native of the same place, and before leaving Germany four children were born to them, namely: Minnie, now the wife of Marshall Tillson of Meade, Michigan; Mary, the wife of Charles Gentz of Mount Clemens; John F. and August, also residents of Mount Clemens. In America five other children were added to the family: Anna, the wife of Albert Holtz; Frank F., Charles H., Martha, the wife of I. J. Fox, and Johanna B., all residents of Mount Clemens. It was in 1869 that William Gatz brought his wife and children to the new world, taking passage on the sailing vessel Christian, which dropped anchor in the harbor of New York after a voyage of seven
WILLIAM AND JOHN F. GATZ
weeks. They proceeded at once to Detroit and on to Mount Clemens, where they stopped for a few days, and then went to Rome. Mr. Gatz obtained work on a farm near that place and later operated rented land for about twelve years. He then purchased eighty acres in Lapeer county and continued to engage in agricultural pursuits until 1890, when he removed to Mount Clemens, becoming a member of the firm of J. F. Gatz & Company. He and his wife are still honored residents of this city.

Charles H. Gatz pursued his early education in the public schools of Rome and continued his studies in Mount Clemens. In 1892 he entered upon an apprenticeship to the tailor's trade under Henry Kunstmann, with whom he served for three years. He then went to Duluth, Minnesota, where he was employed for a short time and subsequently he was located in Mount Clemens, where he began business on his own account. Here he has prospered from the beginning, and to-day he commands the leading trade in his line in this city. He attended the John J. Mitchell Company Cutting School of New York, the leading institution of the kind in the country. Mr. Gatz received his diploma July 6, 1901. He is to-day one of the representative business men of Mount Clemens, having a large trade because of the excellence of his work, the superior line of goods which he carries and his earnest efforts to please his many patrons. He has originated a trouser cutting system and this is used in his own shop. He is also secretary of the Artificial Stone Company of Mount Clemens and is recognized as a man of excellent business capacity and executive force.

Mr. Gatz belongs to Mount Clemens lodge, No. 168, K. P., of which he is one of the trustees, and Mecca temple, No. 55, D. O. K. K. He is also a member of Mount Clemens camp, No. 2968, M. W. A., and is its worthy advisor. He belongs to the Foresters of America, and to Mount Clemens camp, No. 9, W. O. W. He is true to the teachings and tenets of all these organizations, of which they have for their basis mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness.

Mr. Gatz was married July 5, 1900, to Catherine F. Keils, a daughter of Hubbard and Anna (Hannof) Keils. The father is now deceased, but the mother is living in Mount Clemens. Mr. Gatz is one of the native sons of Macomb county, whose life record reflects credit upon the locality in which he was reared and has always made his home. He has utilized his opportunities to good advantage and through the exercise of his active powers and unfaltering perseverance he has gained a creditable position in business circles in Mount Clemens.

JOHN F. GATZ.

John F. Gatz is one of the important factors in the business circles of Mount Clemens, being at the head of the well-known firm of J. F. Gatz & Company, wholesale and retail bakers. A native of Germany, he was born in the province of Brandenburg, Prussia, January 29, 1867, and is a son of William and Christina (Dittman) Gatz. The father was born in Rossow, Germany, on the 25th of July, 1839, a son of Frederick Gatz, who was also a native of Rossow and was a farmer by occupation. The latter came to America in 1863 and died in Macomb county, Michigan, in 1870, at the age of seventy-two years. His wife, Dorothy Gatz, passed away in 1854.

William Gatz, our subject's father, was reared and educated in his native town and served for three years in the German army, from the age of nineteen until twenty-two. He was married in Rossow to Miss Christina Dittman, a native of the same place, and before leaving Germany four children were born to them, namely: Minnie, now the wife of Marshall Tilson, of Meade, Michigan; Mary the wife of Charles Gantz, of Mount Clemens; John F., of this review; and August, also a resident of Mount Clemens.

In America five other children were added to the family: Anna, the wife of Albert Holtz; Frank F.; Charles H.; Martha, the wife of I. J. Fox; and Johanna R., all residents of Mount Clemens. It was in 1869 that William Gatz brought his wife and children to the new world, taking passage on the sailing vessel Christian, which dropped anchor in the harbor of New York after a voyage of seven weeks. They proceeded at once to Detroit and on to Mount Clemens, where they stopped for a few days, and then went to Rome. Mr. Gatz obtained work on a farm near that place and later operated rented land for about twelve years. He then purchased eighty acres in Lapeer county and continued to engage in agricultural pursuits until 1890, when he removed to Mount Clemens, becoming a member of the firm of J. F. Gatz & Company. He and his wife are still honored residents of this city.
John F. Gatz was only two years old when he accompanied his parents on their removal to this county, and to its public schools he is indebted for the educational privileges he enjoyed during boyhood. He began his business career as an agriculturist upon a farm two and a half miles north of Mount Clemens, in Chesterfield township, but at the end of a year he removed to the city in 1891 and was in the employ of the Mount Clemens Brewery for three years. He next embarked in the grocery business with John Essig, but shortly afterward he and his father purchased his partner's interest in the store, which they carried on under the firm style of J. F. Gatz & Company. In February, 1905, J. F. Gatz disposed of his interest in the grocery business and now devotes his entire attention to the wholesale and retail bakery trade. The bakery is equipped with all modern appliances known to the trade and the products turned out are first class. Mr. Gatz does not confine his attention alone to this business, but has become interested in the Mount Clemens Artificial Stone Company, which he assisted in organizing and of which he is now president.

On the 20th of January, 1895, John F. Gatz was united in marriage to Miss Reva Ohrns, a daughter of the late John Ohrns, of Mount Clemens. Mr. Gatz is independent in politics, but usually supports the democratic party, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, the Woodmen of the World and the Foresters of America. As a business man he stands high and has the confidence and respect of all who know him. Religiously he is connected with the German Evangelical church.

HON. GEORGE TOWNSSEND.

Hon. George Townsend, a man of affairs, wielding a wide influence in business and political circles in Macomb county, is now serving as a member of the county board of supervisors, a position which he has occupied for twenty-two consecutive years. Successive re-elections indicate in unmistakable terms his standing in public regard and also give proof of his capable and faithful service.

He was born in Bruce township, September 11, 1836, and has passed his entire life in this county. The family is of English lineage and early ancestors of our subject settled in New York. His father, John Townsend, was born in Greene county, New York, about 1793, and was there reared and educated. In that state he married Miss Ann Miller, also a native of the Empire state and a daughter of Squire Miller, one of the early settlers of New York. John Townsend was a tanner and merchant of Palenville, New York, for a number of years and about 1832 he came to Michigan, where he entered fourteen hundred and forty acres of land from the government. He then returned to New York, but in 1834 removed with his family to Bruce township, Macomb county, where he at once began clearing his land of the native timber, preparatory to the work of cultivating the fields. He cleared and developed a large farm and became a prosperous agriculturist, continuing his farming operations up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1874. His wife survived him for a number of years, passing away in 1891.

In their family were eight children who grew to mature years. Four were born in New York and three sons and a daughter are now living: Uriah, a resident of Almont, Michigan; George; Clark, who is living retired in Lapeer county; and Julia, the wife of Washington Maynard, of Dryden. George Townsend pursued his education in the public schools and remained with his father until he attained his majority, after which he located upon a tract of land that his father had entered from the government. He began with two hundred acres, which he commenced to clear and improve. He erected an attractive residence and built a substantial barn, has established waterworks and a wind-pump, and modern equipments of various kinds add to the facility with which he carries forward his agricultural interests. He both raises and feeds stock and he now has a herd of thirty-five head of pure blooded shorthorn cattle. He is well known as a breeder of and dealer in shorthorn cattle, especially of the noted Scotch breed of Crankhank cattle. He also raises a large number of sheep and fattens lambs for the market. His business affairs are managed with system and his methodical and painstaking arrangements form a basic element of his success.

Mr. Townsend was happily married, in Lapeer county, Michigan, in 1862, to Miss Charlotte A. Ballard, a native of Ashitabula county, Ohio, and a daughter of James Ballard. She came to Michigan when a young
lady of fifteen years. They have but one child, Grace B., a young lady at home with her parents.

When age conferred on Mr. Townsend the right of franchise he gave his first presidential ballot in support of Abraham Lincoln, in 1860, and has voted for each presidential nominee of the party since that time. He takes an active part in local politics and was elected and served for four years as justice of the peace. He was then elected supervisor and has now served for twenty-two consecutive years, while in 1904 he was chairman of the honorary county board. He is now serving as chairman of the county buildings committee and is also a member of other committees. His work as a member of the board has been most satisfactory to his constituents and has been marked by a support of those measures which induce a steady and substantial progress. Mr. Townsend is a member of the Almont lodge and chapter of the Masonic fraternity, and in the craft, as in other walks of life, commands the confidence and respect of all with whom he is associated. Macomb county numbers him among her leading agriculturists and men prominent in public life.

ANDREW J. SIKES.

Andrew J. Sikes, who has departed this life, was born May 19, 1829, in Granville, Washington county, New York, his parents being Solomon and Betsy (Crippen) Sikes, who were also natives of Granville. His father had died in 1855 and the family was scattered. The mother died when the son was eight years of age and he remained in the place of his nativity until March 19, 1852, when at the age of twenty-three years he started for California in search of gold. He sailed from the city of New York, April 1, 1852, on the ship Empire, which rounded Cape Horn and reached San Francisco on the 13th of August of that year. Mr. Sikes remained on the Pacific coast until May 20, 1857, and engaged in mining throughout the entire period with the exception of about three months. On that day he left for New York by steamer.

Mr. Sikes spent four weeks in New York and then decided to go west, having a brother in Romeo, Michigan. He arrived here on the 1st of August, 1857, and found a number of relatives here. He then concluded to remain and invest his money in Macomb county. After his marriage in 1858 he bought a farm of two hundred and thirty-four acres on the western outskirts of Romeo and also purchased ten acres of timberland four miles southeast of the village. Although he was chiefly engaged in farming for many years he was also treasurer of the Macomb County Insurance Company from 1876 until 1884. He was likewise connected with the County Agricultural Society for sixteen years and in this direction did much to foster a progressive spirit among agriculturists. In the work of the church he was ever active and influential. He held membership in the First Baptist church from April, 1858, up to the time of his death and was deacon and clerk of the church from June, 1858. His first presidential ballot was cast for James Buchanan while he was in California and he took an active and helpful interest in local politics.

On the 23d of November, 1858, Mr. Sikes was married in Romeo to Miss Sarah C. Crisman, a daughter of Jonas and Susan (Snovery) Crisman, natives of New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Sikes became the parents of a daughter and son: Hattie H., who was born March 7, 1872, and is now the wife of Henry J. McKay, a prominent young attorney of Romeo, whom she wedded December 14, 1898; and Willie W., who was born July 20, 1860, and died June 13, 1876.

The farm which Mr. Sikes owned and on which he reared his family was placed under a high state of cultivation and was very conveniently and pleasantly located. He was a man of methodical habits, systematic in all that he did and progressive in his various departments of work, so that his labors added much to the natural advantages of the farm and it became one of the attractive features of the landscape. Honorable in all that he did, respected for his excellent qualities of heart and mind, Mr. Sikes passed away November 22, 1896, loved and mourned by family and friends.

FRED B. SCHOTT.

Fred B. Schott, a member of the Hubarth & Schott Company of Mount Clemens, dealers in lumber, lath and shingles, is a native of Waldenburg, Michigan, his birth having there occurred on the 14th of May, 1861. His parents were John and Barbara (Schemm) Schott, and in his father's home
his boyhood days were spent. His education was acquired in attendance at a private school in Waldenburg, in which he was a student until fourteen years of age. Various business duties and interests claimed his attention in earlier life, and ambitions for success and desirous of entering upon an independent business career, he carefully hoarded his earnings until he was enabled to become financially interested in the lumber business as a partner of the firm of Hubarth & Schott on the 1st of April, 1892. Success attended the new venture and the business has had a healthful and gratifying growth. It was re-organized on the 1st of March, 1902, under the present style of the Hubarth & Schott Company. They deal in lumber, lath and shingles, are manufacturers of interior finishings, bar fixtures, counters, shelving and special fixtures, and do business as general contractors and builders. There are four partners at present, Jacob Hubarth, Fred B. Schott, Albert W. Schott and John Weber, and the firm occupies a creditable position in industrial circles and has gained an excellent reputation for reliability in all trade transactions.

Mr. Schott was married, November 21, 1894, to Miss Marie Martin, of Utica, Michigan, and they now have two sons, Elmer A. and Lawrence F. Fraternally Mr. Schott is connected with the Knights of Pythias. He has never sought to figure in public life, giving undivided attention to his business affairs and following the even tenor of his way he has made consecutive and creditable progress, finding that success is ambition's answer.

**Nicholas Ameis.**

Nicholas Ameis is a representative of commercial interests in Halfway, where he is dealing in implements, general hardware, vehicles, sewing machines, pianos and organs. His life record began in Detroit, July 14, 1862. His parents, Nicholas and Susan Ameis, were native of Breih, Germany. The father came to Michigan in 1852, settling in Detroit, where he engaged in the plumbing business. In 1854 he formed a partnership as a member of the firm of Hubert & Ameis, when in this connection was established the Center Line Brewery Company of Detroit, which he conducted for two years, when he sold out and removed to Erin township, Macomb county. There he opened a grocery and meat market on Gratiot road, at a place then called Roseville, but now Halfway. His store was in the building which at present is occupied by August Rein. In 1884 he admitted his son to a partnership under the firm name of Ameis & Son, and they opened a general store with implements and saloon in connection, conducting this at Halfway for a year, at the end of which time Mr. Ameis purchased his son's interest but made him manager. The father soon afterward departed this life. He had been actively connected with varied business interests which contributed to general progress and commercial upbuilding as well as to his individual success. He was quite active in school work, deeply interested in the cause of education, and was also a member of Assumption church of Grosse Pointe township, in which he served as trustee. His political support was given to the democratic party and he served as assessor of district No. 2, Erin township, for many years. He departed this life in October, 1885, leaving a widow, three sons and four daughters, and six of the children are yet living, namely: Mrs. Stephen Meyer, of Detroit; Mrs. Elizabeth Trombley, of Warren township; Mrs. Michael O'Larry, of Reice, Michigan; Nicholas, of this review; Anthony, of Mount Clemens, and Catherine A.

Nicholas Ameis was a student in the district schools in his early boyhood days and later he pursued a course of instruction in a night school at St. Paul, Minnesota. At the age of eighteen years he entered upon his business career by establishing a meat market at Armanda in partnership with Max Broeg and in this he continued for one year, after which he sold out and went to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he spent the succeeding year. Upon his return to Erin township, Macomb county, he opened a general mercantile store with a meat market and saloon in connection, at the junction of Gratiot road and Utica Junction. The father and son purchased the Gaukler estate, including the stock of merchandise at Halfway, then removed the Junction stock to the village and the partnership with his father was maintained for a year, when the son sold his interest to his father, who then made him manager. Not long afterward the father died and the stock was then divided. Nicholas Ameis purchasing the implement and saloon business, which he conducted for three years when he sold the saloon and removed his stock of implements to the new store on the east side of the road. He has since extended the field of his activity by adding a large stock of gen-
eral hardware and stoves, vehicles, sewing machines, pianos and organs. Through his energetic efforts and careful management he has enlarged his business until he has found it necessary to rebuild in order to make room for his fast growing stock and meet the demands of a constantly increasing trade. He now has six thousand square feet of floor space devoted to implements, three thousand square feet to hardware, twenty-five hundred square feet to vehicles and fifteen hundred square feet to organs, pianos, sewing machines and stoves. The building is lighted throughout by acetylene gas, has telephone connections, all modern equipment and is situated on the line of the Rapid Railway. This is one of the largest implement houses in the state and one of the most extensive department stores of the county. It is the result of twenty-three years of earnest and persistent business activity and is a monument to the useful life of its owner.

On the 21st of January, 1884, Mr. Ameis was married to Miss Mary Girardy, a daughter of Joseph Girardy, of Halfway, and their children are: Katherine, who is acting as bookkeeper for her father; May, Rosa, Stella, Sylvia and Beatrice, all at home. Mr. Ameis always gives his political allegiance to the democratic party and has served as township clerk for four years, as supervisor for three years, as school treasurer of district No. 2 in Erin township for about seventeen years and at present is a member of the board of directors. He belongs to Assumption church in Grosse Poine township, of which he has been trustee for two years, and he is also a member of St. Joseph Society. Fraternally he is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 2968, M. W. A.; Royal Neighbors camp, No. 257, Mount Clemens Branch, No. 20, of the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, and Elks lodge, No. 34, of Detroit. The field of business is limitless, its prizes are many, and realizing this Mr. Ameis determining to win success through close application and unceasing diligence, has gained a place among the leading representatives of commercialism in Macomb county.

JOHN FURTON.

John Furton is a representative of one of the oldest families of Michigan. His grandfather was a native of France and was one of the first settlers of Detroit. In that city his son, Francis Furton, was born in 1788. The latter was reared in Detroit and was married first to Susan Shway, a native of France. Mr. Furton followed the occupation of farming, becoming a resident of Wayne county and later he removed to Macomb county in 1844. He secured a tract of land of eighty acres in Macomb township. It was in its primitive condition, not a stick of timber having been cut or a furrow turned, but he at once cleared away the native forest trees and in due course of time plowed the land, planted his crops and reaped good harvests. He reared his family upon that place and made it his home throughout his remaining days, passing away in 1860. In the meantime he lost his first wife and later married again, his second wife surviving him for a few years.

John Furton, son of Francis and Susan (Shway) Furton, is the youngest of a family of four children and was born in Wayne county, Michigan, December 4, 1825. Two of the family are yet living, the sister being Mrs. Mary Barbour, of Detroit. John Furton was reared in Michigan and was a young man of about nineteen years when the family came to Macomb county. His education, however, was largely acquired in Mount Clemens. He assisted in the arduous task of developing a new farm here and remained with his father on the old homestead until twenty-eight years of age when he purchased a place of eighty acres which he improved, making a substantial home there. As a companion and helpmate for life’s journey he chose Miss Melissa Newcomb, who was born and reared in New York. Their marriage was celebrated in Macomb county and for thirty-four years they traveled life’s journey together, but in 1888 were separated by the death of the wife. There were two children by this marriage: Ella, the wife of David F. Jones of Meade; and Jumetta, who married Frank Stewart and died about 1886. After losing his first wife Mr. Furton was married in this county about 1889 to Miss Helen Cotton, who died in 1902. In October, 1903, he wedded Louisa Bloss, a widow, who was born in Wayne county, New York, and is a daughter of John A. Fries, a native of the Empire state, who reared his family there, coming west to Michigan in 1861. He then located in Mount Clemens, where he spent his last years.

Politically Mr. Furton is a stanch republican but has never been an office seeker. He and his wife are identified with the Methodist Episcopal church of which he has been a member for fifty-one years. He is one of
the oldest living of the native sons of Michigan and his ancestral history is one of close and intimate connection with the events which form the early history of the state. He has long been accounted one of the substantial farmers of Macomb county, but has now laid aside the more arduous cares of the agriculturist and is living retired in the village of Macad, where he has a good home and where he is enjoying a well earned rest.

WILLIAM C. DONNER.

William C. Donner, who for fifty-three years has been a resident of Macomb county and now makes his home in Mount Clemens, was born in Prussia, Germany, on the 20th of March, 1831. His father, Frederick Donner, spent his entire life in that country. The mother bore the maiden name of Charlotte Hammann and was also a native of Germany. This worthy couple became the parents of fifteen children, but only William C. of this review is now living, although three others came to America, where they died. Frederick married August Schrader, who was a laborer of Romeo and who in his political affiliation was a democrat, while in religious faith they were connected with the German Lutheran church. They left three children, John Donner married Yetta Gooden and they had three children, Mary, Minnie and Fred. John Donner was a farmer and he too, voted with the democracy and held membership in the German Lutheran church. Fred Donner, who also became a resident of the new world and is now deceased, married Gerta Holtz and they had three daughters, Minnie, Emma and Annie. He followed farming at New Haven in Lenox township and died in the year 1899, his remains being interred in the New Haven cemetery. He, too, supported the principles of the democracy, while his religious faith was that of the German Lutheran church.

William C. Donner spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native land and was twenty-one years of age when in 1852 he came to the United States. Making his way to Michigan, he secured employment by the month near Romeo, and for nine years he remained in the service of Mr. Bailey, who was the first settler of that locality. At the time of the Civil war he espoused the cause of his adopted country and enlisted as a defender of the Union, becoming a member of the Ninth Michigan Infantry. On one occasion he was kicked by a horse and the broken leg that resulted caused him to remain in the hospital for six months, at the end of which time he was discharged from the service.

In 1864 Mr. Donner was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Hortney, who was of French descent and whose father served in the French and German war. Following his marriage Mr. Donner engaged in operating a farm in Macomb township on the shares for three years and on the expiration of that period he engaged in the cultivation of a farm in Ray township for three years. With the capital he thus acquired through his own labors and perseverance he purchased a tract of land of one hundred and six and a half acres in Chesterfield township. This was all wild and uncutivated, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made, but he soon cleared the land and made many substantial improvements, including the erection of a brick house and frame barn. He also set out an orchard and built rail fences and later he replaced these by wire fences. His farm was purchased in 1876, and he resided thereon continuously until 1892, when he removed to Mount Clemens, where he purchased a house and two lots and is now living retired. In his farming operations he was quite successful, having a tract of land which he placed under a high state of cultivation and which therefore returned him an excellent income, and which in due course of time has supplied him with a competence that now enables him to live a retired life.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Donner were born the following children: Emma, the eldest, died at the age of five years. Henry, born January 27, 1864, became a fireman on a boat and died in a hospital at Dubuque, Minnesota, when thirty-one years of age. Louis married Carrie Bacon and has two children, Effie and Roy. He lives in Mount Clemens where he is employed as motorman on a street car. In politics he is a democrat and in religious faith is connected with the German Lutheran church. Frank Donner, whose political and religious relations are the same as his brother, is now a teamster in the employ of Donaldson Brothers of Mount Clemens. He married Kate Parker and has one son, Frank Donner, Jr. Hattie is the wife of William Turceny, a barber of Mount Clemens. He belongs to the Woodmen lodge and votes with the democracy. Ida is the wife of Adam Reiehrath, who was at one
time an engineer on the lake and afterward conducted a saloon. He died soon after his marriage. Jennie, who is engaged in dressmaking, also acts as her father's housekeeper.

It was in 1903 that Mr. Donner was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who passed away in that year and was laid to rest in the Clinton Grove cemetery. For thirteen years he has lived retired in Mount Clemens, his home being at 24 Gallup avenue. There he resides quietly, enjoying the fruits of his former toil. He is a democrat in his political views and has long held membership with the German Lutheran church. During a residence of fifty-three years in the county he has witnessed many changes here and has seen the development of Mount Clemens from a small town into a thriving city.

THOMAS FANNING.

Thomas Fanning, whose name in connection with important business interests has become well known in Michigan and in city markets, is now a wholesale dealer in eggs — a member of the firm of Weter, Fanning & Company, of Richmond. A native of the Empire state, he was born at Summer Hill, Cayuga county, New York, September 11, 1852, and is a son of Patrick and Bridget (Walpole) Fanning, both of whom were natives of Ireland, whence they emigrated to America settling in Cayuga county, New York, and afterward removing to Groton, that state, where the father spent his boyhood days. He responded to President Lincoln's first call for troops and afterward enlisted, serving throughout the entire war and taking part in many hard fought engagements. He was honorably discharged at the close of hostilities and returned to his home with a most creditable military record.

Thomas Fanning, the second in order of birth in a family of six children, spent his early boyhood days in Groton, New York, but left home in his youth in order to provide for his own support. In April, 1879, he arrived in Richmond, where he began work for Harop Freeman as foreman of the egg business. He continued in that capacity for six years, having previously had experience in the same line in New York before his removal to the west. At the time of his arrival in Richmond Mr. Freeman had but one cellar as a warehouse and most of the eggs were pickled. Later in connection with James E. Weter and Martin Keeler he purchased Mr. Freeman's business and they continued together under the firm style of Weter, Fanning & Company. This firm has since represented the egg trade in Richmond and this part of the state. The business has been very largely increased. They have a main warehouse, fifty by eighty feet, two stories in height and basement, built of brick. The shoo room is thirty-eight by seventy feet and that building is also two stories with basement. The storage warehouse of the same height is thirty by one hundred feet. These buildings were contained in the original plant and the company has since added a storage room, built of brick, two stories with basement, fifty by one hundred and ten feet. They also have stable room for twelve horses and twelve wagons which are used in collecting the eggs and they have handled as high as one million dozen eggs in a season. At the beginning they handled only about thirty-three thousand dozen, but their business has steadily increased until it has reached the present extensive figure. They make shipments largely to New York. The firm continued pickling eggs until 1902, but now all are shipped fresh from the refrigerators by means of refrigerator cars and most of the output is sent to New York.

On the 4th of May, 1887, Mr. Fanning was married to Mrs. Arabell Freeman, the widow of his former employer, Harop Freeman, and the sister of his partner, James Weter. They have one child, Rena Bell. The family home is a nice modern residence situated opposite their plant. The history of no citizen of Richmond is perhaps a better representative of a self-made man than that of Mr. Fanning. All that he has today has been acquired through his own efforts and his great success should furnish both a lesson and incentive to the young, while his life is an example also of genuine worth and unswerving integrity.

GEORGE L. FRIDHOFF.

George L. Fridhoff, who is leading an industrious life as an active and enterprising farmer on section 2, Warren township, was born April 18, 1854, in Erin township, his parents being John and Ann (Fournstein) Fridhoff, both of whom were natives of Bavaria, Germany. The father was born on
Christmas day, 1813, and was in his thirty-fifth year when, in 1848, he crossed the Atlantic to America and made his way into the interior of the country, settling in Erin township, Macomb county, Michigan, near Halfway. He purchased an unimproved tract of land which he developed into a good farm, working earnestly and persistently day after day until 1864, when he sold that property and removed to Warren township, buying the old farm homestead, upon which his son George yet resides. Here he had again to battle with the difficulties and obstacles incident to the development of a new farm, but he made improvements and carried on his work until his labors were rewarded. While living in Erin township he was a devoted member of the Assumption church and following his removal to Warren he became a member of St. Clements church at Center Line. He died July 4, 1897, leaving a widow and three children: John J., of Portland, Oregon; George L.; and Andrew, who is also a resident of Portland. Mrs. Fridhoff passed away on the 13th of May, 1904.

George L. Fridhoff pursued his education in the district schools and in his youth became familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He gave his father the benefit of his services until 1881, when he went into the lumber woods of the northern peninsula, where he continued for a year. He afterward went to Minnesota, where he engaged in farming and in carpentering and in 1883 he returned to the old farm homestead in Warren township and took charge of the farm upon which he has since lived. While there have been no exciting chapters in his life record he is regarded by friends and neighbors as a man of good business qualifications and thoroughly reliable. He has made many improvements in his buildings, also in tiling and fencing the land and he is now a prosperous general farmer.

On the 26th of November, 1889, Mr. Fridhoff was married to Miss Mary A. Callahan, a daughter of Patrick C. and Mary (Phalen) Callahan, of Erin township, both of whom were natives of Ireland, whence they came to Macomb county in 1846, settling in Erin township, where they lived for many years. The mother passed away October 20, 1881, and in 1886 Mr. Callahan retired from active work and removed to Detroit, where he passed away October 19, 1902. In his family were four children: Richard, of Detroit; Patrick F., of Birmingham, Michigan; Rose, who is living in Detroit; and Mrs. Fridhoff. Unto our subject and his wife have been born five children, Stella M., Rosa A., George A., Vincent L. and Irene Margaret, all at home. Mrs. Fridhoff is a member of St. Mary’s Aid Society of St. Clements church. The family is well known in their home locality and Mr. and Mrs. Fridhoff enjoy the friendly regard of many with whom they have been associated.

FRANK P. GERLACH.

Frank P. Gerlach, one of the enterprising young business man of Halfway, was born in Erin township in June, 1874, his parents being Frederick and Katherine (Ulrich) Gerlach, who were natives of Germany. His paternal grandfather, Christian Gerlach, came to Macomb county in 1834 and settled in Erin township on the Gratiot road, where he entered land from the government, the deeds of which were signed by Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. After clearing his land in order to make a home, he started a general store and also followed the trade of carpentering. He also built a brewery on the farm, which he conducted for a number of years. He was a well educated man and took an active part in the development of his community along social and industrial lines. He possessed considerable oratorical ability and was frequently called upon to deliver addresses at public gatherings. He established in his home a German school, which he conducted for a number of years and so persistent was his activity and so useful and helpful his services that his death proved a great loss to the community and was the occasion of deep regret wherever he was known.

Frederick Gerlach, his son, was born in Germany in 1829, and was therefore five years of age when brought by his parents to Macomb county in 1834. While still living with his father he took the initial step toward having a home of his own by purchasing ten acres of land that is now included within the homestead property of Frank Gerlach. When he was married he settled on that place and he extended its boundaries from time to time by additional purchase until he was the owner of one hundred acres. Later he sold eighteen acres of this, leaving eighty-two acres upon which his son Frank is still living. Upon this farm was
situated the first hotel on the Gratiot road between Detroit and Mount Clemens. This was for many years a landmark in those early days at the time when the pioneer settlers would drive from Marine City and intervening points to Detroit, the hotel being one of their stopping places and there were often thirty or forty teams put up there over night. Mr. Gerlach devoted his attention to the farm and the raising of cattle and also bought and sold stock. His business interests were well directed and brought to him a good financial return. He was a great lover of outdoor sports, particularly of hunting, and among those who were lovers of that life he was regarded as one of the best shots in this part of the country. His record for one day's hunt was four deer: seven in two days; and in the fall of 1864 hung up thirty in twenty-one days, which he disposed of in Detroit at sixteen cents per pound, netting him two hundred and sixty-four dollars. After the game had disappeared from Macomb county he always spent from three to four weeks hunting in the upper peninsula, usually accompanied by one of his sons or some friends. His last hunting trip was made in November previous to his death, when he was seventy-four years of age, and he had the satisfaction of returning with three deer. He died in 1903 and his widow is still living with their son Frank. He was known through the county as a reliable and honest, fair-dealing man. He has left a record of which his children are proud, and his death was mourned by hundreds, who showed their feelings by attending the funeral.

In the district schools Frank Gerlach began his education, which he continued in the Detroit Business University, being graduated therefrom in 1893. He remained with his father, assisting him in his farming and stock-raising interests until 1898, when he went to Mount Clemens to accept a position as bookkeeper for J. K. Hatzenbuhler. Two years later he resigned, intending to go west, but at the request of his father he returned to the home farm and assumed its management. Although he has always followed general farming he has concentrated his efforts more and more largely upon the cultivation of raspberries, having now seven acres planted to that fruit, the product of which finds a ready sale upon the market. In the near future he expects to devote all of his time to this industry, which requires much study and attention in order to bring the fruit to perfection. He certainly produces a high grade of raspberries and the business is bringing him a very gratifying profit.

Mr. Gerlach is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp of Mount Clemens. He was married in May, 1903, to Miss Lillian Kihen, a daughter of William Kihen, of Lenox, and they have one child, Wauneta. Mr. Gerlach is a wide-awake, progressive young man with good business perceptions and already has made for himself a creditable position as a representative of agricultural and horticultural interests in his native county.

CALHOUN TUCKER.

Calhoun Tucker, of Mount Clemens, is a representative of one of the old families of Michigan, his paternal grandfather, Charles Tucker, having come to this state in the period of its early pioneer development. He was a native of Virginia. Coming to the west he cast his lot with the pioneer settlers of Macomb county where Michigan was largely unexplored and undeveloped. He became the owner of four thousand four hundred and thirty acres which he purchased from the Indians. He gave to each of his seven sons six hundred and forty acres of land, on which they all settled except the eldest son, Henry, who resided a part of the time in Canada. Charles Tucker, Sr., acted as interpreter for the Indians during his early settlement in Macomb county. He became very familiar with their language and here translated their speeches into English when there was an occasion for a meeting between the white and red races. He married a Miss Chambers, by whom he had the following children: Henry, Mary, Sarah, William, Edward, John, Jacob, Charles and Nancy.

Of this number Charles Tucker is the father of our subject. He was born June 3, 1789, at River Huron, now Mount Clemens. Reared amid pioneer surroundings he took an active and helpful interest in the development of this portion of the state. He was given six hundred and forty acres of land by his father and for many years he followed farming, being one of the leading pioneer farmers of the state. The residents of Macomb county at that time owned slaves and Charles Tucker had fifteen bondsmen, whose services were utilized in the de-
velopment and cultivation of his farm. At the time of the war of 1812 he was captured and sent as a prisoner of war to Detroit, where he was incarcerated for sixty days, being there at the time of General Hull’s surrender. He married Miss Catherine Evans, who was born in Canada, February 13, 1816, and they became the parents of fourteen children, all natives of Michigan, namely: Richard, born February 9, 1817; Eliza, born June 23, 1818; Amanda, born March 13, 1820; James, born July 17, 1822; Adelia, born July 4, 1824; Alexander, born February 28, 1826; Lafayette, born May 15, 1828; Malvina, born December 15, 1829; Calhoun, born September 7, 1832; Louise, born September 5, 1834; Joseph, born March 23, 1838; Helen, born August 13, 1840; Franklin, born March 3, 1842; and Allyron, born March 22, 1844.

Calhoun Tucker is indebted to the district school system of Harrison township, Macomb county, for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He was born in that township September 7, 1832, and when not engaged with the duties of the schoolroom he worked upon his father’s farm, assisting him materially until twenty-one years of age. He then started out in life on his own account and for sixteen years sailed on the Great Lakes. He afterward learned the trade of carpentering in Mount Clemens, and worked in a shipyard as builder and joiner, being employed in that manner for a quarter of a century. During thirteen years of this time he occupied a good position in the Bullocks shipyard at Mount Clemens, and in 1890 he retired from active business life. He has, however, since rebuilt the steam barge, Athanas, for John Snook and has also built a steam launch for himself. He has a most thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the ship-builder’s trade and his excellent workmanship, thorough understanding and unremitting diligence secured him positions of responsibility that also brought him a good financial return.

In 1833 Mr. Tucker was united in marriage to Miss Mary Lenox, who was born at Port Sarnia, Michigan. They became the parents of four children: William, who was a carpenter of Mount Clemens, died in 1890. He voted with the republican party and was a member of the Presbyterian church. Leonia married Catherine Hume, of Cleveland, Ohio, and was engineer on a steamer for many years, but in connection with his brother Harry is now the owner of a naphtha launch and takes fishing parties to Lake St. Clair. In his political views he is a republican. Ella died at the age of sixteen years. Harry is captain of the launch, the Lulu, which he owns in connection with his brother. He married Catherine Lemp, who was born in Waterloo county, Canada, November 13, 1874. He is a republican.

In 1903 Mr. Tucker was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 1st of February of that year and was interred in the Clinton Grove cemetery. In politics he is a republican but has never been an office seeker, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests. He is well known as a representative of the industrial life of Mount Clemens, and his efforts have been so capably directed that he is regarded as a competent as well as reliable business man, who has ever enjoyed the confidence of those whom he served and with whom he has come in contact.

JAMES CRAWFORD.

James Crawford, son of Robert Crawford, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, June 24, 1827, and emigrated to America in May, 1831, and being the youngest of four sons always lived with his father and shared with him the hardships and pleasures of a pioneer life, and helped his father build a home in the wilderness. He has seen the home of the bear, the deer and the wolf changed into fine farms with fine stock of all kinds on them. He helped to clear the first piece of land for wheat and has lived continuously in the same home for seventy-one years. He has seen the winding sled track through the woods changed to a straight gravelled road. He has been a successful breeder of fancy cattle and has been a veteran breeder of fine wool sheep. He commenced to improve and breed between fifty and sixty years ago, and the descendants of those sheep are on the farm at the present time. He bred for density, length of wool, sturdiness and fineness, and he succeeded in all of them and doubled the weight of fleece and the buyers allowed that there was more desirable wool than any flock that they came across.

Mr. Crawford was married June 28, 1856, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Morton) Borland, of Ayrshire, Scotland, and had three children: Robert J., born September 1, 1857; Thomas B., born...
December 10, 1858; and Annie E., born April 28, 1862, who died February 15, 1876. Mr. Crawford is a republican, a Free Mason and a Congregationalist.

ROBERT CRAWFORD.

Robert Crawford was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, August 4, 1796. With his wife and family he left his native land to come to this country in the year 1831, and calculated when he left Scotland to go directly to the Scotch settlement east of Almont, but when he got as far as Buffalo he stopped there and thought that he would earn some more money before he went into the woods. After he had been there about six months he found that the cholera was very bad all around where he lived. Mrs. Crawford fretted a great deal night and day for fear that some of the family would take the cholera. She was the only one that took it and she only lived twelve hours after she took it. Mr. Crawford was left with a family of seven small children among strangers. He lived in Buffalo about twelve months after his wife died. After he had made up his mind to go on with his journey to the Scotch settlement in Michigan, he took passage on the old steamboat Superior for Detroit. On arriving there he rented a room and put his family and goods into it, and then went on foot to the settlement to get a team to take his goods and family to Romeo. There were no plank roads, railroads or electric cars running out from Detroit in those days. He got Captain Chamberlin to go and fetch his family and things to Romeo. He rented a farm about a mile northwest of Romeo from Mr. Chamberlin and lived on it one year and then moved to Armada. He bought the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 17 at government price and the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 17, and afterward added more land so that the farm consisted of two hundred and sixty acres. He then put up his log house which was the fashion in those days and commenced to enjoy the hardships of pioneer life. Mr. Crawford cleared a large farm for himself and chopped over one hundred acres for his neighbors. Mr. Crawford with his two sons, Alexander and James, kept their own house for twelve years. They washed, baked and made butter. He sometimes went to Detroit with an ox-team and it used to take a week to make the trip. He would take a load of farm produce and bring back supplies, such as groceries, salt, etc. All supplies that pioneers needed were dear, and farm labor and produce were cheap and money was scarce.

Mr. Crawford lived until he was past ninety years, and was always cheerful and apparently happy, struggled through difficulties and hardships, bore up under trials to a remarkable degree and lived to an old age, passing away peacefully in a few days after his time had come.

C. E. LOCKWOOD.

C. E. Lockwood, who resides on section 32, Washington township, is a representative of the stock-raising interests of Macomb county. He was born on the farm where he now resides, December 14, 1855, and is a son of Timothy Lockwood, whose birth occurred in Genesee county, New York, on the 19th of November, 1817. His paternal grandfather was Jerome Lockwood, a son of Captain Timothy Lockwood, who was of Scotch ancestry and served with distinction as an officer in the Revolutionary war. Jerome Lockwood came to Michigan in 1819 and was joined by his father in 1822. He cleared and opened up a farm in Macomb county, upon which his son Timothy grew to manhood. Here the latter was married to Miss Mabel Ewell, also a native of New York and a daughter of Peleg Ewell, who was one of the pioneers of this county, becoming a prominent farmer and large landowner having fourteen hundred acres of land. Timothy Lockwood located on the farm where his son C. E. now resides and for many years he was engaged in the improvement and cultivation of this place. After a useful and well spent life he died on the 13th of November, 1889, and his wife, who survived him for a few years, passed away in 1893. They were the parents of seven children, namely: Murray, who married and followed farming in Washington township until his death; Thomas J., a farmer of Portland, Ionia county, Michigan; Flora G., the wife of Clark Miller, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume; C. E., of this review, and Clara I., the deceased wife of Frank Hazleton.

In the common schools of this county C. E. Lockwood acquired his education and he early gained a practical knowledge of the duties which fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He remained at home and at the age of twenty
years took charge of the farm, buying it a few years later. He has made many good improvements upon the place, including the erection of a barn and other outbuildings and throughout his active business life has successfully carried on farming and stock-raising. For some years his specialty was breeding and dealing in imported heavy draft horses and he now gives particular attention to fine pure blooded Von Homeyer Ramboulette sheep, being president of the Von Homeyer Ramboulette Club. He has won many prizes on his sheep at both county and state fairs and his opinions are regarded as authority on raising those animals. For several years Mr. Lockwood has also acted as agent for land fertilizer, traveling throughout this state. He was instrumental in organizing the Washington Farmers Club and was president of that association for a number of years.

On the 2d of October, 1878, in Macomb county, Mr. Lockwood was united in marriage to Miss Ida Davis, a daughter of Homer Davis, who is represented on another page of this work. She was born, reared and educated in this county and has become the mother of three children: Flora, wife of D. T. Smith, who is now operating the Lockwood farm; Mildred M., who is a graduate of the State Normal School at Ypsilanti and is now a teacher in the Utica high school; and Cyrus Bruce, who is a student in the Washington school.

Politically Mr. Lockwood affiliates with the republican party and being a believer in good schools and competent teachers he has efficiently served on the school board in his district for a number of years. He is a Mason, belonging to the blue lodge at Davis and the chapter and commandery at Romeo.

FRANK S. FORSTER.

Frank S. Forster is an architect of Mount Clemens, who is well equipped for his profession by thorough preparation and practical experience. He was born in Lansing, Michigan, January 3, 1850, and comes of English lineage, his ancestors having emigrated from England to the new world during the colonial epoch in our country's history. His father, Thomas II. Forster, was a native of Mount Clemens and was united in marriage to Estella Brecher, whose birth occurred in Berlin, Ontario, and who died in 1894. They were the parents of three children: Frank S., Grace M., and Burton H., but the last named died in 1902, at the age of eight years.

Frank S. Forster is indebted to the public schools of Mount Clemens for the early educational privileges he enjoyed. He passed through successive grades there until he had completed the high school course by graduation in the class of 1899. He next entered Cornell University, where he pursued a full course in architecture and was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1903. He was afterward employed by various architects in Detroit and at Sault Sainte Marie, in former places being an employee of Stratton & Baldwin, Albert Kahn, George Nunn and A. W. Chittenden.

He opened his office in Mount Clemens, February 1, 1904, and has here devoted his attention largely to residence work. He has been employed in making plans for a number of the fine homes of Mount Clemens and other cities of this state and he also prepared the plans for a beautiful country home, near Nashville, Tennessee. He is a leading representative of his profession and has entered a career which gives every promise of becoming a very successful one. Fraternally he is connected with Mount Clemens lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., and also belongs to the Mount Clemens Club. He is popular in social circles and already has become widely known in Mount Clemens although the period of his residence here is of comparatively brief duration.

F. HAROLD HAYWARD.

F. Harold Hayward was born in Romeo, Macomb county, Michigan, June 30, 1867, and is the son of Drs. Abner and Alice J. Hayward, mentioned elsewhere in this work. As an artist his name and paintings are becoming familiar throughout both Europe and America. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Mount Clemens. He exhibited artistic talent when a child and when seventeen years old became a student of art in the studio of W. B. Conley, of Detroit. Mr. Hayward, being a close student of Nature, continued his out-of-door work, studying Nature carefully in her varied aspects. He loved Nature best at morning and evening, striving ever for the soft atmospheric effects of these hours. He became a student in the Art Institute of Chicago in 1889 under John Vanderpool and Oliver De-
witt Grover. In the fall of 1892 he resumed his work in this institute under Vanderpool and Freer. After remaining here for some time he returned to Mount Clemens and there reopened his studio. Yielding to the attractions of Niagara he spent much time sketching there, and later developed some of his most important works from these sketches.

In the spring of 1896 he accepted an invitation from "the old boys" who yearly migrate to northern Michigan "deer hunting," and while the "boys," Judge Eldredge, John Garvin, Leonel Sackett, James Brennan and Wallace Babcock, hunted deer, Hayward hunted for sketches. He brought back as many characteristic views as "the boys" did deer. One of his most famous "hunting scenes" is from a sketch secured at this time with two of the "boys" as model hunters.

One of his favorite models is a hermit fisherman of the lakes familiarly known as "Old Brooks." This interesting character has lived alone on the shores of Lake St. Clair during the past forty years. He has been a frequent model for the artist, and the paintings of the "Old Fisherman" are widely known.

In 1898 Mr. Hayward went abroad for the purpose of pursuing his studies in art. He remained a student in Paris for three years and then became the pupil of Jean Paul Laurens, Benjamin Constant and James McNeil Whistler. Whistler was at this time one of the greatest living artists, and the opportunity of studying with him was a privilege of a lifetime. The influence of his association with Whistler and its effect upon his work will never be effaced. While in Paris he developed from his Niagara sketches four important canvases which attracted much attention, bringing him prominently before the public and creating universal admiration. Two of these paintings were on exhibition at the Paris Exposition in 1900; one at the Royal Academy in London; and one at the Pan-American Exhibition at Buffalo, New York. His work, while in France, led him into Italy, Germany and Switzerland, where he secured many valuable sketches and studied the works of the old masters in all the noted galleries of these countries. He also studied in England and Scotland. While in Europe Mr. Hayward came in touch with the greatest living masters of the day and the artistic world, being a member of the important art clubs and art circles. He is represented in many choice collections in both Europe and America. He has also done fine illustrating. Besides several poems his masterpiece in this line is the painting known as "The Evening of Life," done for the Walter E. Dewey Company of Philadelphia.

Mr. Hayward is recognized to-day as an artist of wide experience, enjoying a reputation as a figure and landscape painter of highest merit. As a colorist he ranks among the first. The force and truthfulness of his characters, the stories told by his brush, with delicacy and refinement, the soft atmospheric effects of his landscapes, place him among the recognized artists of his day.

Mr. Hayward was married July 12, 1898, to Miss Olive Belle Hull, daughter of Sylvanus E. and Isabelle Hull of Alton, Michigan. Mrs. Hayward is a graduate of Albon College, receiving the degree of B. S. She has published some works of high merit. During their stay in Europe she continued her studies, mostly along the line of sociology. She also improved the great advantage of studying art along with her husband in his chosen profession. Mrs. Hayward is in full sympathy with her husband's work and is one of his best art critics. They are the parents of two children, Olive Belle and Alice Louise. They expect soon to locate permanently abroad.

JOHN L. STARKWEATHER.

John L. Starkweather, for a long time one of the prominent attorneys at Romeo, is the son of James and Roxana Leslie Starkweather, born in Bruce township, October 4, 1844. His father, James S. Starkweather, was the son of a revolutionary soldier and was of Scotch and English descent. He was born in Connecticut, October 25, 1801. In 1825 he located one hundred and sixty acres near the Hoxie settlement (Romeo) in Bruce, where he lived the remainder of his life. He married September 6, 1827, to Roxana Leslie, of New York state, of the Leslie family, also early settlers of Bruce. James Starkweather died at Romeo, February 10, 1873. John L. Starkweather, after working on the parental farm and obtaining a common-school education in the schools of Romeo, took a course of study at Eastman's Commercial College at Poughkeepsie, New York, and later (1868-70) took the law course at the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. From 1866 to 1868 he was engaged in mercantile business in Romeo, at which place he opened a law office after completing his course in the legal college in 1870. He was admitted to the bar at
the Washtenaw circuit, March 23, 1869, and to practice in the United States courts at Washington in the following November. He has been in active practice of his profession ever since the opening of his office at Romeo and has enjoyed a large and remunerative practice, his specialities being patents and pensions. He has always been very active in the temperance cause and is a member of a large number of the fraternal organizations, some of which have honored him with elections to high and responsible positions. June 14, 1871, he married Laura E. Spenceer, of Armada, and of the four children born to them three are still living: Weed T., also an active member of Macomb county's bar; Bruce R.; and Clara L. The musical talents of the daughter are marked and have been carefully educated.

SILAS B. SPIER.

Silas B. Spier, son of Samuel and Hannah J. (Patton) Spier, was born in Ontario county, New York, January 8, 1854: came with his parents in 1860 to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where he obtained his common-school education; after one year at the Agricultural College at Lansing, he attended Olivet College, where he graduated in 1876. His father, having died in 1875, and his mother coming to Mount Clemens to care for her aged father, John Patton, who had then become blind, the subject of this sketch came to Mount Clemens and entered the office of Arthur L. Canfield, afterwards circuit judge. He was admitted to practice in May, 1877, and since that time has been actively engaged in the pursuit of his profession at Macomb's county seat. On January 1, 1884, the firm of Eldredge & Spier was formed, which continued until the elevation of its senior member to the circuit bench, January 1, 1894. In 1896, Mr. Spier was elected judge of probate, which office he filled for four years. May 27, 1880, he was married to Julia L., daughter of James B. and Helen D. Eldredge. Their children are Helen J., born 1881; Margaret, born 1889; and James E., born in 1897.

JUDGE DEWITT C. WALKER.

Judge DeWitt C. Walker was born in Clarendon, Vermont, in 1812. After graduating at Middlebury College at the head of his class he entered the Yale Law School and studied law under DeWitt Daggett and Judge Daggett, graduating from the Yale school in 1836. He came to Romeo, Macomb county, and continued there in the practice of law for twenty years and in the meantime serving Macomb county as its prosecuting attorney for two years. He was afterwards elected state representative and later state senator; re-elected to the house again in 1844 and 1846; and in 1845 chosen as one of the regents of the State University. He was also a member of the constitutional convention of 1850 that framed the present constitution of Michigan. In 1857, Judge Walker laid out and platted the town of Capac in St. Clair county and thereafter St. Clair county received the benefit of his residence and able services. He was elected judge of probate of St. Clair county and served in that capacity for four years.

Judge Walker was one of the representative men of the times, possessed of rare perceptive faculties coupled with able executive ability. He was at one time quite extensively engaged in milling and manufacturing in St. Clair county, and largely through his efforts Capac became what he often expressed a desire to see it, a thriving, hustling village. He was especially interested in the educational progress of the country and it was mainly through his instrumentality that a bill was introduced which provided for the present admirable system of free schools throughout the state.

In 1836 Mr. Walker was married to Miss Adeline Ketcham, of Vermont, to whom were born seven children, five of whom survived Judge Walker at the time of his death at Capac, August 17, 1904.

JUDGE JAMES G. TUCKER.

Judge James G. Tucker, the present circuit judge, was born at Mount Clemens, November 30, 1855. His father, James G. Tucker, came to Mount Clemens to act as cashier of the old Macomb County Bank, then controlled by the Tucker Brothers. The Tucker family were from New York state and the grandfather of the Judge was a Baptist minister long located at Rochester, New York. His mother was Jennette, daughter of Frederick Hatch, long time justice of peace at Mount Clemens. After a ten years residence at New Orleans, James G. Tucker, Jr., returned to Mount Clemens in 1870 and after attending school here, taught for a time in the neigh-
boring schools; was for several years probate clerk and four years justice of the peace: city clerk for one year. In 1880 he was admitted to practice by Macomb county circuit court. Judge Harris presiding. In 1888 he was chosen prosecuting attorney of the county, a position he filled with such satisfaction to the people for four years that at the end of that time they elected him judge of probate. Retiring from that position January 1, 1897, he was soon thereafter appointed receiver of the Detroit & River St. Clair Railway, then in part constructed. In this receivership Judge Tucker was busily engaged for several years during which the road was completed from Chesterfield to Marine City and finally sold. It now forms an important part of the Rapid Railway System between Mt. Clemens and Port Huron. In 1899, upon the retirement of Judge Eldredge, Mr. Tucker was the unanimous choice of his party for circuit judge, which position he has filled with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of litigants and people generally for the past six years.

September 9, 1881, he married Eliza B. Wood, daughter of George Wood (son of James Wood), from Yorkshire, England, who in 1843 located on lands in sections 4 and 5 of Clinton, one of the sturdy, industrious and progressive pioneers of that township. Two children, a daughter, Jeannette, and a son, James Guerber Tucker, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tucker. Judge Tucker has always been a democrat in politics and his popularity and ability are evidenced by his many successes at the polls.

WILLIAM W. GIBBS.

William Woodruff Gibbs was born in Livenia, Livingston county, New York, December 31, 1821, and died at his home in Romeo December 29, 1902. The family was of New England origin and his mother a Woodruff, a family noted for its musical talents. As one of twelve children the necessity for work became early urgent and while yet a lad he was apprenticed to a gunsmith and worked some years at that trade. The rare natural artistic element of his mind early developed itself and after working at the trade he had learned for eight years, he began his studies for the chosen work of his life with a local artist and prosecuted his studies and work in his native town for a time.

In 1848 he removed to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he was engaged in his profession. While at Kalamazoo he was a member of an orchestra band and traveled over quite a large portion of the western part of the state in connection with it. About 1852 he came from Kalamazoo to Armada and in 1853 to Romeo, which continued to be his home till the time of his death. During the years of his life at Romeo, he continued his work painting portraits in the earlier years and while engaged in such work he gradually drifted into the work more suited to his taste of landscape painting.

Mr. Gibbs was a fine musician and artist of fine qualities and many of the homes of Romeo are filled with the scenes sketched from nature and illustrating many of the beauties of the surrounding country. His character was as simple and guileless as a child and withal he carried with him through his long and useful career the child’s love of the true and beautiful. Warm and true in his affections, honest and upright and kind and obliging to all, he went through life like one led by high and lofty ideals. In 1892, upon the suggestion of Mr. H. W. Bradley, he conceived and executed one of his finest designs “Father Marquette at St. Ignace in 1670,” which was adopted as one of the designs for the issue of postage stamps by the Government and later the State Pioneer Society of Michigan as the frontispiece to the 1903 volume of its transactions and records.
HISTORICAL.

CHAPTER I.
INTRODUCTORY. INDIAN AND PRE-INDIAN PERIOD.

The early history of the territory now occupied by Macomb county is so intimately connected with the trend of events in all the surrounding country and so incapable of separation from the history of nearly all of the lower peninsula of the state, that in order to appreciate in any way, the happenings of those days, it will be necessary to consider somewhat the situation of the entire district. The Indian and pre-Indian history of the county is of course the same as all the surrounding country. The French exploration, occupation and supremacy of the county was but a part of the history of New France as the country was then called, Michigan and a large portion of the northwest territory being claimed, and rightly so by the French as a part of their territory. This period of French supremacy was nominally terminated in 1763 after the close of the French and Indian war when all the French claims in the north of the English speaking colonists were ceded to England. Although theoretically under English control from that time to the close of the American Revolution, this county as well as a large portion of the surrounding country was still French in customs, language and thought. The termination of the War of the Revolution in 1783 nominally established the boundary line between the American and English territories along the channel of the lakes, thus leaving Macomb county a part of the American territory, but as a matter of fact, the English possession and control of this county as well as all the surrounding country continued until 1796, when under the terms of Jay's Treaty, the fort at Detroit and other military points lying to the south and west of the lakes were surrendered to the American forces, and from that time on the history of Macomb county forms a constituent part of the history of the United States.

The territory thus coming into the possession of the American government formed a part of the so-called Northwest Territory, which had already been organized by an ordinance of Congress adopted prior to the formation of the present Federal Constitution, July 13, 1787. Michigan continued a part of the Northwest Territory until January 11, 1805, when the territory of Michigan was set off and Detroit made the seat of government.

Up until the treaty of Detroit, made November 17, 1807, with the Chippewas, Ottawas, Wyandots, and Pottawatomies, the legal title to all the land in Michigan outside of a few military posts and a strip of land six miles wide along the Detroit river, remained Indian property, but by that treaty the United States acquired the Indian title to that portion of Michigan which lies east of a line drawn north from the mouth of the Au Glaize river in Ohio to a point due west of the outlet of Lake Huron and running from that point to White Rock on Lake Huron. All of this territory which lies north of the base line, southern boundary of the present Macomb county, was by the proclamation of the governor of the then territory of Michigan, Lewis Cass, set off and established as a separate county to be called the county of Macomb, January 15, 1818.

Thus it will be seen that speaking politically the history of Macomb county begins with the last named date, and that the history
of the earlier periods will necessarily be so intimately connected with the history of the whole territory that it will consist of a recounting of much that is applicable to other localities as well as Macomb county.

The location of the county adjacent to Lake St. Clair which in reality forms only a part of the strait connecting Lake Huron with Lake Erie has made it a place rich in the history of Indian warfare were it possible to obtain the facts regarding the same. As far back as we are able to go, the Indians to the south of the great lakes, the Miamis, one of the branches of the powerful Algonquin tribe, were strongly intrenched and powerful enough to form a barrier impassable to northern tribes in their flights and migrations. As a result the Indians of eastern Michigan when hard pressed by their enemies, were compelled to escape to the eastward and naturally chose those points which did not involve crossing wide expanses of water, and St. Clair and Detroit rivers, and Lake St. Clair have been the seat of many a migration of the Indians from Canada to Michigan and from Michigan to Canada. Many have been the stands that the Indian warriors have taken for a last desperate fight with their enemies before crossing the waters to invade the territories of the possibly unfriendly Indians occupying the lands on the eastern side of the strait. As a result, Macomb county has sometimes been called the Pajigendanomwinaki, or the great cemetery of the aborigines and mementos of Indian warfare and Indian burials were numerous in the county. The number of mounds, the character of human remains found in them, the stone hatchets, flint arrow heads and unnumbered scattered skeletons all bear silent testimonials to numberless battles and fierce warfare waged over this territory, whose history, however, can only be a matter of speculation. The materials found in some of the mounds have forced a belief that at one time the country was occupied by a race far superior in civilization to the Indians that were found here at the time of the first visits of the white men, and much speculation has been indulged in relative to who and what these mound-builders were. Whether they were Mongolians who had come across from Asia, or possibly members of the lost Tribes of Israel or whether they were merely ancestors of the Indians, who through degeneracy had lost the arts and powers once known to their forefathers, can never be determined. Certain it is, however, that among the Indians themselves had been handed down a tradition that the country had been occupied by a race of people superior in skill to themselves and among the Hurons who occupied a large portion of Macomb county, it was contended that they were descendants of this earlier race. This tradition recounts that a struggle which occupied a great many years was maintained between the original inhabitants of the county, ancestors of the Hurons, and a tribe of Indians coming down from the north possessed of greater prowess, and that the older inhabitants, after gallantly and bravely contesting foot by foot, were crowded across the waters into what is now Canada; that they left behind them intrenchments, remnants of which are still to be found when the whites settled this county, which, however, proved unavailing aid in their efforts to resist the advances of the barbarians from the north. This Huron tradition recites that the conquering tribes from the north were themselves overwhelmed and destroyed by a second wave of still more powerful red men who, seeking relief from the hardships of the more rigorous climate and tempted by the reputation of this country as a hunting ground, moved southward, and in spite of the stubborn opposition of the then occupants, succeeded after a long term of years in possessing this country. The second race of invaders from the north were the ancestors of the Chippewas, and later another struggle took place between the Hurons and the Chippewas, "the outcome of which was that the Hurons, after a temporary success, were again forced out of Michigan and across the waters into Canada."

Whatever truth there may be in these traditions, it is reasonable that about the second decade of the 16th century the Chippewas were in possession of the district now constituting the southeast part of Michigan, and up to about the Clinton river. Next north of them, the country was occupied by the Sauks, who controlled the country up as far north as Thunder Bay. Still north of them were the Pottawatomies. About 1520 a great struggle took place among these tribes, the outcome of which was the practical extinction of the Sauks and the establishment of the territory taken from them either by tacit understanding or formal treaties between the tribes, as a common hunting ground. The Ottawas had joined with the Chippewas and Pottawatomies in this warfare on the Sauks, and upon the first visit of the whites to this country in the autumn of 1641 under the lead of Fathers Gogues and Raymbault, these three tribes of
Indians, the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies, occupied the territory now known as the Southern Peninsula of Michigan, but they were scattered very sparsely without permanent habitations and dependent almost entirely upon the chase and natural products of the earth for subsistence. One might have traveled for days in almost any direction without meeting a single Indian. One cause for this is reported to have been the belief among the Indians that the spirits of the conquered Saults still haunted these hunting grounds, and that an Indian who grew too daring and strayed too far from his companions was in danger of being killed by some avenging spirit of the Sault warrior.

In 1648 another visit was made by white missionaries to the Indians of this country, and it was found that since the former visit, another tribe had been added to the Indians of Michigan. These were the Hurons who, unlike the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies, did not belong to the Algonquin family of Indians. In their habits, in the permanency of their habitation, and in their devotion to agricultural pursuits, they much more strongly resembled the Iroquois Indians with whom, however, they were at enmity. Having suffered severe and crushing defeats in their former territory of Georgian Bay and the east shore of Lake Huron, they had been forced westward by the Iroquois to seek new refuge. They crossed the waters at the most convenient points, viz., at the Soo river and the Detroit-St. Clair strait to find new homes among the Algonquin tribes occupying Michigan who, either because of their hatred of the Iroquois or of the weakness and helplessness of the Hurons, received them well, and allowed them to find new homes at scattered points through the country. The waterways forming the chief and practically the sole means of getting about, new homes of the Hurons were generally found upon the banks of some of the streams. As a result of this no less than five streams located within the limits of our present state were known by the name of the Huron River. Among these streams was the main river of Macomb county, now known as the Clinton.

These four tribes of Indians usually acted together harmoniously. They fought with the French against the English in the war which ended with the conquest of Canada; they were with the English and against the Americans in the War of the Revolution, and with few exceptions in the War of 1812. They stood together in the siege of Detroit in 1762, acting under the leadership of Pontiac, the shrewd and able chief of the Ottawas.

It is much to be regretted that a thorough and systematic examination was not made of the remnants of the early civilization that appeared in Macomb county before they were leveled by the plow, and disappeared before the marks of later civilization. One of the most prominent of these forts or mounds was found in the township of Bruce near its east line some three miles northeast of Romeo at a point where the banks of the North Branch of the Clinton rises abruptly some ten or twelve feet. This fort appeared to be about 350 feet in diameter with walls at the time they were leveled by the plow some four or five feet high and eight feet thick at the base, which, considering the length of time that they had stood and the character of the soil of which they were composed, loose gravel, would indicate that they were, when first used, of much greater height. The dirt to form the walls had been dug from the immediate outside, leaving a ditch or moat, which afforded a further protection. In the wall were openings, three in number, about twenty feet wide, directly opposite which on the inside was an additional mound, shutting off the view from the exterior. Between the fort and the branch were found a number of mounds or graves, each containing a skeleton, the size of the bones of which indicated that its owner when living was of a size largely in excess of the modern Indian known to the whites. Some twenty rods from the south of this fort and across the stream was located a large mound surrounded by smaller ones, probably the burial place of a chief, around whom the members of his family, as they died, were interred.

Another fort appeared upon the farm for a long time, owned by B. H. Thurston, about a mile further up the stream from the one first described. The fort was oblong in shape, extending nearly 500 feet, and being in its greater breadth about 250 feet. This had but one opening towards the river, and the two ends of the circle of the wall were made to overlap each other. In the vicinity of this fort were found numerous stone hatchets, flint arrow heads and bits of crockery. The third fort was found in the extreme northwest of the county about one mile west of the North Branch. This was nearly circular in form with a diameter of about 225 feet.

Near the lake were also some forts or in-
trenchments which indicated an engineering knowledge and a degree of industry beyond that the later Indians were known to possess. Upon the farm taken up by William Tucker in Harrison and Chesterfield upon the Clinton river, there were many indications of these intrusions. Usually in form a complete circle, having but one opening at the bank of the river. Some of these contained from three to five acres and in them were found fragments of pottery curiously carved.

On the southwest bank of Salt river not far from its mouth was located one of these forts which inclosed some three acres. The gate or mouth of the inclosure appeared opposite the river, and directly across from the same was a cornfield, where thousands of little hills, the result of corn cultivation, were apparent even as late as 1827. The grain had evidently been planted in order and cultivated to a good extent, although at the time the fort and cornfield were examined, it was apparent that a great length of time had elapsed since its use, as a means of protection. Many other slight and isolated evidences of the work of the former race inhabiting this country were found scattered through the county, but they have been so obliterated that it is useless to attempt to collect them or to base upon them any theory as to the character or history of their builders.

It was early announced that the policy of United States was to recognize the Indian tribes in possession of the territory as being the nominal undisputed owners of the territory. This ownership, however, rested in the Indian tribes rather than in individuals, and always subject to the jurisdiction of the government. Accordingly the same rule was adopted by this country as had been announced by the English during their occupation of the country in conjunction with Canada, viz., that no individual should be allowed to purchase direct from the Indians, but should be required to obtain his title to lands through the United States government after the Indian title thereto had been abolished by public treaty. This liberal policy of the government in its treatment of the Indians is probably largely to be credited to the efforts of General Knox, secretary of war under President Washington, and led to a system of negotiations with the Indians as tribes or nations, and to the making of all purchases of lands from them in public council where all could be heard. In this way the government was able to throw open to settlement and private ownership vast tracts of lands at points where it was best able to protect settlers, and also to reduce the danger of massacres because of dissatisfaction on the part of the Indians with the methods by which they were deprived of the lands. Thus the treaty of Fort McIntosh, 1785, the first cession by the Indians to the government of lands in Michigan, was made and by it was reserved to the sole use of the United States: "The post of Detroit, with a district beginning at the mouth of the Rosine (Raisin) river on the west end of Lake Erie and running west six miles up the southern bank of said river, and thence northerly and always six miles west of the strait until it strikes Lake St. Clair." The writer is unable to find that it was ever determined by survey exactly what lands are covered by this reservation, but it would reach near, if not into, the present limits of Macomb county. This extinguishment of Indian title was confirmed by the treaty of Fort Harmer in 1798 and by the treaty of Greenfield in 1795, but the title to the remaining portion of the state remained with the Indians until the treaty of Detroit in 1807, heretofore referred to. It is not meant by this that the Indians were left in undisputed possession, but that the white claimants to any of these lands were not backed up in their claims by the government. However, along prior to 1795 considerable territory was occupied by white settlers and the strong tide of immigration that was setting in, and the growing practice of private purchase from the Indians, created a strong pressure which resulted in the opening of negotiations under General Hull, culminating in the council concluding the treaty of Detroit.

By this treaty, numerous small reservations were made to the Indians, among which were three on Lake St. Clair. The one in which Macomb county is particularly interested being located between Salt river and Crapanx creek, in sections 23, 13, 14 and 24, of the township of Chesterfield. On this reservation lived the last of the Indian inhabitants of the county, who kept up a pretense of tribal relations. They were removed to Kansas in 1830 by the Federal government, but Francis Macompte and others were never happy away from the lakes.

The present site of Romeo was also an Indian village, and the place was known for years as "Indian Village," the name it was first given when established as a postoffice. Both of these villages were made up chiefly of the Chippewa Indians, who by reason of their bravery and skill, had gradually ob-
tained commanding influence over the other Indians. Mingled with these were the remnants of the Hurons and other tribes.

The principal chief of the Chippewas located at the Salt river reservation was old Macompe or Maskash, who died soon after the War of 1812, and was buried on the Indian reservation with all his ornaments. Years after and when Francis Maconce was west with Henry Tucker, selecting a new reservation for the Indians, this grave was disturbed and some of the ornaments taken. Upon the return of the son and his discovery of this outrage, he brought the actors in the affair to terms before the courts at Mount Clemens. Old Macompe was succeeded by his son, Cum-e-kum-e-non, who was well beloved by his own people, and a man of great influence and power among the Indians of the surrounding country. He was, however, a slave of alcohol, and on returning home about midnight one night in 1816 from Mount Clemens, where he had been drinking heavily, he was heard to run across the garden of Col. John Stockton, who then lived on the bank of the river not far from the Market street bridge, and, breaking the fence, fell into the water with an Indian "Ugh!". Col. Stockton heard the noise and got up and searched, but could find nothing, and not suspecting any serious results, did not arouse the neighbors. The next day the body was found by John Tucker and the Indians, and was buried in the orchard of John Tucker on Private Claim 129, wrapped in a blue broadcloth blanket and decorated with many silver ornaments. Two or three days later relatives of the dead Indian came to Col. Stockton's house and claimed, or pretended that the white people were responsible for the Indian's death. They refused, with Indian solidarity, to say much to Col. Stockton, but talked much among themselves, a large part of which Mrs. Stockton understood. The next day forty or fifty of the Indians went to Judge Conner, then living at the Moravian village, and threatened Col. Stockton with vengeance for having caused the death of their chief. Being informed of this, Col. Stockton sent his wife and children away from home and maintained a watch that night, but although the Indians came, they soon left without making further disturbance.

Francis Maconce succeeded his brother as chief with Truckatose as sub-chief. The latter became dissatisfied about the Indian reservation, and with several members of the band went to Lakeville, but Maconce remained with the bulk of the tribe until 1830, when he removed to Kansas, where he died many years later. Francis Maconce was an Indian of more than the average intelligence and ability, much loved by his people and respected by the whites. His first wife was remarkable for the beauty of her hands and the neatness of her housekeeping. It is related that lawyers from Detroit going to court in St. Clair county, made it a practice to stop at the home of Maconce, frequently remaining over night. Among these were Judges Withersell, Sibley and Whipple and Chancellor O'Keefe. Mrs. Maconce dressed like a white woman, and furnished the most appetizing table and comfortable lodgings. She died at London, Ont. A sister of Maconce was the wife of Chief Wawanosh of the Sarnia reservation. It is reported that Maconce was initiated into the mysteries of Free Masonry. Under Maconce was Keneobe of Romeo, who was present and took part in the treaty of Saginaw in 1819. Another prominent Indian of the band near Romeo was Tipsikaw, noted for his athletic abilities.

Earlier still Witianniss was one of the prominent Indians of this section. He was a devoted attachée of the British commandants at Detroit and remained faithful in his English loyalty until the British power was forever broken in the United States. He was a sub-chief of the Huron Indians as early as 1776, and was active in all the methods of Indian warfare against the American pioneers. After the purchase of the Moravian village property, which is more specifically referred to in the history of Frederick in this work, he was appointed care-taker by Askins and Anneram, and acting for them sought unsuccessfully to maintain possession of the lands against the claims of the Conners.

CHAPTER II.

THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH PERIOD.

In order to understand the history of the early settlements of Macomb, it will be necessary to speak in a general way of the history of the French exploration of Michigan, and of the general French policy in all of New France.

Michigan is a part of the territory that was colonized by the French and held under the government of New France and Louisiana. Although it was never properly a part of Louisiana, it appears upon some of the ancient maps as included in that region. Its
political affairs, however, were always under the supervision of the authorities in what was afterwards known as Lower Canada until the British conquest of 1760-63. From the first visits of the white men until the close of the French supremacy, its history is a part of the history of New France, and most of its inhabitants were French who came by the way of Canada. This dependency on Canada was one of the chief causes for the delay in any settlement in Southern Michigan and for the slowness of which the country developed. The Colonial policy pursued by France for a long period did not encourage the pursuit of agriculture—the wilderness being more valuable in the eyes of the authorities of Quebec since the fur trade was the chief source of revenue.

Champlain, who in the early seventeenth century was high in authority in New France, is reported on doubtful authority to have passed through Detroit river and Lake St. Clair in one of his exploring journeys, and is claimed by official memoirs to have discovered this region in 1612—but although the water connection between Lake Huron and the lower lakes is shown on some of his maps, it is not portrayed with such accuracy as to make this claim unquestionable. It is certain, however, from earlier references and from the knowledge of the country shown by the early explorations that this section of the country had been visited by whites long before the first exploration of which we have an official record in 1679. From the traditions handed down by the French settlers of the county there is every reason to believe a village of the Huron Indians existed at or near the present site of Detroit very early in the seventeenth century, and that the surrounding country was chiefly occupied by that tribe; that this village, by its construction and fortifications, was an illustration of the superior ability and civilization of the Hurons over the other Indians. At this time the Hurons also occupied a considerable portion of Upper Canada and the country around about Georgian Bay, and it is probable that friendly relations existed between them and the French adventurers and rovers, who, without organization or concerted action, carried on unlicensed fur trading with the Indians and were commonly known as coureurs de bois. It was probably some extra adventurous spirits of this class who were the first whites to visit the country now known as Macomb county, and in order to understand why no record is to be found of their visits, and why those visits led to no settlement, it will be necessary to consider somewhat who they were and how they were regarded by the "Powers that be."

As stated before, the fur trade furnished the chief source of revenue for the government, and was regarded as the chief source of value, and the authorities kept strict and intimate control over the trade, making it a monopoly, and exacting large sums for the privilege of carrying it on. This oppression led to a large amount of unlicensed trading by adventurous spirits. Some of these adventurers came from the lower classes of France and readily dropped into the habits and ways of living of the Indians and became practically adherents of the tribes. Others, however, partly from the love of adventure and partly because of restlessness under the oppressions in France, sought the freedom of the wilderness largely because of their ability, courage and integrity. Some, too, were offenders against the outrageous and oppressive laws of France, who, while nominally criminals, were in reality worthy men and no undesirable colonists. As illustrations of this class, were the one hundred and fifty contraband salt makers (faux-saulniers), who were sent to the galleys for interfering for salt monopolies, and consequently were not allowed to go at large in France, but who, at the earnest solicitation of the Governor General in 1713, came to New France. These coureurs de bois, translated by the English in official papers as "bush rangers," and "wood runners," gradually attained great power in the Indian councils by reason of their intimacy with the tribes, and were the real pioneers of French enterprise and discovery, although always regarded nominally as outlaws by the French authorities. There is every reason to believe that they formed temporary and permanent trading posts much earlier in date than any of the recognized establishments, and they became frequent guests at the Indian wigwams and not infrequently were taken in as members of the family by intermarriage with the Indian women. They were frequently condemned as a vicious and bad class by the French authorities, but this is accountable for largely by the opposition which they aroused because of their failure to comply with governmental regulations relative to fur trading and also because of the opposition of the Jesuit missionaries, who, in their unbounded zeal for the furtherance of their order and the conversion of the Indians, had
PAST AND PRESENT
OF MACOMB COUNTY

little use for the unrestrained and non-conforming coureur de bois, who recognized no law, save his own free will.

The French, in their early dealings with the Indians and especially the Iroquois, who obtained a strong foothold in the region lying between Lake Huron and the Lakes Erie and Ontario made the same mistake that the English did, and treated the Indians with a haughty arrogance that aroused their early and lasting opposition. When the Iroquois had overpowered the Hurons and driven them out of the Georgian Bay region, all remains there were, if any, of the early French explorations and settlements disappeared. Another result of the hostility of the Iroquois to the French appears in the fact that for many years the French in reaching the upper lakes did not come by the way of Lake Erie and the Detroit river, since this led through the territory of the hostile Iroquois, but rather crossed from the north shores of Lake Ontario through the Georgian Bay region to the Soo and Mackinaw, and as a result southeastern Michigan was neglected by the French authorities until about 1670. In the meantime the French had realized the mistake of their early treatment of the Indians and had adopted the policy of fraternizing with them and dealing with them on terms of equality, which led to exceptionally pleasant and mutual and profitable intercourse. The friendly feeling thus engendered between the French and the Indians served the French in good term at the time of the war with the English and the ancient ties continued even until the Indians were removed entirely from Michigan.

It is probable that the search for the far famed Northwest Passage to the East Indies was the cause of the first exploration of Detroit river and Lake St. Clair, of which we have an official record. It was then supposed that a short route existed from the lakes to the South Sea, and it was in the hope of discovering this that Talon, then Intendant of New France, sent out two exploring parties. One of these parties was under the charge of Robert Cavelier, sieur de La Salle, who, with two priests, went to the head of Lake Ontario, intending to go from there down the Ohio river. However, there they met Louis Joliet, who had recently come down from the Upper Lakes. Influenced by his advice, they chose the route up the lakes and passed through Detroit river. This passage is reported by Mr. Parkman as the first of which a record has been preserved. At this time, they found near the present site of the city of Detroit a rude stone idol of much repute, worshiped by the Indians as a Manitou.

In 1673 Joliet made his successful explorations of the Wisconsin, Fox, and Mississippi rivers, having gone by way of Mackinaw, where he was joined by Father Marquette. The following year he returned to Quebec, probably by way of Detroit river, where he reported to the Governor as having found continuous navigation, except at Niagara, from the Lake Ontario to the Gulf of Mexico.

The next account that we have of any visit to this part of Michigan was in 1679, when La Salle again visited this locality. During the winter of 1678-9 he built on the Niagara river, a few miles above the falls, a vessel with sixty tons burden, which he christened the Griffin, which was provided with five small cannon. On the 7th of August, 1679, the Griffin, being the first sailing vessel on the lakes, started on her voyage to the northwest and anchored at the mouth of the Detroit river on the evening of the 10th of that month. A canoe in charge of Tony was from there sent on to meet the French, whom La Salle had the fall before sent forward to Detroit to await his coming. These facts would indicate that considerable was then known of the country and that suitable quarters could be provided in which this advance guard could maintain themselves during the winter. The next few days were occupied with the passage up the Detroit river, the beauties and attractions of the shores of which strongly tempted La Salle to settle on the strait. On August 12, the parties sailed into the lake now known as Lake St. Clair, and that being the day on the calendar as Ste. Claire's Day, the lake was duly christened. The impression has almost universally obtained that this lake was named for General Arthur St. Clair, Governor of the Northwest Territory from 1787-1800. Indeed it was so declared by Judge Woodward as long ago as January, 1806, in a letter to Washington discussing the land titles in Michigan where he points out that Ste. Clair should not be confused with Sinclair for whom the river was named. Patrick Sinclair was an officer in the British army who was commandant at Fort Sinclair, and in 1765 purchased nearly four thousand acres adjoining the river now known as St. Clair. Lake St. Clair was called by the Hurons, who dwelt on its shores, Otsiketa, which, according to Judge Campbell, was the Indian word for salt, the name probably arising because of the salt springs near the
Clinton river, which were well known during the earlier days of the country. On the first French maps of this district, this lake has been variously marked, "lac chanier" (kettle, from its round shape), "Kandakio," and "Gamatchio." As La Salle was wind bound for several days and unable with the Griffin to stem the strong current of St. Clair river, it is probable that the Macomb county shores of the lake were explored by his party. Hennepin, the historian of the party, however, has failed to leave any record of the discoveries, if any, that were made. La Salle continued his explorations around to Lake Michigan and the Mississippi river, but the Griffin never returned through the Detroit river, but was lost in the upper lakes.

In 1684 De la Barre, Governor of New France, sent an army to Mackinaw via Lake Erie and the Strait, and about this time disputes began to arise between the French and the English Governors of New York relative to the boundary between their respective territories, and in 1686 the French began steps looking to the fortification of the Strait. The first station or fort established in pursuing this policy was located at or near Fort Gratiot, and was called Fort St. Joseph. Although it is quite certain that temporary fortifications were established at Detroit, prior to that time, a permanent station was not established at Detroit until 1701, when Fort Pontchartrain was founded by Cadillac, and July 14, 1701, is commonly considered the day of the founding of Detroit.

For a long time after Detroit was founded it was regarded by the French authorities as of importance solely as a military station, and although it formed a rallying point for all the French in southeastern Michigan, and the friendly Indians attached to them, it was not until nearly a half a century later that it became anything more than a military station. Cadillac's first care, however, was to gather about him and near his fort, the friendly Indians, and his success in that policy aroused the bitter opposition of the Jesuit Fathers, located at Mackinaw, who found their hold upon the Indians somewhat weakened by Cadillac's success. There is no doubt the secret opposition of the Jesuits had much to do with the disfavor with which the Detroit post was regarded at the home office, and with the lack of success which met Cadillac's efforts to provide for the increase in the settlement about Detroit. Cadillac's successor, De la Foret, did not pursue his predecessor's policy of encouraging settlement, but desired that the post should be converted into a strictly military trading post, giving the commander an exclusive monopoly, and in a memorial, written in 1714, insisted that the settlers could not safely pursue their agricultural improvement because of the danger from the Indians with whom there had already been some trouble. From the memoirs and reports written at this period, it is certain that the agriculture of the country consisted almost entirely of the work of the Indians, who were reported as raising abundant crops of corn, peas, beans and melons and some wheat, the Hurons being the most industrious and quiet of all the tribes. Charlevoix, who visited Detroit in 1721, spoke of there being considerable cultivated land of great wealth, and fertility, and he, too, refers to the Hurons raising large quantities of provisions for sale, and commented upon their shrewdness in trading.

The indifference of the French authorities to the importance of Detroit, the general colonial policy adopted by the authorities of New France of regarding the country as important chiefly for its fur trade and the military posts as important solely as aids in maintaining possession rather than as rallying points for settlement, together with the dangers which Indian warfare brought on, undoubtedly prevented any settlement being made about Detroit as far away as the limits of Macomb county until after the middle of the eighteenth century. Influenced largely, undoubtedly, by the elaborate memoir on the French colonists prepared by Governor De la Galissoniere, a considerable number of settlers were sent out from 1750-51, and about the same time the fort and stockade at Detroit were considerably enlarged. Advances were made to these settlers by the government until they were able to take care of themselves, which they were soon able to do, as Bigot, the intendant, reported in 1759 that these new settlers had been taking care of themselves since 1754, from which time they had entailed no expense on the crown.

As can easily be imagined among these settlers sent out by the government were some of the poorer and more undesirable classes of people of whom the home government desired to be relieved and who brought no great stock of ability, industry or integrity to add to the new community, yet among them, too, were men of courage and enterprise who, being dissatisfied with the conditions at home, or possessed of a love of adventure, sought greater opportunities in the new and unde-
veloped country. The introduction of these new colonists was but the beginning of a new policy, and each year or so saw further additions made to the settlement about Detroit, and each year it was found necessary to take up the lands more remote from the fort. The river forming the most handy and practically the only accessible means of travel, it was necessary that the lands taken up should face the water, and the settlements gradually spread up the Detroit river along the shore of Lake St. Clair, and up the small streams emptying into the lake. It is practically certain that whoever may have been the first white visitors to Macomb county, its first permanent settlers were among the French who had spread out from the settlements about Detroit. The custom grew up of claiming lands 40 arpents deep with a frontage on the lake or river from 2 to 30 arpents wide. A small plot of land was usually cleared, a little log cabin built and just sufficient grain, fruit and vegetables raised to supply the wants of the family. The woods abounded in game and the waters in fish, so that but little was needed from the outside world to supply the absolute necessities of life. The market for any surplus production was distant, difficult to reach and practically cut off by the expense and dangers attendant upon getting there. It was inevitable under these circumstances that these settlers should, in two or three generations, have lost thrift and industry. There was no incentive to labor, since the absence of a market suppressed all ambition to accumulate more than was needed for their own supplies. Both the necessity for keeping friendly with the Indians and the natural, genial disposition of the French emigrant, led to close association, fraternizing and not infrequently to intermarriage with the Indians. French politeness, genuine hospitality and comradery, combined with policy to establish such relations with the Indians, that they thereafter forever remained their friends. And be it said to the credit of these early French settlers that as a rule by their kindness, their honest and manly treatment of the Indians, and faithfulness to their word once given to the aboriginals, they were able even at times when any English speaking man was in danger of his life to remain undisturbed in their homes, and even to receive from the Indians, who were suffering from actual or believed wrongs from the hands of the whites, presents and assistance in the way of food and protection, which undoubtedly saved many of them from death.

These French settlers and their descendants, together with some few English, who had been captured by the Indians in the American colonies when children and adopted in the Indian tribes, constituted practically all the white inhabitants of Macomb county until after the close of the Revolutionary War. Naturally these French and Indian captives, both from choice and compulsion, sympathized with the French in the French and Indian War in 1765, and the British occupants of the fort at Detroit, after the close of that war, did not meet with any hearty and sympathetic welcome from the inhabitants, but the French inhabitant was too peace loving and indolent to have long entertained any ideas of opposing the powers to whom France had turned him over, and the chief opponents that the British had to contend against were the Indians, who, under Pontiac in 1763, made a concerted attack on all the British posts and nearly succeeded in wiping them out. The attack on Detroit under the personal direction of Pontiac, was made May 6, 1763, and was defeated only because Major Gladwin, commandant at Detroit, had been warned of the well-arranged plot of the Indians. This warning was received through William Tucker, who was afterwards the first English speaking settler of Macomb county. Mr. Tucker had been captured by the Indians when a mere child in Virginia, and with his brother had been brought by the Indians to this region, and reared among his captors. At the time of Pontiac’s conspiracy he was attached to Major Gladwin at Detroit, and through his Indian foster sister had learned of the designs of the wily Indian chief. This warning enabled the garrison to provide for the attack, and to drive back the superior Indian forces. A long siege of Detroit by the Indians followed, which nearly exhausted the resources of the besieged garrison. “For sixty days and nights,” said William Tucker, one of the soldiers, “I was a sentinel on the ramparts, catching a few hours’ sleep with my clothes on and gun by my side.” After the peace of Utrecht was known, the Indians no longer received the assistance of the French inhabitants, and although they continued their warfare, and in July nearly annihilated the British forces at the battle of Bloody Run, they abandoned the fight in the following year, and treaties of peace were made with them, which resulted in the forts along the Great Lakes being again garrisoned with the British forces.
Although from this time until the close of the Revolution, Michigan formed a part of the British territories, little effect was felt of this change of political power outside of military stations. So far as Macomb county was concerned, the country progressed much after the same fashion that it had under the French regime, additional settlers coming in, locating along the water courses and taking up such portions of the wilderness as suited their fancy, with like indifference both to the claims of the aboriginal possessors and to the claims of the government. These settlers were chiefly Canadian-French, or descendants of the original French inhabitants. The only important exception to this were settlements which were made by the Moravians at Frederick, and the Connors, who came in connection with them. This will be noticed more at length in another chapter.

Although by the treaty of 1783 theoretically all of Michigan become a part of the American Territory, yet it was not until 1796 that possession of the post was surrendered to the American forces and, practically speaking, Macomb county territory remained in British possession until that date. In November, 1794, Jay’s treaty was executed whereby it was agreed that these military posts lying west and south of the great chain of lakes should be given up on or before June 1, 1796, but it was July 1 before the terms of the treaty were actually carried into effect.

The territory covered by the present Macomb county was, until the time of the Americans taking possession in 1796, populated almost entirely by the French settlers referred to in this chapter with some few English speaking people who had been captured and brought in by the Indians. The history of the French settlers will be treated of in the next chapter, and the few English speaking settlers will be treated of in the chapter on the early history of Mount Clemens, with the exception of the Connor family, who came in the county in connection with the Moravian settlement made at Frederick, and further information concerning them will be found in the chapter on the Moravian settlement. From 1796 until the close of the War of 1812 was a period of inactivity and uncertainty in the affairs of Macomb county. The Indians were uneasy, treacherous and largely influenced by the English agitators, and it was not until after the close of the War of 1812 that the county can be considered to have reached a peaceful and permanent basis of improvement. It was not until that time that measures were perfected for surveying the lands to which the Indian title had been extinguished by the treaty of Detroit in 1807, and throwing these lands open for purchase and settlement. The military possession of the territory rested solely upon the few posts located along the water front, along which were also scattered the few settlers who had taken up and improved lands. The situation of the inhabitants of the territory was vividly set forth in a memorial prepared at a meeting held at Detroit December 10, 1811, to be forwarded to the President, Senate and House of Representatives. The burden of the memorial was the importance and necessity of additional garrisons and an increase in the military force to be located in the interior of the peninsula, rather than on the course of navigation. Attention is called to the fact that the whole territory is “a double frontier; the British are on one side, the savages on the other. Every individual house is a frontier. No one farm is governed by another farm in the rear of it.” “At present the little commerce which remained is sufficiently safe. It is agricultural production which is wanted. Without these garrisons you can neither run the lines of the treaty which has been last referred to, nor survey the lands acquired under it, nor sell them when surveyed, nor settle them when sold.”

In this memorial it was set up that there were nine principal settlements in the territory, the seventh of which was described as the settlement of River Huron of Lake St. Clair, located forty miles from River Detroit settlement, and thirty-five miles from River St. Clair settlement, measurements being evidently made along the waterway, practically the only highway of communication. The population of the four settlements described as River Ecorce, River Rouge, River Detroit and River Huron of Lake St. Clair was given as 2,227, of whom 1,599 were males above the age of sixteen. The total population of the territory is given as 4,762, “of whom four-fifths are French and the remainder Americans, with a small portion British.”

CHAPTER III.

FRENCH SETTLERS — PRIVATE CLAIMS.

Aside from the dangers arising from hostile Indians and the natural difficulties inevitable in developing a new country far removed from the centers of commercial and business
activity, the most serious detriment to the development of Macomb county; and, in fact, of all Michigan in the early days, arose from the difficulty and uncertainty of obtaining fixed and positive title to land. Nothing develops a greater feeling of security and is a greater incentive to industry and enterprise than the certainty that those improvements which one's labor produces will redound to the benefit of the laborer in his old age, or to the benefit of his descendants. The remoteness of this locality from the seat of power, while this country was controlled by the French and later, the frequent changes in political control and the failure of the authorities to recognize the possibilities of the country, resulted in introducing a great element of uncertainty into the titles of those who occupied and improved the real estate, and this, no doubt, had much to do with the lack of enterprise which was noted and commented on during the earlier years of this county's history.

Until the question of land titles in Michigan was taken up and provided for by the American Congress, the claim of individuals to the ownership of land rested upon one of four bases:

First. Grants issued by the French Governors or Commandants of New France, as Canada was then called, while that province included or was claimed to include the territory now occupied by Michigan. The writer is unable to find that any lands within Macomb county were claimed to be covered by any of these supposed grants.

Second. Claims pretended to be derived from the British government between the time when France was compelled to give up her rights to this territory in 1763 and 1796, which marked the surrender of the British posts to the American government. Most of these grants were held illegal and the writer is not able to find that anything of interest touching Macomb county appears in connection with the same.

Third. Indian grants, i. e., deeds from the Indians to private individuals. October 7, 1763, by proclamation of the King of Great Britain, the Governor of the Province of Quebec, of which this country then formed a part, was authorized to dispose of lands to persons applying therefor upon such terms as were then settled in other colonies and upon such conditions as the King might direct, which proclamation also provided that in order to prevent irregular purchases from the Indians, "no private person do presume to make any purchase from the said Indians of any lands reserved to the said Indians within those parts of our colonies where we had thought proper to allow settlements."

It was further provided that all purchases from the Indians should be taken in the name of the King and held for purpose of settlement, and should be made only at some public meeting of the Indians. An equally specific and emphatic prohibition of private purchases from the Indians was made by the American government immediately upon the close of the Revolutionary War. As a result of this policy all Indian deeds to private individuals were refused recognition as being of any force or validity. It is true that these governmental provisions, forbidding private purchases from the Indians would not apply to transactions had at the time the French were in control, but as all claimants under Indian deeds as old as the time of the French dominion were generally able to substantiate their claims on the grounds of possession and improvement, this course was usually pursued, and the old Indian deeds became unimportant. Yet many such deeds were obtained and would be of great interest.

Fourth. Claims founded upon actual settlement and improvement either with or without other pretended title, and under this class come the bulk of the claims of settlers in Macomb county made prior to 1810.

In 1806 Judge Woodward reported to the Federal Government, quite in detail regarding land titles in Michigan, which report was further supplemented later in the same year by additional details. These reports and the agitation regarding the matter finally resulted in an act adopted March, 1807, which gave to every one in actual occupation in his own right, at the date of the act, title to any tract not exceeding 640 acres, to which the Indian title had been extinguished, and which had been continuously possessed and improved by said parties or their grantees since before July 1st, 1796, which date was agreed upon probably because it was approximately the time when the American authorities secured actual possession of this territory. The act further provided for appointment of Commissioners to take proofs and adjudicate as to the facts from this evidence and to pass upon the validity of the claims, after which surveys were to be made and patents issued according to these surveys. These Commissioners first met in Detroit June 29, 1807, and the minutes of their meetings and the claims presented to them, together with the
testimony offered in support of the claims, affords the richest field for detailed information concerning the situation of Macomb county's earliest settlers. There are some general reports concerning the matter which afford much interesting information, although their accuracy may be seriously questioned. July 25, 1803, the Indian agent, Jonett, at Detroit, reported to the Secretary of War the results of his visits and investigations into the situation of the settlements in the vicinity of Detroit. If his judgment of the progressiveness of the settlers is no better than his information concerning the navigability of our chief river, the report is not of any great historical value, but selections therefrom are here presented for what they may be worth as among the few descriptions of our earliest settlements that can be obtained. In reading this, it must be remembered that it was written at a time (1803) when strong and bitter prejudices existed both against England and France, and that it was inevitable that the personal feeling and prejudices of the writer would have their effect upon his views of the settlers and the country. Whenever the word Canadians is used, it is to be understood that descendants of French were referred to.

The Indian agent referred to his report as "little more than an outline exhibiting the prominent features," and as an endeavor to "state concisely all those facts concerning which I imagine the government would wish to be informed." "The geographical remarks are all made from actual observation. I have avoided neither trouble nor fatigue and have thus long delayed to advise you with respect to my progress, only that I might by minute investigation be enabled to give you a more satisfactory account."

Beginning with the settlement upon Otter Creek, which empties into Lake Erie, each one of the settlements was taken up and its salient or peculiar features are concisely presented. Although outside of our county, it may be interesting to know that he speaks of the poverty of the soil of Hog Island (now Detroit's beautiful Belle Isle Park), as rendering it of but little value to private persons, regarding the same, however, as a spot of national importance for a garrison site, because of its command of the river. The distance from Detroit to Crosse Pointe was at that time occupied by sixty farms, whose lands were low and very unhealthy, owing to a wide marsh. It indicates alike the ancientness of these settlements and also the lack of appreciation of the richness of our soil that he reports: "the soil is impoverished and produces but little. The buildings which were once comparatively of the better kind, are now in a state of rapid decline."

Coming now to Macomb county lands, he speaks of Milk river as "so inconsiderable a rivulet, and rendered, from its particular situation, so very unimportant, I shall not waste my time nor tire your patience with its description. From its mouth to the River Huron is 12 miles; less calculated for a settlement than any other I have seen in this country. It is flat, low and marshy. These disadvantages, combined with its unhealthy effluvia, form obstacles which neither the industry nor the perseverance of the agriculturist will be able to surmount. There are, nevertheless, thirty settlers on this tract, notwithstanding its apparent destitution of the advantages of soil, situation and market. These people came into possession in the year 1797, without authority even from the Indians. Their divisional lines are marked by themselves, and they are ignorant of the number of acres contained in the respective farms. This settlement, however, possesses that irregularity which is so remarkable in this country. The farmers are as poor as they are unfortunate in the choice of their situation. All of them are Canadians."

"The river Huron is discharged into Lake Sinclair, twenty-seven miles above Detroit and eighteen above the Strait. ** The river is a gentle, narrow stream navigable for boats thirty miles above its mouth. The settlements extend up the river nine miles, and contain thirty-four families in the present occupancy laid off as those on the River Raisin, with this difference, that they have by survey no fixed or determinate rear boundaries; each tract extending back from the river or front boundary to a bog at a distance of forty or fifty acres. This land is level and the soil is dark and rich, laboring under no inconvenience from too great a quantity of water. It is tolerably well timbered. Hickory, oak and elm are most observable. Some of the people are agreeably situated; but in general, they are poor in the extreme, owing to that indolence and want of skill in agriculture which so conspicuously marks the Canadian character of this country. All the settlers are of this description except four, who are Englishmen of industry and enterprise." The four referred to were probably William Tucker, Christian Clemens and two members of the Conner family, most likely James and Henry. "Twenty of these farms were purchased of
the Indians and settled in the year 1788, ten in the year 1793, 1795 and 1796, and four in the year 1800 without authority of any kind.'

"From the River Huron to Sinclair river the distance following the circumjacent margin of the lake is fifteen miles, with respect to the intermediate space it may be necessary to make some observations. The first and most important subject is a salt spring on a small stream four miles east of the River Huron and three miles up the said stream from the lake." The small stream above referred to is now known as Salt river. "From experiments which have been made, I am justified in saying that this spring deserves public attention. It was bought some time ago by a couple of men, who owing to their want of capital, were incapable of conducting the business on an advantageous plan. By these men I have been assured that a quart of water did with them turn one gill of salt and in all their trials with greater quantities it never failed to produce in the like proportion. There is a sufficient quantity of water for the supply of works to any extent. It is scarcely necessary to observe that this spring is claimed by a mercantile house under the firm name of Meldrum & Parks; the particulars of which claim I consider as unworthy of investigation, well knowing it must have been recently obtained from the Indians. The lands about the spring are rich and favorable for tillage; particularly for wheat. Those extending to the mouth of the River Sinclair are rather too low and marshy. Two Canadian families have, however, settled on them, who took possession of the spots they respectively occupied in the year 1801."

He further speaks of twelve farms situated on the River Sinclair six miles up, held by Canadians with the title derived from simple possession since the years 1788-1790. From this settlement for twelve miles up the river there was no sign of a house, when there suddenly came in sight, a number of fertile and well improved farms, "edging the river for the extent of ten miles to the amount of twenty-five farms now under cultivation." A large proportion of this land he reports as having been purchased of the Indians by Patrick Sinclair, British commandant at Fort Sinclair in the year 1765, who held it until the year 1782; during that time deriving from it considerable profit as a pinery.

In the year 1782, he left this country and gave it by deed of gift to a Canadian by the name of Vojteur, who sold it in the year 1784 by the auctioneer at public sale, at which time Meldrum & Park, a mercantile house in this country, became the purchasers, who have since that period claimed it as their property and erected upon it valuable improvements; there are, however, five farmers upon it, besides the tenant of Meldrum & Park, who forcibly settled the farms they severally occupied in the year 1800; the other nineteen farmers claimed under Indian deeds in the year 1782."

"The River Sinclair is in length forty-five miles, and in beauty of navigation preferable to Detroit, though not quite as wide. Such is its transparency that the eye can distinguish at its bottom in fifteen feet of water the most minute object; in it are no shoals, and in depth generally five or six fathoms."

It would be well to compare this, the reports made by Judge A. B. Woodward, who played so prominent a part in the early history of Detroit, Judge Woodward, although erratic, arbitrary and somewhat visionary, was a man of marked ability, strong personality, broad minded and evidently thoroughly imbued with the possibilities of development in this country. The opportunities and necessities of this section were repeatedly urged by Judge Woodward and Governor Hull in various communications to Congress, the President and other federal officials and the following description, written by Judge Woodward in 1806 of the class of people who formed the major part of the population, will be found especially interesting. "The French colonists never possessed the same knowledge of agriculture which the American colonists possessed. The front of their farms is the dwelling house and garden. In the rear of this is generally a beautiful and very valuable orchard. In the rear of the orchard a few have a wheatfield or a cornfield. The cultivation of the whole depth of the farm is seldom instanced. In this way, both sides of the street are settled, the houses in one line along the banks of the river about twenty-five rods apart resembling one continuous village without any settlements off from the river. Their farming is altogether on the small scale, and hence there is little or no disposition to engross lands. These circumstances explain, and perhaps in some measure produce the character of the people. Possessed of comfort, content and habitual gaiety; honest beyond comparison, generous, hospitable and polished; they seek in the duties of piety, and in the pleasures of sociability, an oblivion of all the cares of ambition and avarice as well as of science."

October, 10, 1805, Judge Woodward and Governor Hull united in a report to President Jefferson concerning the land titles in Michi-
gan. This was shortly after the formation of the territorial government and the arrival at Detroit of the Governor and territorial judges, in whom, subject to the approval of Congress, were vested all the powers of legislation for the territory. The presiding judge, A. B. Woodward arrived at Detroit June 20, 1803, and the Governor on the first of July. They found Detroit in ruins, the entire village having been burned on the morning of June 11, and its inhabitants compelled to find refuge among the neighboring settlements on both sides of the river or to camp on the open commons known as the public grounds in the vicinity of the village. This fire, which at the time seemed so disastrous and the cause of much suffering, opened the way for the laying out of Detroit in its present commodious and beautiful fashion. The uncertainty of land tenure and the advisability of extreme liberality on the part of the American Government were strongly and repeatedly urged and the necessity of providing opportunities for obtaining land titles on this side of the boundary on as liberal and easy terms as they could be obtained on the British side of the line was urged at considerable length. Referring to the purchases from the Indians, this report says: "Individuals have proceeded to extinguish the native right, contrary to the regulations of all the governments; and, in some instances extensive settlements have been made on titles thus acquired. What arrangements the United States will make on this head, it belongs not to us to anticipate: we shall only recommend a liberal and merciful disposition to the people of this country of whom it may be safely asserted they are less to be charged with depravity of character than their governments have been with cruel neglect and indifference. * * * When the American comes into contact with the aboriginal, if he is not considered as an enemy, he is at least regarded as a character with whom they are to struggle, and, if in no other way, certainly in a pecuniary view. But the Canadian allied by blood, by long established intercourse, by countless reciprocity of services, their native claims having long been extinguished, and their honor and good faith having been repeatedly pledged for his protection, is uniformly regarded as their brother, and with him they are disposed to make a common cause. Hence justice and liberal justice, to the Canadian inhabitants is an important point of policy in the conduct of the American Government towards the aboriginal inhabitants." January 4, 1806, Judge Woodward made a further and more detailed report to the Secretary of the Treasury, relative to the measures of lands and to the number of improved farms in the territory, in the course of which report, he points out the difference between the French acre, which was the same as the Paris acre, and the American acre, differences which must be understood to accurately understand much of the old descriptions. To this day the French descendants of these early lake shore settlers measure distances frequently by the acre, i.e., the length of one side of the square French acre.

"The American acre is nearly 13 poles square, that is to say, exactly 260 square poles. The pole contains 16 feet 6 inches. The French acre of Michigan is a square, the side of which is 189 Paris feet equal to 192 London feet and nearly 3 inches. The difference of a side of a square containing one French acre and the side of a square containing one American acre is 16 feet 5 inches and about 64-100 parts of an inch, nearly one pole."

Referring to the settlements north of Detroit, it was said, "along and north of Lake St. Clair in a country of which the Indian title is not yet clearly extinguished by the government of the United States, there are 123 farms," claimed either under Indian deeds or by right of occupation. In a supplemental report made on the 17th of the same month, Judge Woodward referred to the various settlements in the territory and gave the dates of settlements and the number of farms contained in each of them. From this, it appears that in the present limits of Macomb county there had been made a number of settlements. "In 1783 twenty settlements were made on Lake St. Clair:" in which settlement there was at that time twenty farms. "In 1788 twenty settlements were made on la Riviere aux Hurons." "In 1793 a considerable addition was made to the settlements on the Huron river:" ten new farms apparently being added. "In 1797 a large number of families (elsewhere given as thirty) altogether Canadians settled on what is called Milk river and in the country north of it." "In 1800 four settlers were added to those on the Huron river." "During all this period great anxiety existed among the people to obtain regular titles. Attached to the American jurisdiction, their determination seemed to be to throw themselves upon the mercy of the American Gov-
ernment when it became inclined to attend to their situation. In 1802 directions were given to the Indian agent by the Secretary of the Department of War to investigate and report the titles of this country. The inhabitants received him with the greatest hospitality and candor, concealing or misrepresenting none of the facts attending their respective settlements and manifested their joy at the government's turning their attention to the titles of that country.

As was pointed out in this report all of these settlements with possibly the exception of some on Lake St. Clair were beyond the territory to which the Indian title had been extinguished and the necessity for prompt steps to obtain the Indian title to a greater extent of land was strongly urged. At this time the only land in this part of Michigan, the Indian title to which had been released consisted of a strip of land six miles wide running from the River Raisin northerly to Lake St. Clair. This had been obtained under the French regime, and had been confirmed by the treaties with the Indians at Ft. McIntosh, Ft. Haldmar and Greenville.

As before stated the title to the lands which the settlers had occupied and improved was passed upon by a board of commissioners who met at Detroit at various times up to February, 1811, and took testimony of possession and improvement, and awarded tracts of various sizes not exceeding 640 acres to those who furnished satisfactory proof of continuous occupation from July 1, 1796, on. These private claims thus established constitute the earliest legal titles of the county and in the aggregate occupy the greater part of the present township of Harrison and the larger part of the lake front in Erin and Chesterfield and of both banks of the Clinton River in Clinton township up to and including the site of Frederick. From the proofs thus taken considerable can be learned of the residents of those days and of the situation of their farms. These genial, company-loving French would have died of ennui had they settled as the eastern Yankee backwoodsman was accustomed to do—in the heart of the forest, miles from neighbors whom he might not see for months at a time—he wanted friendly and frequent intercourse with his kind. So close to each other as to be almost within shouting distance, were built the little log cabins on farms fronting a few rods on the water and stretching back into unbroken wilderness, sometimes almost a mile. Nor was this as inconvenient as might seem. Fishing and trapping were more favorite employments than agriculture, and the rear forests were resorted to only for game and firewood.

From all that can be found, an effort will be made to give some idea of who lived along the lake and river and the improvements they had wrought in the forests in the time between the taking of the county as a part of the American possessions and the War of 1812. Beginning at the south No. 222 is the first private claim whose lake front, where the buildings and improvements were naturally made, lies within our county. The south part of this claim was, in 1796, in the possession of François Blé (progenitor no doubt of some of the Blays of today), who sold to William Forsyth, who occupied the same until 1806, when he sold to Antoine Renard for $100.00. The latter also bought in 1808 the north part of the claim for $112.50 from Jacques Allard, thus obtaining the whole 120 acres now known as Private Claim 222, and the uncertain improvements thereon for $212.50 and his expenses in proving up his claim.

Next north lay the eighty acres allowed to Joseph Campeau, the prominent and (for those days) wealthy Detroit merchant, as claim No. 544. This appears to have been long in the possession of Pierre Duscheene and on it in 1808 a house had been built and about twenty acres had been cultivated. Next to the north was the largest and more prosperous of the early farms—the Maison Tremblé farm at Milk River Point. The claim was allowed to Tremblé as grantee in deeds from one Maison and Antoine Larabelle, who had occupied and improved their respective shares since a date long before 1796. At the time of the taking of the proofs in March, 1809, the entire 600 acres were inclosed "and more than two hundred arpent are under cultivation, a dwelling house and two barns" being among the improvements sworn to by Michel Duscheene. In the deeds and descriptions of this claim and others in that vicinity, the point and the river now and then known as Milk river were also referred to as "Pointe d'Guignolet" and "Rivière a Guignolet," names that evidently are significant of the choke-cherry and black cherry brandy, which the genial and liquor-loving French bon-vivants of those days associated with that home of plenty and mirth. The farm remained in the family of Gazeau Tremblé at least until after the death of his son Joseph, and was in its day one of the finest and most productive of the old French farms of the lake shore. Gazeau was the brother of Michael Tremblé (the father of Leander, Henry,
Daniel and Louis Trembley and of Mrs. Leon Peltier, and also of the wife of Harry Conner of Conner creek fame, son of Richard Conner of the Moravian Village, of whom much is told elsewhere. Gazet Tremblé was an active and influential man of medium height, and his straight athletic frame adorned with a bright gay-colored sash, was a familiar figure still remembered by some of the oldest residents. He lived to the ripe old age of 102.

Next up the shore lay Private Claim 599 allowed to the heirs of James Abbott, being described as sixteen acres front by forty deep, "near L'Anse Creuse" and bounded "south-southwest by Monsieur Duchesne." In 1808 it appears by the testimony of Joseph Robitaille, who as tenant for the claimant had occupied the same upwards of eight years, there had been "about three arpents" cleared and inclosed and a house built. James Abbott was an Irishman reputed to have been the first English speaking merchant of Detroit. He and his son Robert were prominent fur-traders and well known throughout the county. The Abbotts also secured the next claim of 640 acres, having occupied the same by their tenants Laurent Griffiord, Antoine Larabell and Gazet Tremblé. These two claims as surveyed occupied the lake front from Milk river up over a mile and a half and covered the lands years after owned by the Fraizard, Whitmore, Labadie, Trembley, Detour and Maison families.

These two claims and all the lake front from Milk river north to near where the Lake Shore Catholic Church stands, were formerly spoken of as The Prairie, from the fact that for a space of about a quarter of a mile back from the lake shore the low half-marshy land was bare of trees, and raised a luxuriant growth of coarse, heavy grass, which, in years when the water was not too high to forbid, was cut and used for winter fodder. This low marshy prairie or meadow was probably largely responsible for the very unfavorable impression that the Indian Commissioner Jonett expressed of this locality. The Englishman who translated the French idiom used in describing the claims as filed, transformed La Prairie into Long Meadow, and so Private Claim No. 625 is found bounded on the southwest by Long Meadow. This claim was patented to Pierre Duchene, who had occupied it from before 1796 until 1808 at least. Gazet Tremblé testified to four arpents being inclosed and cultivated and a house erected which, however, had been burned at the time of the bearing. This claim is spoken of as bounded on the north by land occupied by Jacques Allard, but this property being the farm where stands the store for many years owned by Henry Vernier, was not claimed by Allard or anyone else, but was afterward bought from the government.

From here up to where Noah Meloche now lives (the Conchez Road) no claim was put in, although it is probable that portions were occupied, but the occupation had not continued long enough to enable the occupants to establish claims.

The present Noah Meloche and neighboring Socié farms are parts of Private Claim 630 allowed in 1809 to Jean Baptiste Socié, and here, as in many of these old lake shore farms, the land has remained in the family for upwards of a century, being handed down from generation to generation. On each division for years, it was customary to so subdivide that each heir had a water front, thus forming still narrower strips. The rights of Baptiste Socié were established by the testimony of his neighbors, Francois A. Tremblé and Simon Yax.

A tract about four arpents wide, now the Allard farm lying just north of the May Road was first occupied by Francois A. Tremblé until he purchased from Michel Duchene the second tract up the shore, claim number 199, when he gave it over to Nicholas Patenande, Jr., to whom it was patented in 1808 as Private Claim 250, after he had produced a deed (in French) from Francois A. Tremblé releasing to the claimant his rights in the tract.

Between the two claims of Tremblé was claim of 170 allowed to Jean Baptiste Vernier dit Ladouceur, and which has remained in his family to this day, being now the farms of Leander Vernier and Mary Thibault. Vernier (Ladouceur) was a nickname that was used to distinguish him from the other Verniers) had located here prior to 1796, and clearing a small space had built the usual log cabin and won from lake and forest the livelihood of himself and family, living to a ripe old age. The farm passed to Jean B. Jun, who had married a niece of Joseph Campeau, the wealthy merchant of Detroit, who owned many farms and claims along the shore. Upon the death of Jean B. Jun in 1835, the farm passed to the children, one of whom, John Vernier, now lives in Mt. Clemens, an active vigorous man at seventy-seven years. His share of the old farm is now held by his daughter, Mrs. Tebo.

Claim No. 199, taken up by Etienne Duchene, who occupied from 1796 to 1799 when
it was turned to his cousin who sold to Francois A. Tremblé, has already been referred to. This tract was occupied and improved like the other and has passed from the original settler to Francois Tremblé, his son, who lived there until his death some twenty-eight years ago, when his children took the title thereto and still retain it.

Claim No. 320 of one hundred and twenty acres lying next up the shore had many owners in its early days, as it has had of late years. Its earliest occupant of whom we know was Gabriel Rencau, who gave it to his brother, Louis, who sold to Bazile Crequi. From the latter in July, 1808, for the sum of ninety dollars it was purchased by Jean Batiste St. Laurent, whose home it was in September, 1808, and to whom it was at that time allowed. This was the home for many years of Jacob Thibault (now usually written Tebo) who died there some twenty years ago aged 104 years, and is now owned by his daughter, Calista Meldrum.

Before July, 1796, a house and small clearing had been made by Ignace Sené on claim 506. Batiste Cochois, who bought of Sené, sold after two years' use of it to Jean B. Tremblé dit Ambroise who had by Christmas, 1808, eight or nine arpent under cultivation and a house and stables on the place.

Although claim 505 had had no less than seven owners from July, 1796, when Joseph Larocet had cleared two arpents and built a house, to December, 1808, when it was granted to Etienne Soreier only six arpents had then been cleared. The other early owners were Batiste Cochois, Ignace Sené, Henry Campan, Ignace A. Tremblé and Anable Latour.

Nothing appears as to the amount of improvement that Charles Chovin had put on No. 278 during his upwards of twelve years' occupation.

Claim 225, prior to 1796 had been sold by Francois St. Benard to Louis Thibault, who later surrendered it back to St. Benard, and who then sold to Jean B. Comparet Jun. From him Michel Duchene bought and he proved up the claim by showing its continuous cultivation by these successive owners.

Similar proofs enabled Pierre Grifford to secure No. 220 and Jean B. Petit No. 505, which lie at the corner of Erin, Harrison and Clinton townships.

Joseph Campan, the prominent wealthy trader of Detroit, had begun dealing in real estate as early as 1786, and many of the early farms of Macomb county were owned by him. No less than nine claims were allowed him by the Commissioners, and others secured their claims as assignees of Campan. Among these claims of Campan were 544 heretofore referred to, 736 and 545 on the lake, and 319, 604, 133, 130, 134 and 653 along the river. As Campan did not personally occupy these, they will be referred to again only where special improvements were shown or the tenants are known.

On 645, when Francois Duchene secured the same in 1809, about eight arpents were enclosed and under cultivation and a house and barn were built. He had bought of Pierre Champagne, who it seems also had owned No. 315 lying next north. This he sold to Jean Simure, who in turn sold to Louis Ledne, the claimant before the Commissioners.

At the point sometimes referred to as Point of L'Anse Creuse, but usually spoken of by the French as La Pointe a Chovin, being the point just below the site of Liverpool, are the claims granted to Jean Marsac, who had occupied and improved No. 162 for “several years” previous to 1796 and continued thereon until after 1808, and to Charles Chovin, who had made his home on No. 277 for upwards of twelve years, when the proofs were taken in 1808.

Claim No. 164 lay both sides of the old Liverpool road and included the site of Liverpool. It was claimed by Joseph Mitresse dit Sansficon, part of it as the grantee of Antoine Cecile who bought of X. Patenande and part of it as grantee of Louis Champagne who had purchased from Pierre Laparde. In the French deeds or contracts of purchase by Sansficon, there are mentioned “a little house, horse stable, and fencing” as covered by the conveyances. Sansficon like Ladueur was originally merely a nickname, but even in 1802 it had evidently been accepted by the family, as these deeds are signed merely "Joseph Sansficon," omitting the real surname, which is used in the claim filed. To-day the old family name is forgotten by nearly everyone and only Sansficon is used.

Lying each side of the Cottrell road where it strikes the lake shore road are claims 601 and 602 allowed to Baptiste and Alexis Dubay respectively. On each had been built a house and parts broken up. From the descriptions, it is evident that between them was land occupied by one Simon Landri, but when the surveys were made, there seems to have been nothing left for Simon. Below these two was land occupied by Michael Comparet, who, how-
ever, failed to prove up a claim to his possession, probably because of its then seeming-worthlessness.

The Henry Campan farm along the southerly line of which now runs the Boulevard and Lake Shore Electric line was confirmed to Louis Laforge, who in 1808 had been in uninterrupted possession for upwards of twelve years at least, and who could boast of a house, barn and a bearing orchard on his premises—the latter an unusual possession at that time. This orchard has been largely destroyed by the inundations of the lake, but remnants of it still stand directly in front of the Club House at Lakeside, now run by Bigham.

Next up the shore is No. 149 which Phillis Peltier swore to being possessed as early as 1793 by one Cazet who sold to Francois Depré who sold to the successful claimant Jean B. Paré. Real estate in those early days seems to have found ready and frequent sales. Claim 165 next north was owned by Charles Chovin, Nicholas Valné and Joseph Dubé before the last named proved it up in 1808.

We now come to claim 174, and here find the first exception to purely French occupation we have struck in coming up the lake shore. Among the first, if not the first English speaking man to permanently locate in this part of the country was Jacob Thomas, called Dr. Thomas, who came up from Kentucky in 1774 or earlier. He married into a French family, Donni by name and located on the lake shore, where his family and descendants have in part remained, and owned lands until within a few years. They have intermarried almost invariably with the French, until the fact that they were not purely French blood has been almost lost sight of. Robert Thomas, the son, was born in 1775, and John B. Thomas, his son, in 1800. Private claim 174 was allowed in 1808 to “The widow and children of Jacob Thomas.”

The next tract north was claimed by Jean Baptiste Nantay, who was evidently an active and widely known man in those days, since he was a witness to establish a great many of the claims. Jean Marsac swore that the claimant had had possession some fourteen years before and had cultivated the premises for seven years, and Robert Thomas swore that he had lived on the premises and cultivated them for six or seven years prior to the time of the taking of testimony, September, 1808, but that his possession was contrary to the claimant’s wishes, that at the time he took possession, the land had been idle for about two years. A portion of the land lying next north of this claim appears to have been claimed by Nicholas Chapaton, the great uncle of Oliver Chapaton. In support of the claims of Chapaton, who claimed 160 acres bounded north by Phillis Peltier and on the south by land of Nantay, six different witnesses were sworn, being Nantay, Jean Marsac, Michel Compaic, Pierre Lamone dit Leblanc, Jean Baptiste, Louis and Benoist Chapaton. Nantay testified that Chapaton had built a fence around his claim before July 1, 1796, and cut a stack of hay, but had not cultivated any of the land or made no improvements; that Phillis Peltier, however, had built two houses, one of which had been burned. Louis Chapaton had heard Phillis Peltier say that the Indians had given that tract of land to him, Peltier, and Chapaton. In support of this claim was also produced a deed written in French, dated Detroit, May 8, 1795, purporting to be signed by two Indian chiefs, Voustantamne and Nangay, giving a tract of land, bounded by the lands of Nantay and Peltier to “sieur Colet Chapaton.” Jean Marsac dit Punacha testified that the claimant had cut a stack of hay, but had made no improvement; that Phillis Peltier had built a house on the tract “about two and one-half arpents this side of the bridge,” over the Vente de Boeuf; that Peltier had cultivated some seven or eight acres on the lower part of the farm which improvements, however, witness thought had been made since the Americans had taken possession of the country; that the Indian chiefs had charged the witness not to let any person settle or enter on these lands, as they had given them to their friends, Peltier and Chapaton. Jean B. Chapaton testified that in August, 1795 the claimant had mowed hay on the premises, and that in the February following he and the claimant had taken the hay away and cut logs to build a house; that Peltier had at that time made use of one side of the tract, and Chapaton the other; that no improvements had been made on Chapaton’s part of the tract, but that Peltier had cultivated his for the past five or six years. Jean B. Paré swore that for fifteen year Phillis Peltier had been in possession and cultivated his premises. Accordingly the Commissioners rejected the claim of Chapaton, and granted claim No. 148 to Phillis Peltier.

The farm now owned by the Martz heirs being claim 168 was granted to Louis Campeau upon the testimony of George Meldrum and claim 545 and 319, which together with 168,
constitute the most of the marsh farms lying east of the road commonly spoken of as the Marsh road, were granted to Joseph Campeau, he appearing to have cultivated and occupied them, or purchased the rights of those who had. Thirty acres were under cultivation on 545.

Claim 151, which together with the east half of 139 farms the Anthony Ameis farm of today, was granted to Francois St. Ohin, it having been shown that the farm had been cultivated and occupied for at least twenty years. It had been owned formerly by Michel Comparet, Jean B. Bodin and Ignace Moras. This claim and all succeeding ones until the other claim of Ignace Moras is reached, are bounded by the river. Following up on the south bank of the river claim 238 was allowed to Louis Chapaton as grantee of Jos. Campeau, he having purchased the farm in March, 1803, for forty pounds.

Claim 604 which covered a strip running from L'Anse Crene Bay to the river and including the Frank Moore farm on the bay and Kath and Tilk farms on the river, was subject to controversy between Joseph Campeau and the heirs of Cecille Campeau, and the testimony introduced, also brings out the fact that Isaac and John Williams were at least interested in this land, if not occupants of it. The contest between Campeau and the Williams claimants, heirs of Cecille Campeau, turned on the case of domestic infidelity that however unfortunate in itself has at least resulted in furnishing more evidence of the early occupants of this tract than we have in most cases. Campeau's claim was based upon a deed from Jacques Lozon, in which Cecille, his wife, had refused to join and a sharp controversy developed as to whether the place was the property of the husband or the wife, but the amusing contradictions and confusion in the testimony of the witness and the lack of certainty regarding the various early transfers of title—they were evidently usually made by mere delivery of possession without writing—lend great uncertainty as to the justice of the respective claims. The hearing was adjourned several times, and finally in August, 1800, without additional evidence, the commissioners disallowed the claim of the Williams heirs and confirmed the tract to Joseph Campeau as No. 604 in a manner that suggests the probability that Campeau had settled with the opposing claimants, who thereafter abandoned their efforts. From the testimony of the various witnesses, Jacques, Louis and Touissant Campeau, Jacques Lozon, Joseph Robertjean, Jean B. Nantay, Michael and Jean B. Comparet, Jr., the following facts can be gleaned: Jean B. Comparet, Sr., was the first one to make any improvements upon this land. He and his sons, Joseph, Francis and Jean Marie Comparet, and one John Flin, improved the premises considerably as early as 1788, clearing at least an acre and a half, and planting corn thereon and raising “the square of a house up to the joist.” That they, through their agent, Francis Comparet, sold their rights to Thomas Edwards, and one Matt, after having lived on the premises some four or five years. Before the Compares improved the land, it was rumored that it belonged to Thomas Williams by virtue of an Indian deed, and about the time the Compares went into possession, Isaac Williams sold a portion of the land to Comparet. Edwards sold either to Jacques Lozon or to his wife Cecille Williams Lozon (see Campeau?) The Lozons, with the family of Williams children moved on to the premises about 1793, at least long prior to 1796, and quite extensive improvements were made. The evidence is contradictory as to statements that have been made by Lozon as to whether his possession was in his own right or on behalf of his wife, but it appears that he had nothing when they came there, and that at least a portion of the purchase price was furnished from her means. The balance of the purchase price was paid by an order on Joseph Campeau, which he honored, and to secure the payment of which, he afterward obtained a mortgage from the Lozons. In this mortgage, Mrs. Lozon united, being forced to do so by her husband. Later Lozon deeded the place to Campeau, but the wife persisted in her refusal to sign the deed. The Williams children lived with the Lozons seven or eight years, and assisted in making the improvements. A remnant of slavery appears in connection with this testimony, since John Williams was assisted in his work by “a negro of his father; that the negro worked seven or eight years until he was sold” about 1800. Some thirty-five or six acres were cultivated and inclosed, a house and barn and other outbuildings erected.

For a distance of nearly a mile and a half along the south side of the river and covering ten claims with one exception, the land was either granted to Joseph Campeau or he has sometimes owned the same, and nothing of interest appears in the testimony relative to the occupants thereof, nor the amount of improvements placed upon them. The exception referred to is Private Claim 175, now owned by
Charles Winkler and for many years the property of Latourenne and his daughter, Mrs. Paquette. This was granted to Louis Petit as the grantee of one Cannellier.

The farm so long occupied by the Chortier family, claim No. 176, was granted to Pierre Phenix. It was made up originally of two separate tracts, deeds of which from the former owners to Phenix were put in evidence. The lower half appears to have belonged to one Lapaline and Provost and the upper half to Lapaline, Nathan William, Joseph Bonvouloir and Joseph Cherbenneu.

Next farm west, which includes the Cole farm and others lying south was granted to Joseph Rowe (the father of Mrs. Joseph Hayes, and hence great-grandfather of Mrs. Andrew S. Robertson), as the assignee of Antoine X. Petit, from whom he had bought it in October of 1807 for $200.00. The next claim west, which includes the Reimold and Bruehl farms, was granted to Joseph Robért-jean as claim No. 229. This farm has been one of the most historic on the river below Mount Clemens. John Lovelace, one of the Indian captives who constituted practically the only English speaking people of the county in the eighteenth century, commenced on this farm sometime prior to 1796. He cleared some two or three acres, but built no building. He was, however, according to the testimony of Israel Ruland, in possession and cultivating the premises until about 1798, when he sold them to the claimant, Robértjean, to whom Ruland, as the agent of Lovelace, gave possession. Campman testified that in 1801, by permission of the claimant, he had cut a thousand rails off the premises. Later this farm passed through Mr. Clemens and to John Conner, who moved there and established his home and commenced extensive improvements before 1812. Conner was one of the prominent, influential men of the community, and his home was the rendezvous of the English speaking inhabitants. He had come from Maryland before 1800, and had married the daughter of Captain Thorne of River St. Clair district. When the War of 1812 broke out, the hostility of the Indians, who generally sympathized with the British, was such that Conner found it wise each evening to take his wife and children to the home of James Conner, on the opposite side of the river. James Conner being of the Richard Conner family of the Moravian settlement, was favored by the Indians, and his home was a safe refuge. Soon after the British secured Detroit, upon the surrender of Gen. Hull, Mr. Conner went to Detroit to market and was held there by the British. Learning this, Mrs. Conner, with her five children, got into a canoe and went to Detroit, and there made her home until the close of the war. Conner was sent to Canada and was absent for nearly a year, but later returned by way of Ohio and joined the army, rendering excellent service for his country. At the close of the war in 1815 he returned to his farm, there to find desolation on all hands, the land, which he had broken up, grown up in weeds and brush, and every creature killed to furnish food for the marauding Indians. Industry and energy, however, soon made the home again pleasant and valuable. Conner remained upon the farm until about 1844, and died at Romeo in January, 1857. After the close of the War of 1812, the Conners succeeded in establishing much more friendly relations with the Indians, and Mrs. Conner was particularly beloved by them. The eldest of their children, William Conner, married Susan Conner, the daughter of Henry Conner of Conner's Creek, and in the early 30s was living between his father's home and Mount Clemens. Later he kept a tavern upon the Gratiot turnpike, not far from the present Halfway. He was the father of Henry O. Conner, now living in Mount Clemens, of Alice, wife of Harry Hull of Macomb township, and of Mary and Josephine, successive wives of John Calvin Weller, Mrs. Fiero of Detroit, Grampner of Evaston, Ind., and Mrs. Chillis of Louisville, Ky., are also his children. Henry Conner, the other son of John Conner, was married to Ann Cranage in 1848, and, with his wife, was the proprietor of the American Hotel, and the Sherman House of Mount Clemens for many years; further mention of them will be found in the latter history of Mount Clemens. The three daughters of John Conner were Nancy, who married William Roy; Alice, who married Wesley Hinman; and Susanna, who married Horace Cady, more of whose families will appear later on in this work.

Leaving now the claims lying west of this, which will be considered in connection with the history of Mount Clemens and Frederick, we cross the river to claim No. 172, which includes the Irwin farm and portion of the Fulton and other farms lying north which was described as "being part and parcel of the lands commonly called and known by the name of McConce Meadows."
This was claimed by John Askin, Jr., of the town of Amherstburg, Essex county, Canada, and was granted to him upon the showing made by Henry Tucker and Christian Clemens that the place had been improved and cultivated by one Descoeteaux, and by Clemens continuously. Further mention of Askin will be found in connection with the history of Frederick and the Moravian settlement.

Just below the Askin claim James Conner, acting for his brother, William Conner of the Moravian Conner family, built a small cabin, a couple of years before the Americans took possession, and later a brush and pole fence was built along the river and a small house was built there by John Conner, who lived directly across the river, acting for the claimant. William Conner, before 1796; about two acres of land were cleared around the house before the claimant went into the Indian country as was his habit, probably on fur trading expeditions. One Baptist Le-tourneau squatted on the premises, and was turned off by the Conners. In 1801 claimant returned from the Indian country and built a fence in front of the tract and some four or five rods on each side, and also cleared a couple of acres at the upper end of the tract. In 1808 this house and part of the fence were still standing, and the possession of Conner having been maintained through his brother, James Conner, the claim was confirmed to him as private claim No. 693. In like manner claim 129, which includes the Noecker, Lafèvre, Toucany and Pring-nitz farms, was confirmed to James Conner as private claim No. 129. From this point east to private claim 150, the Antoine Peltier farm, the entire tract was confirmed to various members of the family of William Tucker of whom more extended notice will be given in the history of Harrison, except private claim 195 which includes the Beaufait farm and a large part of the Lafayette Tucker farm, and their lines extended through the Stewart lands up into the township of Chesterfield. This claim 195 was confirmed to Michel Tremblé.

From the Tucker lands to the Lake, the land had been occupied for a great many years, but the testimony fails to afford any definite description of the extent of these improvements. Claim 150 was confirmed to Francis St. Obin, who, with his father, had possessed the same for many years. Tradition has it that Mr. St. Obin at the earnest solicitation of Charles Peltier, then of Detroit, consented to trade this claim 150 for the farm (now in the heart of Detroit and worth hundreds of thousands of dollars), usually known as the St. Aubin farm, lying along each side of St. Aubin Avenue. The fine duck shooting in the marshes on the rear of 150 was the strong attraction for Mr. Peltier. Certain it is that St. Obin and Peltier exchanged farms. Claim 194 was confirmed to Michel Tremblé as assignee of Nicholas Chapaton; 242 to Robert Robert-jean; 140 to Joseph Robert-jean; 374 to the widow and heirs of Alexis Peltier and 373 to Ignace Moras. This latter claim included the lower part of the Cottrell farm, and extended out to the present lighthouse or clubhouse at the mouth of the river. It was originally made up of two tracts, one of which was purchased by Moras from Louis Baudin, and the other from Pierre Goïn. The first one of these tracts was originally occupied by Michael Comparet, who sold to Jean Baptiste Baudin. The other tract was originally occupied by Seraphin Loson, who sold to Baudin, and he in turn to Goïn. The French deed from Goïn bearing date September 12, 1808, conveying this tract to Moras for 145 pounds, New York currency, was put in evidence.

Mr. Moras was a fine representative of the better class of the French pioneers—a native of Wayne County—strong, active, energetic, of large frame and stature—genial, and possessed of the genuine French hospitality that made his home a stopping place for every wayfarer on lake or river. He came to the mouth of the Clinton in 1807 and built a large two-story frame house that constituted later the main part of the Conger Hotel when Belvidere flourished, and built it so well that the frame stood true and solid still when the building was torn down within the past decade. He was made a prisoner by the British in 1812 and taken to Detroit, and there compelled to furnish reluctant aid to the English forces in selecting and preparing timber for their vessels and fortifications. He became later the owner of two sawmills on Mill Creek in St. Clair County and was engaged in rafting the lumber in cribs down the St. Clair River and Lake to Detroit. He had six hundred acres of tillage land at Belvidere at one time. He remained there until the middle of the fourth decade of the nineteenth century, when he sold out to Conger of Belvidere fame, and returned to Wayne County.
Gen. Friend Palmer of Detroit recalled with evident enjoyment the welcome and entertainment received at Mr. Moras' in the winter of 1830-31, when he and his uncle on their way home over the ice from St. Clair, stopped at the large, yellow, white-trimmed house that loomed up across the ice and marsh.

Mr. Moras was the father of Antoine Moross (father of Victor Moross and Mrs. Mary [Francis] Provost of Mount Clemens and Ignace Moross of New Baltimore), of Mrs. Fannie (Joseph) Robertjean, who for years lived on the Beaufait farm; of Mrs. Leonore (Charles) Furton, for years owner of the Noeker farm; of Mrs. Berner of Swan Creek, Mrs. Mary Ann (Robert) Meldrum and Mrs. Theodore (Joseph) Frazard of L'Anse Creuse.

Above the river on the lake shore were four claims allowed, two large ones, 192 and 193, to Meldrum and Park, running from Salt River southerly along the shore for a mile and a half to River Aux Vases; one, 342, next above Salt River, to Francois Dupre; and one, 343, at Crapaux Creek just south of New Baltimore, to Pierre Yax. Meldrum and Park were the firm of merchants referred to by Commissioner Jonet when speaking of the salt springs, and who also had large holdings up on River St. Clair. George Meldrum, the ancestor of the numerous Meldrum families of the lake shore district, was a Scotchman, but he and his descendants have intermarried, like the Thomas family, with the French descendants, until the idea that the Meldrums are not purely of French descent is a novel one, perhaps, even to members of that family. Through their tenants Meldrum and Park had extensively improved these tracts and even as early as 1804 had upwards of one hundred acres enclosed and cultivated. Among those living on these tracts as tenants of Meldrum and Park were Antoine X. Petit; Antoine Provost; Francois Dupre; Louis, Gabriel and Ignace Thibault and Baptiste Letourneau.

Salt River district was evidently early occupied, since it appears that Dupre as early as 1795 had built a house and also a workshop and had a garden enclosed and seeded, and also some six acres cleared and fenced; that these buildings were destroyed by fire about 1800, at which time Joseph Robertjean went and saved the hides that were in vats at the tannery there. In the unsuccessful attempt to prove the claim of Israel Ruland to a tract on Salt River it appears that when Jean B. Xantay went onto the claim as employee of Ruland in 1797, he found old houses that had been abandoned, and then built new ones and cleared four acres.

This somewhat lengthy and perhaps tiresome account of the settlement of the lake and river shores will serve at least to make one realize the primitiveness of the life and the hardships and poverty endured by the first comers, and furnish the names of many but not all of those pioneers. It must be taken as an inadequate tribute to the sternness, honesty, energy and geniality of the old French pioneer to whose efforts are due the settlement and early progress of our country. Many are the traditions and stories of adventure that the older inhabitants have told and retold that illustrate the hardships of the early day and the strength and vigor born of these hardships; of the lack of resources and of the ingenuity called forth thereby; of the skill and bravery displayed in hunting and fishing and of the plentiful rewards they brought. It is the testimony of the older storekeepers of Mount Clemens that more liberal buyers or better customers could not be found than the average farmer along the lake shore, whose proudest boast was of his French descent. The early wayfarer among these people, be he either friend or stranger, found the latch-string ever out, and awaiting him within a hearty and genuine welcome to the best entertainment the house and table afforded. So universally true was this that "French hospitality" has come to be proverbial as meaning that which makes even the plainest fare seem most savory and enjoyable, and without which the most delicate and richest banquet is mere meaningless formality.

If our typical lake-shore resident viewed in the light of our present strenuous life by the aggressive, grasping American eye seems sometimes lacking in progressiveness, let it be recalled also that he has ever lacked avarice: if he has not as a rule accumulated wealth he has found the more frequently the things of life that are better than wealth—content and good fellowship with his neighbors.

CHAPTER IV.

MORAVIAN VILLAGE. CONNER FAMILY.

One of the most interesting and pathetic incidents connected with the history of our county was the settlement of the Moravians on the spot where afterward Frederick was located, and the struggles of the pious and zealous Indian missionaries in their efforts to gain a permanent foothold among the Chippewas,
who then possessed that country. Although aside from the fact that it resulted in the settlement of the Conners, who played so prominent a part in the history of our county, the Moravian settlement left few permanent traces, yet more than a passing notice should be given to the efforts of this noble band, than whom no more Christian, law-abiding and thrifty community ever existed. The Moravians or United Brethren had their origin in Moravia, and were an offshoot of the Greek church, tracing their origin back of the reformation to the time of John Huss. Early in the eighteenth century they were expelled from Bohemia and Moravia, and permitted to locate upon one of the estates of one of the Saxon nobility, Count von Zinzendorf. He devoted his entire property and energies to the spread of his faith, with the result that he himself was banished from Saxony, and in 1741 came to America and established the Moravian church at Bethlehem, Pa., which has ever since been the chief seat of the church. No Christian church, not even the Roman Catholic, has been more distinguished for zealous missionary spirit than has the Moravian, and many were the missions established through the wilderness during the latter half of the eighteenth century. Among these were missions on the Muskingum in Ohio, at whose head was the Rev. David Zeisberger, who became the founder of our settlement. He is described as a man of small figure, but well proportioned, with a pleasing, cheerful face, which had been soored by endless care and the exposures of his long life among the savages. His constant intercourse with the Indians had given him great influence among them, and his caution and taciturnity and devotion to the Indian cause enabled him at one time to prevent the alliance of the Delaware Indians with the British during the Revolutionary War, an alliance which if carried out would have been serious if not fatal to the American cause. The Moravians were by the British constantly suspected of being American sympathizers, and as a result the British and their Indian allies constantly persecuted the peace-loving communities. Misled by untruthful reports, the British commandant at Detroit issued an order to break up the Moravian towns in Ohio, and to scatter the Christian Indians, and bring their chiefs or their scalps to Detroit. Prominent in carrying out this order was Simon Girty, who has been pronounced as pre-eminent among "all the vile, coarse, inhuman monsters developed in border warfare." In September, 1781, the mission-aries, with their families and Christian Indians, were compelled to leave their homes of happiness and peace and, escorted by a guard of Delaware and Wyandotte Indians, were brought to the Sandusky River, where they were deserted in the midst of a wilderness without provisions, and scantily clothed. The following month these teachers were sent for by the Detroit commandant, and were kept in Detroit for some time. Here they were kindly treated, and but for the thoughts of the unhappy condition of their families and converts left behind on the Sandusky, might have rejoiced in their new situation. Being examined by the commandant, Major DePeyster, and the charges against them being withdrawn, they were acquitted. From this time one no stronger or more efficient friend of the Moravians could be found than Major DePeyster. He declared that he would feel great satisfaction and pleasure in aiding their endeavors to civilize and Christianize the Indians; promised them clothing and other necessary articles, and granted them free permission to return to their congregations. They were made the recipients of many kindnesses from the inhabitants of Detroit and considerable of their property, which had been taken from them, was restored. They reached their families and converts November 22, 1781, and temporary quarters, which afforded insufficient protection from the weather, enabled them to pass the winter at Sandusky, although much suffering and sickness occurred. In March, 1782, Major DePeyster ordered them to return to Detroit in order to save their lives, the Indians, instigated by Girty, having again commenced a systematic persecution. At Detroit they were offered an opportunity either to remain in Detroit or to be returned to Bethlehem. It was also suggested to them to establish a mission on the Huron (Clinton) River, and Major DePeyster secured permission from the Chippewas for them to settle there.

As a result we find that on July 20, 1782, four of the Moravian Brethren and nineteen of the Indian converts started for the new home in a sail boat, and on the evening of the next day located on the low bluff on the south side of the Clinton River, almost exactly where the present home of Isaac Williams on section 15, P. C. 137, of Clinton, now stands. No doubt one of the things which caused this particular spot to be selected was the bountiful supply of spring water found in this bluff, springs which to this day afford refreshment to man and
beast. This party was made up of Zeisberger and John G. Jungman, with their wives; William Edwards and Michael Young, and four Indian families. The spot selected was evidently the site of an old Indian town, since many "corn holes" and other indications were found. Tents were pitched and religious services held the same evening. In a few days huts were erected, which in a short time became substantial cabins. Two rows were built, one on each side of a street four rods wide; each lot having a front of about fifty feet. A rude chapel was built and first occupied on November 5th of that year. Later additional brethren from Detroit and the Ohio district, and many of their former Indian converts, gathered at this place, which was given the name of Ganadenhutten (tents of grace), a favorite name of the Moravians. In Moravian history the place is usually referred to as New Ganadenhutten, to distinguish it from other places in Ohio and Pennsylvania, which had been given this name. The increase by the emigration of the Christian Delawares and by birth and a few converts made among the Michigan Indians was such that toward the close of 1785 there were probably something like 135 or 140 members of the colony. DePeyster had supplied them with unusual liberality until they themselves had been able to harvest sufficient to provide themselves with all necessary provisions. Hunting and fishing in the vicinity of the village were excellent and the second summer enabled them to raise quite substantial harvests. Sugar making was undertaken in its season and the Indians made sausages, baskets, brooms, bowls, ladles and other similar articles, for which a ready market was found in Detroit, the merchants of Detroit being very liberal and ready to deal upon favorable terms. The Indians also boiled out some excellent salt from salt licks in the neighborhood. The winter of 1783-4 was terribly severe, the old settlers in Detroit telling the Moravians that they had never seen the snow so deep, being five feet on the level. This, together with a partial failure of the corn crop the preceding year, caused great suffering among the Moravians, and had it not been for the work of the Indians, who killed many deer, starvation would have stared them in the face.

The colony received the encouragement and assistance of the successive commandants at Detroit—Major DePeyster, John Hay and Major Anerum. They, however, succeeded in making very little impression upon the surrounding Chippewa Indians, although friendly relations were maintained—a remarkable thing for a pioneer town. When the Chippewas learned the war had ended they immediately began claiming that the Moravians were to remain there only until the close of the war, and to suggest the removal of the mission. The Moravians, however, were able to obtain an extension of their stay for another year, and in the meantime began to consider what point they should emigrate to. Hesitating about putting in any large amount of crops in the summer of 1785, for fear that they would not receive the benefit of them upon their removal, they were assured by Major Anerum and John Askim that a sale would be found for any products that they desired to sell in the spring. They put in their crops, and continued their work to the last, and after living in abundance during the winter of 1786, they found themselves with sufficient wares and crops on hand, which, when purchased by Anerum and Askim, as they had promised, left the Moravians not only with enough to pay their debts, but with a comfortable balance for future use. On Thursday, April 29, 1786, final religious services were held in the chapel; and, loading the canoes, they sorrowfully paddled down the river and lake to Detroit, where two sailing vessels were furnished them by Askim, in which they proceeded to Cuyahoga River, on whose banks they remained for a short time and afterwards proceeded to Chatham, Can.

Their improvements on the Clinton River were purchased by Major Anerum and John Askim for the sum of $450, and by Askim's influence they also obtained sales at good prices for their canoes and other wares. These improvements consisted of more than twenty houses, with many outbuildings, together with the cultivated land, which was estimated as forty acres, and also it is presumed the interest that the Moravians had in the road which in 1785 was laid out between the settlement and Detroit. This was a straight road from New Ganadenhutten to Tremble's mill on Conner's Creek (then Tremble's Creek), and was the first wagon road made in the interior of Michigan, and described in the Moravian journal as "twenty-three miles and a half from our town to Detroit, straight through the bush." These purchases by Askim and Anerum led later to a controversy between their grantees and the Conner family for the title of the land on which the Moravian settlement had been located, the details of which will be touched upon later.

The only family of the Moravian settlement
who did not leave in the spring of 1786 was the Richard Conner family, who either because of his increasing age or because, as has been sometimes reported, some of his children were still Indian captives, or possibly from mere affection for the home he had started in the wilderness, declined to accompany his white brethren, and remained among the Indians, who afterwards proved such friends of his family. Richard Conner was one of two brothers who escaped from Ireland about 1744, when little more than a mere boy. By his energy, industry and perseverance, he had acquired at Painsville, Ohio, what in those days was considered quite a property. In his business, trading with the Indians, he had learned that a white girl was a prisoner among their tribe, the Shawnees, and after negotiations, secured the purchase of her from the Indians for $200. This girl, Miss Myers, had been captured when about four years old on the Monongahela River in Maryland, and brought up among the Indians as their slave. Tradition has it that a part of the agreement for her sale was that their oldest child should be allowed to become a member of the Indian tribe, and that as a consequence James Conner, when a year old, was adopted by the Indian chief and brought up among the tribe, whose life he learned to love, and whose habits he largely adopted. It was with difficulty that the parents afterward succeeded in persuading the chief to give up the child and with equal difficulty that they reconciled the child to the white man's life. Indeed during all of his life James Conner seems to have found Indian ways quite if not more congenial than were those of his more civilized brothers. It was while seeking this son among the Indians that Richard Conner and his wife became interested in the Moravian mission at Schen- brum, and, being attracted by their simple life and the religious atmosphere about the mission, they cast their fortunes with them in about 1775, or, as some give it, 1778. They were with them at the time when in 1781 they were subjected to the forced march to Sandusky River under the direction of Girty, and suffered in common with the rest of the Moravians the hardships and outrages of that disgraceful chapter of our history. It is probable then, that their children were scattered among the Indians, for it is certain that for a long time, even after they came to New Gannadenhutten, they were engaged in efforts to recover their children and finally succeeded in one by one procuring their ransom from the Indians through the efforts of the Moravian converts. It is rather difficult to determine the exact day when the Conners reached the Clinton River, but it is probable that they came in 1783, as about that time some of the young men from the Ohio mission visited the mission here and, reporting their comfortable circumstances, some forty-three of the additional members came on. On December 16th of 1783 there was born to Mr. Conner and his wife their youngest child and only daughter, Susanna, afterwards the wife of Elisha Harrington, who five days later was baptized at the Moravian mission. She was probably the first child born in this country, both of whose parents spoke the English language. Among the Moravian records it appears that in the spring of 1783 "some Indian brethren went to the mouth of the river to help block out his house for a white man, who wishes to settle there, and invited them." This was undoubtedly William Tucker in Harrison. Richard Conner's home in the Moravian settlement was not included in the purchase from the Moravians to Askin and Auerum, and he continued to live there until his death, April 17, 1808.

His four sons, James, John, William and Henry, were each awarded private claims, on the strength of their father's possession. Claim No. 138, which included portions of the Butler, Trumant and Nunneley farms, was awarded to the widow and heirs of Richard Conner, and the claim lying next west thereof, 628, was awarded to Margaret Conner, the widow of Richard Conner. This claim is described as bounded in front by a small creek commonly known as "Big Run." This must have been what was afterwards known as Harrington's Creek. Claim 546, lying north of the main river and west of the north branch, was awarded to Henry Conner. This included the Duckwitz, Schults, Wolf and Devantier farms and ran along the south branch around the farm now owned by Diener. In December, 1808, seven or eight acres were cultivated and a dwelling and stillhouse were erected on the premises. North of this claim and west of the north branch, and including the Little, Conlon, C. Dittrick and Dunham farms, claim 610 was awarded to John Conner. In January, 1809, about four acres had been cultivated, inclosed and a grist mill erected on this place. Across the river and including the Hacker, Rowley and Little farms, claim numbered 136 was awarded to James Conner, the oldest son of Richard Conner. This was the claim to which, after the war of 1812, James returned. He held this farm until about 1835, when he sold it to Little in part and in part to Wells,
Henry Conner, the youngest son of Richard Conner, proved to be one of the most influential men among the Indians in this section and was for years Indian paymaster. He has been described as a man of great strength, being six feet four inches tall, a large frame and straight, athletic figure. It was after him that the creek now known as Conner's Creek is now named, and on its bank he built a large home, then recognized as the largest house outside of Detroit. He married Therese, the sister of Gazet Tremblé, of Milk River Point. He was a personal friend and confidential adviser of General Cass. His oldest son was John II. Conner, for many years a prominent merchant in Mount Clemens, familiarly spoken of as Jack Conner. Of him and his wife, Josaphine, there are several descendants still living in this locality. Two other sons of Henry Conner, William and Andrew Conner, were employees of the American Fur Company, and died in the West. Another son, Benjamin, died within the past few years in Lake Superior county. Mrs. Margaret Thelen, Mrs. Theresa Handley, and Mrs. Sarah (William) Chapoton of Detroit were daughters. Susanna, the daughter of Richard Conner, whose birth is mentioned above, lived most of her life at or near Fredericke, and died there in 1848, Her husband, Elisha Harrington, was appointed justice of the peace upon the organization of the county, January 20, 1818, and a few months later appointed one of the associate judges of the county court. They were the parents of Henry Harrington (born 1809 and died at the Clinton homestead in 1874), for a great many years one of the prominent farmers of the locality, Mrs. William S. Donaldson of Mount Clemens is a grandchild, Henry Harrington, Jr., who until within a few years was a resident of Clinton, and John Harrington, who died at Mount Clemens about 1877, were also grandchildren.

The territory occupied by the Moravian settlement was included in private claim No. 137, claim for which was filed on behalf of the widow and heirs of Richard Conner by James Conner, administrator. Only formal proofs of possession and improvement were put in by the testimony of Batiste Comparzet, Jr., and Augustin Langdon. This claim was bounded on one side by "Old Meridian Road," referring undoubtedly to the Moravian Road. Major Anerum also put in a claim to the same territory under his purchase from the Moravians. The interest of John Askin had been sold to Isaac Todd and James McGill, and considerable testimony was taken in connection with their claims. William Dowler swore that in 1786 he rented part of this tract from Mr. Askin and for two years cultivated about sixteen acres. That he left it in possession of John Cornwall, Askin's agent; that more than forty acres were under cultivation by different tenants of Askin. Christian Clemens swore that Wittaness, the Indian chief, and his band were living in the houses of the Moravian town in 1799 and continued to for five or six years; that at the same time Richard Conner was living on the lower part of the town, having a dwelling house, a barn and some ten or twelve acres under cultivation; that he continued to live there until his death, since which time his widow and heirs have occupied the same. Jacques Lizon, whose name we have already seen in connection with claim 604, swore that he recalled the time when the Moravians with their Delaware Indians were living on the premises; that Wittaness had lived in the village and cultivated the land in and near the same for many years prior to and several years after July, 1796. That Wittaness informed witness of Mr. Askin's ownership of the land; that in about 1795 one McNiff, a surveyor, came up the river with his interpreter, Sanaserainte, and told the witness that they were going to survey the land, by Mr. Askin's order, which they did, being helped by the Indians; that some twenty or thirty acres were under cultivation and inclosed in several spots, and that some twenty or twenty-five cabins and houses were built thereon. The affidavit of John Askin, Sr., was offered in evidence, relating that at the time of the removal of the Moravian ministers, he purchased for himself and Anerum, their improvements, paying the Moravian ministers and the Moravian Indians each $200.00 and one John Bull $50.00 and that at the time the improvements consisted of more than twenty houses and many outbuildings; that for himself and Anerum he afterwards purchased of the Chippewa Indians, eleven of their principal chiefs signing the conveyance, the soil on which the improvements were made, paying the Indians a valuable consideration. He also claimed to have borne the expense of laying out the road to the Detroit settlement through the woods, being assisted somewhat by the Moravian Indians; that after the Moravians left, he and Anerum employed Cornwall to go and take charge of the purchase and that Dolar, Ames, Weston and others were there as their tenants; upon their leaving he obtained Wittaness, a Chippewa chief, to act as
care-taker, who promised to hold and
cultivate the property, and to prevent
the encroachments thereon by others, and
particularly by Richard Conner of whom Wit-
taness frequently complained. That Wittan-
ness remained in possession until his death
about 1804; that ten pounds per annum were
paid to the Indians for their care of the prop-
erty; that they had caused the lands to be sur-
veyed at the expense of twenty-four pounds
besides furnishing men and provisions; that
he, Askin had sold his half of the land and
improvements to Todd and McGill, then mer-
chants residing in Montreal for the sum of six-
ten hundred pounds, New York currency. It
appears that Askin and his son with John
Cornwall had also obtained a grant from the
Chippewas of a strip twenty-four miles long
by two leagues wide, one league on each side
of the Moravian Road.

Judged at this distance and from the mea-
ger resumé of the testimony it would seem that
the Askin-Anerican claim was far better sus-
tained than that of the Richard Conner heirs,
but the Indian deeds produced by Askin were
probably a detriment rather than an assistance
to him. It is likely, however, that the disfavor
with which Askin was regarded by the Ameri-
cans at that time had something to do with
the rejection of these claims of his grantees.
A conspiracy affecting Michigan was formed
by Askin with his son, Richard Patterson, the
Robertsons, McNiff, Rukand and several others
who had been prominent in Detroit under the
British regime, and who remaining faithful to
the English had retired across the river, tak-
ing up their residence chiefly at Malden, now
Amherstburg. They planned to secure con-
trol of the territory by obtaining the purchase
of all the land, and desired to impress upon the
minds of Congressmen that no reliance could
be placed upon peaceful disposition of the
Indians, and that these former Detroit mer-
chants were the only persons who could con-
trol them. Just how far the above named par-
ties were involved in the plan, it is of course
impossible to determine, but a company of
which the two Askins, William and David
Robertson were members, was organized with
proposed stock of forty-one shares. A
large number of these shares were turned over
to one Allen of Vermont and one Randall of
Philadelphia to be used with the members of
Congress really as bribes. Several of the Con-
gressmen were applied to, and finally exposed
the conspiracy on the floor of the house. The
belief that would naturally rise that probably
the attempted purchase of the Moravian tract,
[together with the efforts to obtain Indian
deeds for so much of the surrounding country,
were probably a part of the working out of
this conspiracy, may possibly have prejudiced
the commissioners in considering these claims.

Probably connected at least tentatively with
this scheme was another purchase from the
Indians which if it had been recognized, would
have affected a large portion of this county.

In February, 1797, an agreement was signed
by six of the Chippewa chiefs by their totems
and by James May, Patrick McNiff and Jacob
Harson. By this, the Indians gave to May
and his associates, land lying on the northwest
side of Lake St. Clair, commencing at a stake
and stones at the Bank of the lake seventy
chains east of the mouth of Swan Creek; run-
ing thence northwesterly by a line of marked
trees a distance of twenty-five miles; thence
west by a line of marked trees until six miles
west of all the forks of the North Branch of
the River Huron; thence southwesterly by a
line of marked trees keeping six miles from
said north branch until it intersects the line
run due west from said North Branch, which
line is the northerly boundary of a tract of
land granted to John Askin and others; thence
east on said line to the North Branch; thence
casterly on the line of marked trees to the
southwest corner of Benack tract; thence
northeasterly on the line of marked trees on
said Benack tract; to the rear of a small tract
granted to Henry Tucker; thence east to Lake
St. Clair; thence north and easterly along the
Lake to the place of beginning. It is of course
now impossible to determine exactly what por-
tion of the county would be covered by this,
but it is evident that a large part of the north
part of the county would have been claimed.
At the same time May and his associates gave
back to the Indians an agreement to pay to the
chiefs or any three of them the sum of
One Hundred Dollars or its equivalent in
clothing or other necessary yearly for a pe-
riod of ten years commencing with the year
1800. “Provided the said tract and every
part thereof be confirmed to us by and under
the Government of the United States.” They
also promised to deliver to the Indians every
year for thirty years, a half bushel of Indian
corn for every farm or two hundred acres that
may be improved on said tract, and every year
from thence forward to the full term of 960
years, one quart of corn for every such farm
that may be on said tract, should the same be
lawfully demanded.” The policy of the Ameri-
can Government of refusing to recognize the
Indian deeds as of any validity, together with
the exposure of their plans in Congress, resulted in the complete failure of the scheme, which, if it had been successful, would probably have resulted in the whole northwest having remained a British province, or at least in causing a long delay in the Americanizing of Michigan, so that it might become the prosperous American state it did.

After the foregoing material had been prepared, the writer was, through the kindness of Henry ll, Steevens given access to material prepared by him touching the Moravian settlement, and some original documents in his possession. This material confirmed the facts set-forth in the foregoing statement of the Moravian settlement, which was largely based upon an article prepared by Henry A. Ford and published in the Detroit Tribune some twenty years ago. Mr. Steevens also kindly allowed the writer to use for publication in connection with this History a copy of a letter written by the Moravian missionaries to Major Anerum, the original of which is in the possession of C. M. Burton of Detroit. If the same has been published before, the writer is unable to ascertain that fact. The letter is of particular interest as showing the situation of the Moravians, their relations with the Indians hereabout, their claims to the improvements, but not in the land on which they were located, and as well the general spirit of meekness and good will which pervaded all of their actions.

The letter is here set forth verbatim and was addressed to William Anerum, Major, Commandant, etc., at Detroit.

River Huron, Febry. 26th, 1780.

Sir:

It may not be unknown to you, that we the Missionaries, now Living on the River Huron were towards the End of the last War taken and carried with the Christian Indians belonging to Us to Sandusky. We were from thence called into Detroit, where in a Council, the Warriors present, our cause was tried, and We honourably acquitted, after which, Major, now Col. DePeyster furnished us with Necessary's and a pass to return and Live with our Indians in Peace, but finding soon after that our Life was in Danger, he in the Spring following sent for Us to come into Detroit. We lived formerly on the River Muskingum, where we had for Years together enjoyed Peace on all sides. We had Three large Villages, and thro Industry our Indians were so far advanced, that they hardly knew or remembered of anything they wanted. Large and compleat dwelling Houses, with furniture; a great Number of Horses; upwards of 200 Cattle; besides some hundreds of Hogg's, with the Corn on the Ground ripe for Harvest, amounting at a moderate computation to 5000 bushel, were either Destroyed there, or afterwards lost. A few Days after our arrival at Detroit, Col. De Peyster consulted our welfare, and wished with Us, to see Us settled with our Indians again, that they might further be instructed in the Gospel way. He first proposed to Us, to return over the Lake to where our Indians was, and promised every assistance in his Power, but we being too sensible, that the same People who were the cause of our Destruction were still residing among the Indians, and of whom we had good reason to believe, wished rather the Indians might remain as they was, than to be converted or civilized, would always be ready to do Us any Mischief which lay in their Power. The Col. believing the Aprention we were under not to be groundless, proposed next: That We and our Indians should settle down the River, either on an Island, or any other place which might suit Us best, but as objections were made, the Island being to heavy Timbered, and the War path passing by the other places, he at length consulted the Chibouway Chiefs, and it was agreed upon between them, that We might Live on their land on this River untill Peace should be made, then to return again wherever we chose. He then sent Speeches to our Indians, at and about the Shawnee Towns to invite them in, and after the arrival of the first, informed them of the whole matter. We then accordingly went with those Indians in search of a place, and pitched upon the spot We now live on, which was an entire Wildness. We began the Work on our Improvement the 26th July, 1782, and have continued so untill the present Day, in which time we, with our Indians, have built a small Village consisting of 27 log Houses, besides some Stables, out Cellars, and smaller Buildings. We have cleared Lands in different places about the Village, made fences etc.: so that it appears to Us to be a Valuable Improvement at which, if it suited our Destination, we could now live contentedly and more at ease. But we, being sent by the Bishops of our Church to reside near the Delaware Nation, to continue to Instruct them in the Gospel, as We had done this Thirty Years past, finding this not to be the proper place, that Nation being so far distant, and they not inclined to change a good hunting ground for a worse, neither, that the one half of the Indians belonging to Us have jet on this present Day joined Us on this very account. And moreover, We having found, that
the Chibbaways become more and more uneasy. That we stay here so long upon their land after the Peace. And that our Indians, whom they call expert Hunters, destroy all their Game. We therefore, have at length resolved to go to our former place, and for that purpose acquaint You of it. But at the same time we beg leave to ask a favour of You, which is: to sell our Improvement. We do not speak of selling the Land. The Chibbaways have frequently told Us that it belonged to them, and to nobody else. We only mention the Improvement, in which a vast of Labour is sunk. We understand, that a number of French intend to take possession of our Houses and Labour, without giving us the least satisfaction, but we believe it to be far from the approbation of a Commanding Officer to see Us served in such a manner. We rather believe that You will direct matters so that Justice may be done Us in that respect. And we are persuaded, could you but take a view of this our Improvement, You would readily acknowledge, that we justly deserve something for it.

We therefore most humbly present this Petition to you, confident of receiving from You a favourable Answer.

We beg yet to mention that Necessity presses us greatly to such a request, for it is hard to begin again with empty hand.

Written and signed by

Sir,

Your most obedient
and humble Servants

Dav. Zeisberger
John Heckenwelder
William Edwards
and in behalf of
George Youneman
Cottler Lensman
(Michael Young, absent)
and in the Name of the Christian
Indians with Us.

CHAPTER V.

EARLY MT. CLEMENS.

It is commonly accepted that in about 1795, Christian Clemens, while with a surveying party under Lewis Cass (afterwards Governor and Senator) reached the site of this village. The locality evidently attracted Mr. Clemens’ attention, for some time later, and probably about 1799, he returned here and found at that time some evidences of the country hereabouts being occupied and cultivated. As early as 1797, sufficient demand was had for the product of the distillery to justify John Brooks in building one near the present site of Ehmer’s grist mill. The country included in the present limits of Mt. Clemens was like all the rest in the neighborhood along the river and lake, squatted upon by parties who either themselves, or by their grantees, afterwards claimed title before the American Commissioners, and like the private claims along the lake, the most reliable and definite information concerning the earlier improvements must be obtained from the testimony put in before the Commissioners. As private claims No. 141 and 139, 541, 173 and 542 covered the main part of what is now Mt. Clemens, a detailed statement of these proofs may prove interesting.

Number 141 which covers the part of the City lying between a line drawn at right angles with the river about where the Avery Annex and the Original Bath House now stand and North Avenue and running as far south as the point on the river a little north of where Terry street would strike the same and running as far north as the north line of the Kerner farm on the North Branch Road, was presented and claimed by Christian Clemens as the assignee of John and Richard Conner, two sons of the Richard Conner who came to Frederick with the Moravians. The claim as presented, was described as “Beginning at the high bank of said river at a blazed black oak, and running down the said river with the meanders thereof to a small run or marsh that empties into said river, the distance not exactly known, but supposed to be about 14 acres or arpents, French measure: thence running from the mouth of this small run or marsh a north course 40 acres or arpents; thence running in a direct course across so as to intersect a line running northwest from the place of beginning at a distance of 40 acres or arpents from said black oak. The whole tract containing about 500 acres superficial measure. It is bounded in front by River Huron, in rear by unlocated lands; on one side by lands claimed by Henry Conner and on the other side by lands now claimed by James Abbott, Esquire.” The blazed black oak referred to above stood on the high bank on the land now owned by Joseph Nockey Estate, lying next south of the Mt. Clemens Brewery plant and the line as finally surveyed ran northwesternly from there, crossing Gratiot about where the New National Hotel now stands, and crossing Cass, angling from the Eastman property to the Clementine Bath House and continuing...
on the same line until North avenue is struck opposite the property now owned by Mrs. Hitchcock. From here the line ran directly north up to what is now North avenue.

Batiste Comparet, Jr., was sworn as a witness and testified that one John Conner was in possession of this claim before July 1st, 1796, and had improved the premises. In 1797 or 1798, he permitted Nathan Williams and Jared Brooks to build a still house on the premises; and that in the year 1801 John and Richard Conner sold to the claimant, who continued in possession and occupation until 1804 when Comparet left the River Huron district. The possession and occupancy of the premises by Mr. Clemens from 1804 on was proven by Joseph Robertjean.

The still house above referred to is said to have been the first improvement made within the present limits of Mt. Clemens and was located on the bank of the river just below where Fluener's grist mill now stands. It was built about 1797 and business was carried on there by Brooks until Clemens and Wisewell came and bought the property. Raw material for the distillery being scarce, Wisewell brought in a quantity of rye and distributed it among the settlers for seed, to be returned when the harvest was gathered. Some of this rye was sown by Edward Tucker, one of the sons of William Tucker, so frequently referred to in this history, and was the first crop of rye raised in the county. Clemens soon after purchased the interest of Mr. Wisewell and carried on the business. This distillery was afterwards moved by Mr. Clemens to the lot now occupied by the homestead of George M. Cracker, and later to the right bank of the river nearly opposite the place where it was first located. The ownership and operation of this enterprise gave Mt. Clemens the name among the Indians of "whiskey nene" (Whisky Maker).

The tract lying next west and up the river from Private Claim No. 141 just traced, was confirmed to Henry Conner as private claim No. 139 and described in his filed claim as being 12 acres in front on the river and bounded on the west and rear sides by unlocated lands and on the east by the lands of Christian Clemens. Proof relative to this claim were taken on the day preceding the establishment of claim 141 and the witnesses sworn were Batiste Comparet, Jr., Augustin Langdon and James Conner and from their testimony, it appears that on July 1st, 1796, this tract was in the possession of one William Dawson, who sold to Richard Conner, who possessed the same until his death, but who always stated according to the testimony of James Conner, his son and administrator, that he had given it to his son, Henry Conner, who, according to the testimony of Langdon had been in possession and occupation for upwards of three years. This tract, which extended from the Clemens tract 141 westerly to the line of Smith street as the same now is in the city and ran from the river to the north line of the Kerner farm in section two of Clinton. The title to this tract soon after passed into the hands of Patterson, who received a deed of the same from the Government in 1812, and was for many years known as the Patterson tract. Some complications arose over the ownership of the property and it was not until the decree was entered in June, 1851, that Arthur J. Robertson of Inverness, Scotland, was in position to convey satisfactory title. Undoubtedly this state of the land title, prevented the spread of the village and its development somewhat.

A narrow strip of land lying next west of private claim 139 seems not to have been included in any of these land claims, as allowed, but in the description of private claim 541 lying next west, this narrow strip is spoken of as land claimed by Peter Doman and also as land claimed by Tobias Newcomer. If either of these men ever occupied the land or claimed it, their claims were not pressed before the Commissioners of the land office.

Private claim 541 was bounded on the east by a line running back from the river which now marks the east line of the Cass avenue subdivision, Moross addition and Eldredge's second addition to the city, being one tier of lots east of Moross and Eldredge Avenues, and extended westerly to the Tucker farm or the present westerly city limits. The claim was presented by James Conner, the eldest son of Richard Conner, and Christian Clemens and was first taken up by the Commissioners December 21st, 1808, when Henry Conner was sworn and testified to the possession by John Charton on July 1st, 1796, and to his remaining there for five years. Henry Tucker then took possession and continued until he sold the same to the claimants, "who have caused the same to be cultivated every year to this date: about six acres are cultivated, the house is built and an orchard planted thereon." At a further hearing on February 1st, 1809, the deed of this tract from Henry Tucker to Christian Clemens was presented, the deed bearing date
March 4, 1808, and the consideration named being $100.00.

The part of Mt. Clemens lying east of the river was included in private claims No. 173 and 542, the line between which would strike the river very close to the Fulton Bend at a point fixed in the description of private claim 1730 "a button wood tree about one acre above a certain small creek that empties itself into the said river." Both of these tracts appear to have been first occupied and improved by Edward Hazel or Hazel who James Connor swore had improved the premises "a long time previous to July first, 1796." The upper claim No. 542 was sold by Hazel to James Abbott, Esq., who in turn sold it to his son, also James Abbott, who sold to Christian Clemens in whose name the claim was presented and to whom it was confirmed. When the testimony was taken Dec. 21st, 1808, it appeared that twenty acres were cultivated and the house and stables built on the premises. The lower claim No. 173 was in possession of Hazel in 1796 and improved by cultivation and the house being built. Hazel raised two crops on the land, and afterwards sold the premises to James Abbott, father of the James Abbott in whose name the claim was presented and to whom it was confirmed. It appeared by the testimony that Christian Clemens had for eight years cultivated and improved the premises as the tenant of James Abbott. A deed of this claim from James Abbott, Sr., to his son was put in evidence in which the tract was described as follows: "situate on the south southeast side of River Huron of Lake St. Clair, containing ten acres in breadth and eighty acres in depth, the said tract beginning at an ottar pond and running up the said river a depth of ten acres." As the east line of this claim as finally surveyed was the line between the Shoemaker and Reimold farms on the river road, it must be that the ottar pond referred to was the swale or setback through which was afterwards dug the canal now forming the "new cut" of the Clinton River.

These five private claims covered the bulk of the territory now included in the limits of Mt. Clemens and while there were probably more improvements then (1808) on them than might appear from this testimony, it is likely that they were little more than farms, with small clearings and log cabins for the people and log shelter of a poor sort for the protection of the few cattle and horses, with a trail or at most a woods-road connecting them with each other. The river was probably depended upon for the usual way to and from the farms to the outside world. The Moravian settlement, at Frederick, and the settlement down the river about the Tucker farm were both ahead of Mount Clemens in population and progress, while the nearest point for trading was at Detroit reached either by canoes down the river and lake, or by the old Moravian or Meridian Road running south from Frederick.

The village progressed but very little until after the war of 1812. A log house stood at a point near the present pumping station of the Original Bath Company, another built by Mr. Clemens, stood on the corner of Front and Market streets where Reine's store now stands and was occupied by Mr. Burns, then in the employ of Mr. Clemens. Another log house stood across the river from the Elmore grist mill and a second distillery had been built up the river about where Paganetti's lumber yard is now located.

To get an idea of the village at the outbreak of the war of 1812 one must conceive of the place as set down in an unbroken forest and made up of the half a dozen or more log buildings above referred to. Each with a small clearing above them and connected only by a rambling road which ran along the high points, or where a way was found with the least obstruction. The main road was the one coming up the river on the north side and following the high banks of the river passed through what is now the city and on to the Connor settlement at Frederick, not along the line of the present Shelby Road or Cass avenue, but meandering through and striking the river again probably somewhere near the present home of John P. Wilson. The Gratiot Turnpike of course was still decades away and the Shelby Road still unthought of. There was probably also a road running down the river on the east side and striking the Detroit Road which was the main thoroughfare not only for this section but all the settlements up the lake and St. Clair River. The changes in the Lake Shore and as well the improvements in other roads have caused many modifications of this Lake Shore Road, but at this time it probably ran from Baltimore quite close to the shores of Anchor Bay and Tucker Bay and came up along the line between private claims 144 and 145, where now a long lake separates the farm of Morris Tucker and that of Louis Jobse until it strikes the river road. Follow that up to a point above opposite the Reimold Farm where the River was crossed by ford or boat and the present angling road along the sand ridge past the town hall of Harrison and
the home of David Tucker, was used to reach the road on the shore of the Lake again from which point the Lake was again closely followed until Milk River Point was reached.

During the war of 1812, most of the English speaking settlers were compelled at one time or another to take refuge in the Fort at Detroit to save themselves from the assaults of the Indians. Members of the Tucker family were usually exempt from these raids and also the Connor family as were a large number of the French settlers, whom the Indians regarded rather as allies than as supporters of the American Government. After the close of the war, Mr. Clemens and his family returned to Mt. Clemens. Mr. Harrington and his family to Frederick; Mr. John Connor and his family to his farm in Harrison, now the Reimold farm and the work of restoring the burned buildings was begun with all the energy early settlers are proverbially possessed of. From this time until about 1818 Mt. Clemens progressed as a country settlement without any organization, but until at least 1817 there were not many new American settlers. The place was frequently referred to as "the High Banks" or "Big Springs," and it was not until the platting of the heart of the Village by Judge Clemens in 1818 that the town was formally given the name of Mt. Clemens. In 1818 there were about fifteen families in the Village.

At this time, according to Gen. Stockton, there were about twenty families in the Moravian Village at which point a saw and grist mill had been erected before the war. Judge Clemens at this time, as for many years after, was the most active and influential resident of the District.

It is probable that it was largely through his influence that Governor Cass acted favorably upon the petition for a new county and on January 15th, 1818, laid out Macomb County by proclamation as herein elsewhere detailed. By the same proclamation, William Brown, Henry J. Hunt and Conrad Ten Eyck were appointed commissioners for the purpose of examining the County and reporting to the Governor the most eligible site for a seat of justice. The shrewdness of Judge Clemens was again apparent when these Commissioners reported as the most favorable site, "The town of Mt. Clemens recently laid out upon the farm of Christian Clemens, Esquire." a point well in the southeast corner of the vast territory laid out for this County. Judge Clemens was not lacking in either liberality or energy, for it appears that he had already conveyed for the use of the County a plot of land selected by the Commissioners for a court house and county jail, and had given to the Treasurer of the County, his obligation for work, money and materials that might be required for the erection of a public building. The outcome of his efforts was a proclamation made by Governor Cass March 11th, 1818, establishing the town of Mt. Clemens as the seat of justice for the county of Macomb. The following month, April 8th, the County was divided into townships again by proclamation of the Governor. All the part of the County lying south of a line drawn due west from Swan Creek was to form one township called Huron, and the part lying north of that line, to be known as St. Clair. May 5th of 1818 the sum of $400.00 was appropriated by the Governor, and Judges of the territory to aid in the erection of a court house and jail for the County of Macomb.

"The town of Mt. Clemens recently laid out" by Christian Clemens was a town bounded by the river, Market street, Cherry street and the Patterson Tract above referred to, being a line running from near the foot of Terry street northwesterly to Cherry street directly back of the Fenton house. It will be seen this constituted the heart of the present city. It was made up of seven blocks besides the courthouse square and laid off in lots mostly of sixty by ninety feet. The Street now known as New Street does not appear on this plat and the street, so far as that portion of it within the limits of this original plat is concerned, became a street merely by use, and probably acquired its name from the fact that it was not platted but was in fact a new street. In it was built the first vessel built here, the "Harriet" directly in front of Czizek's store, and the launching of the craft from this novel ship-yard called for the combined efforts of all the oxen and men of the entire vicinity and as well for the sacrifice of all the soft soap that all our grand-dames of the village had on hand. It was built in 1821 by Messrs. Funson and Russ and finally reached the river at the foot of Market street where the bridge is now. It was christened in honor of the oldest daughter of Judge Clemens and was first sailed by Captain Russ. It was poetically appropriate that this same schooner later brought up from Detroit on his first coming to Mount Clemens the future husband of Miss Clemens, Dr. George Lee. Captains Hayward and Atwood commanded this craft, which at one time sailed as far away from home as the Soo. While no formal platting of additions to the village appears of record after this until 1835, it is
not to be assumed that the village itself was so confined. Soon after the war of 1812 closed, Joseph Hayes, who had earlier come from Genesee County, New York, settled where the Gratiot crosses the Clinton, on the south bank, and here he and others afterward platted Marcellus. With him and his family also came Nicholas Boyer, who settled near the old Moravian site. These two families had removed from the St. Clair River to Detroit in order to escape the depredations of the Indians, and on their way had passed through Mount Clemens, camping all night in the distillery, then located on the north side of Market street between Walnut and Court (site of Mr. George Crocker's present residence). The capture of the Boyer children at Frederick in 1813 will serve as an illustration of the dangers of those early days. In October, Mrs. Boyer, being some distance from the house, noticed the Indians stealthily approaching and suspecting mischief from their manners, concealed herself outside. The Indians on entering the house found Mr. Boyer and the four children and a friendly Indian named Tick-ke-sho. After searching in vain for Mrs. Boyer, the Indians took all the others prisoners, except the oldest child, who lay dangerously sick. After some discussion regarding the disposition of the child the Indians went away leaving her, expecting that she would soon die. Mrs. Boyer had gone in search of help and after the departure of the Indians the sick child managed to get into the woods and across the river. The hostile Indians at their first camping place had tied Tick-ke-sho to the tree and laid their plans to send one back in the morning to kill the girl, and then lay down and went to sleep. Tick-ke-sho managed to free himself, and, returning, traced the sick girl and carried her to her uncle, Michel Tremble. The shock and excitement apparently cured rather than killed the child, as was expected, and she lived to become the wife of E. Campau of Springwells. Later the father and all of the children were rescued and ransomed from the Indians. Two of the children, a boy and girl, were taken up to the Saginaw region and their return was only procured by the shrewdness and craftiness of a trapper named Smith. The boy grew to be an aged man and lived near Swan Creek; and to the day of his death, it is said, the sight of an Indian would arouse uncontrollable fears.

In October, 1817, Col. John Stockton, who had during the stay of the Clemens family won the heart and hand of Mary Allen, daughter of Mrs. Clemens by her former husband, came to Mount Clemens and for their accommodation a frame addition was built to the log house of Christian Clemens—the first frame structure in the new settlement. This stood facing Front street about where now is the Ferrin hardware store. Col. Stockton was a man of more than average clerical and administrative ability, and served in many public positions, as will appear later. He was the first postmaster of the place, when the office was established in 1819. At this time there were about fifteen families in the village. In 1818 came Daniel LeRoy and William Thompson, both of whom, however, proved to be but sojourners, as they removed to Pontiac, where they helped lay the foundation of the village there. During his stay Dr. Thompson built a log house near where Flumer's grist mill now stands, near the northeast corner of Front and Market streets. Ezra B. Prescott, a lawyer from New England, was here and presented his credentials July 14th, 1818, at the opening of the county court, but how long he tarried here does not appear. He built a house on the west side of Front street about where Miller's plumbing shop now stands, and there kept bachelor's hall. "The ladies of the village would sometimes intrude upon his premises, and always left declaring their high appreciation of his talents for housekeeping."

In 1819 a square-timbered log court house was built by Captain Benjamin Woodworth on the square dedicated by Judge Clemens for that purpose in the center of the village. The lower story was fitted up for a jail by partitioning off a few cells with plank, where the unruly and criminal could be restrained. For years the upper story rendered triple service as court house, church and school room. The sum appropriated by the territory and the ordinary public revenue proving insufficient for the purpose, authority was obtained from the governor and judges of the territory to spread an additional special tax for the purpose of completing the building. On Christmas eve in 1839 a prisoner from St. Clair county, charged with murder, was confined here; and, hoping to escape thereby, set fire to his jail. He came near to furnishing his own funeral pile, for in the excitement the key to the jail could not be found, and it was only by the vigorous use of an axe that the door was battered open in time to save the prisoner. As will appear elsewhere, the new court house which gave way to the present one was built the following year, 1840.

Thomas Ashley in 1820 came from Batavia, New York, and built a framed house on the
northwest corner of Front and Macomb streets, and there he kept a hotel, or, to use the better and more descriptive term, a "tavern." He had practiced law in New York and on July 11th, 1820, was admitted to practice here. He purchased some twenty acres of land, where afterwards Ashley's Addition was located, and found sufficient occupation to satisfy his untiring industry in his three-fold capacity of lawyer, farmer and tavern keeper. Of Mr. Ashley and his family more will be said elsewhere.

In 1829 there came Ezekiel Allen from Genesee county, New York, who built several of the early structures of the place, among them the frame store building which until some thirty years ago occupied the southwest corner of Gratiot and Cass avenues, a frame dwelling on the site of the present Slush building, occupied by the "Smoke Shop" and the telephone offices, and for himself a tannery on the river bank between Macomb and New streets, about where now stands the Wilson block, and also a store on Front street on some lot. For a while he lived in a log house standing where Crizelk's hardware store adorns the northwest corner of Court and New streets, but later in the building where his store was on Front street.

Mount Clemens evidently enjoyed something like a "boom" in 1820, for besides the improvements already mentioned, Thomas Wattles, our first "village blacksmith," built him a place of business on Gratiot street about where now stands the Meden Bath House, and not long after he had a competitor in John Miller, who built a shop on the northeast corner of Macomb and Walnut streets (now Shotwell's drug store), and also built a house on the corner next west. That year, too, Henry Halsey built about where now is located the Mount Clemens Savings Bank a building intended for a pottery, which, however, was used for more spiritual purposes, being early used for religious purposes. Mr. Halsey died in 1821 and his was the first body interred in the burial ground where now is Clemens Park. Prior to this the dead had been buried on lots lying north of New street, the exact location being uncertain, but either just west or east of Court street. There were but few ever buried there, and as early as 1858 all trace of the fact of their burial there had been obliterated. It was not regarded as a suitable place, and some discussion had arisen over it; and before the Halsey death Mr. Clemens, the Pooh-Rah of the village, had stated he would find a better spot when it again became necessary to make a grave. Accordingly Judge Clemens led the Halsey funeral procession northward into what was then almost unbroken forest, and, pacing off a space that undoubtedly seemed to his companions liberal enough to provide for their dead for all time, thus designated the new cemetery. No other or further dedication was attempted or deemed necessary.

The writer is unable to find whether this Henry Halsey was any relation of the Silas Halsey who came about 1823 and built a tavern (Mount Clemens seemed to have had a call for extensive hotel accommodations even in those days) on the southwest corner of Court street and Macomb street, where Jacoby keeps store today. Mr. Halsey was still one of Mount Clemens' tavern keepers as late as 1840 at least. He married in 1825 Lucy Cady, a sister of Chasney and Horace Cady and stepdaughter of Peter Atwood, all of whom will be found mentioned elsewhere. The building he used as a tavern was later moved back on the lot and faced onto Macomb street, where is now the Citizens' Savings Bank building. It can still be remembered by many Mount Clemensites as the store, dwelling and photograph gallery of the Mintoynes.

Mount Clemens' first merchant so far as is known was Ellis Dolyet, who came from Chautauqua county, New York, and in 1822 built a house at the northwest corner of Front and Market streets and kept store in a cabin across Market street, where Heine's store has been for years past. Up to this time provisions were brought from Detroit, usually in canoes. It is related that storekeeper Ellis bought his tea by the pound and sold it by the two ounces. Our forebears evidently had little means to waste on luxuries. Flour had been frequently brought up from Detroit by Fred Hoxie on his back and peddled out by him in small quantities. A grist mill had been built at Frederick by a Tremble before the war of 1812, but it was frequently not in working order. Sometimes after 1813, probably about 1826, Job C. Smith built another one there.

Ague was very prevalent in the early days and in 1818 and 1819 the village was very sickly. Gen. Stockton related that at one time every man, woman and child in the place, himself alone excepted, was sick. Accordingly Dr. Chamberlain, who came in October, 1819, was a most welcome addition to the community, but neither he nor Dr. Thompson, our next physician, remained long. Dr. R. S. Rice was here from 1823 to 1827, when he removed to Detroit. Our first doctor who made his home here permanently was Dr. George Lee from
Ontario County, New York, who came in 1823. He married Harriet, the oldest daughter of Christian Clemens, and was for years one of the most prominent and successful of our physicians.

In 1826, Dr. Henry Taylor, grandfather of our present Dr. (Harry F.) Taylor, who had a couple of years earlier came from Cayuga Co., N.Y., to Rochester, Mich., came to this vicinity, but until 1829 had his headquarters with the Tucker's down the river, a community almost as populous as the village itself. He was a pioneer in the pedagogical as well as the medical profession and a large part of these three years were spent in teaching the youthful idea how to shoot. In 1829 he located at Mount Clemens, and from then until his death faithfully followed the practice of his chosen profession.

Later came Dr. Philo Tilson, who built and lived in the old brick house on the corner of Clinton and East streets, long the home of Mrs. Josephine Connor, which has lately yielded to the machine shop of Phillips & McCrady. He did not come until about 1835 and removed in 1858 to Romeo, where he died.

Associated with Dr. Tilson was Dr. Alex Campbell, who during his short stay (1835-37) lived on the site of the Clifton House. He afterwards acquired a high standing and great success in his profession in New York state, where he went from here. His leaving was occasioned by the suspicions and indignation of the Indians. The boys attending school at the school house standing on the southwest corner of New and Cherry streets found buried in the hay in a neighboring barn the dead body of an Indian. The indignant natives for some reason fastened their suspicions on Dr. Campbell and that disciple of Aesculapius found it best by flight to escape the direful consequences that were threatened, and he was not seen here again for upwards of a quarter of a century.

In 1823 a saddler by the name of William McDonald built on the lot, cornering on New and Walnut streets, where Posner's building now stands, and in it kept his shop and dwelling. Later he bought a farm on the North Branch Road in section 36 of Macomb, where he died in 1856. His son, Theodore McDonald, was for many years a resident of Mount Clemens and later and still of Ann Arbor. James H. McDonald, the well-known Detroit attorney, is a grandson.

Num Moé, a cooper by trade, came from Vermont and occupied a log cabin near the present residence site of Mrs. Sanders, and on the bank of the river, a little further up, he built and ran a distillery, which was afterwards owned by Conner & Grey. He was probably a mere squatter, without title to the real estate. He went from here to Frederick, and later to Utica, where he became a land owner as early as 1829.

Early there had been built on the corner of Front and Macomb, where now stands the Ulrich Savings Bank, a building which was used by William Canfield as a store and trading post with the Indians. This building was also later long used by Jerry Folsom as his store. Early, too, by some one a log house was built on the southwest corner of Court and New streets, which the family of Oliver Chapatou's parents occupied when they first came to Mount Clemens in 1830. This is the site of the home of R. O. Cooley, the merchant of a little later date, who built there the building that still stands.

In 1825 Judge Clemens built a frame house on the same premises that his distillery had occupied, where now stands George M. Crocker's home. The house was later moved and remodeled beyond recognition, and now stands on the northwest corner of North Gratiot and Wells streets.

In 1828 Alfred Ashley built on the site of Flinner's Mill the hostelry long and favorably known as the Phelps House, but at first spoken of as Ashley's Tavern, and the next year Horace Cady built a story-and-a-half frame, which was painted red, the first part of what in later years was known as the Empire House, on the corner of Court and Cass streets—the Sherman House corner. The Shelby Road was then a thing of the future—the main travel westerly going by the River Road to Frederick, if the river itself was not utilized.

Sometime prior to 1835 were also built two dwellings on the south side of Macomb street between Walnut and Cherry streets, which were occupied by Robert P. Eldredge and James Williams. On Cass street besides those buildings already noted were the dwellings of Fletcher, where now stands the Clementine Bath House; of C. N. Mathers, the wagon maker (the first brick structure in the place) on the Fenton House site; of Theron Patterson, the mason, about where now stands the home of the late E. Wright Hall, next west of the T. W. Snook place; and the dwelling which stood on the site of the Olympia Bath House, occupied and probably built by Jeremiah Folsom, the merchant.
These last mentioned dwellings, together with the Empire House on the Gratiot corner and the store built by Allen, then occupied by Fletcher, were all the buildings on Cass in 1835. South of that street there were only a school on the high bank above where now the office of the Mount Clemens Brewing Company and the Richard Butler home (after known as the Oliver House), where is now the Medea Bath House. Soon after, however, on South Gratiot, Aaron Weeks built what is now the Goldenbogen boarding house (No. 22); R. P. Eldredge his residence, where he died (No. 50); Capt. Sylvester Atwood a house, where now stands the New National Hotel (long known as the Kinneritz home, with large, square pillars to its porch); Frederick Hatch, the house long the Moser homestead, now the Florence Cottage (No. 53), and John J. Leonard, the lawyer, the house long used as the James Snook homestead, where the Fairview now stands (No. 43). About that time, too, Aaron Weeks built on the east side of South Gratiot, not far from Cass, a store building and later the Clinton House on the corner with its second story running up over the store also. Prior to 1835 Dr. Lee had built the large, pretentious frame house on the southeast corner of Market and Walnut streets, a mansion in its day, the main part of which still stands; and Dr. Taylor had built him a house on the river side of Front street just below New street.

It is believed that mention has been made of all buildings, so far as they can be ascertained, put up in the village prior to the influx of population and the stirring times of the middle thirties. Mount Clemens had, perhaps, not its full share, yet a goodly share in the prosperity and boom that affected Michigan and all the northwest after the Erie Canal was opened, and in general "good times" that preceded the panics and financial disasters of 1837, and the years following. In 1835 the first addition to the original village of Mount Clemens was platted and recorded by Robert P. Eldredge. It included the land outside of Clemens' plat lying south of Cass street as far as and including his own residence and west of Gratiot nearly as far as South avenue. It is worthy of passing notice that the surveyor of the plat was William A. Burt of solar compass fame. It may not be strictly true to call this the first addition, since it is certain that Christian Clemens had caused the same lands included afterwards in Mullett's survey to be platted and a survey thereof to be made by A. E. Hathorn, a prominent surveyor of Detroit. Some lots were sold by this plat, but it was never put on record. In December, 1835, Clemens sold a tract of land, which included all of the lots afterwards platted in Mullett's survey of the village, to Rodney O. Cooley, Edward Brooks and Enoch Jones, who the next year recorded their plat thereof made by John Mullett, also a prominent Detroit surveyor. The new proprietors, excepting Cooley, were Detroit men, and to Cooley fell the work of making the new real estate enterprise pay. For a while he did a lively real estate business and the little village fairly boomed. The plat included all of the present city lying east of North Gratiot, west and north of the river, and the original Clemens plat, and also some eight blocks west of Gratiot, lying between Macomb and Cherry streets, and the Ashley lands platted in 1845 as Ashley's Addition. Cooley had been a resident here for some time, it seems, as he was a land owner as early as 1833 and very early held county and local offices. He kept a general store on Front street not far south of New street on the river side, and did a thriving and paying business, as is evidenced by the size of his estate when he died in 1838, upwards of $38,000—a millionaire fortune for a backwoods town of those days. Green Freeman was for several years before his death associated with Mr. Cooley and became after his death, with Alfred Ashley, administrator of his estate. Cooley left no family here. He first lived on the northwest corner of Macomb and Front streets and later built the house that still stands on the southwest corner of Court and New streets, where he continued to live up to the time of his death. The date of its erection is uncertain, but as it was considered at that time the most pretentious house in the village, it was probably before the Lee house was built.

The building of the glass factory in the middle '30s by Hall and Glover on the site of the pumping station of the Original Bath and Hotel Company, down the river, had much to do with the boom in building that East street enjoyed in the next few years. On the north side of the street William Canfield, son-in-law of Judge Clemens, built on the east side of Mullett street (now Park avenue), while on the south side of East street the Glover home and others were put up, which later gave place to the present Avery House. Soon after, in 1838, Dr. Ebenezer Hall, James Snook and William Beer built the row of houses in the block next east that have been known to us of later days as the Forster, Allen...
and Wade places. Hall & Grovier first kept their stock of drugs and general wares in a small building near the foot of Market street, but later built a more pretentious building on the site of Donaldson Bros' factory. This latter building proved something of a traveler before it landed on South Gratiot avenue and furnished the basis of the dwelling long occupied by the Grovier family (No. 160), having stood at one time on the Jacobi corner and later where now is the Mount Clemens Savings Bank building. Mr. Alfred Ashley had before this time built the large house on the south side of Market street just west of Gratiot, which but a few years ago disappeared before the march of time, and about this time built the large house much further up the street, on the same side, which was for a time the home of James Williams, and later for years of the L'Etourneau family (No. 133). William Lewis early in 1833 bought the lot where now stands the county jail and soon built the house that stood there until the county purchased the lot in the '80s.

Between Court and Front streets on the north side of Macomb, about where is now the gas company's office (No. 22), a small brick building furnished a home for the Macomb County Bank, whose president was Col. Stockton, and cashier, Charles Emerson, and which later passed into the hands of the Tucker Bros., when James G. Tucker (father of our present circuit judge) became cashier. Just west of the bank building James Brown, a romantic and mysterious figure in the society of our little village, built a two-story building, with stores below and a hall above, the first public hall of the place (aside from the court house). Here political meetings, and, after the burning of the court house, church services were held. This man Brown was from the south, handsome, versative and, in modern parlance, "a smooth article." He made himself notorious by horsewhipping the first editor, Mr. Avery of the Macomb Democrat, for some fancied insult, and succeeded in so getting himself talked about that he was sometimes reputed to have been a pirate. It was, at all events, when he hailed himself hence to be seen and heard of no more, a great relief to the father and family of one of Mount Clemens' fairest and most prominent social young maidens, whose affections he had won by his fascinating manners and brilliant tongue.

It was about 1855 that the old Leviathan Block (where are now the Meyer drug-store and McSweeney place, Nos. 16 and 22 North Front street), was built by Aaron Whitney, Jr., and his brother, who for a short time were active merchants here. Aaron was especially active in real estate dealings, but he returned east when the hard times came on and no family or relatives were left here by him. As early as this, too, there had been put up a small frame building on the northwest corner of Gratiot and Macomb, where Robert E. Eastman, who came in 1835, lived and kept store.

About 1836 the opening of Frederick, and later the canal building there, caused a demand for better highway connections than the old rambling river road (now obliterated entirely), and the Shelby Road was opened. The wild-cat times (as they were called most frequently) caused so much building and so many changes that it would be tiresome as well as useless to attempt to follow them all, and the detailed and personal method attempted so far in this history must be abandoned for a more statistical and hence dryer and less interesting method.

March 13, 1837, an act was approved incorporating the village of Mount Clemens, authorizing the election of a president, recorder and six trustees. But the excitement and changes incident to the panic that struck the country at that time and the total prostration of enterprises that followed seems to have consumed all the energies and attracted all the attention of the people, and nothing seemed to have been done towards observing the provisions of the act. In 1851, by an act approved April 4th, the village was again incorporated and from that time until April, 1879, when the city organization was effected, the village was in full operation. Amendments to the act of village incorporation were made by the legislatures of 1853, 1863, 1873 and 1875, the act of 1873 providing for increase in territory. A list of the village officers will prove interesting as furnishing a partial list of the active citizens of the village and may have also a reference value. The presidents of the village were as follows: Daniel Lutes, 1851; Benjamin Robertson (father of George W. of Cass avenue), 1852; Edward C. Gallup, 1853; John Stockton, 1854; John S. Parks, 1855; Eben W. Hall, 1856; Joshua B. Dickinson, 1857-8; Giles Hubbard 1859; Win. S. Robinson, 1860-1; Geo. B. Van Eps, 1862; John E. Van Eps, 1863; Joshua B. Dickinson, 1864; Oliver Chapaton, 1865; Judson S. Farrar, 1866; Thomas W. Smoker, 1867; George B. Van Eps, 1868; Oliver Chapaton, 1869; T. L. Sackett,
1870: John H. Connor, 1871; Myron White, 1872; James B. Eldredge, 1873; Thomas M. Crocker, 1874-7; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1878.

The various recorders of the village were: George Scott, 1851; Robert Thomson, 1852; John S. Fletcher, 1853; Joc C. McDonald, 1854; George Scott, 1855; Samuel A. Fitch, 1856; John S. Fletcher, 1857; James B. Eldredge, 1858-9; Oliver Chapoton, 1860-2; Ira Stout, 1863-4; William S. Robinson, 1865-6; T. C. Bradford, 1867; William S. Robinson, 1868; T. J. West, 1869; W. S. Robinson, 1870; Myron White, 1871; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1872; James M. Heath, 1873; Henry W. Babcock, 1874-8.

The various treasurers of the village were: Robert Thomson, 1851; George C. Fletcher, 1852; D. C. Williams, 1853; George C. Van Eps, 1854; Silas Dixon, 1855; Wesley Hinman, 1856; Silas Dixon, 1857; D. C. Williams, 1858; Abe Wise, 1859; J. H. Connor, 1860; John E. Van Eps, 1861; Joseph Hubbard, 1862; Robert Shook, 1863; Oliver Chapoton, 1864-5; William Flumner, 1866; G. B. Van Eps, 1867; Silas Dixon, 1868; T. W. Snook, 1869; E. J. Tucker, 1870; John Otto, 1871-2; Paul Ulrich, 1873; Robert Shook, 1874; William E. Hall, 1875-6; Robert Shook, 1877; Charles Moser, 1878.


The formation of the city in 1879 coincides with the commencement of a new epoch in the history of Macomb county, since about that time commenced a period of prosperity and growth much more marked than any other. All reference to the bathing and hotel industries which have played so prominent a part in modern Mount Clemens will be left to another chapter, as will the little that will be said of the schools, churches and fraternal organizations. Interesting though it might be, time and space forbid any attempt to follow chronologically or in detail the various enterprises which interested Mount Clemensites, and only a mere reference will be made to some of the more public and successful ones, but much could be learned of the others in the information scattered through the chapter entitled "Old Mount Clemens Families and Residents," and the biographical sketches elsewhere included in this volume.

The Eldredge, Mullet and Ashley additions have been referred to.

In 1845 Aaron Weeks platted the addition which included lots on both sides of North avenue for a short distance north of Cass, and the following year Fraser's Addition, which included lands from South Walnut street westerly on each side of Maple avenue, was made. Although Robertson's addition, which covered nearly all of the land south of the original plat lying east of the line of Smith street, must have been platted much earlier, the official plat of it was not made or reported until 1851. No further additions to the village were made, although considerable growth took place, until 1870, when Giles Hubbard platted a strip running from North avenue westerly, lying on both sides of Grand avenue; and two years later R. P. Eldredge platted his second addition, running from Cass avenue on each side of Eldredge street northerly to...
the railroad. In the years 1874 and 1875 no less than ten subdivisions and additions were made to the village—being Moross, Ferrin and Welts Additions, and the Greiner and Butler subdivisions of parts of the Robertson Addition in 1874, and the Zuhn and Van Eps Additions and the Beyne, Lewis and Brecher, and Paul Ulrich subdivisions of parts of the Robertson Addition in 1875.

The construction of the Michigan Division of the Grand Trunk Railway System in 1859, under the name of the Detroit, Chicago and Grand Trunk Junction Railway Company, gave our village its first railroad connections from the outside world, and sounded the death knell of the old-time stage line. Its construction brought to the village many new residents, several of whom, appreciating the advantages of the place, became permanent citizens.

CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION AND POLITICAL DIVISIONS OF THE COUNTY.

As has been heretofore noted, Macomb county was organized by the proclamation of Governor Cass January 15th, 1818, and by that proclamation was made to include all of the land north of the base line (north line of Wayne county) included in the territory, the Indian title to which was relinquished by the Treaty of Detroit, 1807. This comprised all of the land east of the principal meridian and north of the base line and south of a line drawn from White Rock on the shore of Lake Huron to a point on the principal meridian directly west of the mouth of Lake Huron, and included all of the land in the present counties of Macomb, Oakland, Livingston, Genesee, Lapeer and St. Clair, and also the bulk of Sanilac and Shiawassee counties, the east half of Ingham county and the southern portion of Tuscola county. The county was the third county in the state to be organized, being preceded by Wayne county in 1796 and Monroe county in 1817. By proclamation of April 8th, 1818, Governor Cass divided the new county into two townships, the dividing line between which was a line drawn due west from the mouth of Swan Creek, the northerly township being designated St. Clair and the southerly one Huron. On August 12th, 1818, Governor Cass, because of a petition presented to him "signed by a number of the citizens of the county of Macomb, requesting that a new township be laid out therein," by proclamation established the township of Harrison, to include all of the county which lay east of a line between private claims 144 and 129 on the north side of the river extending to Salt River and east of a line between private claims 175 and 178 on the south side of the river and including also "the settlements northeast of the base line near Milk River on the lake shore to the mouth of said River Huron."

The county was not long to enjoy such extensive domains, since by proclamation of January 12th, 1819, Oakland county was established, which, however, did not take effect until January 1st, 1823. By this all the territory lying west of our present westerly boundary and included in the first six tiers of townships north of the base line was set off as Oakland county. Before this act went into effect the county of St. Clair was set off, which by the proclamation of March 25th, 1820, reduced the county of Macomb to its smallest area that it has ever had, leaving it to include only the present townships of Washington, Ray, Lenox, Shelby, Macomb, Chesterfield, Sterling, Clinton, Harrison, Warren and Erin. However on September 10th, 1822, Governor Cass issued a new proclamation by which the township of Bruce and the west half of Armada were added to the county of Macomb.

In July, 1824, the township of Huron was changed to Clinton and by the same act the name of the river was changed to Clinton, in order to avoid the confusion and uncertainty arising from the number of streams and places that had been given the name of Huron in the state. This was the third name that we know of borne by our river, since it was commonly known among the Indians and the very early French by the name of Nattawahsippee.

April 12th, 1827, the county was divided into five townships, viz: the township of Washington, including the present Bruce and Washington; Shelby, including the present Shelby and Sterling; Ray, including the present Ray and the west half of Armada; Harrison, including Lenox, Chesterfield and our present Harrison; and Clinton, which included Macomb, Clinton, Warren and Erin. In 1832 Macomb was extended to its present size by the addition of the township of Richmond, and the east half of Armada, the act to take effect March 31st, 1833, the new territory being added to the township of Ray. March 9th, 1833, the north half of the township of Washington was formed into a new township
to be called Bruce, and in the same year, on April 22d, the present townships of Armada and Richmond were formed into a new township to be called Armada. The first township meeting of which was to be held at the house of Edmond Stewart. By the act of March 7th, 1834, Ray township was made to include the present townships of Ray and Lenox, and Macomb to include the present townships of Macomb and Chesterfield, and Harrison reduced to its present size. Prior to this time the line between Clinton and Harrison had been run so as to include in Clinton the farm of Jos. Sansfacon (private claim 164). On March, 1835, the present township of Sterling was taken from Shelby township and made the township of Jefferson, and March 11th, 1837, Clinton was reduced to its present size and the townships of Hickory and Orange were organized; the township of Hickory included the territory of the present township of Warren, except sections 12, 13, 24, 25 and 36 thereof, which were added to the territory now included in Erin to constitute the township of Orange. March 20th, 1837, Lenox was separated from Ray and on March 6th, 1838, Richmond from Armada. At the same time the name of Jefferson was changed to Sterling. April 2d, 1838, the township of Hickory was changed to Alba, and was increased by the addition of the sections of township 1, 12 east, which had hitherto been included in the township of Orange as above mentioned. In 1839 (March 26th) Warren was given its present name and in 1842 (February 26th) the township of Chesterfield was separated from Macomb. March 9th, 1843, Irish patriotism triumphed and secured the change of name from Orange to Erin, leaving the county divided into townships substantially as at present. Section 36 of Warren has been transferred back and forth from Warren to Erin several times and some slight modifications have taken place in the boundary line between Clinton and Harrison. In 1848 a scheme was set on foot, evidently at the instigation of the residents about Almont, to establish a new county to be called the county of Almont. This contemplated taking from Macomb the townships of Bruce and Armada, seventy-two square miles with a population of 2,425. The scheme was defeated, being reported adversely to by the committee appointed by the house, as it would take from the county of Macomb "now the smallest in the state in point of territory" and leave it with "eight square miles less than the minimum limit fixed by the constitution." An amusing bit of confusion arose at the time of the organization of the townships of Hickory and Orange. The first election of Orange was designated to be held at the house of Louis Groesbeck, and the first election of Hickory at the house of Louis B. Chapaton. Now it happened that Chapaton lived in the new town of Orange and Groesbeck in Hickory. The provision of the statute led to confusion and uncertainty on the part of the voters. The people of Hickory took possession of the polling place fixed by the act for Orange and there held their election, as it was really intended they should. The people of Orange failed to hold an election. A special election was provided, to be held in Orange on June 30th, 1837, by act of the legislature at its special session in 1837, and the election held by the people of Hickory at the improper place was ratified. At the October session of 1837 of the board of supervisors, accordingly, George Bolan appeared, representing Hickory and John B. Cottrell representing Orange. In 1837 there was a return to the commissioner's system of administering the affairs of the county which had been in vogue up to 1827. The first commissioners were Solomon Porter, Sanford H. Corbin and Ephraim Calkins. They organized as a board of commissioners November 29th, 1838. In 1841 Neil Gray, Jr., succeeded Corbin and in 1842 Henry Tents succeeded Solomon Porter. The last meeting of these commissioners was held March 10th, 1842. After that time a return was had to the system of the county legislature, consisting of the supervisors of the several township. At the first meeting of the board of supervisors, after the return to this system, shows the following supervisors: From Bruce, Minot T. Lane; Washington, John Keeler; Shelby, Samuel Axford; Sterling, William A. Davis; Warren, George Bolan; Armada, Solomon Lathrop; Ray, Alexander Tackels; Macomb, Calvin Davis; Clinton, Richard Butler; Orange, Solomon Porter; Richmond, James Flowers; Lenox, Aldis L. Rich; Chesterfield, Samuel P. Canfield; Harrison, Henry Tents. As has already been said, Mount Clemens was, upon the organization of the county, designated as the seat of justice by the proclamation of March 11th, 1818, and has remained the county seat ever since, but it has not been without effort that Mount Clemens has succeeded in holding this vantage point. Directly after the burning of the log court house, in December, 1835, a bill was introduced by Senator Summers to provide for the relocation
of the county seat of Macomb county. It is impossible now to determine exactly who were the active promoters of this bill, but in view of Mr. Summer's home being at Utica, and the fact that just at that time Utica was more prominent and active because of the building of the canal, the Detroit and Utica Railroad and other enterprises, it seems probable that the hope of the promoters of the bill was to secure the location of the county seat at Utica. February 28th the senate in a committee of the whole considered the bill and asked leave to sit again, which was granted, against the opposition of Mr. Summers. March 3d the bill was taken from the table, from which it was taken thirteen days later, and together with certain letters presented by Mr. Summers was referred to the committee on the judiciary, Mr. Summers voting No. March 18th the bill was reported out with amendments and laid on the table, from which it was taken March 30th, and, on the question of being put to third reading, was lost by a vote of six to eight, Mr. Summers voting Yes. The bill again came up for consideration April 1st, and was taken from the table; and after the loss of the motion to strike out all after the enacting clause, was ordered engrossed for the third reading, and passed by a vote of seven to six. The house, however, disposed of the bill very promptly by striking out all after the enacting clause and indefinitely postponing further consideration thereof. At this time the members of the house from Macomb were Dewitt C. Walker, Samuel Axford and John Stockton.

Another and more serious effort to deprive Mt. Clemens of the county seat took place in 1879. It was opened by a petition addressed to the Board of Supervisors of the county, signed by Harvey Mellen and 126 others from in and about Romeo, stating that they recognized the necessity of the county having a new courthouse and jail and that the citizens of Romeo and vicinity had subscribed $30,000 as a free gift to the county if the county seat should be located at the Village of Romeo, and asking the submission of the question of the removal of the county seat to Romeo at the next election to be held. The controversy between Romeo and Mt. Clemens for the county seat of that time, was warm and not without its bitterness. The proposition of submitting it to the electors in the spring election of 1879 was defeated only by a tie vote, and the excitement became intense. The outcome of the controversy, however, was that the liberal offer of Romeo was declined and the offer of Mr. Clemens to furnish $25,000 towards the erection of a new courthouse was accepted. This sum was secured by the binding of the city to the amount of $20,000 and private subscriptions to the amount of $5,000. The cornerstone of the new courthouse was laid October 21, 1880, under the auspices of the Grand Lodge of Masons. On this occasion a historical address was delivered by George M. Crock-er, then mayor of the city, in which the history of the site of the building and of the former courthouses were touched upon.

At this time the jail of the county was located on the north side of Market street, a short distance west of Pine, and from its poor construction and its dilapidation was a disgrace to the county. In 1880 the proposition appropriating $10,000 for a new jail was submitted to the people and carried by a small majority, and the present jail, situated on the corner of Cass and Front, was finished in March, 1882.

Among Macomb County's sons who have filled offices outside of the County should be named our Congressman, Hon. James L. Con-ger, in 1851-3, and Hon. Edgar Weeks, 1899-1903; the Secretaries of State (Michigan), Robert P. Eldredge, 1842-46; and William Jenney, 1879-82; Thomas M. Crocker, Collector of U. S. Customs at Port Huron; Porter Kibbee, Commissioner of State Land Office, 1850-54; Judson S. Farrar, U. S. Consul at Sarinu, 1885-89, and State Adjutant-General, 1891-93.

In the Territorial Legislature, Macomb was represented as follows:
1st Legislature, 1824-5, by John Stockton and Joseph Miller.
2d Legislature, 1826-7, by John Stockton and William A. Burt.
3d Legislature, 1828-9, by John Stockton and William A. Burt.
4th Legislature, 1830-1, by John Stockton.
5th Legislature, 1832-3, by Alfred Ashley.
6th Legislature, 1834-5, by John Stockton.

The State Senators who have hailed from Macomb with the sessions at which they held seats are as follows: Charles Andrews, of Armada, 1867-97; William W. Andrews, of Utica, 1851-52; John E. Barringer, of Armada, 1887-89; Seymour Brownell, of Utica, 1872; Martin Crocker, of Mt. Clemens, 1891-1892; George B. Davis, of Utica, 1899-1900; Robert P. Eldredge, of Mt. Clemens, 1847-48; Neil Gray, Jr., of Ray, 1843-44; William Jenney, Jr., 1877; Giles Hubbard, of Mt. Clemens, 1865; Cortez P. Hooker, of Ashley (New Baltimore), 1855; Henry C. Kibbee, of Mt. Clemens, 1851; John N. Mellen, of Romeo,
1873-4-5; Harvey Mellen, of Rome, 1893; Jerome W. Nims, of Washington, 1901; Oel Rix, of Richmond, 1846-7; Andrew S. Robertson, of Mt. Clemens, 1863; Abner C. Smith, of Mt. Clemens, 1845-6; John S. Smith, of Armada, 1853; John Stockton, of Mt. Clemens, 1835-6; Jacob Summers, of Utica, 1837-89-90-91-2-99-99; and Dewitt C. Walker, of Rome, 1841.2.

The members of the Michigan House of Representatives elected from Macomb County are as follows: Oliver Adams, Utica, 1853; Samuel Axford, of Shelby, 1839-40-43; Adam Bennett, New Haven, 1893; William Brownell, Utica, 1857-61-2; William A. Burt, Mt. Vernon, 1853; Richard Butler, Mt. Clemens, 1838; Fred C. Buzzell, Rome, 1893; Chauncey G. Cady, Mt. Clemens, 1849; Horace H. Cady, Mt. Clemens, 1843-65-73-74; Alfred Ellis, Utica, 1837; Lucius H. Canfield, New Haven (now of Mt. Clemens), 1877-89-91-2; Samuel C. Canfield, New Haven, 1853; Harleigh Carter, Utica (later of Mt. Clemens), 1843-50; Ira G. Chapman, Utica, 1901-3; Sanford H. Corbin, Armada, 1851; Martin Crocker, Mt. Clemens, 1887; Israel Curtis, Erin, 1849; Calvin Davis, Macomb, 1845; Geo. B. Davis, Utica, 1895-7; Jas. B. Eldredge, Mt. Clemens, 1863-64; Hieronymus Englemann, Centerline, 1885-7; Philander Ewell, Utica, 1855; Cortez B. H. Fessenden, Utica, 1842; James Flower, Armada, 1849; Linus S. Gilbert, Rome, 1837; Daniel G. Gleason, Richmond, 1883-5; Alonzo A. Goodman, Mt. Clemens, 1857; Alexander Grant, Utica, 1881-3; Daniel C. Greene, Rome, 1879; Charles S. Groesbeck, Warren, 1863-4; Israel J. Grover, Mt. Clemens, 1839; Hyron Hathaway, of Ray and Armada, 1842-1855; Cortez P. Hooker, of Rome (later of New Baltimore, 1850); Frederic K. Hendrick, Roseville (later of Mt. Clemens), 1869-1870; Minor T. Lane, Rome, 1838-48; Gordon C. Lecchi, Utica, 1841; Payne K. Lecchi, Jr., Utica, 1846; Josiah Lee, Ray, 1841; Chas. F. Mallory, Rome, 1863-4-5; Elisha F. Mead, Rome, 1867-9-70; Harvey Mellen, Rome, 1889-91-2; Norton L. Miller, Mt. Clemens, 1869-70-1-2; Isadore Monfort, Ray, 1835-6-7; Dexter Mussey, Rome, 1855-7-89-91-2-2 (Speaker of the House for 1861-2); William F. Nank, of Mt. Clemens, 1905; Warren Parker, Milton, 1879-81-2; Layman B. Price, Utica, 1847; Deliverance S. Priest, Rome, 1871-2-3-4; Henry W. Reeves, Roseville, 1859; William A. Rowley, Mt. Clemens, 1895-7; Ira D. Runyan, Disco, 1871-2; Peter Schars, New Baltimore, 1865-7; Caspar F. Shattler, Roseville, 1875; Orson Sheldon, Utica, 1838; Seth K. Shetterly, Utica, 1869-77; David Shook, Mt. Clemens, 1851; Jacob Shook, Mt. Clemens, 1847; John H. St. John, Sterling, 1848; John Stockton, Mt. Clemens, 1840-1-50; (Speaker pro tem in 1850); Jacob Summers, Utica, 1835-6; Alexander Tackle, Rome, 1835-6-9; Henry D. Terry, Mt. Clemens, 1848; Robert Thompson, New Baltimore, 1859; Philo Tillson, Mt. Clemens (later of Rome), 1844; DeWitt C. Walker, Rome, 1840-4-6 (Speaker pro tem in 1844); Frank C. Wells, Warren, 1899-1900; James E. Wether, Richmond, 1899-1900-1; Thomas M. Wilson, New Baltimore, 1861-2-75.

Those who, as sheriffs, have held the chief executive office of the county of Macomb are as follows:
The present sheriff is Charles M. Brown, Utica, 1871-2-3-4; John A. Brown, Utica, 1845-6; John P. Brown, Utica, 1843-65-73-74; John J. Brown, Utica, 1859-60; James Brown, Utica, 1855-7; Samuel C. Canfield, New Haven, 1853-5; John N. Canfield, Utica, 1864-66; Milo Selleck, Utica, 1848-50; Walter Porter, Utica, 1850-52; Thomas Gobly, Utica, 1852-56; Charles C. Lamb, Utica, 1856-60; Joseph Hubbard, Utica, 1860-64; George E. Adair, Utica, 1864-66; Haswell Church, Utica, 1866-70; Frederick G. Kendrick, Utica, 1869-74; Winfield S. Hathaway, Utica, 1874-78; Louis Groesbeck, Utica, 1878-80; Thomas W. Newton, Utica, 1880-82; Louis Groesbeck, Utica, 1882-86; Samuel A. DeKay, Utica, 1886-88. (Died in office, January, 1888.)

The Judges of Probate for the county have been as follows:

Christian Clemens 1818-1888; Peter Thurlow, 1838-1840; Peter S. Palmer, 1840-1841. (Resigned and at special election Porter Kibbee elected June 19, 1841.)

The Judges of Probate for the county have been as follows:

Christian Clemens 1818-38; Prescott B. Thurston, 1839-1841; Peter S. Palmer, 1840-1841. (Resigned and at special election Porter Kibbee elected June 19, 1841.)

The Judges of Probate for the county have been as follows:

Christian Clemens 1818-38; Prescott B. Thurston, 1839-1841; Peter S. Palmer, 1840-1841. (Resigned and at special election Porter Kibbee elected June 19, 1841.)
PAST AND PRESENT OF MACOMB COUNTY

Henry O. Smith .................................. 1864-68
Thomas L. Sackett ................................ 1868-75
(Dead in office, July 15, 1875.)
Edgar Weeks ....................................... 1875-76
James B. Eldredge ................................. 1876-84
George M. Crocker ................................ 1884-92
James G. Tucker ................................... 1892-96
Silas B. Spier ...................................... 1896-1900
Seth W. Knight .................................... 1900-04
Franz C. Kuhn ...................................... 1904.

The county clerks have been as follows:

John Stockton ...................................... 1818-25
Thomas Brandon .................................... 1825-26
R. S. Rice .......................................... 1826-28
Robert P. Eldredge ................................. 1828-30
Richard Butler .................................... 1830-36
Amos Dalby ......................................... 1836-46
Robert Thompson .................................. 1846-48
Ira Stout ........................................... 1848-50
Theron Cudworth .................................. 1850-52
John S. Fletcher .................................. 1852-54
Perrin Crawford ................................... 1854-56
John B. Ellsworth ................................. 1856-68
H. O. Smith ........................................ 1858-64
James Whiting ..................................... 1864-66
William M. Connor ................................. 1866-70
Charles S. Groesbeck .............................. 1870-78
William L. Dickson ............................... 1878-82
Watson W. Lyons ................................... 1882-86
Fred C. Kettler .................................... 1886-90
Watson W. Lyons ................................... 1890-92
Edward C. Wiemann ............................... 1892-94
Milo W. Davis ..................................... 1894-98
Harvey P. Edwards ................................ 1898-1902
Charles C. Bradley ................................ 1902.

Registers of Deeds:

John Stockton ...................................... 1818-28
William Meldrum ................................. 1828-32
Rodney O. Cooley ................................ 1832-38
Amos Dalby ......................................... 1838-44
Henry Teats ........................................ 1844-48
Robert H. Wallace ................................ 1848-52
John J. Traver .................................... 1852-56
Norton L. Miller ................................... 1856-60
George W. French .................................. 1860-62
Thomas L. Sackett ................................ 1862-68
Alonzo M. Keeler .................................. 1868-70
George W. Robertson .............................. 1870-72
Alonzo M. Keeler .................................. 1872-74
Trangoff Lungershausen........................... 1874-80
Judson S. Farrar .................................. 1880-86
Arthur E. Van Eps ................................. 1886-90
Samuel P. St. John ................................ 1890-94
Frank W. Preussel ................................ 1894-98
Henry J. Switzer .................................. 1898-1902
Eberly V. Sutton .................................. 1902.

Treasurers:

Christian Clemens ................................ 1818-27
John S. Axford .................................... 1827-32
Hiram Calkins ..................................... 1832-34
Horace H. Cady ................................... 1834-36
Rodney O. Cooley ................................ 1836-40
Henry M. Dodge ................................... 1840-42
Thomas M. Perry ................................... 1842-48
Allen P. Bentley ................................... 1848-52
Joshua B. Dickinson .............................. 1852-56
Charles B. Matthews .............................. 1856-60
Edward C. Gallup .................................. 1860-62
Justus R. GrandaI .................................. 1862-66
Josiah T. Robinson ................................. 1866-67
Joseph Hubbard .................................... 1867-68

(By appointment.)

Oliver Chaputon .................................... 1868-78
Charles Tackles .................................... 1878-82
John E. Barringer .................................. 1882-86
Paul LeFevre ....................................... 1886-90
John Fiehls ........................................ 1890-94
August F. Kaiser ................................... 1894-98
Gilbert R. Lovejoy ................................ 1898-1902
Ferdinand Matz ..................................... 1902.

Prosecuting Attorneys:

Ezra B. Prescott ................................... 1818-20
George A. O'Keefe .................................. 1820-28
Alexander D. Fraser ................................ 1828-32
Robert P. Eldredge ................................. 1832-34
Cornelius O'Flynn .................................. 1834-38
De Witt C. Walker .................................. 1838-40
John J. Leonard ..................................... 1840-42
Harlehigh Carter .................................. 1842-44
William T. Mitchell ................................ 1844-46
Andrew S. Robertson ............................... 1846-50
Giles Hubbard ....................................... 1850-56
Richard Butler ..................................... 1856-58
Giles Hubbard ....................................... 1858-60
Elisha F. Mead ...................................... 1860-62
Thomas M. Crocker .................................. 1862-64
James B. Eldredge .................................. 1864-66
Edgar Weeks ......................................... 1866-70
James B. Eldredge .................................. 1870-76
George M. Crocker .................................. 1876-80
Irving D. Haneson .................................. 1880-82

(Removed from county and resigned June, 1882.)

Dwight N. Lowell .................................... 1882-83
Franklin P. Monfort .............................. 1883-88
James G. Tucker ................................... 1888-92
Oscar C. Langerhausen ............................ 1892-94
John A. Weeks ...................................... 1894-98
Franz C. Kuhn ....................................... 1898-1904
Allen W. Kent ....................................... 1904.

County Surveyors:

John B. Holister ................................... 1830-32
William A. Burt .................................... 1832-34
Ephraim Calkins ................................... 1834-36
Jed Manley ........................................... 1836-44
Charles F. Mallory .................................. 1842-50
Ludwick Weslowski .............................. 1850-52
Geo. E. Adair .................................. 1852-56
Addison P. Brewer .............................. 1856-60
Geo. H. Fenner ................................ 1860-62
Ludwick Weslowski .............................. 1862-64
Oscar S. Burgess ............................... 1864-70
Geo. E. Adair .................................. 1870-72
Oscar S. Burgess ............................... 1872-74
Clarence Stephens .............................. 1874-76
George E. Adair ................................ 1876-80
C. E. Adair ..................................... 1884-90
Milton Nye ...................................... 1890-94
Cortez Fessenden ................................ 1894-1905

The population of Macomb county according to the official census for the various years is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>8,892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>9,716</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>13,491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>15,532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>18,114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>22,843</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>22,404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>27,619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>28,305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>31,927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>31,330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>31,813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>32,382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>33,244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>33,095</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER VII.

THE INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS FUROR, AND ITS MACOMB COUNTY RESULTS.

Michigan entered with all the enthusiasm of its youth into the internal improvement movement, which swept over all of the Western States in the fourth decade of the last century. The question of a national system of internal improvements having been settled in the negative by the veto of the bill for the establishment of the Maysville Road in 1830, the states undertook to carry on the work, and during the next few years entered upon vast schemes of internal improvement with borrowed capital to such an extent that confusion, discredit and in some cases repudiation followed. The constitutional convention, which met at Detroit in May, 1835, adopted as part of the constitution this article: "Internal improvements shall be encouraged by the Government of this state, and it shall be the duty of the Legislature, as soon as may be, to make provision by law for ascertaining the proper objects of improvement in relation to roads, canals and navigable rivers, and it shall also be their duty to provide by law for an equal, systematic, and economical application of the funds which may be appropriated to these objects." Although the state was not admitted formally until January, 1837, it was then recognized as having existed as a state since November, 1835, when the Governor came into office and the Legislature met. At the first session of the Legislature, which lasted but twelve days, both houses appointed committees on internal improvements, and when the Legislature again met in February, 1836, the Governor in his message recommended as among the objects calling for the attention of the new legislators that of internal improvements. He recommended the appointment of an engineer or Board of Commissioners to investigate, an application to Congress for a donation of public lands and the passage of a law authorizing the state to subscribe for a large amount of the capital stock vested in the companies which had any improvements in process of contemplation. Many petitions for the improvement of rivers, construction of dams and building of roads were granted or referred to committees, and in the next Legislature, that of 1837, the work of internal improvements was pushed forward with all possible energy and enthusiasm. Indeed it has been said that from the proceedings of her early Legislatures, it might well be imagined that Michigan sought the privileges of a state solely for the purpose of building canals, railroads and turnpikes and improving rivers and harbors. It was desired by those in power to secure either the absolute ownership by the state of the internal improvements, or the ownership of enough stock to give the state a controlling influence. It was thought that the needs of the country could be better determined by the state than by a private company, and it was even expected that the entire income of the state could be obtained from the profits arising out of the operation of these improvements. January 24, 1837, the house committee made a lengthy report which shows the effect of the rapid development of the country upon the imagination of the people, in the expectation which seems now little less than visionary of vast wealth and prosperity which was to follow the adoption of the policy recommended. Internal improvements was designated as "the high road to national prosperity." The policy of internal improvements
was declared by this committee to be no longer an experiment, but to have been tested all over the country; that a study of the improvements in the other states would present a safe guide of the judgment upon undertakings of this character. The benefits to be derived from the new policy by the state in the way of increased population, increased industry and demand for products of the soil were largely dwelt upon. The principal argument, however, was based upon the proposition that the money was to be an investment and not an expenditure, and an estimate of the income to be derived from the investment was made. Speaking of the development of the state, the committee declared, "The romance of the past age is the reality of the present." Viewed in the light of its results and the disasters which have followed, this report and estimate excite our astonishment and almost our contempt, and yet it is impossible to deny, but that under the same circumstances and with the information which was then available, any of us might have been equally carried away. The result of the Legislature's work was the adoption of a scheme of internal improvements which, besides minor details, proposed the establishment of five lines of communication between the lakes on the east and Lake Michigan, three of which were railroads and two canals. Interesting and inviting as the subject is, the proposed improvements, aside from the Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal, must be passed by without other notice than to say the railroads thus started, ultimately became the Michigan Central and Michigan Southern railroads, and that the third railroad was projected to start at Palmer, now St. Clair, or at Port Huron and to terminate at the navigable waters of the Grand River. The canals were known as the Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal and the Saginaw Canal. The first commencing at or near Mt. Clemens and terminating at or near the mouth of the Kalamazoo River in Lake Michigan; the second connecting Saginaw and Maple rivers. For the survey of the routes of these canals, and for the survey of the St. Joe, Kalamazoo and Grand rivers to be used in connection therewith, the sum of $20,000 was appropriated.

The report of these surveys and all of the investigation relative to internal improvements was adopted, and thus the state was committed to the undertaking of work which was estimated to cost many millions of dollars, and if carried out would have cost twice the estimate. In considering the folly which led to the adoption of such a course, it must be remembered that Michigan, according to the census of 1837, only had 175,000 population; that Detroit, "the great commercial market and emporium for the State," contained a population of 9,278, of whom 4,355 were under 21 years of age; that the means of communication through the state were very meagre, and that although population and industry had grown most rapidly, there was little to justify the expectation that business would increase to utilize all the improvements proposed. On the other hand, looking back from 1837 upon the rapid growth of the preceding two decades, the optimist seems justified in indulging in fairy dreams of wealth and prosperity. The population of Michigan in 1820 was 8,896, showing an increase in seventeen years of twenty fold. The increase in population during the three years from 1834-1837 was over 87,000. As illustrative of the strength of the tide of immigration flowing into the state, of which Macomb County received its due share, a quotation from the Detroit Journal, May 12, 1830, may be allowed: "On the 5th inst., we stated that the number of persons who landed at this port with the intention of settling in the territory was between 400 and 500. The number since that date may be estimated as between eighteen and nineteen hundred. Since the first of April (a period of six weeks) twenty-four hundred have landed at Detroit alone. Another important factor in the high hopes and enthusiasm of the time was the success of the Erie Canal in New York State, and the prosperity which followed its opening. This canal opened a route by which could be reached, "The territory of Michigan, the Yankee land of promise flowing with milk and honey," as our state was euphemistically called in one of the toasts of the day.

Not only was the state itself active in the way of internal improvements, but the Legislature was besieged by private companies for charters authorizing the building of roads and canals, twenty-eight of these being organized in 1838.

The day after the approval of the bill for the survey of the various routes, two bills were approved by the Governor also touching the internal improvements. One of these provided for the borrowing of $5,000,000 to be expended for internal improvements, for which bonds were to be issued, and the faith of the state pledged. From this loan was secured the most of the vast sums expended in the internal improvements the next few years. The other act provided for the placing of the superintendence of this work in the hands of six com-
missioners to be appointed by the Governor, who should have charge of the work, employing as many agents, engineers, surveyors, architects and others as was thought necessary, with power to fix their salaries, determine the rates of toll and attend to all other necessary details. During the year, surveys were made and the roads and canals provided for, were located and the work begun. The following year, the danger and folly in such an extensive system of improvements began to be apparent, and the financial panic, which spread all over the country, resulted in great difficulties in financing the proposed improvements; difficulties which increased until they compelled the abandonment of the scheme entirely.

Turning now to the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal, the larger part of which so far as constructed lies within the limits of our county, it is interesting and instructive to follow the reports of the various officials on the work itself, and the various proposed improvements in connection therewith.

In 1838 the commissioners on internal improvements reported that they had held a meeting at Pontiac for the purpose of hearing all parties interested in the location of the canal, and that at that meeting a resolution was passed declaring that the proposed route was practicable, and that the improvement should consist of a canal the entire distance, rather than part canal and part railroad. They further reported that the surveyed route passed near the center of almost every county through which it ran, and for whose benefit it was intended; that several long levels could be obtained, and an abundant supply of water procured for all seasons and at a moderate expense. "That the question is now settled, and it remains for the Legislature to say how soon a work so splendid shall be commenced and forced to its completion. At this date there is no doubt in the public mind as to the superior advantages of canals over railroads in the country on the immediate line of the improvement, when heavy and bulky articles are to be transported. For the convenience of passengers, Michigan has now three railroads in progress, running across the state, and this canal will do all the heavy transportation to and from the navigable waters of the Grand and Kalamazoo rivers. This improvement will place Michigan before any of her sister states in the work of internal improvement, early and wisely conceived and vigorously prosecuted for the benefit of her citizens."

The estimate of the engineer for the first sixty miles west of Mt. Clemens was submitted. From Utica eastward there were two routes proposed, one to Mt. Clemens, a distance of eight miles, and one to L'Anse Creuse, a distance of ten miles. The Mt. Clemens route was estimated to cost more per mile, but less in the aggregate. From Utica westward, there were also two routes proposed, one known as the Rochester route, which was afterwards adopted, and the other, Troy and Auburn route. The estimate of the total cost of the 61 miles lying east of Oak Creek to L’Anse Creuse Bay was $1,000,701, and of the shorter route to Mt. Clemens, $900,550.29. The estimate of the commissioners of the entire length of the canal to the mouth of the Kalamazoo River was 216 miles, with an entire cost of construction of $2,250,000.

By the report of James B. Hunt, Commissioner of the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal, made in January, 1839, it appears that he succeeded James Hurd, Chief Engineer on the canal, the May preceding and immediately proceeded to let the contract for that part of the canal commencing at Mt. Clemens, and running as far west as the appropriation would reach. That the part between Mt. Clemens and Utica was advertised to be let June 28, 1838, at which time about 60 proposals were received for the whole or different parts of the work. That the stone lock connecting the canal with the river at Mt. Clemens was let to Alexander Clemens, of Ohio, for the sum of $1,400 per foot lift with lock gates, etc., complete; that the contractor had delivered part of the stone which had been brought from Ohio; that the canal was divided into sections of one mile each, the first of which was let to Jas. B. Van Rensselaer, and on that section the grubbing was principally finished, and considerable of the excavation had been made; that the next section was let to Robert Walters and the third section to Messrs. Phelps, Wilson & Co., of New York, "and includes one stone lock and two aqueducts across the river on stone piers with wood trunks; it is the most expensive mile on the eastern section of the canal."

This last section is the section which would cross the main river just above where the Hacker bridge now is, and the south branch at a point directly west. We quote further from the report. "It is known to the Board that the engineers were opposed to this place of crossing the river, both on account of the expense of the first construction and the cost of repairs, as well as to the interruption
of navigation when repairs should be required. The citizens of Mt. Clemens were opposed to the plans of the engineers, using the river from the mills of Judge Steevens (at Frederick) down to the village, which would have been done away with the necessity of these aqueducts. They applied to the Board then in session to make a personal examination of the route and determine the manner in which it should be constructed. The work now under contract is in conformity with that decision of the Board, and although it is an expensive piece of work, yet at the prices paid and the great experience and high character of the persons who took the contract, it is supposed that it will be done well and more reasonably than the undersigned had anticipated. The stone lock was let at $1,365 per foot lift with gates, etc., complete.

The question of constructing the canal proper from Frederick to Mt. Clemens, or of using the river between these points, was much debated, both by the citizens of the two places and by the engineers and workmen on the canal. The citizens of Mt. Clemens were evidently fearful that if the canal itself terminated at Frederick that that village would surpass Mt. Clemens in population, business and importance, as indeed at that time it promised to do. Accordingly Mt. Clemens strongly urged the construction of the canal itself to Mt. Clemens and as it appears by the above report was successful in its efforts. Frederick, however, under the lead of Judge Horace Steevens, was equally strenuous in protesting against the unnecessary expense incurred by making a canal rather than using the river, and urged that the river could be deepened and made of service with comparatively little expense. At the same time Conger and his supporters at Belvidere were vitally interested and were strongly urging the adoption of a project which would practically turn the river into the canal from Frederick to Belvidere by the construction of a tow path along its north bank and cutting a new channel through one or two of its sharp ox-bow bends. This latter project also appealed to the judgment of impartial engineers, and it is probable that the influence and pull of Mt. Clemens people was necessary to prevent the adoption of a plan which contemplated making Mt. Clemens a mere station along the line of the canal.

Turning again to the report of the Engineers of January, 1839, it appears that sections 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 and the west half of 9 were let to Messrs. Parks, Boyer & Co., who, after the work had progressed some, obtained the consent of the engineer to a division of the contracts between the partners. Work was commenced on section 4, but not pushed with energy, and in December was abandoned by the contractors. The engineer speaks of the security taken for the performance of the contracts and the precautions adopted to the same end among which precautions was the prohibition "the use of ardent spirits as a drink for the workmen on the several jobs, on pain of forfeiting their contracts." The second letting did not take place until September 18, and as it had not then been determined whether both Paint Creek and Stony Creek should be used as feeders, nor how far the work could be carried within the appropriation, contracts were let only as far as Rochester. Again about 60 proposals were received and contracts were let to Elisha Hamlin, Jr., Hilton & Allen, Bronson, Knight & Ingalls, John F. Hamlin, Parshall Hawley & Co., and Johnson, Niles & Co. The engineer reported that some work had been done on each of the sections, except 14, and much timber gotten out for the locks; that the road and farm bridges were contracted to Jeremiah H. Crittenden and the timbered locks were bid by Isaac Kelly; that the work of obtaining releases of right of way from the land owners had progressed and compromises made in some cases where damages were claimed from parties residing near the villages of Mt. Clemens and Utica, and one submission made to the referees to determine the amount to be awarded for damages under the statute. The engineer commented upon the fact that although it was expected that the construction of the canal being a desirable improvement would largely increase the value of the land through which it passed, yet experience had shown that the land owners were never at a loss for an excuse for making a claim for damages and that the claims, when presented, were generally of the most extravagant character.
The remedy is that the Legislature, the Board have no power, except to order a survey of the river for the purpose of obtaining information which they have done."

"The expenditure of this appropriation west of Pontiac, on a cheap part of the work, without lockages, would have been highly serviceable to the inhabitants of the interior of the state and more productive of revenue; for although the eastern part of the state is more densely populated, yet they have more direct routes to Detroit than by the valley of the Clinton River.

"The Detroit & Shelby Railroad, now in progress (to which reference is made in the Chapter on Utica herein), will do most of the business of the western part of Macomb County, and almost every other part of the line west of Utica for an easy communication with the other railroad or with the turnpike to Detroit."

By the report of the committee appointed to investigate the accounts of the Board of Internal Improvement, it appears that there had been expended on the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal up to February 21, 1839, the sum of $58,661.16.

Among the engineers and assistants employed on the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal during 1838 were Jarvis Hurd, chief engineer, Erastus Hurd, Marcus Hurd, Cyrus W. Hurd, assistant engineers (the recurrence of the family name suggests the probable justice of the charge of grafting, which was early made in connection with this work), E. R. Blackwell, surveyor; Azro C. Works and Thomas J. Hunt, second assistant engineers; Ludwick Weslowski (afterwards a resident of Mt. Clemens for sometime), draftsman; A. B. Lincoln and Truman Andrews, redmen. The annual salary of this force aggregated a little over $10,500.

The efforts of Mt. Clemens having proved successful, the actual work on the canal was begun at Mt. Clemens and evidences of that work were apparent even within the memory of many of our citizens who have not yet attained middle age. The starting of the work on the canal was made a festive occasion by the citizens of Mt. Clemens, who in their dreams saw their little village grow to be a magnificent city at the terminus of one of the most important ways of communication between the far west and the eastern markets. Governor Mason and many other prominent residents of the state were invited to attend the celebration held at Mt. Clemens on the
turning of the first sod and the day was made one of great rejoicing and hilarity. The following report of the celebration, written by Mr. John X. Ingersoll, then a young man of 21, just entering upon his successful career as a journalist appeared in the Detroit Journal and Courier, and is deemed worthy of reproduction and preservation here.

THE CLINTON AND KALAMAZOO CANAL CELEBRATION.
Mount Clemens, Friday Evening, July 20, 1838.

With a view of attending the celebration of the commencement of the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal, a work fraught with so much interest and prosperity to a very large portion of the people of Michigan, if not all of them, I embarked on board of the neat miniature steamer about Macomb, Capt. Allen, which left at 2 o'clock yesterday for this place, with the representatives of Detroit, among whom were Governor Mason, Judge Wilkins, and District Marshal Ten Eyck. The Macomb took us up the lake in a style which would vie with the best among the larger class of boats. On reaching Belvidere, which is about six miles from Mt. Clemens, we stoped for the purpose of receiving on board the chosen president of the day, Col. James L. Conger; but having been slightly indisposed, he was prevented from accompanying us to this place that evening. However, as the afternoon was one of "Fairy's own," we took advantage of it, and enjoying ourselves to the soul's content, we jogged on up the waters of the beautiful Clinton, whose narrow and graceful windings could not be discovered from any one point of the river over thirty rods, until we reached this delightful and most enchanting spot, so very appropriately designated Mount Clemens. Here hundreds of the good citizens of the village and their gentlemen committee of arrangements were in waiting for their guests, who were received from the boat with the cheers and shouts of the goably inhabitants, amid the firing of cannon and the inspiring sounds which flowed from a full and excellent band of martial music, stationed on the shore. The whole body of citizens, en masse, then escorted their guests to the top of the hill, where is kept the "Clinton Hotel," by my young host, Mr. Joseph Hubbard, at whose spacious house apartments had been provided for the Governor and suite, and who had also been appointed the enterer of the day, well meriting all the praise that was bountifully bestowed upon him, and to which we would add in his behalf our own small note of recommendation for his excellent management and the great attention paid his patrons.

At daybreak this morning a signal gun announced to the sleeping inhabitants of "the queen village" the dawning of the 20th of July, 1838, a day which will be recollected by the people of Michigan as the proudest that ever happened, or can again transpire while her soil remains a component part of terra firma. Were I to attempt to give an accurate and minute description of the celebration of the commencement of this work, which will prove, when complete, second only to that of the grand Erie Canal, I should not only prove myself inadequate to the task, but find the space it would occupy far too limited for my remarks.

At sunrise a national salute of thirteen guns was fired. The music of the shrill fife, the enchanting sound of the bugle, and the harmonious beat of the drum (together with the discordan rattling of the bell of mine host immediately over the heads of his shuffling guests), all contributed to swell the importance of the day, and "change its stern alarms to merry meetings."

And now commenced the bustle of the day. Hundreds of the people from the surrounding country came pouring in, and with them the popular president of the day. Even the red men of the surrounding forest were attracted to the village by these uncommon hilarities of the white men, who told them that the former hunting grounds of the Indian should henceforth serve as a noble river, on the bosom of which the floating castles of their white neighbors would convey to them the luxuries of more eastern climes.

At eleven o'clock the citizens assembled at a bower very tastefully erected on the public square of the venerable courthouse, at which place an oration was delivered by Robert P. Eldredge, Esq. The oration was one which reflected considerable credit on the mind of the orator. The time of commencement was announced by a gun, and as soon as the address was finished, a large procession was formed under the direction of Major Henry D. Terry, the marshal of the day, whose untiring exertions and gentlemanly deportment throughout the celebration gained him many and lasting friends who will ever proudly recollect his distinguished civilities shown them on the occasion. The procession then moved to the line of the canal, on section one, in the following order: Marshal of the day; Music: President of the day, and the Governor of the
By the report of the Commissioner of Internal Improvements made under date of December 20, 1839, it appears that during the year 1839, up to November 30, there had been expended $93,221.35 beside the $164,295.33 expended in 1838. This report referred to the controversy which had been had relative to the use of the river of an independent canal between Frederick and Mt. Clemens. Engineer Jarvis Hurd had reported in May of 1839 that he had carefully estimated the expense of the two routes and that by using the river route, cutting across two narrow peninsulas and constructing a tow path, that $382,000 could be saved by the adoption of the river route, although already $14,000 had been expended on the independent route. He referred to the fact that two long expensive aqueducts which would be exposed to danger from flood, ice jams, drift wood and quicksand under their foundations would be dispensed with by using the river route, which he strongly recommended "as the one best calculated to promote the good of the state and advance the interest of the canal in the cost of construction, in the safety of the works and in the expense of repairs after the works are completed." In July, the engineers appointed by the Board to investigate concerning the recommendation of Hurd, emphatically favored the adoption of the river route, stating that the shallowest part of the stream had been sounded and depth of water had been found sufficient for the passage of boats of the proper draft for the canal, but that as the depth of the water in the river depended upon the rise and fall of the waters in the lake, it would be necessary to build a dam with a lock attached at or near Mt. Clemens, or else dredge out the shoaler parts of the stream.

Because of these recommendations Commissioner Thompson, whom had been assigned the charge of the construction and management of the canal, had suspended operations upon the portion of the canal lying between the two villages. In July of 1839 Commissioner William R. Thompson, who had charge of the construction of the Central Railroad, at his request was relieved of the charge of the canal and L. S. Humphrey appointed as Commissioner in charge. He reported that work upon the canal was progressing satisfactorily, and suggested to the Board the propriety of their recommending to the Legislature "that a change be made in the line of the canal near the village of Mt. Clemens so as to turn it into the Detroit River at the city of Detroit; a route which in my opinion
would greatly increase the utility of the work, while it would form a combination of interests sufficient probably to secure its whole completion."

The river route between Frederick and Mt. Clemens was evidently thereafter officially adopted, although the writer is unable to find that the river was ever dredged as was proposed. In March of 1840, a resolution was reported to the Senate providing that the canal from Rochester to Mt. Clemens should be finished and put into operation as soon as practical: "and the same is hereby located and continued so as to connect with Lake St. Clair at the mouth of the Clinton River at Belvidere; and that said continuation and connection shall be formed by means of a towing path to be constructed along the northerly bank of said Clinton River so as to form a complete connection according to the plan and survey of the same reported by Erastus Hurd under date of March 20, 1839."

In order that one may better appreciate the situation of the country at this time and as a not uninteresting diversion from the subject under consideration, it may be well to note that in the same report from the Commissioner on Internal Improvements, it appears that the Board had under the resolution of the Legislature completed the work of constructing the Central Railroad "from its termination at the Campus Martius in the city of Detroit down Woodward avenue to its intersection with Atwater street. This work has been completed at a sum less than the amount appropriated by the Legislature for that purpose, but the undersigned regret to state that since its completion, no use has been made of the same, and the apathy manifested by those for whose convenience it was constructed, seems strongly to indicate the fact that as a public thoroughfare it is perfectly useless."

In his message to the Legislature of 1840, Governor Woodbridge called attention to the pecuniary liabilities against the estate incurred in the "prosecution of our gigantic project of internal improvements." recommending that measures be taken for meeting these obligations, and suggesting the expediency of providing that no allowances be made upon any contract, "except such as may have been entered into in the most perfect good faith." He further recommended that all existing authority on the part of the commissioners to enter into new contracts be either abrogated or at least suspended until ways and means shall have been provided. Another indication of the financial difficulties which were constantly arising is found in the petition from some of the contractors and the alleged contractors on the canal dated at Utica, July 28, 1839, asking for relief because they had not received their pay and had been unable therefore to pay their laborers. It appears that in consequence of the failure of the state bank, many of the contractors were not paid for the months of February and March until April, and that for the work done in April, May and June, they were paid by drafts on John Ward & Co., of New York. "The wild-cat bank system" then prevalent had rendered all financial matters so uncertain and unreliable that untold confusion and difficulty continually arose. Among these petitioners were names familiar to the older Macomb County residents like William Beer, James Snook, C. N. Chapell, Cyrus Gilbert, William Adams, and B. B. Knight.

By the annual report of the Board of Internal Improvements of 1841 it appears that Alvin Turner had been appointed principal engineer and Ludwig Wesslowski assistant engineer, May 15, 1840; that there had been $32,897.18 expended from December 21, 1839, to March 31, 1840; that there was about $20,000 unexpended of the amount appropriated for the canal; that it was estimated that in addition to this sum about $21,800 would complete the canal from Rochester to Frederick; that the cost of improving the Clinton River from Frederick to Mt. Clemens, including locks into the river at Frederick, was estimated at $51,888.17; that the cost of completing the independent route to Mt. Clemens, including the aqueducts necessary at Frederick, was $104,912.22. The Board expressed the belief that in spite of the increased cost, "should the time ever arrive when this canal would do sufficient business to indemnify the state for keeping it in operation, the independent route would be found to be the more judicious, permanent and economical." This opinion was evidently based upon the report of E. A. Hathorn, chief engineer, as he reviewed the relative costs and advantages of the two plans, and strongly recommended the independent route. The Board further reported that the dam across the Clinton River at Frederick on the mill property owned by the state had been washed away, causing a total suspension of the operation of the mill and a serious injury to the interests of the state; that the Board had authorized David French, the agent having charge of the property, and Alvin Turner, the canal engineer, to erect a dam of sufficient height and durability to answer the purposes
of the mill and the canal; that the amount expended on that dam up to November 30, 1840, was $610,83, and the estimate necessary to complete the same, $710,97.

In 1843 the Board of Internal Improvements reported that although $330,330.55 had been expended upon the canal, yet it was in such shape that it was of no practical use and was fast going to ruin and destruction. They estimated that the sum of $19,500 would complete the canal from Rochester to Frederick. This estimate included the construction of locks into the river at Frederick and the letting into the canal of Paint Creek as a feeder. The visions of great wealth and glorious markets along the canal had vanished and the Board cautiously expressed the hope that the business of the canal, if completed as recommended, together with the rental of water power, which would be furnished at Frederick, would be sufficient to maintain the works and perhaps provide a balance to pay the interest on the further investment of $19,500, which they recommended.

In March, 1843, the Legislature adopting the recommendations of the Board, authorized the completion of the canal between Rochester and Frederick conditioned, however, that the work should not be let at a price exceeding the estimates of a competent engineer. In accordance with this, proposals were advertised for and received, but as all of them were higher than the estimates, no contracts could be let. The Board, in its report of 1844, reported this fact, but stated that the price of warrants for state lands had advanced sufficiently to make them more attractive to would-be contractors and expressed the belief that if the restriction to the amount of the estimates were taken off by the Legislature and a small amount appropriated to cover the expense of repairing the injury done by the last spring froshets that the canal could be completed from Rochester to Frederick practically within the appropriations. "The work is rapidly decaying and it is hoped that the Legislature will adopt means for placing it in operation, so that the portion of the work now nearly completed may be preserved from ruin and the inhabitants of that portion of the state through which it runs be relieved from the mortification of seeing a work on which such a large amount was expended entirely neglected and deteriorating in value every year more than it will cost to place it in a situation that will at least preserve it from decay and probably render it of some value to the state."

In 1845 the last hope of profitable use of the canal appeared to have vanished, and although the committee on internal improvements reported to the House in favor of a small appropriation for the purpose of locking the canal into the river at Frederick, and thus preventing the canal being a nuisance and a menace to the health of the inhabitants, the committee were careful to state that they had no hopes that the canal would ever prove a source of revenue to the state, but thought that possibly it might provide sufficient to take care of its maintenance. It was to this same Legislature that a recommendation was made that Woodward avenue be planked adjacent to the depot of the Central Railroad on the Campus Martius, thus making a continuous plank road from the depot to the Detroit River.

To the Legislature of 1846 the Ways and Means Committee made a comprehensive report upon the internal improvements system which had been adopted by the state and which had proved such a disappointing failure. The entire system was estimated, when it was started, to be likely to cost some $10,000,000, and would probably have cost had it been carried out, fully double that sum. The committee estimated that approximately $4,392,593 had been expended in carrying on this system of internal improvements, of which $392,965.91 was expended in the Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal.

The financial situation of the state rendered it hopeless that anything further could be done for the relief of the canal, and all hope of its completion was abandoned. It appears by the report of the Auditor General made to the Legislature of 1848 that out of the $406,152.37 which had been appropriated for the canal $405,880.77 had been expended. The net result of this expenditure of nearly half a million has been an artificial stream from Rochester to Utica, which has acted as a mill race and furnished water power for a few mills and an open drain for farm lands from Utica to Frederick. The glorious dreams of white-winged argosies which were to make Mt. Clemens and Liverpool and Frederick great commercial markets faded away to one small flat boat, which, laden with a few bushels of grain, made one or two trips between Utica and Kibbee's Mills at Frederick. The melancholy excavation seemed to be an open grave in which were to be buried the hopes and dreams that misguided the enthusiastic minds of our early legislators, but let it not be thought that the system of internal improvements was worthless, nor without its beneficial results, disap-
pointing though it was. As was pointed out in the memorial of the Legislature of 1848, appealing to the National Government for aid by the granting of alternate sections of lands along the lines of public improvements still owned by the state for the purpose of aiding in their completion, this expenditure was largely instrumental in the development of the country. At the time these improvements were projected, fully three-fourths of the land was owned by the general Government, and the prosperity and immigration which followed the adoption of this scheme had resulted in the purchase of the larger portion of this Government land by the settlers. This fact is emphasized by the rapidity with which lands were taken up all through this country from 1835 on.

Many other enterprises were projected, villages laid out, railroads planned and like improvements contemplated, which were more or less the result of this policy of internal improvements adopted by the state. Elsewhere in this work will be found more elaborated mentions of the villages of Frederick and Belvidere, which are intimately connected with the canal movement. Among the improvements petitioned for to be made by the general Government in the memorial of the Legislature adopted 1839, was the removal of the bar at the mouth of the Clinton River, and in 1840 another memorial to Congress was prepared, asking for the appropriation of $10,000 for the improvement of a harbor and the erection of a light house at the mouth of the river, plans and estimates for which had been made.

Another project which began even earlier, was the St. Clair and Romeo Railroad. Of this, Thomas Palmer (father of ex-Senator Palmer) was the President and H. N. Monson was Secretary and Treasurer. By their affidavits it appears that up to January 1, 1838, $8,793.68 was expended on the road which a year later had been increased a couple of hundred dollars.

In March, 1837, an act was passed incorporating the Lake St. Clair & Frederick Railroad Company, which was to run from Frederick to some point on the lake, either Belvidere or L'Anse Creuse. Nothing appears to have been actually undertaken in the way of building this road.

Another important and far-reaching result of the rash spirit of unrest that called itself enterprise that seemed to take possession of the entire state in the fourth decade of the last century was the ill-regularly banking system that grew up in connection with, or at least simultaneously, with these vast schemes of public improvements. Our first bank was not strictly of the "wild-cat" variety, since it was organized by special charter before the general banking law was adopted, and was theoretically a side issue instituted nominally for the purpose of affording a fiscal agent to provide the means of constructing a railroad from Mt. Clemens to Saginaw via Lapeer. Yet practically the distinction was slight, for the bank shared the same fortunes, suffered the same dangers, was the object of similar injunctions, and ultimately shared the same humiliating fate of extinction as did its truly "wild-cat" brothers. As early as January 20, 1834, a petition was presented to the territorially legislative council by John Stockton, Macomb County's representative, asking the incorporation of a bank to be located at Mt. Clemens. Gen. Stockton introduced a bill providing for a bank with a capital stock of $200,000, to be called the Bank of Macomb County, which he endeavored to have enacted into a law, but failed to do so. About the same time a move was on foot to secure a charter for a bank to be located in Shelby Township, to be called the Clinton River Bank. The temporary defeat in nowise discouraged Gen. Stockton, and although the next session of the council lasted only nine days and the attention of every one was drawn to the change from a territory to a state, through which Michigan was then passing, he succeeded in getting passed "An act to incorporate the Macomb & Saginaw Railroad Company, and for other purposes." The "other purposes" proved the more interesting and important. Whether the construction of the railroad was ever seriously contemplated is not now known, but certain it is that nothing along that line was ever seriously undertaken.

The story of the Bank of Macomb and of Macomb County's "wild-cat" bank has been so well told by the Hon. Lewis M. Miller, the compiler of our State's statutes (whom Macomb County is proud to claim as one of her "boys") that the author feels he cannot do better than to appropriate bodily the results of Mr. Miller's researches.

Speaking of the Bank of Macomb act, Mr. Miller says:

"By its provisions Christian Clemens, John S. Axford, Neil Gray, Azariah Prentiss, James Brown, Rodney O. Cooley, and Lansing B. Mizner were appointed Commissioners to open books and receive subscriptions to the capital stock of the railroad company, which was to
be $1,000,000, divided into shares of $50 each. When 1,000 shares were taken the subscribers were to become a body corporate, by the name of the Macomb and Saginaw Railroad Company.** A single or double railroad to be located by Israel Curtis, Jacob Tucker and Charles C. Hasel, was to be constructed from Mt. Clemens to Lapeer, and thence to the seat of justice of Saginaw County. Nine directors were to be chosen annually on the first Monday of October, and a president from among the directors or stockholders. Section 21 confers upon the stockholders of the railroad company the authority to establish a bank at Mt. Clemens, with a capital stock of $100,000, divided into shares of $50 each. The banking corporation was to be known as "The President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Macomb County," and its affairs were to be managed by the president and directors of the railroad company. Bills might be issued in denominations of not less than one dollar, payable on demand at the company’s banking house, within usual business hours, in the legal money of the United States. Upon failure so to redeem its bills, the corporation was liable to be dissolved; subject, however, to the provisions of the act relative to banks, approved April 23, 1833, which allowed a limit of sixty days within which to make payment. Before bills were issued the entire stock of the railroad company was to be conveyed to the bank as security for their redemption, and the directors were to give collateral security to the territory for such redemption, until ten miles of railroad had been completed. Unless forfeited sooner, the charter was to remain in force for forty years. Many other provisions, limitations and restrictions, which it is unnecessary to enumerate here, are incorporated in the charter.

The bank was not put into operation for more than a year after the charter was obtained. The majority of the stock appears to have been originally subscribed for by Gen. Stockton. Among the original subscribers appear also the names of Christian Clemens, Ruel Ambrose, H. H. Farley & Co., James Brown (of "pirate" fame), S. P. Atwood (Capt.), Aaron Whitney, Jr., R. Steward, C. S. Mathers, Rodney O. Cooley, DeGarmo Jones, of Detroit, Enoch Jones, Edward Brocks, Ebenezer Hall (Doctor), Isaac J. Grovier, A. B. Rawls, Jacob Beckman, E. G. Pratt, George Lee, Jr., William Canfield (two sons-in-law of Judge Clemens), Mrs. E. K. Hawkins (daughter of Clemens, afterwards Mrs. Gallup), Miss Louisa Clemens (afterwards Mrs. Henry D. Terry), Daniel Chandler, James Williams, William Roy, William Vandervoort, of Tama- wanda, N. Y., and Israel F. Hatch and Lucius H. Pratt, of Buffalo, N. Y. If there were other original subscribers, their names are lost, for the original subscription book disappeared very early in the history of the bank. It was destroyed by reasons best known to those who destroyed it. The following persons became stockholders at an early date by subsequent purchase: Aaron Weeks, James Sweeney, Cornelius O’Flynn, Charles A. Emerson, Dodge & Kibbee, Lewis Godard, George B. Martin, Richard Butler, R. Anderson, James C. Allen, Stephen White, of Boston, Daniel F. Webster, of Peru, Ill., Caroline Webster, Laura Weeks (mother of Congressman Edgar Weeks), Mary Stockton (wife of the General), John Norton, Jr., J. H. Lathrop and S. F. Pratt, of Buffalo.

In October, 1836, the following board of directors was chosen: Christian Clemens, Rodney O. Cooley, William Canfield, C. S. Mathers, Enoch Jones, Edward Brooks, Daniel F. Webster, Aaron Weeks, and Isaac J. Grovier. John Stockton was elected President. By the first of February two installments of stock, of ten per cent. each, had been paid in, and the bank was about to begin operations. Charles A. Emerson was then made cashier and bills were executed for the first time, bearing the signatures of John Stockton, President, and Charles A. Emerson, Cashier.

The first business transaction of the bank was of a decidedly peculiar nature. It dates by courtesy on Saturday, February 11, 1837, but was in reality executed on Sunday the 12th. William Vandervoort and Lucius H. Pratt, who then owned a controlling interest in the stock, as stockholders, took each $10,000 of the newly signed bills, leaving notes of $10,000 each in place of them. They also took an additional $20,000, without leaving any evidence of indebtedness, to create a credit for the Macomb County Bank with the Commercial Bank of Buffalo, as they said. With this sum they left the county on the Sabbath, and a knowledge of the transaction was for a long time kept from a majority of the directors. When it became known, it created much dissatisfaction, and from that time date the hard feelings and mutual recriminations which characterize the history of the bank. Christian Clemens, Ebenezer Hall, Isaac J. Grovier and William Canfield speak of this transaction and others with much indignation.

Besides the regular issue of bills, another was contemplated somewhat later, but not
effected. William Vandervoort caused to be engraved for the bank a plate of bills payable at Tonawanda, N. Y. Impressions were taken and a few brought to Mt. Clemens, but none were ever signed. It was very doubtful whether the bank could legally issue any such notes.

We have now reached the period of

WILD-CAT BANKS,
a few of which made their appearance in this county. This term is applicable to those banks only which were organized under the general banking law of 1837. Hence, although closely allied thereto, the Macomb County Bank was not of that species.

When the Legislature of 1837 convened, the whole state was wild on the subject of banking. Petitions for the organization of banks came from nearly every hamlet and four-corner settlement in the State. Among them were two from citizens of Macomb county for a bank to be located at Romeo, presented in the House by Linus S. Gilbert. The Legislature finally passed a general law for the organization of banking associations, which was approved March 15. This act passed almost without opposition. Only four representatives voted against it, one of whom was Isaac Monfort, of Macomb county. Under this act were organized the famous “wild-cat” banks.

THE BANK OF UTICA

was the first one organized in this county under the general law. The petition to the clerk and treasurer of the county bears date at Shelby, May 13, 1837, and prays for the organization of a bank with a capital of $50,000. It is signed by Jacob Summers, Payne K. Leech, Jr., Esquire W. Melchrie, Benjamin L. Watkins, L. T. Jenney, Samuel Ladd, A. G. Deshon, Gurdon C. Leech, Orson Sheldon, L. D. Owen, John James, James Covel, Jr., and Jos. Lester. On the 22d notice was given by Rodney O. Cook, treasurer, and James Dalby, clerk, that books would be opened at Utica on Monday, June 26, and kept open for four days, for subscription to the capital stock. Copies of the notice were posted in twelve of the most public places in the county by Abraham Freeland, then sheriff. On June 7, John James was appointed temporary treasurer to receive the first installments on subscriptions, giving a bond to the clerk and treasurer, conditioned to pay over to the cashier, when appointed, on the order of the directors, when elected, the amount paid to him, or to return the same to the subscribers, if the organization of the bank should not be completed. The sureties on this bond were Gurdon C. Leech, Lyman T. Jenney, Orson Sheldon, and Payne K. Leech, Jr. On August 31 the newly elected directors, Jacob Summers, Orson Sheldon, Gurdon C. Leech, Payne K. Leech, Jr., Ephraim Calkins, Daniel W. Phillips, William A. Davis, George Hanson, and John James, with A. Freeland and Joseph Lester as sureties, in presence of Walter Porter and William Abernathy as witnesses, entered into bonds to the Auditor General, in the penal sum of $125,000, conditioned for the punctual payment of all debts, notes, liabilities, and obligations, as required by law. The next day a duplicate was filed with the county clerk, and then a certificate, issued by the clerk and treasurer was filed in the office of the Secretary of State, stating the due organization of the Bank of Utica, with a capital stock of $50,000.

Jacob Summers was elected the first President and John James appointed Cashier. At some subsequent election Gurdon C. Leech seems to have been made President. Thus organized, the bank commenced business about September 9, and continued operations a little more than a year, when its legal tribulations began. In addition to the directors named above, the following persons appear as stockholders in the institution: A. G. Findley, E. Endres, J. S. Fletcher, Joseph Lester, Sheldon Owen, C. S. Madison, A. Keene, S. Ladd, A. B. Adams, O. Steevens, L. D. Owen, and A. Bond.

On November 27, the bank made the following report:

RESOURCES.

Specie .................. $ 5,568.00
Notes of other banks, discounted bills, banking house .......... 25,721.86
$31,289.86

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock .................. $15,000.00
Circulation .................. 14,225.00
Deposits .................. 2,064.86
$31,289.86

Perhaps the bank owned a house and lot at that time, as reported among its resources, but the deed of lot nine, block six, in Utica, from Gurdon C. Leech and wife to the Bank
of Utica, bears date March 10, 1838, nearly four months later.

On March 22, the bank paid a semi-annual State tax of $35,50, and contributed to the "safety fund" in the State treasury, for the redemption of its notes, just $23,21. The holders of its $14,225 worth of bills must have fetched a long-drawn sigh of genuine relief when they read the State Treasurer's report for 1838.

At the close of the year its affairs were in a sorry condition. Its liabilities were $33,753.04, while its only resources were $2,055.51 in real and personal property and $31,114 of discounted paper—more than $22,000 of which was due from stockholders and directors. The bank was utterly destitute of specie or any other ready means for the redemption of its notes. The bank commissioners took immediate steps to wind up the concern. A bill was filed in the court of chancery by the Attorney General, Chancellor Elom Farnsworth allowed a writ of injunction, January 5, 1839, and the days of usefulness of the Bank of Utica were ended. Its only reason for existence afterward was to play the part of shuttlecock to the legal battler. As Chancellor Farnsworth had allowed a similar injunction against the Bank of Macomb County, just 364 days before, he must have indulged in a grim smile as he thought of the inexpediency of granting charters to any banking institutions in Macomb county. Meanwhile the bank's magnificent "safety fund" in the State treasury, had shrunk to $334, and what finally became of that is uncertain. Like all the rest of the bank's valuables, it probably kept on shrinking to infinity.

Peter S. Palmer of Utica, was appointed receiver, February 4, 1840. His report filed in April, shows $8,306.65 liabilities, of which $4,770 was for notes still unredeemed. The resources were only $7,835.56, of which but $6,775.32 were considered available. Notes and accounts against citizens of Utica were generally considered good, while notes of other "wild-cat" banks were accounted worthless.

The Legislature of 1842 passed an act to annul the corporate rights of certain banks among which was the Bank of Utica. Under that act the receiver caused an appraisal of assets to be made, April 29, 1842, by James B. Carter, James Covel, Jr., and C. B. H. Fessenden. This appraisal was signed by P. S. Palmer, receiver, by J. James, and Payne K. Leech, Jr., his agents. The total valuation was $2,462.77. Individual notes were appraised at from par down to fifty per cent; Shelby and Detroit railroad checks at par; the banking house and lot, which cost $2,015.98, at $806.39 or forty per cent; bank furniture, from seventy-five to thirty-four per cent; a claim against the Detroit City Bank at thirty-seven and a half per cent. Then follows a batch of notes, "wild-cat" bills and claims all thrown together without appraisement, too worthless to be considered. The shuttlecock had now been banged about by the battler, until it was too dilapidated for further use, and the game stopped here.

THE FARMERS' BANK OF ROMEO was the next venture. On October 30, 1837, a petition was drawn up for the organization of a bank with a capital stock of $50,000 to be located at Romeo, and known as "The Farmers' Bank of Romeo." It was signed by Daniel Troubble, Jacob Coddington, George Finch, Martin F. Southwell, Asahel Bailey, Marvil Shaw, Isaac Brabb, James Thorington, Charles F. Snover, Benjamin Crissman, Abner Smith, Jr., Adam Armstrong, A. B. Cooley, Jas. Harvey, David Phelps, John A. Shaffer, A. B. Ayres, Ebenzer Kittridge, A. Prentiss, Orratus Hulett, Rufus Carpenter, John S. Axford, and Ephraim Graves. The books were opened for subscription on December 12th, in the "old red tavern." The capital stock was all subscribed, the requisite ten per cent installment being paid on the spot in gold coin, a scarce commodity in those days. John James of Utica was appointed temporary treasurer, and he gave the usual bond, with G. C. Leech, O. Sheldon, A. B. Cooley, R. L. Clark, A. B. Rawls, G. Gates, A. B. Ayres, G. Rix, and J. W. Dyar, as sureties, and H. A. Turner and I. Cummings as witnesses. Directors and a cashier were chosen, and John W. Dyar was elected president. An order for plates was made on a New York engraver, and in due time the bills were received. They were deposited for safe keeping in the Bank of Utica, but the great collapse came before any of them were signed by the officers of the bank, and all idea of further business was indefinitely postponed. Yet some of the bills got out and went on their way rejoicing in forged signatures. Martin Buzzell, still living in Romeo, had a $2 bill of that bank presented to him in 1838, while doing business at Natchez, Miss. Not having much confidence in that kind of currency, he refused to take it.
Mr. John W. Dyar, still a resident of Romeo in 1882, informs me that the citizens of Romeo really wanted no bank at all; but a number of Pennsylvania "wild-cat" schemers had fixed upon that village as the scene of one of their nefarious swindles. In order to anticipate them, the more substantial business men of the village organized a bank, and with the friendly aid of Messrs. James, Leech and Clark, of Utica, subscribed for all the stock.

THE CLINTON RIVER BANK

came next, and was the second of that name. The first, it will be remembered, was to be organized by special charter, and located at Shelly. The second was to be of the "wild-cat" species and located at Mt. Clemens. Its capital stock was to be $50,000, and books were to be opened for subscriptions on January 9, 1838. The petition was dated and filed November 29, having been signed by C. S. Matther, Frederick Hatch, George Whitney, Porter Kibbee, G. C. Fletcher, E. L. Atkins, P. S. Fletcher, James R. Van Reusdeler, William Lewis, R. P. Eldredge, H. M. Dodge, James Williams, H. J. Higgins, and R. F. Eastman. But the crash came like "An envious, sneaking frost" that bates the first-born infants in the spring;

and the Clinton River Bank No. 2 went to meet its illustrious namesake.

There was still another member of this "wild-cat" family, which as Artemus Ward would say, was the most "amoosin' little cuss" of the whole litter. The general law having been changed somewhat, as to the mode of organization, a document was drawn up, on the 26th day of March, 1838, and filed in the office of the Secretary of the State four days later, certifying that a banking association had been formed with a capital stock of $50,000, to be located at the village of Belvidere—or "Belvidere City"—and to be known as

THE BANK OF LAKE ST. CLAIR.

James L. Conger was its president; A. C. Hatch, D. B. Conger, S. A. Hathaway, C. W. Hussey, S. G. Langdon were its directors, and A. Wilcox, D. G. Curasey and Edward R. Blackwell were the other stockholders. Bills were elaborately engraved and printed in abundance, but before they were regularly issued the bank was swamped by hard times and the city by high water. Together they

"Came and faded like a wreath of mist At eye."

The bills were extensively circulated by the boys of the adjacent country, and in some instances, no doubt, were passed as money upon the ignorant or unwary.

Having now disposed of the "wild-cats" let us return to our own domestic feline.

THE BANK OF MACOMB COUNTY.

That institution was not so easily killed. It had at least nine lives, to which it clung with a tenacity truly feline. Every known engine of destruction, from a private suit in chancery to an act of the Legislature, was vainly brought to bear upon it. Finally it died, choked to death by its own financial stringency.

A sworn statement of the bank's affairs on June 8, 1837, shows its resources to be $61,331.71, of which $5,261.65 were in specie. Its paid up capital was $23,080; its deposits, $2,583; its circulation, $41,173. As the banking association commenced doing business in the little brick building on the north side of the public square, now included in John Roskopf's meat market (in 1882—now the office of the Gas Company), it probably occupied the same for some time before purchasing it, as the deed of lot 1, block 1, original survey of Mt. Clemens, purchased of Aaron Weeks and wife for $2,850, bears date March 12, 1838. The business did not prove very profitable, and soon after the issue of the bills it became necessary to suspend their redemption in specie. The longer the bank suspended, the longer it wanted to suspend, and suspension was the main feature of the business. In October the following board of directors was elected: Christian Clemens, William Canfield, Aaron Weeks, Isaac J. Grevier, Rodney O. Cooley, William Vandervoor, Lucius H. Pratt, Enos Jones and E. Brooks. Christian Clemens was elected president and Charles A. Emerson continued as cashier. On December 6 its resources were $95,570.88, only $5,657 of which were specie; its capital paid in was $35,420; its deposits $1,077.06 and its circulation $50,034.

But trouble was brewing. The evil genius of the bank was aroused. Hiram Barnum, a business man of Detroit, had 260 bills of $1 each; 179 of $2 each; 154 of $3 each; 255 of $5 each, and 66 of $10 each, on the Bank of Macomb County. With these bills in his fist, fire in his eye, and Cornelius Clark at his back, he stalked into the office between the hours of ten and eleven o'clock on the
morning of December 19th and demanded an immediate payment to himself of $3,015 in the legal currency of the United States. Was the cashier taken back? Not at all: such scenes were not unusual. He coolly examined the bills, acknowledged their genuineness and the amount, but gave Mr. Barnum distinctly to understand—perhaps with ponderous emphasis—that he couldn't and he wouldn't pay those notes. All this in the presence of Cornelius Clark.

Mr. Farnsworth gathered up his wealth, shook the dust of that bank off his feet and departed in high dudgeon. He never stopped until he found himself in Detroit, pouring his tale of woe into the legal ears of Hale & Crouse. A bill was filed in the court of chancery, accompanied by the affidavit of Cornelius Clark. Charles A. Emerson, cashier, and Henry H. Brown, of Detroit, filed counter affidavits, and no further testimony was taken. Chancellor Farnsworth allowed an injunction, which was issued January 6, 1838, and was served on the president and cashier, two days later, by Daniel Chandler, deputy sheriff. The bank was represented by Asher B. Bates and Henry N. Walker, and Peter Morey also appears in the case as counsel for complainant. To the credit of the bank it must be said that those bills were redeemed before the injunction was served. In October a third board of directors was elected, consisting of Aaron Weeks, Porter Kibbee, William Vandervoort, Lucius Pratt, John Norton, Jr., J. H. Lathrop, C. S. Mather, Joseph Hubbard, and Charles A. Emerson retained as cashier.

The bank had now been under injunction for a year, when the Legislature determined to know something of its true inwardness. As the institution was independent of the bank commissioners, the Legislature, by joint resolution, made Kintzing Pritchett and Alpheus Felch, then bank commissioners, its special agents to conduct a legislative investigation. The examination was thorough and continued through the 8th and 9th of February. The president was the only person present, the cashier having gone to Buffalo. It is unnecessary to speak at length of this investigation. Suffice it to say that many things were not found that should have been found, and many more were found that should not have been found. Any further curiosity on the subject may be gratified by a reference to the commissioners' report, which, with accompanying exhibits, fills twenty pages in the Senate Documents for 1839.

Before the cashier started for Buffalo he made and left in the bank a statement of affairs, dated January 5. After his return, fearing that the commissioners' report might "mislead the public as to the true situation of the bank," he carefully prepared and transmitted to Gov. Mason, another statement, dated February 23, much better adapted to public inspection than the first one. Both statements are included in the report. A comparison of the two statements is interesting. Between January 5, and February 23, the paid up capital had marvellously expanded from $35,420 to $105,420, its "loans and discounts" from $63,927.62 to $76,679.10; its credits in the Buffalo agency from $4,800.56 to $29,800.56; its specie, from $2,967 to $12,962.17; its total resources, from $107,470.33 to $145,659.06. The first statement showed a circulation of $64,325, but it was claimed that all but $37,560 was taken up and lying in the Detroit banks. The second statement showed a decrease in circulation to $31,585. All these changes are supposed to have taken place while the bank was under injunction and prohibited from the transaction of business.

The report from the commissioners to the Senate was referred to the committee on incorporations. That committee finally reported a bill to repeal the charter of the Macomb and Saginaw Railroad Company. The cashier came to the rescue with another affidavit, his favorite weapon of offense and defense. After considerable discussion of the bill, all further action thereon was cut off by a joint resolution, introduced by Jacob Summers, senator from Macomb, referring the commissioners' report and all other papers on the subject to the Attorney General for his opinion and appropriate action, if he found that there had been any violation of the charter. I have not been able to find any report from that official on the subject.

The injunction against the bank was dissolved on March 13, 1839, but the case was not finally submitted until more than a year later. Chancellor Farnsworth, however, never decided the case.

Up to this time nothing had been done towards the construction of the railroad, except scratching over a few feet of soil in Ashley's orchard, now part of the Latourneau property, and laying down two rails. Christian Clemens, Ebenezer Hall, Isaac J.
Grozier, and William Canfield, in their written statement to the commissioners who made the investigation, affirm that the directors first appointed made use of all legal measures for the commencement of the railroad by giving lawful notice to the commissioners for its location: but they were defeated by their sudden removal from office by the eastern stockholders.

As the corporation was liable to dissolution for forfeiture of its charter in neglecting to construct the railroad, it was time for something to be done. A petition was circulated and numerously signed by citizens of the county, praying for the substitution of a turnpike for the contemplated railroad. All hopes of a railroad were gone, and the citizens, wisely concluding that “half a loaf is better than no loaf,” rejoiced for a time in the prospect of a brand new turnpike. Alas! for the hollowness of human hopes! The turnpike was as visionary as the railroad.

The petition was presented in the House January 27, 1840, by John Stockton, then a member from Macomb, and was referred to the committee on banks and incorporations. Three days later Mr. Stockton offered a resolution, which was adopted, calling on the bank for a statement of its condition and affairs. The bank commissioner in his report had informed the Legislature that “the Macomb County Bank, it is said, has not closed its doors and the amount of its circulation is very limited and trifling, which they redeem on presentation.” In reply to Mr. Stockton’s resolution, C. A. Emerson, still cashier, submitted a sworn statement which showed the circulation to be $10,159. Its total resources were $151,553.81, only $1,221.13 of which were specie. Its paid in capital was $105,420. Its deposits on demand were $473.92, to apply on debts, $20,915.54. For the first time mention is now made of the railroad company in connection with the bank affairs. We have seen that the charter required a transfer of all the railroad stock to the bank before the issue of notes, as collateral security for the redemption of such notes. I have found no such transfer, nor any record of approval by the Governor—probably because the railroad company had nothing to transfer. As the investigation disclosed so many violations of charter provisions, we may very properly infer that this provision also was violated or only nominally observed, for now, three years after the issue of bills, we find the first item of resources coming from the railroad to the bank to be the mere pittance of $487.70.

On February 19th the committee on banks and incorporations reported a bill to substitute a turnpike for a railroad, as the petitioners desired. After much hard work on the part of its friends the bill became a law on the 30th of March, 1840. It authorized the corporation to construct a turnpike “on the State road known and designated as leading from Mt. Clemens north through the township of Clinton, Macomb, and Ray.” The assent of the county commissioners was to be obtained, and the road was to be completed to their satisfaction. The corporation could charge no toll, and was not required to keep the road in repair. A written assent to the act was to be filed by the president and directors. This was done, and among the directors signing appears the name of John J. Leonard.

In 1841 the bank suspended business, practically, if not entirely. In 1842 the Legislature passed two acts annulling and repealing the charters of numerous banks. Among these appears the bank of Macomb County, whose charter was conditionally repealed. In the case of The People vs. Oakland County Bank, decided in January, 1844, the supreme court held that the term “Bank of Oakland County,” used in the act of 1842, was not a sufficient designation of a corporation whose name was “The President, Directors, and Company of the Oakland County Bank.” As the same decision applied to the Macomb County Bank, the second attempt to repeal its charter was also a failure.

This situation of affairs continued until Alpheus Fech became Governor. It will be remembered that he was one of the investigating commissioners in 1839. Probably convinced that the institution was insolvent, he instructed the Attorney General to commence proceedings in chancery to declare its charter forfeited. Certain expressions in his message to the Legislature of 1846 were evidently drawn out by a consideration of the condition of the Macomb County Bank.

The Attorney General filed a bill on the 22d of December, 1846. Henry N. Walker was then Attorney General, and his official position required him to prosecute the bank he had so often defended. The bill alleged the insolvency of the bank, the suspension of business, the failure to elect directors, the neglect to construct either the railroad or the turnpike, and a consequent forfeiture of
its charter by non-users. It then prays for a dissolution of the corporation, appointment of a receiver, and an injunction. The action is brought against "The President, Directors, and Company of the Bank of Macomb County," and Aaron Weeks, nothing being said about the railroad company in the title of the cause.

The Bank of Macomb County was now brought once more face to face with its old acquaintance, Chancellor Farnsworth, but for a brief period, as the court of chancery was abolished by the Revised Statutes of 1846. The case then went into the "Wayne County Circuit Court in Chancery." The next appearance of Elon Farnsworth in this sketch will be in a very different position, and one which in view of his previous connection, is somewhat amusing.

The defendants at first demurred, but afterward filed an answer. This was in 1847. Mr. Walker was no longer Attorney General, and he in partnership with Samuel T. Douglass and James V. Campbell now appeared for the bank. The answer denied the insolvency and admits the suspension of all business except the redemption and payment of its notes and obligations. This the defendants claimed to be able, willing, and ready at all times to do. They claimed to be organized as a corporation under the name of "The President, Directors, and Company of the Bank of Macomb County," and not to be responsible for the acts or omissions of any other corporation. They knew nothing about the acts of non-user or mis-user on the part of the railroad company, and claimed that such acts could give no ground for relief or discovery against them, and they submitted to the court their rights and liabilities under their charter. They further claimed that the forfeiture of the railroad company could not be tried in that cause.

For the purpose of hearing, it was admitted that neither the ten miles of railroad nor the same length of turnpike had been completed by the Macomb and Saginaw Railroad Company, but that after the passage of the act of 1840, the company commenced the construction of the turnpike and expended thereon about the sum of $1,500 prior to the passage of the act of 1842 abolishing the office of county commissioners: and they made no further expenditures in the construction of said turnpike after the passage of the act. These things were admitted merely for the purpose of hearing, or making a case, and may or may not have been facts. The banking company desired a decree separating its own incorporation from that of the railroad company, and it was willing to admit anything that would work a forfeiture of the railroad charter. In fact nothing would please them more than to be rid of the whole railroad and turnpike encumbrance. Whatever work they did on the turnpike was in the way of surveys, but there is no record of any permission granted the company by the county commissioners to perform any such work. The Legislature of 1836, among many others, had laid out a State road to be known as the Macomb and Saginaw Turnpike. This is probably the State road alluded to in the act of 1840, substituting the turnpike for the railroad.

The case was not argued and submitted until December 13, 1850. On March 4th the case was decided, and an order entered dismissing the bill and proceedings. An appeal to the supreme court was taken, and there the case rested for some time.

Meanwhile the bank had been revived and re-organized by Henry C. Kibbee and associates. This occurred in 1851, and Charles Emerson, who had so long made statements and affidavits for the bank, gave way as cashier to Mr. Kibbee. The "whirligig of time" had been just as active in the history of this bank as in the history of greater concerns, and in one of its unaccountable freaks it now turned up our friend Elon Farnsworth as president of the Bank of Macomb County. A majority of the stock was held by Chicago parties. In 1853 Mr. Farnsworth resigned his position, and W. S. Garner, then mayor of Chicago, was elected president, and James G. Tucker, cashier.

William Hale, Attorney General, in his report to the Legislature of 1853, speaking of the case against the bank, says: "The appeal was taken with the view, chiefly, to prevent as far as practicable the adjudication of the court of chancery from becoming a bar to further proceedings. So far as appears by the record sent up to the supreme court, on the appeal, few of the important questions arising upon the facts charged in the bill of complaint, are presented for adjudication. The review of the case by the supreme court, will not, therefore, necessarily be final, nor will it directly determine the validity of the corporate rights claimed by the bank." Speaking of the repeal of the charter, he says: "There
can be no doubt as to the right of the Legislature to interfere, so far as the railroad charter is concerned. The bank itself claims immunities, which, if well founded, place it beyond legislative control.” Gov. McClelland, in his annual message to the same Legislature, says: “The charters of all the banks doing business in this State, excepting the Michigan State Bank, and the Bank of Macomb County, are under the control of the Legislature. In regard to these two the bill holder had to depend entirely on honesty, probity, and ability of the officers and stockholders.” Concerning the Macomb County Bank alone, he says: “The bank ostensibly ceased to transact business some years ago, but has been recently revived. No tax was paid by this bank until a few weeks ago, when one was paid under the law regulating the tax upon banks. If the charter is valid, a large amount of taxes is yet due from it; if it is not, the State is not entitled to receive any tax from it, as it might be viewed as countenancing its legitimacy.”

After its re-organization the bank commenced making reports to the State Treasurer, and paying specific taxes. The first report is dated October 4, 1852, and shows $295,160,00 resources, of which $39,476.75 are gold and silver. Its paid up capital was $100,000; its circulation, $190,168, less $2,500 on hand; and its deposits $4,921,50. Shortly after this report was rendered, the tax was paid, which is alluded to by Gov. McClelland. It amounted to $1,396.

In January, 1853, the case in the Supreme Court was argued and submitted. That court affirmed the decree of the lower court, dismissing the bill and sustaining the validity of the charter. The Bank of Macomb County, having now risen superior to the three branches of the State government—legislative, executive and judicial—had no more worlds to conquer. It was then left in peace, to die a natural death in its own appointed time.

In December, 1853, a payment of $1,663.22 specific taxes was made. On January 2, 1854, the bank reports $644,955 resources, of which $76,331.23 were in coin; $250,000 paid up capital stock; $10,044 in deposits and $384,911 circulation. Its report of December 28, 1854, shows only $298,133.16 resources, of which but $7,619.74 were gold and silver; capital stock, $25,000; circulation, $39,334.50; and deposits, $210,76.

Such sudden changes are somewhat bewildering.

In the spring of 1855 the stock changed hands and Henry C. Kibbee was made president. On May 30 the bank paid three installments of $1,079.10 each, as specific taxes, due respectively April 1, 1854, October 1, 1854 and April 1, 1855. A corresponding installment due October 1, 1855, was not paid when due and perhaps not at all. The bank’s report for December 26, 1855, shows $235,844.37 resources; $19,138.76 in coin; $150,000 capital stock; $75,268 circulation and $3,055.78 in deposits. After this I find no more reports of payments of specific taxes.

During the crisis of 1857, this bank in common with other western banks, suspended payments. Mr. Tucker retired from the position of cashier in the same year, and A. L. Guerber acted as cashier until March, 1858. Then the stock again changed hands. Henry C. Kibbee resigned and disposed of his shares, when his brother, Porter Kibbee, was elected president. It must have been at this time that a gentleman by the name of Graves took the position of cashier, but I cannot speak with certainty, nor have I been able to ascertain his given name. He remained here so short a time that he seems almost forgotten. Under this management the bank continued but a few months. Before the close of the year it had succumbed to fate. Financial weakness did what no other power could do—rid the State of an unmanageable elephant on its hands.

After mentioning several
cluded with others in the bill. In 1842 the good citizens of Mt. Clemens were sorely vexed with a plague of Detroit shin-plasters. These were little due bills issued by the city corporation, ranging from 12½ to 75 cents in apparent value. They came like the locusts of Egypt, making life a burden, until Mt. Clemens could bear it no longer. A petition, numerously signed, was forwarded to the Legislature and presented in the House of Representatives by D. C. Walker, praying for the passage of a law to prohibit the circulation of Detroit shin-plasters.

CHAPTER VIII.
OLD FAMILIES AND ENTERPRISES OF MT. CLEMENS AND VICINITY.

(Realizing the impossibility of giving a connected statement of the progress of Mt. Clemens in all its details after it became more than a mere hamlet, and believing that the most interest in the matter would center in the personal features of the history of the place, the writer has deemed it the best method to take up such residents of Mt. Clemens as played a prominent part in its development, and in connection with biographical notices of their lives to give as much information as possible concerning the business enterprises of the place. No one will realize more thoroughly than does the writer the incompleteness of this chapter. Many should be mentioned who were as prominent and worthy as those named here, and much could properly be told of the lives of those mentioned, which, from lack of knowledge, time and space, has perchance been omitted. The writer has endeavored to avoid duplicating information which he has reason to expect will appear in the biographical sections of this work, with the preparation of which he has had no part, and to the most of which he has had no access. No attempt has been made by the writer to make a complete list of the children of the parties whose sketches are given below, but usually only those are named who have remained in and have played or are now playing a part in the history of the county.)

Christian Clemens, the pioneer settler of Mt. Clemens, was born in Montgomery or Bucks county, Pennsylvania, January 30th, 1768. In 1795 he came to Detroit, where he engaged in the manufacture of leather. The exact date of his coming to Mt. Clemens is difficult to determine, although it has been given as 1798. However, we find him a voter at an election held at Detroit Jan. 14th, 1799. All through the history of the southern portion of the county there are frequent references to the work of Judge Clemens, which need not be repeated here. We find him a member of the Grand Jury that in September, 1809, indicted Gov. Hull for remitting a $50.00 fine imposed upon John Whipple for contempt of court because he called Judge Woodward "a damn rascal." During the War of 1812, Christian Clemens was compelled to live at Detroit, a large portion of the time on account of the Indian depredations. He was confined in the British dungeon during the time the British had control of Detroit after the surrender of Gen. Hull. We find his name among the list of subscribers to the fund for the purchase of gunpowder at that time at the breaking out of the War in May, 1812. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the militia in command of "that part of the battalion which resided near the river Huron," and he continued until his extreme old age to be an active power among the community and in the state in all the movements which tended to the material progress of the county. He died at Mt. Clemens, August 25th, 1844.

Mr. Clemens was a descendant of the early Dutch settlers of Pennsylvania, a fact which was apparent in his speech; a man of medium height, strong pronounced features; retaining his mental vigor and activity even after his years had made him a tottering and apparently feeble old man. He was for a long time Justice of the Peace, Chief Justice of the County Court, and Probate Judge. His legal education was limited, but his sound common sense and sense of justice came to his rescue in his judicial positions. He is remembered to have declared that Blackstone might be all right, but it wasn't much of an authority in his court.

Upon coming to Mt. Clemens, Christian Clemens brought as members of his family, in addition to Mrs. Clemens and their children, two children of Mrs. Clemens by former marriage, viz.: James C. Allen and Mary, afterwards the wife of Colonel Stockton. The children of Judge Clemens, who lived to maturity, were Harriet, who married Dr. George Lee, March 11th, 1828; Ann, who married William Canfield May 13th, 1830; Elizabeth, who married Sydney S. Hawkins, April 23d, 1833, and after his death, Edward C. Gallup in 1838; and Louise, who married Henry D. Terry in February, 1845. Of General Will-
ian Canfield, many mentions have been made elsewhere in this history. He was the father of Frank H. Canfield, a prominent attorney of Detroit: James A. Canfield, now living in Mt. Clemens; of the late Judge Arthur L. Canfield; the late William J. Canfield and of the late Augustus H. Canfield. William Canfield died October 6, 1877, and his wife, August 6, 1879. Dr. Lee, the husband of the oldest daughter of Judge Clemens, was one of Mt. Clemens' earliest physicians, and built the large residence still standing at the corner of Market and Walnut streets. His oldest daughter, Catherine, was the wife of Joshua B. Dickenson, and mother of the first wife of George M. Crocker, and hence the grandmother of Mrs. Judge S. W. Knight. The sons of Mrs. Dr. Lee have been active members of the journalistic profession in Mt. Clemens and elsewhere in Michigan: Walter T. Lee having been connected with the Monitor and other papers of Mt. Clemens and his son, Talmadge Lee, still being in the printing business of Mt. Clemens. Of Henry D. Terry, mention is made in the chapter on the Bench and Bar of the county. None of his children, Dwight Terry, Henry Terry and Mrs. Julia Dwight, are residents of this county. The only child of Elizabeth Clemens Gallup, Mattie Gallup, married Frank E. Crittenden of Chesterfield township, where her two children are still living. Mr. Gallup died August 28, 1877, aged 69, and Mrs. Gallup, March 30, 1889, aged 77 years.

Capt. James C. Allen, a stepson of Christian Clemens, married March 1, 1831, Elizabeth Hayes, daughter of Joseph Hayes of Marellus. His oldest child, Mary, was the first wife of George F. Lewis, and his only other child was Matilda, the wife of Andrew S. Robertson. Of the descendants of Mary Stockton, stepdaughter of Christian Clemens, none to the knowledge of the writer are residents of the county, except Robert W. Stockton, a grandson. There were two daughters and three sons: Ann, who died unmarried; Julia, the first wife of Andrew S. Robertson, and Craton, Adolphus and David.

Another Allen of the early days of Mt. Clemens, was Ezekiel Allen, a cousin of James C., who came here as early as 1817 from Springfield, Cayuga County, New York. He built a tannery on the bank of the river back of where now stands the Wilson block, and a little later a store on the hill on Front street, where for a long time he ran a shoe shop. He also built a store used as a dry goods store, which was removed when Geo. Nichols built a brick block on the river side of Front street. He also at one time owned much of the Court street block opposite the Court House, and there he had his home for some time. In his house was held some of the sessions of the County Court. He was chosen Justice of the Peace and was in 1829 one of the prominent candidates for County Treasurer. December 2, 1821, he married Lavenia Russell, who had come from Batavia, New York, with the Atwood and Cady family. He died in 1837, survived by his widow (who died in 1880) and six children: Gideon, who died in 1849; Emily, Mrs. William Tucker, and mother of Porter Tucker of Detroit; Harriet E., Mrs. Alex Shelp of Detroit, who died in 1902; Mrs. Frances Parshall who died many years ago in Mt. Clemens; Mary, Mrs. Martin Dietrich of Laingsburg; and Marion, who still lives in Mt. Clemens.

Rutter—Another family intimately connected with the Clemens family, is the Rutter family. Ann Rutter, sister of Christian Clemens, came to Mt. Clemens with her children in 1834, after the death of her husband, Thomas Rutter of Maryland, a sea captain and United States Surveyor. Among these children were Thomas Rutter, for many years a resident of Mt. Clemens and later of Rome; William L. Rutter, Harry Rutter, who afterwards made his home in Detroit, and four daughters: Mrs. Webb, who remained at Mt. Clemens only a short time; Mrs. Dalby, Mrs. James and Mrs. Dickinson. Later a fifth daughter, Mrs. Eastman, came from their home in Philadelphia. William L. Rutter was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and was one of the first trustees of Mt. Clemens village in 1851, was constable in the village for 23 years successively. He married March 13, 1856, Miss Emma Campbell, whose sister Edgar Weeks married. Mr. Rutter, his wife and eldest son, W. Harry, are still residents of Mt. Clemens. Keturah Rutter married Amos Dalby, the very competent county clerk and register of deeds, who held those offices in the 30's. They lived on what is now Cass avenue, very nearly on the site of the homestead of the late E. Wright Hall. After the death of Mr. Dalby she married John James, who after her death married her sister, Adeline Rutter. Julia Rutter married Horace H. Dickinson, a nephew of John S. Park, one of Mt. Clemens' earliest tailors. The Dickinson family moved afterwards to Detroit and later to Ypsilanti. Harriett M. Rutter married Robert M. Eastman, a native of Vermont, who came to Mt. Clemens in 1835 and was
for many years one of its leading and most active business men. He was at one time located on the northwest corner of North Gratiot and Macomb streets, where he lived and also kept a store. Here his first wife, a sister of Frederick Hatch, died December 4, 1836. Later his store was located on the corner of Cass avenue and Gratiot where he at one time had Edward C. Gallup as a partner. After his marriage to his second wife, they built the family residence still standing on the corner of Cass avenue and Walnut streets, then deemed quite out of town. The four children of Mr. and Mrs. Eastman, Frederick R., Arthur R., Julia and Mrs. Fannie (George R.) Law, are still residents of Mt. Clemens. Mr. Eastman died while engaged in mercantile business in Mt. Clemens, August 12th, 1849, and Mrs. Eastman, October 26th, 1902, at the age of upwards of 84 years.

Dickinson-Hatch. In 1836 to Mt. Clemens from Vermont came Frederick Hatch and his wife and family. His wife was a half sister of Joshua B. Dickinson, whose father and mother came to Michigan in 1841 and located in Mt. Clemens in the following year. Mr. Dickinson engaged in the mercantile business, but in a few years became interested in the old Romeo & Mt. Clemens Plank Road and in the real estate business. By his thrift and good judgment he accumulated a considerable fortune and by his integrity, liberality and fair dealing, acquired a large circle of warm friends throughout the county. In politics he was a stanch democrat and for many years was chairman of the county committee. In 1852 he was elected County Treasurer, re-elected in 1854 and subsequently elected Register of Deeds. In 1846 he married Katharine Lee, daughter of George Lee, who died August 8th, 1856. About the same time, Mr. Dickinson lost three children, and the remaining years of his life, his interest centered around the only surviving child, Katharine L., who in September of 1870, married George M. Crocker. Mr. Dickinson died in May, 1879, while holding office of Mayor of the city.

Mr. Hatch was for a long time Justice of Peace in Mt. Clemens and was engaged in various other enterprises. Of his large family of daughters, one married Adolph Guerber, who was prominent here in connection with the Liverpool enterprise, and is now living in Brooklyn, New York; one married James G. Tucker, Cashier of the Macomb County Bank, and father of our present Circuit Judge; one married Mr. Fraser and died many years ago, and two died at Mt. Clemens unmarried, Martha, in 1875, and Louisa, in 1881.

Another sister of Joshua Dickinson married Henry M. Dodge, who was for years one of the merchants of Mt. Clemens. They later removed to Minneapolis. Another sister was Mrs. P. B. Thurston, spoken of in connection with his life. Still another sister was Mrs. E. R. Blackwell, whose husband was recognized as one of the most skillful constructors of dams, and who was largely interested in the work of the Clinton and Kalamazoo canal. Still another sister was Mrs. Porter Kibbee, who with his brother Henry Kibbee, for a long time was proprietor of Kibbee's mill, which made Frederick a successful shipping point of the county. Jere Kibbee at one time who was Mt. Clemens' most prominent dentist, who later removed to Port Huron, was another brother of the Kibbee family.

Prescott B. Thurston was born in Barre, Vermont, April 7th, 1807. He came to Utica in a very early day and was among the best beloved of the school teachers there and kindly remembered by many of the older people of that vicinity for the thoroughness of his instructions and the excellence of his friendly counsel. He was elected Judge of Probate for the county in 1836, defeating Judge Christian Clemens, who had held the office for eighteen years. About this time he removed to Mt. Clemens and remained a citizen of the county's capital until his death, February 18th, 1866. He was a Whig in politics until the formation of the Republican party, when he entered its ranks. He was defeated in 1840, and again in 1841 at a special election, but only through erroneous spelling of his name, and in 1848 was re-elected and from that time until January 1st, 1861, he presided in the Court that cares for the widows and orphans of this county. In the elections of 1848, 1852 and 1856, he was pitted against Lyman B. Price, Harleigh Carter and Philo Tilson. He was also for several years Justice of the Peace. He married Prudence, sister of Joshua B. Dickenson and lived for some time in the house he built on the west side of Gratiot street, now known as "The Oakland." He and his wife were prominent and active members of Mt. Clemens society of their day.

Mullett, John. While not a citizen of Macomb county it may be of interest to know something of the life and personality of the surveyor whose handiwork is left to us in Mullett's survey of the larger part of old Mt. Clemens. He was born in Halifax, Wind-
ham County, Vermont, July 11th, 1786, and came with his father's family to Genesee County, New York, in 1807. He was a member of the Buffalo Home Guards during the War of 1812 and was present at the battle of Black Rock. In 1818 he came to Detroit and for a time engaged in the tailoring business, but this trade was not suited to his active disposition, tastes, intellect and temperament. He had great taste for mathematical studies and his acquirements in those branches were considerable. He became an excellent engineer and surveyor. In 1821 he was appointed surveyor of Michigan by Gov. Cass, and was much employed in the years following in engineering duties and in laying out the streets and avenues of Detroit. In 1822 he was appointed United States deputy surveyor and while so engaged took part in a fracas with the Indians that gave its name to the stream called Battle Creek. From 1831 to '34 he was largely engaged in Wisconsin and he laid out many villages in that state and this. He surveyed the road from Pontiac to Saginaw and located the University lands in 1830. In 1853 he removed to Meridian township, Ingham County, where he died January 10th, 1862.

Atwood Family. Peter Atwood came from Genesee County, New York, to Mt. Clemens in 1821, having in 1810 married Lucy Cady (nee Hutchins), who with her children of her first husband, accompanied him. He started on the farm long known as the Edgerly farm, and later as the Israel T. Parker farm. He died in 1836. All his children, as well as his stepchildren, married here and they and their families are important factors in the county's history. One daughter became Mrs. James C. Edgerly, and long lived on the farm just referred to. Mr. Edgerly was originally from Massachusetts but came in 1822 from Genesee County, New York, to Mt. Clemens, then a hamlet of eight dwellings, the court house, one general store, a shoemaker shop, a blacksmith shop and a cooper shop. Mr. Edgerly died there Nov. 13, 1856. Among the children of Mr. and Mrs. Edgerly were Jane S., wife of Jesse O. Ferris and mother of Mrs. Marion (Dr. Henry) Taylor, of Mt. Clemens and of James Ferris; Mrs. Amanda (Edward) Fishpool and Henry Edgerly. Another daughter married one Bingham and later Merrill. Her three daughters became the wives of three of Mt. Clemens' most active citizens, namely, Thomas L. Sackett, Giles Hubbard and Aaron Weeks. Another daughter, Euphemia, married Alfred Ashley, son of Thomas Ashley, who came from Batavia, New York, to Mt. Clemens in 1820, of whom mentions are found in the history of early Mt. Clemens. Alfred Ashley for a time ran the Ashley Tavern which he built, and also ran a store. In 1845 he moved into Chesterfield and later founded the village of Ashley (now New Baltimore), and for a long time and until his death in 1857, was its most prominent citizen. His grandson is still a resident of that village.

One son of Peter Atwood, Sylvester F., was for years one of the prominent lake captains whose home was always at Mt. Clemens, where he died in 1888. His son, S. Park Atwood, is a resident of Detroit.

The oldest son of Peter Atwood was Hiram, for many years after 1822 the owner of the Atwood farm in section one of Clinton, the father of Mrs. Jonathan Widrig of Mt. Clemens, and grandfather, through Hiram Atwood of Mrs. M. M. Smith, Mrs. F. J. Hole and Mrs. A. H. Kent, all of Mt. Clemens.

Of the stepchildren of Peter Atwood, Lucy married Silas Halsey, the one-time tavern keeper of the village. Chauncey Cady was an active pioneer after whom Cady Corners was called, and Horace H. Cady, who long lived in section 35 of Macomb, now owned by his son, John C. Cady. Chauncey Cady was very active in his later days in all pioneer gatherings, where his unfailing fund of anecdotes and keen wit and humor made him most welcome. Louis T. Cady, the ex-Sheriff and present Alderman of Mt. Clemens, is his son, Horace H. Cady was long a prominent citizen of Macomb Township, its Supervisor several times. He married Susan Comer, of the John Comer family, and he and his wife each lived to be upwards of 80 years of age.

Sackett Family. In about 1829 four brothers, sons of Lemuel Sackett of English descent, came from Pittsford, New York, but earlier from Connecticut, into Macomb County. These were Noahdiah, Lemuel, Ralph and Robert. Sometime later another brother, Daniel, came and settled near Marshall in this state, but never made his permanent home in Macomb County. Robert Sackett was lost at the time of the burning of the steamer “Eric,” while still unmarried. Noahdiah Sackett built the first grist mill at Frederick and also a saw mill. These Sackett mills were the ones sold to Horace Steeves, the founder of Frederick. Noahdiah had been for many years a teacher in his eastern home, and continued that work in the new
country during the winter seasons. His son, George S., came at the age of 18 with his father from New York and was associated with him in most of his business enterprises. Shortly after the sale of the mills they moved from Macomb county and none of his descendants are now residents of this county. Mrs. Cornelius S. Perry of Lansing is a granddaughter.

Of the quaint humor and keen wit of Ralph Sackett, many stories have been handed down. He located on the farm, for many years now known as the Louis Fox farm on the south branch of the Clinton River, and later for a short time lived in the hotel at Frederick and afterwards built the house long occupied by the Kutter family on the corner of South Gratiot and Church streets in Mt. Clemens. Here he died in February of 1862. He was the father of Mrs. William M. Campbell and of Thos. L. Sackett, the one time Judge of Probate, who for many years held a novel and influential position in Macomb county political circles. He (Thomas L.) was a Republican, but his successful methods of reaching the hearts of the followers of the opposite political camp created so many "Tom Sackett Democrats" that he was always sure of election long after the Democratic regime had started on its almost uninterrupted quarter-of-a-century control of all its county offices. He was married to Mary Bingham of the Atwood family and left two children, Fred L. and Jennie Lewis, neither of whom now live here. He died in 1875, while Judge of Probate, having held that office nearly seven years, and that of Register of Deeds for six years.

Another inmate of the Ralph Sackett homestead was Frank Gabriel, who had been taken when a child of six by Ralph Sackett, and who from that date until his death at the age of about 75 was always connected with the Sackett family. No whiter heart than his ever beat under a black skin. He was faithful to his friends and true to himself and no Sackett was ever known to hesitate to recognize and welcome him, and they could well be proud to claim him as a friend.

Lemuel Sackett, Jr., was born in Massachusetts, November 8, 1808, and died at Mt. Clemens, January 16, 1882. From about 1829 to 1854 he lived upon the farm selected by him, the second farm up the river from that occupied by his brother Ralph. Before coming to Macomb county he had married Mary Miller, the daughter of John Miller, who had come from Scotland before 1800 to Brighton, New York. John Miller and his family followed the daughter some two or three years later and took up land in the southwestern portion of Clinton. He was the father of Dykes Miller (b. 1806, d. 1889), for many years a prominent farmer of Clinton, whose children, Robert and James, are still residents of the county; of John Miller, who returned to New York state and there died; of William, James, Jefferson and Helen, all of whom died unmarried; and of Elizabeth, wife of Harry Harrington and mother of Mrs. William S. Donaldson of Mt. Clemens.

In 1854 Lemuel Sackett removed to Mt. Clemens and there lived until his death. He was deacon in the Presbyterian church for over twenty-five years, once Postmaster of Mt. Clemens and always a respected and helpful citizen of the community. Of his children, Lemuel M. Sackett, the surveyor, Mrs. Francis M. Campbell and Mrs. Martha (Theodore H.) Traver, all of Mt. Clemens, are still living. Two sons, John and Robert, sacrificed their lives in behalf of the country during the Civil War.

Campbell. A family associated with the Sackett family by marriage is the Campbell family. The most prominent member of the family here was William M., who was born in Livingston County, New York, Sept. 27th, 1817, the son of John Campbell of Scotland, who came to the United States in 1794. William M. came to Mt. Clemens in 1836 and taught school here for a year and then returned to New York. In the fall of 1842 he returned to Macomb county and settled here permanently. He taught school and later engaged in the manufacture of pumps at Frederick, being associated with that business, as well as in farming, with his brother-in-law, Thos. L. Sackett. After the death of Mr. Sackett, he carried on the management of the farms alone, at one time owning both the Welts farm at Frederick (now the Hacker farm) and the Conger farm at Belvidere (now the Cottrell farm). He was an earnest thinker, and omnivorous reader, an advocate of many advanced theories of finance, agriculture and politics, too enthusiastic in his support of his ideas for his own financial welfare at times. He and his wife were ardent Abolitionists, and supporters of the temperance and woman suffrage movements.

January 17th, 1844, Mr. Campbell married Mary E., daughter of Ralph Sackett, at Frederick. To them one son, William T., was born, who now lives in Texas. He married Mary, the oldest daughter of Giles and E-
phenia Hubbard. Mrs. Mary Sackett Campbell was a woman of most admirable and lovable type, living a life of devotion to her family and her ideals, which were of the highest. She was born January 17th, 1823, and died at Mt. Clemens June 12th, 1890. Mr. Campbell died at Frederick Oct. 18th, 1898. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell, as a daughter of the house, lived for several years after she became an orphan, Fannie Gilbert, the daughter of Thomas Gilbert, one of Mt. Clemens' early blacksmiths, now Mrs. Hasen S. Pingree of Detroit. In the declining years of Mr. and Mrs. Campbell, Mrs. Pingree filled again most beautifully the position of daughter of their house by her kindness and thoughtfulness of their comfort.

Robert S. Campbell, a brother of William M., was for many years a farmer in this and Oakland Counties. He married Frances M., daughter of Lemuel and Mary (Miller) Sackett. Their only child, Mattie, was the wife of Milton H. Butler.

Another brother, Tompkins Campbell, was here for a short time and returned to New York State. A fourth brother, Dr. Alexander Campbell, a most able and skillful physician, was here from 1835 to 1837 engaged in the practice of his profession, being associated most of the time with Dr. Philo Tillson. The finding of the dead body of an Indian concealed in a barn in the village led to such excitement on the part of the Indians, who threatened dire vengeance on Dr. Campbell, that that worthy gentleman thought discretion the better part of valor, and left this part of the country.

THE GLASS WORKS.

Hall and Grovier Families. In 1835 from Woodstock, New York, where they had operated a glass factory, came to Mt. Clemens, Dr. Ebenezer Hall and Isaac J. Grovier, his son-in-law, and purchased from Christian Clemens the site of the pumping station of the Original Bath and Hotel Company, long known as the glass-factory property, later as the Salt Well property.

The glass factory was operated for some eight years or thereabout, but never for a great length of time with financial profit. At one time it was rented to Jeremiah Folsom and operated by him. After its abandonment as a factory it was rented by the Jennis, who operated a sawmill in the block next west and used to pack ice in. The marsh hay used to pack around the ice becoming dry in the following summer furnished tinder that caused the destruction of the building in January, 1853.

Dr. Hall was a prominent and popular person in Mt. Clemens for years, famed alike for his kind-heartedness, his medical skill, his unfailing good humor and his quaint, quick wit. Of his seven children all but two spent their entire lives after 1835 with their homes at Mt. Clemens, and those two a large part of their lives. Miss Zanira Hall died here at the home of her sister, Mrs. Forster, within the last ten years. Mrs. Mary Fiero, Mrs. Olivia Grovier, and Mrs. Eliza (Rev. Thos.) Forster, were daughters, and William Hall (died at Mt. Clemens unmarried in 18—), John (who died in the south during the war, unmarried) and E. Wright Hall, for many years a prominent merchant of the place, father of William Hall, were his sons. E. Wright Hall married the daughter of William Beer, who came from New York in the early 30's, built a saw mill in company with Snook near the Parrott farm east of the village, and later worked on the canal locks. Mrs. Geo. Fenton of the Fenton House is a granddaughter of Mr. Beer. Rev. Thos. Forster came from Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, to take charge of the Presbyterian church here. Failing health compelled him to give up active work in the pulpit, and he thereafter made his home here. Miss Mary Forster, Thomas Forster of Mt. Clemens and John Forster of Shelby are his children. Dr. Hall built the house on East street, still standing, the eastern-most in Block 44, where he died July 2d, 1865, aged 82.

Isaac J. Grovier long lived in a house where now stands the Avery House, having added largely to the James Connor house there, and after his death the family built and lived where now stands the Capt. Duale homestead. Mrs. Charlotte (William) Diehl and Mrs. Alice (Frederick) Lonsby are his daughters. Isaac Grovier, the youngest son, is in Kansas. The other three sons, George and Arthur, now deceased, and Edwin H., of Mt. Clemens, for years continued the business carried on in their lifetime by Dr. Hall and Isaac J. Grovier.

Shook and Traver Families. In 1845 from Hudson on the Hudson River came Capt. Jacob Shook, and his son-in-law, John I. Traver, with their families, and purchased private claim 172, including the Fulton and Irwin farms in Harrison. In a short time, Mr. Traver sold out his interest to his father-in-law and moved into the village. Capt. Shook continued to live on this farm until
his death, April 11th, 1863, at the age of 83. He was the father of Theron Shook, who owned the present Fulton farm; of Robert Shook, and of two other sons who remained in the East, and of one daughter, who married Henry Teats (a cousin of John I. Traver); one daughter, who married David Shook, and of two daughters who were the first and second wives of John I. Traver. Theron Shook was the father of Jacob Shook, of Aurora, Ill., of Mrs. Elizabeth (Columbus C.) Hall of Macomb township, and Gertrude Chase of Mt. Clemens. Robert Shook (son of Capt. Jacob) and his wife, Sophia, were the parents of Robert and Eugene Shook, still residents of Mt. Clemens; of Mrs. William E. Hall and Mrs. W. B. Hubbard, also of Mt. Clemens, and of Egbert Shook and Phillip Shook, now deceased. Henry Teats, who married one of the daughters of Capt. Jacob Shook, was one of the most prominent citizens of Harrison Township for many years, having been Supervisor of the township for three years and Register of Deeds of the county for four. Edward Teats, now of Mt. Clemens, Jacob Teats of Kansas, Robert Teats and Mrs. Henry Campau of Harrison, were among the children of that marriage.

John I. Traver, twice son-in-law of Capt. Jacob Shook, had been, prior to his coming to Michigan, a merchant and officeholder in his New York home and private secretary to one of the Livingston family. After his coming here he was for many years Supervisor, for four years Register of Deeds of the county, and a frequent officemate of clerical positions. He at one time, in partnership with a man by the name of Barry, ran a nursery directly opposite where now stands St. Joseph's Sanitarium on North Avenue. He died June 1st, 1872, aged 72 years and seven months. His widow, Lucinda Shook Traver, died Sept. 24th, 1900, aged 89 years and three months. Mrs. Ada (John E.) Van Eps and Mrs. Kate (Moore) Stephens were children of John I. Traver by his first wife, and Theodore II. Edward, Eugene, Arthur and Robert II. (Detroit merchant), were sons of the second wife, while Mrs. Mary (James F.) Brennan, Mrs. Allie (George) Harrington and Mrs. Adelaide (George) Harrington of Detroit, were daughters of that marriage.

Van Eps & Company. One of the business firms of longest standing of Mt. Clemens bore the foregoing title. John E. Van Eps, the elder brother of the firm, came to Mt. Clemens from Geneva, New York, in February, 1844, when just past twenty-two years of age. In July of that year he, in company with George Wylde, bought the tannery standing where now Capt. Jno. Tucker has a coal yard, from Edward C. Gallup. In October following he was joined by his brother, George B. Van Eps, and the three ran a tannery, and in the following spring started a harness, shoe and boot store. The tannery continued to be run by the firm until the death of George B. Van Eps in 1857 and the store continued under the management of Charles, son of George B., for some years longer. The Van Eps brothers bought out their partner, Wylde, in about 1848. In 1863, upon the death of Moore Stephens, the two Van Eps brothers, with Theodore Traver, brother-in-law of John E., bought the dry goods business that had been run by Stephens, and from then until about 1874 the two businesses were conducted by them. At about the later date Traver took the dry goods business and the Van Eps brothers turned their entire attention to the leather business again. Associated with them for a time, with a branch store at Romeo, was Samuel Fitch, brother-in-law of George B. Another brother, Abram, came on from the East in 1845, but died the same year. A half-sister, Susan, also came to this place for her home and was stricken with the cholera in 1849 while on a visit to her sister, Mrs. Loneks, at Belvidere. William Loneks, a harness maker, had married Eliza, the sister of the Van Eps brothers, and came to Mt. Clemens in 1846 from Ohio. He died here leaving his widow and two children, Fannie M., wife of Robert Welts, who died in February of 1905, and Charlotte, wife of G. M. Chase of Ludington, Mich. Another sister, Margaret, had married Robert Watterson, a carpenter and joiner, and they came to Mt. Clemens also and made their home here thereafter. Mrs. Allie (Hiram) Atwood, and Mrs. Susan (A. Martin) Keeler and Miss Adeline Watterson of this city, and Mrs. Kate Goshing of Detroit were their children.

John E. Van Eps married February 2d, 1848, Ada, daughter of John I. Traver, and with his wife is still living in this city. Of their children, Arthur E., Kate, Maud, Ada M. (Mrs. Dr. Wm. C. Tennant), and Effie (Mrs. Otto Bartley), are residents of this place. The others were Frank and Allie (Mrs. Henry Ferris). Mr. Van Eps has been President of the village and Mayor of the city.

George B. Van Eps married, first, Maria Ashley, daughter of Alfred and Euphemia Ashley of Ashley (New Baltimore); and, sec-
ondly, Mary, a daughter of Benj. Robertson, and later Matilda Fitch of Albion, New York. Mrs. Marie (Spencer B.) Russell and Mrs. Mattie (Geo. L.) Fulton of this place are children of the last marriage, besides whom are Charles H. and Mrs. Mary Ward of Chicago. Geo. B. Van Eps died in April, 1887, and his widow, Matilda A., in September, 1900.

William Lewis was born in Massachusetts in 1799 and came to Mt. Clemens with his wife in about 1832 from Bunker Hill. He was a carpenter by trade, but active in many other lines of work, and at one time ran a livery stable here. He was at one time associated with Aaron Whitney, Jr., in the property on the corner of Front and Macomb streets, where now stands the Ulrich Bank and where Whitney for a number of years ran a store. He sold this property to Jere Folsom in 1836. In 1835 he purchased from Davis, who had a couple of years earlier bought from Clemens the site of the present Macomb county jail. Here Lewis for many years lived with his family. He joined the "forty miners" and thereafter lived in California, where he died in 1884. He was a man of strong personality and many eccentricities. George Frederick Lewis, his son, had been a printer and publisher at Port Huron, and soon after the year 1854, returned to Mt. Clemens and established the Peninsula Advocate. Its office was located in the "Leviathan" block on Front street. Later Mr. Lewis removed to Saginaw and the Advocate ceased to exist. At Saginaw, Mr. Lewis was connected with prominent papers, and was for years editor of the Saginawian, and a recognized power in newspaper circles in the state. He was one of the original members of the Old Crowd of Mt. Clemens and a constant attendant at its meetings until his death May 30th, 1889. His brother, William A. Lewis, is still a resident of Everett, Michigan. Frances, daughter of William Lewis, married Norton L. Miller, July 4th, 1843. Mr. Miller was born in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, December 2d, 1815, and came with his family into Ray township, this county, in 1844. He was a miller by trade, and most of his life was actively connected with the mills of Macomb and Oakland counties. He was elected Register of Deeds of the county in 1856 and 1858. In December, 1861, he went to the Lakeville mills in Oakland county, owned by his brother-in-law, Neil Gray, which he operated for six years. Returning to Mt. Clemens in June, 1867, he was elected a member of the Legislature the following year and re-elected in 1870. Lewis M. Miller, long prominently connected with the Legislature of Michigan as Clerk of the House and of the Senate, and Compiler of the Statutes of Michigan; William N. Miller, present Deputy Sheriff of the county; Fannie M. Russell and Abner P. Miller of Mt. Clemens, and Mrs. Millie (Preston) Keith of Buffalo are their children. George Fred Lewis married first a daughter of Capt. James C. Allen, and secondly a sister of Andrew S. Robertson, the attorney.

Horace H. Steevens was born in Sharon, Connecticut, August 29th, 1799, and came to Macomb county in 1833, and in 1836 platted the village of Frederick. He purchased the mills built by Noahdiah Sackett and in partnership with his brother, Frederick L. Steevens, ran the same until they were sold to the Michigan State Bank. In 1841 he removed to Pontiac and later to Waterford, where he owned and ran mills. He returned to Frederick in 1847, when he died in March, 1849. He was for years postmaster of Mt. Clemens, having been appointed by Van Buren. He served two terms as Associate Judge of the County Court. He was a member of the Legislature of 1845 and one of the Commissioners appointed to locate the state’s prison at Jackson. He was married to Henrietta C. Petrie. Of his children, Henry H. Steevens of Mt. Clemens; Clark D. Steevens of Macomb township, and Mrs. Cora (William) Jenney of Frederick, are still living. Three other daughters were Mrs. Mary (Gen. David H.) Williams of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; Mrs. Marion Edgar of Detroit, and Mrs. Annette (William J.) Canfield. Henry H. Steevens was born in Clairmont, New York, September 14th, 1826, and married to Eliza Miller, January 1st, 1848. She was a daughter of Milton Miller, brother of Norton L. Miller, who came from Massachusetts. Mr. Steevens served through the Mexican War, having abandoned his legal studies to enter the army. Mr. Steevens and wife are living with their family at Mt. Clemens. Cora, the daughter of Horace Steevens, married in February, 1866, William Jenney, who came with his parents to Macomb county in 1843. Mr. Jenney served through the war, having entered the service as a captain and commissioned as major in 1863, and raised to a colonelcy by Gov. Crosswell in 1865. He was admitted to the bar in 1866, elected to the State Senate in 1876, Secretary of State in 1878-1880, postmaster Mt. Clemens eight years.
Their son, William S. Jenney, is now one of the active members of the Macomb county bar. Frederick H. Steevens, brother of Horace Steevens, a merchant in Detroit and kept his residence there, although largely interested in Frederick property. His son, Sears Steevens, was at one time a resident of Sterling township, and a grandson at one time a merchant in Utica.

In 1838 on the northeast corner of Court and Macomb streets was started a mercantile business which was destined to be one of the most long-lived of Mt. Clemens business enterprises. It was started by John Stephens, who came from London, Ontario, and opened a general store. About the same time came Moore Stephens, who in about 1842 was received as a partner by his brother, John, in this business. For them in 1842 and 1843, Oliver Chapaton was clerking, and in 1851 he became a member of the firm of Stephens and Chapaton, which continued until 1860. During this time John Stephens, who had always been actively engaged in other enterprises than this store, was interested with Robert F. Eastman in a grain elevator and warehouse standing where Flenner’s grist mill now stands. His association with Mr. Eastman continued until Mr. Eastman’s death. Later Mr. John Stephens removed to Detroit where he died in 1851. Between 1848, when John Stephens retired from the firm of J. and M. Stephens, and in 1851, when Mr. Chapaton became connected with the firm, George C. Fletcher was associated with Moore Stephens under the firm name of Stephens & Fletcher. After the retirement of Mr. Chapaton from the firm, Moore Stephens associated with him as partner Theodore H. Traver, and for three years the firm was Stephens & Traver. Upon the death of Moore Stephens in 1863, Van Eps & Co. purchased the business, and from then until about 1874 the title of the firm was Traver, Van Eps & Company. For a few years Theodore H. Traver ran the business alone and then sold to Grovier Bros., who combined the business with their drug store, which had been run by their family for a great many years. The retirement of Edwin H. Grovier, surviving partner of Grovier Bros., in 1902 marked the passing of this mercantile house which for upwards of sixty years had been one of the most prominent in Mt. Clemens.

Of the men who had conducted it, Oliver Chapaton, Edwin H. Grovier and Theodore H. Traver are still residents of this city. Moore Stephens married Kate, second daughter of John I. Traver, and for a great many years had his residence in a large house on Gratiot avenue south No. 72. His brother, John Stephens, built and for a long time lived in the house next south, now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Canney. Mrs. Kate S. Stewart, proprietress of the Sherman House, is his daughter. Three brothers of John and Moore Stephens were also for a short time residents of the county: Robert at Mt. Clemens, who soon returned to Toronto; James, for many years at Utica, and Henry at Romeo, later of Detroit.

Geo. C. Fletcher, son of Jesse Fletcher of Windsor County, Vermont, was born June 13th, 1817, came to Mt. Clemens in 1836 and spent the remainder of his life here and in Detroit connected with mercantile life. He married in 1836 Eliza G. Hough. He was the father of Emma Farrington and Betsey Canfield Burt, now living in Europe, and George W. Fletcher, now a resident of Menominee. Mr. Fletcher died at Mt. Clemens October 25th, 1897.

Samuel S. Gale, son of William Gale, was born in Genoa, Cayuga County, New York, January 4th, 1819. His father was a teacher, builder and farmer. In 1842 he came to Michigan, and for a time taught school at Pontiac; was admitted as an attorney-at-law at that place in 1846, and the next year opened a law office at Farmington, where he married Miss Mary Collins, daughter of one of Oakland County’s pioneers. In 1852 he was principal of one of the schools at Ann Arbor and three years later returned to the dry goods business at Farmington. Upon the organization of the Union school at Mt. Clemens he was selected as its principal. In November, 1862, he entered into partnership with Charles Sturtevant in the hardware business, and in March, 1864, purchased the interest of his partner. He continued the hardware business until into the 80’s in the stand now occupied by the Ulrich Hardware Company, his successors through his son, George C. Gale, Clarence M. Stephens and Reuben C. Ulrich. His children were George C. Gale of Detroit, and Cynthia Gale Palmer of Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. Gale were prominent and active members of the Presbyterian church, and took a lively interest in the social, educational and business prosperity and progress of the place. Mrs. Gale died February 22d, 1889, and Mr. Gale November 16th, 1893.

Charles Sturtevant, above referred to, was also at one time partner of Benjamin Rob-
ertson, another of Mt. Clemens' citizens, engaged in the hardware business. Mr. Robertson was the father of George W. Robertson; of Mary, second wife of Geo. B. Van Eps, and Frances, wife of Dr. Burt, one time one of Mt. Clemens' prominent practitioners, later of Chicago. The business conducted by Robertson was afterwards carried on by Geo. W. Robertson and his partner, William Daley, later by Crittenden & Posner, by Posner & Czizek, Czizek Brothers and at present by Casper Czizek.

Among the tailors of Mt. Clemens the middle of the last century was William Roy, who married Ann Connor, daughter of John Connor, March 25th, 1832. He was for many years keeper of the toll gate after the establishment of the Detroit & Mt. Clemens Plank Road Company. Edward, R. B. and Harry Roy of Mt. Clemens, are his grandchildren. James and Charles Williams were also tailors in Mt. Clemens, but each was at times interested in the general mercantile business. James Williams married Mary, a sister of George C. Fletcher. They were the parents of Frank F. Williams, an attorney of Detroit and Chicago, now deceased, and of Mrs. Julia (James) McGarvey of England.

Gilbert Longstaff, born in England, first settled in America in Canada, but in 1837 became one of the pioneers of Macomb County. He first bought government land in Richmond township, but soon after removed to Macomb Township, where he continued to live until his death in 1872. His three sons came with him from England and became prominent and life-long residents of the county. John and Richard in Macomb Township and William in Macomb. John Longstaff married Sarah Van Horn, and their five daughters were Mrs. Helen (Henry) Bellman, Mrs. Rose (Van) Chapman, Mrs. Esther (Henry) Warren, Mrs. Julia (Thomas) Warus, and Mrs. Allie (Henry) Alberts. Richard Longstaff, who died also in 1872 (November), was married to Rachell Van Horn, and to them two children were born, Mrs. Mary (Preston) Bentley, and Alfred A. Longstaff. William Longstaff, who early settled in Mt. Clemens, married Ann Ruth Van Horn, and of their three children, two, George H. of Mt. Clemens, and John of Detroit, are still living. Miss Elizabeth Longstaff, a daughter, died in Mt. Clemens in 1902. William Longstaff learned the printers' trade and was for some years one of the proprietors of the Macomb Conservative Press, the predecessor of the Mt. Clemens Press. He was chosen for several of the local offices and for upwards of forty years was one of the constables of Clinton Township and Mt. Clemens city. He was appointed Under-Sheriff by Sheriff DeKay, and upon his death in 1887 became acting Sheriff of the county. His integrity, faithfulness and trustworthiness were such that he occupied an enviable position in the community. He died here in the city, August 31st, 1891.

Bruno Van Landeghem was born in Belgium in November, 1818, a son of Jacob Van Landeghem, and came to Mt. Clemens in 1848. He operated the North Branch Flouring Mills for seven years; engaged in the grain and pork business at Mt. Clemens, and from 1859 on to the time of his death was interested in the stove manufacture. His mill and yard for years occupied most of the block lying between Walnut, Macomb, Cherry and New streets, and during the last few years of its existence was located on the bank of the river opposite and above Terry street. He had a large business and was so successful that he accumulated no small fortune. His sterling worth and integrity, his wholesome common sense and liberality endeared him to all. He was the trusted counselor and friend particularly of the large number of his countrymen who, largely because of his being here, now form a large element in our population. In 1884 he built the Van Landeghem block on Walnut street. He died in October, 1894, leaving one son, Frank, now of Mt. Clemens, and four grandchildren, children of Bruno Van Landeghem, Jr. (born at Mt. Clemens, 1854, and died 1885). His wife was Melanie Vanrenterghem, sister of the Rev. Fr. Vanrenterghem.

CHAPTER IX.

MT. CLEMENS, THE CITY.

The circumstances surrounding the incorporation of Mt. Clemens as a city have already been referred to. The impetus received in public affairs by this incorporation and the erection of the new court house and county jail combined with the building boom which occurred at about the same time, to make the city the scene of great activity and prosperity. Since that time its progress has been steady and continuous without any unhealthy mushroom growth. In politics the city has usually been strongly Democratic, but a sufficiently large body of independent voters has always existed to secure the election of officers of the opposite party on occasions when
strong dissatisfaction arose. The Mayors of the city have been as follows: Joshua B. Dickinson, April, 1879; George M. Crocker, June, 1879-1881; Spencer B. Russell, 1881-3; Judson S. Farrar, 1883-5; John E. Van Eps, 1885-8; George W. Robertson, 1887-8; William J. Daley, 1888-9; Thomas M. Crocker, 1889-91; Andrew B. Chapin, 1891-2; William C. Tennant, 1892-4; Andrew T. Donaldson, 1894-9; William D. Wilson, 1898-9; Reuben C. Ulrich, 1899-1901; William F. Berry, 1901-2; Martin Crocker, 1902-3; Albert A. Parisot, 1903-04; John H. Westendorf, 1904 to 19—.

The Clerks of the city have been as follows: Henry W. Babcock, 1879; James G. Tucker, 1880; Augustus C. Dahm, 1881; W. Harry Rutter, 1882-86; Charles A. Fitch, 1887-91; W. Harry Rutter, 1892; Arthur E. Van Eps, 1893-4; Spencer J. Dalby, 1895-7; Henry C. Benton, 1898-1902; William F. Kracht, 1903, to present (1905).

The Treasurers of the city have been as follows: George H. Pelton, 1879-80; Jacob W. Shook, 1881-2; Brano Van Landeghem, Jr., 1883-4; Alexander Jacobi, 1885-90; Anthony Czizek, 1891-4; John H. Westendorf, 1895-7; Paul Lefevre, 1898-9; Alphonse D. Lefevre, 1900-01; Edward Paya, 1902-03; William H. Miller, 1904-05.

The most of the offices of the City Officials are to be found in the basement of the Court House, arrangement having been made for a long lease thereof for that purpose at the time the city provided for the building. After considerable and lengthy agitation for them a system of water-works was provided for in 1888 and installed in that year. It has been very much extended and improved from time to time until at the present time its estimated cost has been about $105,000. The bonded indebtedness of the city on account of its water works is at present $20,000 only. The pumping station and wells of the systems, including the very tasty little park about them, cover about four acres of ground on the bank of the Clinton, just below the crossing of the Gratiot Turnpike. Until 1901 the source of the water supply was the Clinton River, but that year saw the digging of the first of the twenty-two wells from which at present the supply is drawn. These wells were put down at a total cost of little over $7,000, and have avoided the necessity for the great expense of going to the lake for a water supply. The pumping station is equipped with two 80-horse power tubular boilers, two 1,000,000 gallons non-condensing Blake pumps, and one 3,000,000 gallons Worthington triple-expansion engine, thus having a capacity of five million gallons per day. The amount pumped at present will average about one million gallons per day, needed to supply the twelve hundred and fifty water-takers. The receipts for the last fiscal year from water-takers were about $14,500, a sum large enough to provide for all expenses and leave a comfortable sum to assist in making extensions and improvements. Capt. Thos. J. Hoyt was Superintendent of the water works plant from its installation to September, 1889, since which time Herman H. Orbits has filled the position with general satisfaction on the part of the city officials and the public generally. The present members of the Board of Public Works, under whose general supervision the water works are managed, are William C. High, Spencer J. Dalby, John Kuhn, Arthur E. Van Eps and Jas. F. Byrns.

On the 24th of May, 1905, the electors of the city at a special election then held determined to bond the city for the sum of $120,000 for the purpose of making many much-needed improvements about the city and the refunding of a portion of its existing indebtedness, which was drawing a high rate of interest, approximately $5,000 for the former purpose and $35,000 for the latter. These bonds have since been issued and negotiated. This move leaves the city with a bonded indebtedness of about $171,000, and will provide for the most of the pressing municipal improvements that will call for larger amounts than can be provided for from the ordinary income of the city.

The total receipts of the various city funds, including special assessments, during the fiscal year ending in October, 1904, was nearly $30,000; the assessed valuation of the property in the several wards for the same year being: 1st ward, $1,906,300; 2nd ward, $2,366,150; and 3rd ward, $1,420,100. The annual appropriation bill passed by the Council in May, 1905, provided for the expenditures of $53,437.75 in the maintenance of the municipal affairs and the public improvements contemplated aside from the special assessments that might be imposed for such improvements.

Although street lighting and the furnishing of commercial electric light, is in Mt. Clemens a business transacted by a private corporation, the nature of the business and the success of the plant has been such as to make this a matter of public interest. The
first electric lighting in Mt. Clemens was in the Fountain Bath House, and furnished by a small electric light plant installed there by R. O. Meldrum & Sons in 1888. December 16th, 1889, an ordinance authorizing the establishment of electric works in the city with permission to use the streets for its poles and wires was adopted by the City Council. This authority and permission was granted to Wilbur F. Davidson of Port Huron, Alexander Jacobi and William S. Donaldson of Mt. Clemens. These three, under the name of A. Jacobi & Company, built the plant on the east bank of the river just south of Crocker avenue and sold the same to the Mt. Clemens Electric Company, a corporation organized in the following year with W. S. Donaldson as its President and Alexander Jacobi, Secretary and Treasurer, who have ever since continued as such officers. The capacity of the plant on the start, consisted of one 500 (16-candle power) light incandescent machine of the single phase alternating current type, and one direct current series arc light machine of the capacity of 30 lights (6.8 amperes). Current was first turned on to the arc lights March 30, 1890, the switch being turned by Mrs. Cecelia (George M.) Crocker. The incandescent light circuit was opened one week later, the switch being turned by Alexander Jacobi, Secretary and Treasurer. Upon the starting of the plant, the incandescent lighting was furnished at a flat rate, ranging from one to two dollars per month for each 16-candle power light. For commercial arc lights, the rate ranged from $6.50 to $10.00 per month per light. The first contract made with the city for street lighting made the same year as the plant was installed, was for nine lights at the rate of ninety dollars per light per year to burn on what is known as the all night moonlight schedule.

The company very soon proved that the time was ripe for a successful electric light plant in Mt. Clemens, and the growth of its business has been continuous and so large that enlargement of the plant and installation of larger and more approved machinery has been constantly called for. In 1904 the plant was entirely rebuilt, the present building consisting of cement and faced cobblestone, stands upon the site of the original plant, and is one of the most handsome and unique structures in the city. The seventy-five foot chimney built of cement and cobblestone is said to be the only one of its kind known in the country, and attracts the attention of builders and architects from all over the country upon their visits here, not only by its novelty, but by the perfection of the workmanship upon it. The reconstructed building cost approximately $14,000. The present rates for commercial arc lighting is from $5 to $6.50 per month per light. The present contract with the city for street lights (6.8 amperes) is for 108 lights running on the all-dark-hours-every-night-in-the-year schedule for which the company receives $58.12 per light per year. Incandescent lighting is furnished on the meter system, the rate being twenty cents per K. W. with a sliding scale of discounts for prompt payment which nets the company an average about eleven cents per K. W.

The present capacity of the plant is represented by 250 K. W. incandescent lighting and 200 6.8 amperes series direct arc lights. The voltage of the incandescent lighting machinery is 2,280 volts primary and 110 volts secondary. Aside from the electric light which the company furnishes to its 600 consumers, it is furnishing electric current for ten or twelve 110 volt s. ph. motors with a capacity of from one-half to five-horse power, rates for which motor service average about five cents per K. W. The motive power for the plant (which runs continuously) is steam; the engine capacity consisting of two high speed Ball engines of 250 and 125-horse power respectively, and one Lansing high speed engine of 225-horse power, and the boiler capacity of three 125-horse power, tubular horizontal boilers. The fuel used is the Hocking nut coal, approximately 3,000 tons being used each year, the cost of which averages the company about $2.75 per ton. The business of the company is so thoroughly systematized that its work outside of its office is conducted by nine employes.

Aside from this public lighting plant, private electric lighting plants have been installed in the Park and Colonial Hotels and St. Joseph Sanitarium, and also in the factory of the Mt. Clemens Sugar Company.

The banks of the present Mt. Clemens are three in number, all enjoying substantial prosperity and the utmost confidence of their patrons. The Mt. Clemens Savings Bank, the oldest of the three, was incorporated in 1877 with a capital stock of $50,000.00. It has been preceded in the banking business in Mt. Clemens by the private bank of John W. Porter & Company, the company being George A. Skinner, Daniel C. Tilden & Co. (one Morton of Detroit), had organized and car-
ried on a private bank in Mt. Clemens some two or three years prior to the coming of the Porter firm, but the enterprise had proven a financial failure. Porter & Co. had, however, by better business methods, succeeded in building up a substantial banking business, which, upon the organization of the Mt. Clemens Savings Bank in 1877, supported as it was by nearly all of the then substantial business men of the place, was very largely increased so that in a short time the success of the new institution became assured and pronounced. The President of this bank ever since its organization has been Oliver Chapaton. John W. Porter was its cashier from its organization until January 1st, 1882, since which time George A. Skinner has occupied that position. The statement of the business of this bank, furnished upon the last call of the state officials, showed the total resources of $1,098,959.78; surplus and undivided earnings, of $97,403.59; commercial deposits, $138,728.82; savings deposits of $811,411.04. A statement of September 1st, 1905, would show an increase of about $70,000.00 in resources, $22,000.00 additional commercial deposits and $53,000.00 additional savings deposits.

The Mt. Clemens Savings Bank enjoyed exclusive possession of the banking field of Mt. Clemens until June 1st, 1882, at which time the banking house of Ulrich & Crocker commenced business. This house was carried on as a private banking house until the organization of the Ulrich Savings Bank, June 1st, 1893, with a capital stock of $100,000.00. Paul Ulrich was President of the new bank until his death, December 15th, 1897, after which the present incumbent, Ernst J. Olde, was selected for that position. Paul J. Ulrich has been cashier of the bank since its organization. The official statement of the bank made in May, 1905, shows total resources of $729,487.64 with a surplus and undivided earnings of $76,344.29; commercial deposits, $106,020.83; savings deposits of $447,122.01. A statement of September 1st would show a proportional increase in the resources and deposits corresponding to the increase noted in the Mt. Clemens Savings Bank.

In 1900 the third bank, the Citizens' Savings Bank of Mt. Clemens, was organized with a capital stock of $50,000.00. The positions of President and Cashier of this bank have been filled since its organization by Andrew T. Donaldson and Milo W. Davis respectively. In May last the total resources of this bank were $366,551.67; the surplus and undivided earnings, $13,859.22; commercial deposits of $73,148.95; savings deposits, $229,759.50.

Mt. Clemens as a city has no schools, but the city is included in Union School District No. 1 of Clinton and Harrison, which was organized February 20th, 1857. The District includes small portions of the townships of Clinton and Harrison in addition to all of the city. For a history of the schools taught in and about Mt. Clemens prior to the organization of this union district, reference must be had to the careful compilation made by Wesley Sears in 1882, and published in the former history of Macomb County. The first annual meeting of the newly organized district was held March 9th, 1857, at which time $11,000.00 was voted for a school building. Previous to the completion of the three-story building thus erected school was taught in the old academy and in the schoolhouse of District No. 7, which was situated on South Walnut street near the corner of Maple avenue. In 1861 the third story of the new building was burned by fire, which started by the tower being struck by lightning. In 1875 an additional building was constructed upon the same lot with the high school building. Demands for increased school room have been met by the construction of the Grant street and Court street schools and the Dickinson school on the east side, and by the construction of the present large and well-equipped high school building. The Dickinson school was opened in April, 1896, and the new high school building in April of 1902, the latter at a cost of about $40,000. The superintendents of schools in this district have been as follows: Samuel S. Gale, 1857-59; O. A. Hotchkiss, 1859-60; William Campbell, 1860-61; Silas Wood, 1861-63; Andrew Montgomery, 1863-5; Silas Wood, 1865-9; F. A. Herring, 1869-71; Daniel B. Briggs, 1871-2; John E. Bissell, 1872-4; Samuel S. Babcock, 1874-76; Wesley Sears, 1876-85; Allen S. Whitney, 1885-92; Jed. Lee, 1892-4; Samuel C. Price, 1894-Jan., 1901; J. B. Estabrook, Jan., 1901-04; H. G. Lull, 1904-05; John Everett, 1905.

The present Board of Trustees of the district is made up of George A. Skinner, Spencer B. Russell, Reuben C. Ulrich, Louis T. Cadly and Paul J. Ulrich. During the last fiscal year of the district, there was paid out of the teachers' fund $17,800.00; from the library fund $2,227.00; interest on bonded indebtedness, $480.00 and from the incidental fund, $6,712.00; total expenditure in the dis-
trict for school purposes of $27,219.00. The present bonded indebtedness of the district is about $24,000.00. Out of a total census of 2,250, 1,868 pupils were enrolled during the year, an excellent record in view of the maintenance of additional denominational schools in the district.

The nucleus of a library was started in 1865 or 1866 by Prof. Wood. Its growth was gradual but slow until its removal from the schoolhouse building to a more central location in the basement of the courthouse in about 1890. The interest of the public in the library soon thereafter increased, and through the assistance of appropriations made by the city, the library rapidly increased in size and usefulness. It was moved to the Chamber of Commerce building where it was maintained until its removal to the handsome and commodious quarters in the building directly opposite the high school building erected during the current year with funds generously provided by the Hon. Andrew Carnegie. The site for the library was purchased by the city at a cost of $5,500.00 and the building and its equipment cost about $19,000.00. The library now numbers about seven thousand volumes and is under the direction of Margaret C. Upleger, Librarian, with Grace L. Farrar as assistant.

The schools of Mt. Clemens have for a long time been on the University list, and have a standing and reputation throughout the state of which their supporters may well be proud.

In 1892 a corporation was organized for the purpose of forming a body whose chief cause for being should be the furtherance of the material progress of the city, and which it was hoped would furnish a center from which movements would spread for the betterment of the municipal and industrial welfare of the city. It undertook and carried out the erection of a building known as the Chamber of Commerce on the corner of Walnut and New streets, at a cost of approximately $18,000. While the Chamber of Commerce has not been aggressive in the work expected of it, it has nevertheless furnished a rally-point for many quiet movements that have materially benefited the city, and its building has been the scene of many meetings, public and private, that have often checked moves that tended to the injury of the city's interests and as well many others that have redounded to the public weal. The building is occupied with stores on its first floor and by the Mt. Clemens Club and its tenants on the second and third. This last named organization was perfected in January, 1893, and is the most prominent of the city's social organizations. Its membership includes at present ninety-eight resident members and about eight non-resident. The present officers of the Chamber of Commerce are Wm. J. Daley, President; Arthur E. Van Eps, Secretary, and Geo. A. Skinner, Treasurer.

A more unique social organization and one of Mt. Clemens' most cherished institutions is "The Old Crowd," that every year on the third Thursday of August holds its reunion, and brings back to the old home many of the former boys of the place, who without it would likely rarely revisit the scenes of their boyhood days. The success of these reunions have lead to its being copied in some respects by other social organizations, which, however, lack the feature that lends the historic interest to "The Old Crowd." Its inception was in the desire to call back to Mt. Clemens the boys who before the war and earlier had called Mt. Clemens their home, but who had wandered away and located elsewhere, and to gather together with them the companions of their youth, for a good social reunion. As was natural their thoughts turned to the lake, the scene of so many of the happy times they had had together. Without any formal organization Ed Weeks, Jim Eldredge, Hank Conner, Geo. Robertson and a few other congenial spirits issued the call in the summer of 1880, and Jeff West, Fred Lewis, Ed Shook and many another old Mt. Clemensite heard and answered. At the reunion were Tom, Dick, Harry, Wally, Jake, Bob, but no Misters. And every year since then have met such as could of the Old Crowd, taking with them each year a few newer members whom time and life in Mt. Clemens had qualified for membership. Now one must be at least forty years of age, have lived in Mt. Clemens at least twenty-five years ago, or else, be the son of such a resident, before he is eligible to election to the chosen band. James B. Eldredge was the first chairman and Edgar Weeks the first secretary of the organization, which was not formally perfected until 1883. It is doubtful if just such another successful organization can be found in the country. It has stood the loss of many if not most of its original active members but the waiting list of applicants exceeds each year the number of vacancies, for its membership is limited. The officers elected at the August, 1905, meeting are as follows: President, Jim Tucker; Vice-President, Mart Crocker; Sec-
secretary, Tom Shoemaker; Treasurer, Sam Donaldson; Executive Committee, Alex Jacobs, John Westendorf, Rubie Ulrich, Bill McSweeney, and John Tucker; Chaplain, Ed Shook; Fish Locator, Paul J. Ulrich; Sergeant-at-arms, Sam Trew; Drum Boss, Geo. Fletcher. This year and in 1900, the twenty-fifth and twentieth anniversaries respectively of the organization, the wives and lady friends of the members accompanied them.

Two calamities have fallen upon the community of Mt. Clemens, which will merit more than a passing notice. April 27th, 1881, four of Mt. Clemens’ most respected citizens, George H. Snook, the son of James Snook, long time postmaster of the place, Dr. W. D. Decker, Charles Wood and Morey Axtell, borrowing a small boat from William Tucker, ventured out into the lake and crossed it to Strawberry Island. On their return they were caught in a sudden squall and probably capsized by running ice. It was not until three days later that any of the bodies were recovered, and not until over a month later that the last of the bodies were recovered. The respect and affection with which the victims to this disaster and their families were held by the entire community was such that a deep gloom was cast over the entire city which time alone lightened.

May 25th, 1896, at about eight o’clock in the evening, a terrific cyclone struck across the eastern part of the city and unroofed many houses, completely destroyed some, tipped over others and caused those peculiar and inexplicable works of ruin which those storms always bring. The house of Mrs. Dominicus Pohl was reduced to a mass of splinters and she and her three children were buried in the ruins. Henry was quite seriously injured, William suffered from a broken leg and Mrs. Pohl herself received such severe injuries that she shortly died from the effects of them. Mrs. Eschenburg, although escaping from direct injuries of the storm, was so affected that she died from heart failure the following day. The storm entered the county in the township of Sterling and did a great deal of damage there, destroying the town hall and doing great injury to the houses of Wurzell and Clemens, besides immense damages to the timber, crops and minor buildings. East from the city the terrific storm took its destructive course, moving down the banks of the river. In the settlement about the house of Capt. Louis Charbonneau, five houses and four barns were practically ruined and at the Dulac shipyard a peculiar freak of picking up a steam pump weighing nearly four hundred pounds and depositing the same in the river took place, without any serious effects occurring to the buildings and trees in the immediate neighborhood. The house, barns and orchard of John Irwin and of Joseph Tucker on the north side of the river were practically destroyed and nearly every farmer from that point to the mouth of the river suffered severe losses. It was estimated that fully $100,000.00 damage was worked by the destructive storm in the county.

A subscription was immediately started and very liberal contributions were made by the more fortunate members of the community and about $5,000.00 was used to relieve the immediate suffering and losses of the victims of the storm.

The press is represented in Mt. Clemens at present by the Mt. Clemens Monitor, published by J. E. Xellis & Son, the Mt. Clemens Press, published by Samuel C. Price, and the Daily Leader, also published by Mr. Price in the same office with the Press.

The Mt. Clemens Press had its origin in the old Macomb Conservative Press which was established in 1863 by a stock company. The material was mostly purchased second hand and was probably the remnants of the plant of the Peninsular Advocate established in the year 1854 by George F. Lewis. The Press has always been a Democratic paper and was conducted for some time by James B. Eldredge and William Langstaff. About 1868 it passed into the hands of John Trevidick, who, prior to that time, had been the practical head of the office work. He adopted the name at present carried by the paper. On May 1st, 1873, Spencer B. Russell became the editor and proprietor of the paper and by him and his brother, H. E. Russell, the paper was issued until 1888. For a year thereafter the paper was run by W. J. Morris. Fred Buzzell also was editor of the paper for one year prior to its purchase by J. Ashley Keith in 1890. From Mr. Keith the plant and paper was purchased Nov. 1st, 1900, by the Press Publishing Co., and the plant was then taken in charge and since handled by Samuel C. Price, the present editor and proprietor.

March 16th, 1899, W. J. Morris and Henry E. Russell made the first experiment of a daily paper in Mt. Clemens by beginning the issuing of the Penny Leader. June 1st Mr. Russell severed his connection with the enterprise and the paper was continued by Mr. Morris alone until March 1st, 1902, when it was sold to Samuel C. Price and has since
been issued by him and has proved a great success. The name was changed to the Daily Leader by Mr. Morris before he sold to Mr. Price.

The Mt. Clemens Monitor was the successor of the Republican Standard, to which name William J. Canfield changed the Macomb Gazette when he purchased it. In 1866 Mr. Canfield sold the Standard to Edgar Weeks and Walter T. Lee, who enlarged it and started it out as the Mt. Clemens Monitor, under which name it has ever since continued its successful career. Mr. Weeks retired from his connection with the paper in 1867 and Mr. Lee continued the issuance until he sold to D. M. Cooper. After passing through the hands of several, who remained connected with the paper only a short time, the Monitor in March, 1879, was purchased by John E. Nellis & Son, who have ever since had charge of the paper. Under their management the paper has been a progressive and consistent Republican sheet and an important factor in the Republican politics in the county. Since the death of John E. Nellis, in 1904, the Monitor has been managed by Frank E. Nellis.

Among the earlier papers published at Mt. Clemens was the Statesman started in 1840 by a Mr. Avery. After a short time he was succeeded by Mr. Brown referred to in the early history of the village and later by John N. Ingersoll. The Statesman was a lively and progressive paper and intensely Whig in its partisanship. The next paper of that political persuasion was the Macomb County Herald, started in 1848 or 1849 by Fred F. Lewis, and edited by Richard Butler. In about 1850 it was purchased by Fred B. Lee, son of Dr. Lee, and published by him for about one year when it was sold to Thomas M. Perry under whose administration the paper ceased upon the complete destruction of its office by fire.

The Macomb Gazette, started by Allen P. Bentley in about 1849 or 1850, was Democratic in politics and so continued until its passing in 1856. Abner C. Smith, one of the earlier attorneys, was for some time in charge of the office of the Gazette. The outif of the Gazette was purchased by Mr. Canfield at the time he established the Republican Standard.

In about 1840 Thomas M. Perry came to Mt. Clemens with printing material and commenced, in the old frame building known as the Lewis building on the site of the present county jail, the publication of the Mt. Clemens Patriot. Mr. Perry was a man of more than ordinary ability, and possessed of a remarkable amount of pugnacity and tenacity. A practical printer, he was also an able editor. The Patriot was afterwards moved to an office on Pearl street, now North Gratiot avenue, where it was burned. In about 1854 Fred F. Lewis brought with him from Port Huron the equipment of a newspaper office and from the Levanthian block issued the Peninsular Advocate, which ceased to appear upon the removal of Mr. Lewis to Saginaw. The Advocate was practically the predecessor of the Conservative Press, now the Mt. Clemens Press. In 1872 Louis M. Miller established a paper called the Reporter, which, however, was short lived. A short time prior to October, 1880, Walter T. Lee established the Mt. Clemens True Record, which continued under the management of William X. Miller & Company for a number of years. Among the later newspaper ventures which failed to attain old age was the Mt. Clemens Advertiser, which was run by Henry E. Russell and A. A. Devanther, John Miller and others for some time. In connection with the Advertiser, the Daily Advertiser was established, which was later continued for a short time under the name of the Daily News.

Mt. Clemens has churches representing the Baptist, Roman Catholic, Methodist Episcopal, German Evangelical, German Lutheran, Protestant Episcopal and Presbyterian denominations. The Catholic church being the earliest established in the county, was represented as early as 1799 by a mission established by the Rev. Gabriel Richard on L'Anse Creuse Bay. Some time later a chapel was built on the Clinton River about three miles east of Mt. Clemens, where services were held regularly by the Rev. Fr. Dejean. Subsequently, Christian Clemens granted a lot to every religious denomination for the purpose of erecting a church in the village and thither the little church from the Clinton River was moved. Rev. Fr. Kenny, the first resident priest in Mt. Clemens, came in 1843. He has been followed by Abbe Marei, Frs. Gilroy, Kendeiks, Van Rentghem, Maes, Ryckert, Van Hoomissen, and Father Kennedy. The Society is the owner of a handsome brick church, a fine rectory, a Sisters' home and a large substantial brick school building, where a most successful and well attended school is conducted.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized about 1829, although the formal organization of the Society was not perfected until October, 1836. The church building was erected in 1841, which gave way about 1882 to the present church situated on the corner
of Cass and South Walnut streets. The Society is a large and flourishing one and is now under the supervision of the Rev. J. I. Nickerson.

May 4th, 1835, the First Presbyterian church was formally organized under the charge of the Rev. M. Eastman. Services were held in the old log courthouse or other church buildings until about 1841 when the building was erected. In 1844 a division took place and the minority of the Society formed a Congregational church and erected and occupied the church building later occupied for many years by the Presbyterians on the corner of Walnut and New streets. Upon the purchase of this site by the Chamber of Commerce in 1892, this building was sold and removed to Pine street where it is now used as a warehouse by S. J. Dalby. Under Rev. Thomas Foster, who acted as pastor from about 1845 to 1849, the Congregationalists and Presbyterians again united in worship in the church on the corner of Walnut and New streets. Mr. Foster was succeeded by the Rev. George Newcomb, and he by the Rev. Henry N. Bissell who remained in charge of the church for twenty-four years. In 1892 the society erected the present handsome brick structure on the corner of New and Cherry streets. The society is now under the pastorate of Rev. John Kennedy.

The Protestant Episcopal Church was first established in Mt. Clemens in 1849, services being held in the courthouse until the erection of the present church on the corner of South Gratiot avenue and Church street, which was dedicated in 1870. Since its erection the following reverend gentlemen have officiated as rectors of the parish: Woodward, Martin, Skinner, Pierson, Rafter, Dubois, Webb and Lewis.

The Baptist church was organized October 17th, 1834, with an enrollment of thirteen members. The regular ordination of pastor was the Rev. John Booth. Like the most of the other religious organizations, its early meetings were held in the courthouse. In 1843, however, the present church structure was erected. The church is at present under the care of the Rev. John C. MacDonagh.

The German Evangelical Society held its meetings in the courthouse or in the homes of the members of the Society from 1847 to 1862, at which latter time they purchased the frame building standing on the corner of New and Pine streets, which was erected in 1835 for school purposes, and which had been, just prior to their purchase, used as training barracks. The building was refitted and made suitable for church services and a school room, and used by the Society until December, 1880. In the meantime, in 1870, a parsonage was erected upon the adjoining lot. In 1880 a substantial brick structure was erected at a cost of about $9,000.00, which has since been nearly doubled in seating capacity. The Society for a great many years had the benefit of the pastorateship of the Rev. Herman Gundert, whose hold upon the affections of his parishioners and as well the community at large is remarkable. The Society is now under the charge of the Rev. Frederick A. Roese.

The German Lutheran Church was established in 1885, and has erected a substantial church edifice, rectory and schoolhouse on Dickinson avenue in the city. The first church building was dedicated September 6th, 1885, and the present church was dedicated November 4, 1900. The Society incorporated May 17, 1900. Rev. Theodore H. Engelder is present pastor of the church, having been such since November 9, 1900.

The most important enterprises of Mt. Clemens are associated with its mineral water. The original well was put down in 1865 for the purpose of obtaining brine for the manufacture of salt. At this time a corporation with a capital stock of $100,000.00 was organized and the manufacture of salt carried on for about five years, though at a disadvantage, owing to the large proportion of foreign minerals existing in the water, and as well the successful competition in salt manufacture by the salt blocks of the Saginaw district where much cheaper fuel could be obtained. The discovery of the medicinal properties of the water in about 1870 soon led to the abandonment of the salt industry and the use of the water for bathing purposes. Dorr Kellogg, still a resident of the city, then the manager of a flour mill on the corner of Market and Front streets on the river bank, commenced the use of this water for the benefit of its medicinal qualities in October, 1870, and from the benefits derived by him and Mr. Trombley, the idea soon became prevalent that the water possessed much greater value for its curative qualities than for salt manufacture. Soon after a small bath house was erected from moneys obtained by contribution from various citizens and under the management of Dr. Henry Taylor and Son, the first bath house was opened on the corner of Water and Jones streets. From this modest start has grown up the immense bathing interests
of Mt. Clemens which call to it our tens of thousands of visitors annually, who find unfailing relief in its curative waters. The details of the growth of the various hotels and bath houses in the city are set forth in biographical sketches of the work, and need not be here repeated. It is impossible to estimate the benefit which Mt. Clemens has derived from these baths and the hotels and boarding houses, springs and other enterprises which have grown up in connection with the bathing industry. The nine bath houses of the city have been established in the following order: Original, Medea, Fountain, Park, Clementine, Colonial, St. Joseph, Plaza and Olympia. To recount the history of the various hotels, large and small, which since the construction of the Avery House, the first of our non-commercial hotels, to the handsome, five story brick new Medea Hotel finished this past year, would be impossible. To attempt discrimination and to tell of some of them would be ungracious and unfair. Sufficient it to say that no western resort can boast of better hotel accommodations nor of greater eagerness to provide for the comfort and convenience of its visitors than does Mt. Clemens, and to no one of them does the visitor return more frequently, nor receive greater benefit. Those who have watched the growth of the bathing industry in Mt. Clemens the closest have the greatest confidence in its future, and look forward to the day when we shall have thousands of visitors where today we have hundreds. May their hopes be truthful prophecies!

CHAPTER X.
TOWNSHIP OF CLINTON.

The history of this township is so intimately connected with the history of Mt. Clemens and with the taking up of the private claims that a large portion of its early history has already been related in the chapters touching those subjects and in the chapter of the Moravian settlement. A little yet, however, remains to be told of some of the earlier settlers, and much might be written of the villages which in a little later day were started in the township.

North of Mt. Clemens in 1821, Alfred Ashley began a clearing on the North Branch, and, together with Horace Cady, who came from Genesee county and took up lands in Macomb adjoining, built a dam and erected a saw mill, which Mr. Cady ran during the winter of 1821-2. This mill was located on the site of the present Denewith mill and has been called Ashley's Mills and Haskin's Mills. This is located really on the Macomb side of the town line. In 1822, a sufficient addition was built to accommodate a run of stone for a grist mill.

In June, 1831, Peter Atwood came to Mt. Clemens from Genesee county, N. Y., and began a clearing on the farm on the northeast corner of the township, later known as the Edgerly farm and still later as the Israel T. Parker farm. He built a log house which stood until 1833. In the Fall, his family came on from Canada, coming up the Lake Shore from Detroit and finding the home by a blazed line through the forest. Mr. Atwood and his family have played no small part in the history of this locality. A more detailed mention of his family will be found in another chapter. His wife was the widow of Joseph Cady, a native of Windham, Ct., who died in Cincinnati in 1807. With Mr. and Mrs. Atwood came three of the children of Joseph Cady, viz., Chauncey G. Cady, Horace H. Cady and Lucy, who afterwards married Silas Dushey. Peter Atwood died in 1826 and the farm was later sold to James C. Edgerly who made his home there until his death, November 13th, 1856. Another beginning on the turnpike was made by Hezekiah Canfield on the property next north of the present city limits.

To the southwest of Mt. Clemens, the earliest settlements, outside of Frederick are believed to be those of the Sackett and Miller families on the south branch and Red Run. Lennell Sackett and John Miller, his father-in-law came from Monroe county, N. Y., in 1828 and selected spots upon the opposite banks of the South Branch. The following year, Mr. Sackett moved his family up the river on a sailboat (the Harriet), towed by one horse, Capt. Atwood, commander. After stopping five days at the Ashley Tavern, they occupied a log house at Frederick until their own was ready in December. Their nearest neighbors on the same side of the river were at Utica and Frederick. John Miller was born in Scotland and came and selected his home in Clinton at the same time that Lennell Sackett did, but did not move here with his family until a year or two later. Dykes Miller, for a long time prominent in that section, was one of his sons and many of his descendants are still residents of the county.

As has been noted before, a Mr. Tremble built a mill at Frederick before the War of
1812, and Job C. Smith built another one in 1826. The water from the mill race which he had dug, undermined the mill and tipped it over into the race. Later Lantius Haskin came to this country in 1829, bought the wheel and crank and put them into his own mill.

Of the Sackett family, four brothers came into the county from New York state, although originally from Connecticut, and each took up a large tract of land in the southeastern part of Clinton and there made their permanent homes. Of these Noahdiah erected the first grist mill at Frederick and also operated in connection with it, a saw mill, which was built near the site of the Tremble mill. He had been a teacher in his eastern home and continued that work to some extent here. His son, George S. Sackett, was active in his assistance. The descendants of Noahdiah Sackett and Daniel Sackett seemed to have all drifted away from the county. The families of Lemuel and Ralph Sackett, however, remained and have taken an active part in the affairs of the county. More extended notice of them will be found elsewhere.

In 1835, Horace Steevens purchased the holdings of Noahdiah Sackett in the mill property and the dam across the river attached to it. Mr. Steevens came to this country from Clarmont (now Red-Hook-on-the-Hudson), Columbia County, N. Y., where the family had for a long time been living on the far famed Livingston manor. Frederick S. Steevens, a brother, had come to Detroit in about 1824 and became financially interested in the Sackett mill property and lands thereabout. The Steevens brothers developed the mill and made it a market not only for wheat grown in the vicinity, but for wheat brought even from Canada. They held the mill until about 1839, when through the fact that Frederick L. Steevens was connected with the Michigan State Bank and had secured loans upon the mill property from the Bank, the mill property passed into the hands of the State in connection with the other assets of the Bank. During the Steevens holding of the property, however, Alexander H. McKinstrey, later Pension Agent at Detroit and General in the United States Army, had been one of the joint-owners.

The State held the property during the time when active work was being done upon the building of the canal, and at one time anticipated making a profitable property out of the same to be operated in connection with the canal. When it became apparent that the canal was to be a failure and constant expense of repairs, and the officials satisfied that the mill property itself was to be non-productive to the state, efforts were made to dispose of the property. For two years after the state took the title, the property produced no revenue, but was operated by Mr. David French of Detroit. The Auditor General of the State on January 27th, 1842, reported that improvements were under way at the time the property was turned over by the state bank and it was found that in all probability unless the improvements were completed, the mills would go to ruin and an arrangement was made with French, who had been superintending the improvements up to that time to complete the same under the arrangement that he, French, should have the use of the mills a sufficient time to reimburse himself. Subsequently the waters ate around the end of the dam at the time of a freshet and Mr. French was employed by the Board of Commissioners on Internal Improvements to construct a new dam across the river, sufficiently large to answer the purposes of the canal and mill both. Since the state took title to the land, the grist mill had been operated about one-half of the time, and was in good repair. The saw mill, however, was out of repair and had been so for the entire period. The Auditor General also reported that he has leased the mill for $1,200.00 per annum "to an individual who lost his life on board the Erie while on his way to take possession of the premises. In this contract, he was to repair both mills and deduct the cost of the rent * * * I have no doubt that it is for the interest of the state to rent it until a more favorable time shall arrive for sale. There were about five hundred acres of land besides which might be rented separately, about sixty acres of which are under improvement." A synopsis of a report from Mr. French, which appears with the Auditor General's report, shows that the total cost of repairs up to June 1st, 1842, amounted to $3,198.20, and that his charges for services were $312.46. That the receipts of the mill had amounted to $2,274.28. According to a report made in 1844 by the Trustees of the assets of the Bank, C. G. Hammond, J. J. Adams, and R. P. Eldredge (state officials who occupied the positions of Trustees ex officio), it appears that upon the final settlement with Mr. French, there was still due
him on account of his expenditures and services nearly a thousand dollars over the receipts, and that when the Trustees took possession of the property in 1842, it was necessary to repair the new dam at an expense of over $500.00. That the freshet of 1843 again carried away 35,000 yards of earth around the head gates of the mill, and the mill being valueless until this breach was repaired, upwards of $1,000.00 additional expense was incurred. Accordingly, the Trustees at once took steps looking to the disposal of the property since it "had already cost the state more than it was worth, and so long as it remained its property, consumed more than its income." The property was leased to Kibbee (Porter) and Sackett (Thomas L.) for three years commencing April 15th, 1842. At the sale of state lands at Marshall in July, 1843, the property was offered for sale, but no bids obtained for it. An appraisal had been made of the property at the sum of $3,000.00, including the adjoining lands above referred to. After the July sale, "the trustees being of the opinion that the true interests of the state required a sale previous to another spring freshet," made a second appraisal, including it in 128 acres of land south of the canal and 71 acres north of the millbranch, and offered the property, including this unimproved land, for $5,000.00. Under this second appraisal, the property was disposed of to Samuel Lewis, who, however, before receiving the deed, disposed of his rights to Porter and Henry C. Kibbee, subject to the payment of the claims for repairs, and subject to the terms of the Kibbee and Sackett lease and the liability of the state to keep up the repairs during that lease, and subject also to the claims of one Daniel Thurston for damages on account of the construction of the new dam. This land was offered at the time of the sale of school lands at Mt. Clemens in October, 1843, and notice of it given in the Detroit Free Press and Mt. Clemens Patriot.

The trustees were evidently subjected to some criticism over the sale since they were explicit in their report to point out that ample opportunity was given everyone to purchase, and that no higher bids could be obtained; that the property had been and would continue to be a burden to the state. They further reported that they considered the state fortunate in effecting a sale, and that in their opinion, the property brought all that it was worth to any man, they being "confirmed in that opinion by the fact that with the exception of Mr. Kibbee, not one individual of Macomb county, where the property was known and appreciated, deemed it an object to be at the sale. All the business men of capital and enterprise of Mt. Clemens in the vicinity of the property knew of the sale, but none was present; and even Mr. Kibbee, the lessee, who had every facility to know the true value of the property would not bid a greater price than the purchaser paid."

The firm of Kibbee, Kelly & Co., ran the mill from 1843 until they sold to Thompson, Hart & Co. The former firm, made up of Porter and Henry Kibbee and Isaac Kelly, father of Henry Kelly of Mt. Clemens, built a new grist mill, and the Kibbees after they had purchased the interest of Kelly, built a second saw mill. During the time the mills were operated by the Kibbees, they were most successful, and "Kibbees' Mills" was the market for immense crops of wheat then raised on the plains of the western part of the county, and Frederick was the busiest market and shipping point in the county.

Horace Steevens and his family had moved after the sale of their interests in the mill to Pontiac, but returned to Frederick in 1847, where he died in 1849.

In June, 1837, Frederick H. and Horace Steevens had platted the Village of Frederick, including all the lands included in the big oxbow bend formed by the river and the south branch, and much of the land lying on the Romeo Plank and River Roads. A bridge appears just above the mill race, a little further up the river than the present Hacker bridge. Three other bridges appear to have been planned across the river. The site of the mill is indicated directly opposite the road which now runs north from the home of Major Jenney, which road on the map was continued southerly towards Detroit, probably about along the line of the old Moravian Road. In the southern part of the plat appears, about where is now the road that crosses Harrington's Creek, sometimes spoken of as the Glen Road, a highway marked "road to Lake St. Clair." The Little Road running north was marked "road to St. Clair." The Shelby Road (Cass avenue) also appears as does a road close to the river bank, which is marked as road to Mt. Clemens. The site of the saw mill on the north bank of the mill race is marked directly opposite the flouring mill. Another mill site and yard are marked just at the sharp turn in the south branch near the high bank on
the River road. Another suggestion of the dreams of the proprietors is contained in the lines marked "railroad from Frederick to Lake St. Clair four miles" and "proposed railroad to intersect the Utica & Detroit Railroad." During the excitement over the proposed canal, a large hotel was built as a private enterprise by Engineer Hurd on a lot close to where the canal was expected to cross the south branch to the main river, and many lots were auctioned off in Detroit to land speculators. This hotel was rented later for school and a store was also run in a portion of it, at one time.

The firm of Thompson, Hart & Co., was made up of men from Buffalo and Black Rock, N. Y. They operated the mills until they were burned in 1852. Mr. Thompson was the man on the ground in charge of the property. The mill at the time was idle, but a large stock of flour was still stored in it. The origin of the fire remained a mystery.

From Henry H. Stevens, the writer has obtained the following as his memory of the buildings in Frederick in 1847. The grist mill, two saw mills, pump factory, a chair factory, a large store house (old mill building), a cooper shop where nine cooperers were employed, a grocery near the mill, two blacksmith shops, Judge Stevens' large house built in 1837 (now the home of Major Jenney), the hotel which, however, was not used as a hotel until after the new dam was built when it was occupied by Ralph Sackett, the dwellings of the families of Winslow, Hanceock and Brandy (father of the late Alvin Brandy of Mt. Clemens), and several more cottages which were located near the Harrington house, now the home of Isaac Williams. The new saw mill ran for several years after the burning of the grist mill, but the glory of Frederick had departed.

Another lost village of Clinton is Marcelinus, platted by Green Freeman in 1838 along each side of the Gratiot Turnpike on the south bank of the Clinton. Hayes street along the river cast of Gratiot divided the "Mill Property" into two sections and the other fifty-six lots were platted along Canal, Green, Church and Gratiot streets. The site was part of the farm located by Joseph Hayes, who came there in 1833, and remained until his death in August, 1845. His son, John, also lived and died there. One daughter, Elizabeth, married March 1st, 1831, Capt. James C. Allen, step-son of Christian Clemens, and was the mother of Mary, the first wife of Fred Lewis (son of William Lewis, and later prominent in newspaper circles of the Saginaw Valley), and of Matilda, wife of Andrew S. Robertson, while one of Mt. Clemens' most prominent attorneys. Another daughter, Abagail, in 1827, married Richard Butler, one of Mt. Clemens' earliest lawyers and was the mother of Milton K. Butler.

The Village of Marcelinus never attained much metropolitan airs, although it once boasted of a saw mill, a store and blacksmith shop and aspired to be a station on the Frederick and Lake St. Clair Railroad.

Cady is the postoffice of a settlement that grew up around the crossing of the Detroit & Utica Plank Road by the River Road from Mt. Clemens through Frederick to the south-west part of the county. It was so named because the residence of Chauncey G. Cady was near by. It has for years had a store and tavern, and for sometime a milk station, which has afforded an additional drawing card for the surrounding farmers.

The City of Warsaw platted by Lemond Troumble about the depot grounds of the new Grand Trunk Railroad in August of 1862 soon became, as it properly should, a part of Mt. Clemens.

Among the early settlers of the township who bought government lands, besides those already referred to, were Jesse Ferris in section 1 in 1830; the Fox and Williams families in sections 8 and 9; George and Allen McComber, who bought in section 28 in 1835, and in section 29 in 1831 respectively; Barnard Sweeney in section 31 in 1835; Evert J. Walderon in section 32 in 1834; and Vinson Seelye (father of Mrs. Frank Rutte of Mt. Clemens), in section 34 in 1835.

The schools of Clinton Township are now well provided, for in seven districts aside from Mt. Clemens District, with property estimated worth $7,150.00. $2,458.00 was expended for educational purposes in 1904. The Directors in the various districts in 1905 are Robert Fox, Arthur Fox, Julius Kandt, Charles Faulman, Fred Hummel, Charles Lodewick and Eugene Monilleaux.

Supervisors of Clinton Township have been, Job C. Smith, 1827; James Conner, 1828; Harvey Cook, 1829; John Stockton, 1830-32; Christian Clemens, 1833-34; Rodney O. Cooley, 1835; Richard Butler, 1836; Rodney O. Cooley, 1837; Richard Butler, 1838; Prescott B. Thurston, 1839; Chauncey G. Cady, 1840; Isaac J. Gavrois, 1841; Richard Butler, 1842; Porter Kibbee, 1843-44; David Shook, 1845-8; Andrew S. Robertson, 1849:
Charles H. Carey, 1850; Channey G. Cady, 1851; Westley Hinman, 1852-3; Lennel Sackett, 1854-5; Andrew S. Robertson, 1856; John I. Traver, 1857-8; Thomas L. Sackett, 1859-61; Joshua B. Dickenson, 1862; August Czieck, 1863-4; Thos. L. Sackett, 1865-7; John I. Traver, 1868; Thomas L. Sackett, 1869; George W. Robertson, 1870-74; Judson S. Farrar, 1875-78; Alfred W. Little, 1879; William A. Rowley, 1880-82; John Priechs, 1883-90; Wm. Rowley, 1891-4; Henry Cadow, 1895-8; Otto Duckwitz, 1899-1905.

The Clerks of the township have been Thos. Ashley and Alfred Ashley, 1827; Robert P. Eldredge, 1828; Richard Butler, 1829-31; Rodney O. Cooley, 1832-34; Elisha L. Atkins, 1835; Prescott B. Thurston, 1836-38; Henry D. Terry, 1839; Ira Stout, 1840-41; Giles Hubbard, 1842; Ira Stout, 1843-45; Andrew S. Robertson, 1846; Sam B. Axtell, 1847; Jesse Kibbee, 1848; Edward Fishpool, 1849-50; George Scott (father of Capt. Syd Scott), 1851-56; Charles B. Lee, 1857; Theo. O. Leonard, 1858; George Scott, 1859-60; Abram Wise, 1861; George Scott, 1862-65; Charles Wood, 1866; F. H. Bentley, 1867; George Pelton, 1868-70; John Trevordeick, 1871; Henry W. Babcock, 1872-78; Joseph Immens, 1879; Leslie H. Duncan, 1880; John T. Weiss, 1881-84; Robert E. Miller, 1885-86; John Charbeneau, 1887; Alfred W. Little, 1888-92; John H. Rector, 1893-4; Peter S. Greiner, 1895-97; Louis Priechs, 1898-1900; Robert Fox, 1901-1903; J. J. Quinn, 1904; Burt H. Coulon, 1905.

The Treasurers of the township have been William H. Warner, 1839; Charles A. Emerson, 1840-41; Eleazer L. Goodman, 1842; Sylvanus Leonard, 1843-5; William Roy, 1846; George Dixon, 1847; Hiram Bentley, 1848-49; Harvey Kibbee, 1850-51; Denis McCaffrey, 1852-3; James Fenton, 1854; John Barry, 1855; Varnum Lutfkin, 1856-7; Myron White, 1858-9; August Czieck, 1860-62; Rudolph Steiger, 1863-4; John C. Reimold, 1865-67; Casper Peters, 1868-69; Edward Tremble, 1870-1; Traugott Langershausen, 1872-73; Victor A. Moross, 1874-76; William E. Hall, 1877; Geo. A. Pelton, 1878; John V. Wiegand, 1879-80; John Priechs, 1881-2; Robert Jean, 1883-4; John Zoehing, 1885-6; Samuel Waldron, 1887-88; Geo. M. Greiner, 1889-90; John Platz, 1891-2; Fred Weier, 1893-4; Fred J. Ahrens, 1895-6; Fred Weier, 1897-8; 1901-2; Wm. Nicke, 1899-90; Louis Priechs, 1903-4; Chas. Schroeder, Jr., 1905.

| Population | 1837 | 1193 |
| 1840 | 1115 |
| 1845 | 1754 |
| 1850 | 2130 |
| 1854 | 2400 |
| 1860 | 2893 |
| 1864 | 2667 |
| 1870 | 3558 |
| 1874 | 4265 |

Mt. Clemens taken out in 1879.

| Assessed Valuation | 1842 | $5,263.20 |
| 1846 | 9,371.00 |
| 1851 | 113,586.00 |
| 1856 | 588,240.00 |
| 1861 | 531,815.00 |
| 1866 | 582,000.00 |
| 1871 | 672,850.00 |
| 1876 | 740,000.00 |
| 1881 | 894,000.00 |
| 1886 | 820,000.00 |
| 1891 | 830,000.00 |
| 1896 | 905,000.00 |
| 1901 | 1,065,000.00 |

CHAPTER XI.

TOWNSHIP OF HARRISON.

Much of the early settlement of this township already appears on the chapter on the early French settlers, and many of its inhabitants are also referred to in connection with the history of Mt. Clemens, and yet much remains that could be told of this locality and its sturdy pioneers.

The earliest English settler of whom we have much knowledge was William Tucker, who settled on what was afterwards private claim 147, in the spring of 1784, having been in 1780 given a deed of the entire tract surrounding that spot by the chiefs of the Chippecas as a reward for his kindness and friendship, which he had shown the Indians. William Tucker was born in New Jersey, but tradition has it recorded, that his father's family were living near Stover's Town in Virginia at the time the Chippecas made one of their periodical raids upon the settlements of that state. When he was eleven
years old, he and his father and brother Joseph were attacked by the Indians while on the road, the father killed and two sons made captive and brought to the Indian camp on the shores of Lake Erie. William appears to have been bought by an Indian by the name of We-kan-nis, to whom he fortunately ran for protection when the Indians began his death song. We-kan-nis brought the boy with his other prisoners to Detroit and kept him captive for seven years, when he gave him his liberty. While the Tucker brothers were kept prisoners, they made frequent trips on the lakes to Cleveland and to Mackinaw, and the winters were spent in hunting and trapping, the fur trade then being the chief source of revenue with which the Indians could purchase fire water. It was on one of these trips that the elder brother was lost in the northern part of Lake Huron.

During the Pontiac War, William Tucker was in the employ of the English commandant, Major Gladwin, a circumstance most fortunate for the British forces then besieged at that point. Tucker was treated by the Indians of the tribe of which he had long been a captive like a brother, and this gave him opportunity for frequent visits to the family of which he had been a member during his captivity. This family were camped just a short distance below the fort on this side of the river at the time of the conspiracy of Pontiac, when the fall of Detroit was so shrewdly planned by that crafty Indian chief. On one of these visits, he announced his intention to take a hunting trip and tried to persuade one of his Indian brothers to accompany him, and also spoke of his intention of crossing the river to the general camp of Indians there, for the purpose of buying some moccasins from an Indian squaw famous for her skill in the manufacture. After leaving the camp to return to the fort, he was followed by his Indian sister, who earnestly besought him to abandon the intended visit across the river and to take some moccasins which she had made and at once start upon his hunting trip. Earnest solicitation on his part, finally procured from her a disclosure of the intention of Pontiac to obtain entrance into the fort at Detroit under the plea of holding a council, and once inside to massacre the entire garrison, and thus break the power of the British in and about Detroit. The information which Mr. Tucker was thereby able to give to Major Gladwin, enabled the commandant to take steps of precaution and to defeat the nefarious designs of Pontiac.

For some time after this war, Tucker was employed by Meldrum, the Scottish fur merchant at Detroit as a trader with the Indians. In the summer of 1773, he returned on a visit to his old home, and on August 8th of that year married at Stover's Town, Catherine Hezel. After his marriage, he returned to Detroit and lived there until the close of the Revolutionary War. It is stated that he declined to take an active part as a combatant against the Americans in that war, but he was in the employ of the English as an Indian interpreter. In the records of the British post at Detroit, there are many references to the service of Mr. Tucker as the interpreter for the Ottawas and Chippewas. He could speak many Indian dialects and became a man of much influence among the natives. He was ever watchful of any attempt to defraud the Indians by deceit and always faithful in his own dealings with them.

On the 22d of September, 1780, the Chippewa chiefs rewarded him for his kindness and faithfulness to the Indian interests, by giving him a deed in the name of their tribe of a large tract of land lying between Lake St. Clair, the Huron river and the River aux Vase. The deed was written on a parchment and drawn up by T. Williams at Detroit and signed by ten of the Indian chiefs at Detroit. As it may well be taken to illustrate the Indian deeds of which there are many and has been preserved as a relic in the Tucker family, we here set it out in full, except the totems by which the Indians signed:

"Know all men by these Presents, that we, the Chiefs and principal leaders of the Ochippew Nations of Indians at Detroit, for ourselves and by and with the advice and consent of the whole of our said Nation, in consideration of the good will, love, and affection which we and the whole of said Nation have and bear unto William Tucker of Detroit, and also for Divers other good causes and considerations unto us the said chiefs and rest of our Nation hereunto moving, have given, granted, aliened, enfeoffed and confirmed and by these presents do give, grant, alien, enfeoff and confirm unto the said William Tucker all that tract of land lying between the River Huron and a little river in the Bay, being . . . . acres or arpents in front and two hundred in depth; bounded on the . . . . by said small river, and on the . . . . by said River Huron, the
whole containing . . . . acres or arpents, more or less, with all and singular the appurtenances, etc., unto the said Tract of Land appertaining or in any wise belonging and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents and services of the said Premises, also all the estate, right, title, interest, property, claim or demand whatever of us the said chief or of anyone whatever of the said Nation of and in and to the said Messuage and Premises and of, in and to every part and parcel thereof, with the appurtenances. To have and to hold the said Messuage, tenements, lands, hereditaments and premises hereby given and granted or mentioned or intended to be given and granted unto the said William Tucker, his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of him, the said William Tucker, his heirs and assigns forever, and the said chiefs for themselves and in behalf of the whole of their Nation, their heirs, executors and administrators do covenant promise and grant to and with the said William Tucker, his heirs and assigns by these Presents that he the said William Tucker, shall and lawfully may from henceforth and forever after peaceably and quietly have, hold, occupy, possess and enjoy the said messuage or tenements, lands, hereditaments and premises hereby given and granted or mentioned or intended to be given and granted, with their and every of their appurtenances free, clear and discharge well and sufficiently saved, kept harmless and indemnified of, from and against all former and other rights, grants, bargains, sales, jointures, feoffments, dowers, estates, entails, rents and rent charges, arrearage of rents, statutes, judgments, recognizances, statutes merchant, and of the staple extents, and of, from and against all former and other sales, troubles, and incumbrances whatever had, done or suffered, or to be had, done or suffered by them the said chiefs, or by anyone whatever of the said Nation, their heirs, executors or administrators, or any other person or persons lawfully claiming or to claim by, from or under them or any or either of them. And by these Presents do make this our Act and Deed irrevocably under any pretence whatever, and have put the said William Tucker in full possession and seizin by delivering him a piece of said tract of lands on the premises. In witness whereof, we, the said chiefs, for ourselves, and on behalf of our whole Nation of Ochippnes, have unto these presents set the marks of our different Tribes at Detroit the twenty second day of September, in the twentieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the third by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland King, etc., etc., etc., and of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty—1780.

(Signed) Chemokinnaway, Couchitouni, Animithens, Koneckone, Maskwash, Assabet, Minas, Wetmassow, Paathoneow and Naungee. (With totems attached.)

I, the subscriber, do hereby certify that the above mentioned lands were a voluntary gift, and that the Chiefs made the marks of the different tribes in my presence at Detroit the twenty-second day of September, 1780.

T. Williams, Justice of the Peace.

This deed was not approved or authorized by the English authorities nor recognized by the American authorities as of any validity, and the rights of the Tucker family to the lands which they secured in Harrison and Chesterfield, were based upon their long occupation and improvement of the same.

At the close of the War, Mr. Tucker settled upon the north bank of the Huron river on this land deeded to him by the Indians and built a large double house of hewn logs, one and one-half stories high, and at once commenced the clearing up and cultivation of the farm. He made a specialty of raising tobacco, as he had been conversant with its culture in Virginia. On his return from Virginia after his marriage he had brought a family of slaves, consisting of father and mother and several children, whom he kept with him for some time upon his Harrison farm. In the course of time these negroes made their escape, forcing the Clinton river about where Breitmeyer’s flower gardens are now located and went to Canada by way of Detroit. In 1807, a suit-at-law took place in the Court sitting in Detroit which in view of the provision of the ordinance establishing the Northwest Territory forbidding slavery, is novel and interesting. Catharine Tucker, widow of William, was required on habeas corpus to answer for the detention of Elizabeth and Scipio Denison before Judge Woodward in Detroit. She testified on the ground that they were held as slaves at the time of the surrender of the military post at Detroit in 1796, and that under the terms of Jay’s treaty, this property was assured to her in spite of the provisions of the ordinance of 1787. The case was decided Dec. 23d, 1807, by Judge Woodward upholding the contention of Mrs. Tucker.
few days after, application was made by some Canadian slave owners for the arrest and delivery of some of their slaves who had escaped, and it was held that no obligation rested upon the public authorities to aid in the recapture of fugitives from a foreign jurisdiction. The import of this latter decision was undoubtedly conveyed by some of their friends to Mrs. Tucker's slaves and resulted in their crossing the river into Canada, where, it being a poor rule that does not work both ways, they were assured of retaining their liberty. Somewhat later, these slaves came back into America and remained with some of Detroit's prominent families for years and one of them at least accumulated considerable property.

William Tucker died March 7th, 1805, in his Harrison home. His widow Catharine lived to a great age and died in 1848. A family of six boys and one daughter were reared by Mr. and Mrs. Tucker. The daughter married Robert Little, one of the early pioneers of the county. The sons were named William, who received private claim 146. Henry, John, who received private claim 144. Edward, who received private claim 145. and Jacob and Charles who received private claim 147 subject to the use of the same by their mother for her lifetime. These claims were granted in exact accordance with the will of William Tucker, and upon the rights established by the long occupation and improvement of them by him. Charles Tucker, the youngest, obtained the homestead where his father had started, and it is among the very earliest recollections of the writer of seeing him there, an aged and decrepit man of 80 years. He was the father of eight children, of whom Calhoun Tucker of Mt. Clemens, whose biography will be found elsewhere in this work, is the sole survivor. The old homestead was occupied for years by three of the children who never married, Frank, Delia and Helen, and was recently sold to John Irwin and Amond Tonscany by the Administrator of Frank K. Tucker's Estate.

John Tucker, the son of William, who was born November 12th, 1784, was undoubtedly the first male white child born in the county, whose parents were both English. He was the father of Edward J. Tucker, who for a long time ran a lime kiln in Mt. Clemens; of David Tucker, who lived in Harrison, south of the river; of Henry Tucker, the father of Capts. John and Albert Tucker; of Mrs. Culver and Mrs. Weiss and of John Tucker, the father of Mrs. Henry Little of Mt. Clemens. Another son of John Tucker, was William, the father of Morris Tucker, who still occupies a portion of the land granted to John Tucker, lying between the two Jobse farms on the north bank of the river.

The first school organized in the county was that organized in Harrison in 1794 under the charge of Joseph Rowe in a room in William Tucker's residence. The teacher's wages were $10.00 per month with board, washing and mending included. Mr. Rowe remained in this vicinity about ten years and aside from his duties as pedagogue he was sometimes called upon to conduct funeral services, as ministers of the gospel were then distant and difficult to obtain. After the war of 1812 when the white inhabitants could again return to their settlements with safety, a school house was built near the residence of the late Lafayette Tucker (son of Charles Tucker). This is believed to have been the first school house erected in the county and was first occupied by Benjamin P. Dodge. Richard Butler, the old time Mt. Clemens lawyer, taught school there as early as 1824 and Dr. Henry Taylor, one of Mt. Clemens' earliest physicians in 1827, also wielded the birch there during his first years in the county. The school drew pupils from a long distance, Henry Harrington coming from as far as Frederick. Another of the earliest schools of the county was taught at the house of William Tucker by Robert Tate, a Scotchman. It would be interesting to trace the growth of Harrison schools from that time on, but we must be content with showing that in 1904, 126 out of the 205 children of school age were enrolled in the schools held in the three districts of the township. That the teacher's wages for that year for the nine months taught in each of the districts, aggregated $855. The estimated value of the school property as returned is $3,100. That $1,267 was expended by the town in educational matters during that year.

Although at present without any church building within its limits, Harrison can claim the first church edifice (except the Moravian chapel) erected in the county, a log chapel having been built on the river, directly opposite the William Tucker property as early as 1806. This building for a long time was the center of a Catholic organization in the county at a time when a large proportion of the population were devout and faithful followers of the Catholic church, as have been their descendants in the main ever since. In Har-
rison, too, was probably preached the first sermons given by Protestant missionaries aside from the Moravians. A Methodist clergyman by the name of Case occasionally came from Detroit and held services at the house of William Tucker. A Methodist class was organized in Harrison in 1824.

By the act, organizing the township of Harrison, the first meeting was appointed to be held on the last Monday of May, 1827, at the house of Charles Peltier, Jr. At that meeting, William Meldrum was chosen moderator and Henry Taylor clerk. The election then held resulted in a tie vote on the office of supervisor, and a special election was held June 9, following, which resulted in the selection of Henry Taylor. At the regular election, James Meldrum was chosen clerk, Jacob Tucker, collector, Charles Tucker, B. Thomas, and F. Labadie commissioners of highway. Charles Peltier, Sr., overseer of the poor and John B. Chapman, constable. Since that time the following officers have been elected:

Supervisors—Henry Taylor, 1827-28; Jacob Tucker, 1829-37; David Lyon, 1838; George Kellogg, 1839; Heman Beal, 1840; Henry J. Tucker, 1841; Henry Teats, 1842-44; William J. Tucker, 1845-47; Antoine Chortier, 1848; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1849; Robert Teats, 1850-54; William J. Tucker, 1855-60; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1861-62; Edward Teats, 1863; William J. Tucker, 1864-67; Edward Teats, 1868-72; Frederick C. Porton, 1873-74; John Feller, 1875-76; Edward Teats, 1877-82; Henry Campeau, 1883-87; Chas. Mooney, 1888-92; Ira Irwin, 1893-92; Joseph Hatzenbuhler, 1903; Jorn Irwin, 1904-5.

Clerks—James Meldrum, 1827-32; Valorous Maynard, 1834; Robert Meldrum, 1835-37; A. C. Hatch, 1839; A. W. Flagg, 1840; Henry Teats, 1841; Henry J. Tucker, 1842; Robert Teats, 1844-45; Alonzo A. Goodman, 1847; Robert Teats, 1848; Jacob Tucker, 1850; David Teats, 1851-52; Henry Van Allen, 1854-55; Rudolph Steiger, 1857; Robert Teats, 1858-59; Edward Teats, 1860-61; Simon Rackham, 1863-66; Desiée Chortier, 1867-69; John Feller, 1871; Henry Fries, 1873; Lenniel M. Sackett, 1875; Henry Campan, 1876; Stephen Lawton, 1878-79; Francis Chortier, 1881-83; Chas. A. Winkler, 1884; Frank N. Chortier, 1885; Fred W. Reimold, 1886; Jacob Hatzenbuhler, 1887; Thomas Shoemaker, 1888; Joseph A. Turcotte, 1889-96; Arthur Teats, 1897-1900; Henry Reimold, 1901; Arthur Teats, 1902-05.

THE CITY OF BELVIDERE.

In 1835 David Conger and James L. Conger, of Cleveland, Ohio, visited this county and purchased the tracts of land included in the private claims granted to Alexis Peltier, Joseph Robertjean and Ignace Moross, at the mouth of the river, on the north bank, and platted there a village which they fondly hoped would grow to be one of the main ports of the great lakes. In those early days, the north channel of the St. Clair River was the most available one for boats of heavy draft and the mouth of the Clinton River was not far off the main course of all the lake vessels. Col. James L. Conger, whose influence was most active in the enterprise, was a man of fine appearance, engaging manners, full of enthusiasm and sangwine beyond the bounds of reason. He was, in his day in the county, one of the most prominent and influential men. He shares, with the Honorable Edgar Weeks, the honor of being the sole representatives of Macomb county in the National House of Representatives, having been elected to the office of Congressman in 1830. Under the instructions of the Congers, Abel Dickerson of Ohio surveyed and platted a city of magnificent proportions upon what to most of us has been known only as marshy land at the mouth of the river on the north bank. Later a supplemental and more accurate plat of the city was made by Edward R. Blackwell, his survey being made in December, 1836. A thousand and nine lots were platted, extending out nearly, if not quite, to the site of the Mount Clemens Hunting and Fishing Club, formerly the lighthouse. Broad streets and avenues were laid out, with squares for parks, in which they expected the crowded population of future years would be able to find breathing spaces. Washington Square at the intersection of Superior street and Conger avenue was 300 x 236 feet and Belvidere Center, a couple of blocks to the north, was of similar size. A proposed canal was platted, which contemplated the cutting off of the oxbow bend next above the site of the Belvidere tavern, which stood on almost the identical spot where William Cottrell's summer residence now stands. This tavern was the enlarged dwelling of Ignace Moross referred to in another chapter. Directly across Peck street from this tavern was erected a large warehouse, which was still standing within the memory of the writer. Several other parties were induced to join in the venture and the Belvidere Company was organized. The stock-
holders of this company were Joseph L. Conger (who had purchased the interest of David Conger), Thomas L. Peck, Richard Hussey, James H. Tallman, Thomas Balten, Elizabeth Smith and Nelson Oviatt. A sale of one hundred village lots took place October 3, 1836, the advertisement for which was scattered at large in Cleveland and other Ohio cities. This advertisement so well sets forth the hopes and anticipations of the projectors of our lake city that we may be pardoned for setting it forth in full.

Belvidere City Lots at Auction.

On the 3d of October, 1836, will be sold, at auction, to the highest bidder, without reserve, about 100 village lots, situated in said village, comprising many of the best water and business lots in the place. Also that new, large, convenient tavern-house and stand, situated in said village, and known as the "Belvidere Hotel," now occupied by A. Wilcox.

Terms of Sale.—Twenty per cent down, and the remainder in four equal payments of 20 per cent each, payable in three, six, nine and twelve months from the sale, with interest; to be secured by good and approved endorsed notes, payable at bank. The purchaser to be entitled to a discount of ten per cent on the amount of said notes by paying all the money down at the time of sale.

The sale will take place at the "Belvidere Hotel," commencing at 10 o'clock A. M. on said day, and continue from day to day, if necessary, until the sale shall have been completed.

The title is indisputable. And warranty deeds will be given so soon as the terms of sale shall have been complied with.

Belvidere is situated about twenty-five miles above Detroit, at the mouth of the Clinton River at its entrance into Lake St. Clair, in Macomb county, Michigan; being directly on the great and only route of water communication with the Upper Lakes, and whole western country. The position is, beyond all question, one of the most healthy in Michigan; and the surrounding country is well timbered with the finest oak, maple, black walnut, white wood, and other trees to be found in America. In fertility, richness and depth, the soil is not surpassed by any other in the western states. Along the margins of Lake St. Clair and the various rivers, this country has been settled and well improved for from thirty to sixty years, and exhibits some of the finest farms in the world. And within the last two or three years a flood of emigrants from New York and the Eastern states, possessing both enterprise and wealth, have purchased and settled upon nearly all the lands in this section of country.

A railroad company, with banking privileges, has been recently chartered by the legislature of Michigan, to construct a railroad from Saginaw to Clinton River; and another railroad is in contemplation to connect Pontiac, Utica, and other villages west with Belvidere.

Clinton River, at the mouth of which this place is located, is one of the finest rivers that empty into the western lakes, being wider and deeper than the Cuyahoga River, at Cleveland, Ohio; and its waters being beautifully clear, pure and limpid—in this respect like the waters of Lakes St. Clair, Huron, etc. This river is navigable to a considerable distance into the interior for vessels of any size, after passing the bar at the mouth, which has now about six and a half feet of water. At the last session of Congress, an appropriation of $5,000 was made to remove the bar at the mouth of this river; and no doubt is entertained of obtaining, at the next session of that body, such further sums as may be necessary to build a pier, erect a lighthouse, and make such other improvements as will render this harbor equal to any on the western lakes.

JAMES L. CONGER,
Agent, and one of the Proprietors.

P. S.—Mechanics and others wishing to settle in Belvidere will at all times be accommodated with lots, furnished with employment, and assisted to build, if desired, upon the most favorable terms, by applying to the subscriber at Cleveland, O., or at Belvidere.

JAMES L. CONGER.

After the sale took place the purchasers drew numbers to assign their holdings, and some twenty or thirty families were induced to cast their future with the fortunes of Belvidere. Thomas H. Peck opened a general store with a large stock of goods, and a saw-mill and a grist mill run by wind power were constructed, the former remaining in operation for several years. At the sale the tavern-house, or Belvidere Hotel, was sold to Conger for $3,510, with the understanding that the hotel should be completed by the Belvidere Company, in the style and manner explained by the auctioneer at the sale.

In the years from 1836 to 1838 the waters of our Great Lakes indulged in one of their periodical high-water movements, with the result that most of the farming lands in and about Belvidere and all of the town site lying
east of the road and also the point running
down the river to the present club house, were
completely under water, which came into the
cellars and in some houses even covered the
ground floor, with the result that Belvidere
lost its inhabitants as well as all its dreams of
future greatness. The Conger family, who
for a number of years lived in the hotel, and
had at one time a most delightful home on
this desirable spot—a home that was the fa-
vorite resort for the best society of the county,
were among the last to abandon the place.
Mrs. Conger died at Belvidere, and for a time
was interred in the tomb which stood among
the group of willows still to be seen back
from the river.

LIVERPOOL.

Another of the melancholy failures with
which Harrison was associated was the city of
Liverpool, which was platted Feb. 21st,
1856, by Edgar H. Shook, with forty-nine lots,
mostly of irregular shape, out from the midst
of which ran a dock many hundred feet into
the lake. This was located on private claim
164 and occupied the site of the present
Smith Club House and of Vivian Croft, the
cottage and summer home of Dr. A. N. Shot-
well. The city was but a part of the enter-
prise which looked forward to making a lake
port on L’Anse Creuse Bay, and connecting
the same with Mount Clemens by a plank
road. The road was constructed, and al-
though since abandoned as a plank road, still
bears the name of the Shook Road. A large
hotel was constructed; and for some time a
boat ran regular trips between Liverpool and
Detroit. The spiles that carried “the old red
bridge,” on which the Shook Road crossed
the river into Mount Clemens at a point on
the farm now owned by George M. Crocker,
are still visible. Associated with this enter-
prise are the names of Arnold and Adolph
Guerber, who for several years were promi-
nent members of the younger social circles
of Mount Clemens. Adolph Guerber married
the youngest daughter of Judge Frederick Hatch,
the grandfather of our present Circuit Judge
Tucker, and returned to his former home in
New York, where he resided until his death
a few years since. Arnold Guerber still lives
near New York City.

A similar and more successful enterprise
of more modern date was the building of
Lakeside, with its electric line connecting with
Mount Clemens. Like their predecessors, the
founders of this enterprise, largely Pittsburg
capitalists, anticipated making a lake port for
Mount Clemens on L’Anse Creuse Bay. The
present commodious clubhouse and hotel now
run by Bingham was built and an electric
road was constructed to it from Mount Clem-
ens, which later passed into the control and
became a part of the Detroit & Mount Clem-
ens Lake Shore Line. Although the dreams of
its originators of a harbor and port have not
been realized, yet Lakeside is far from being
the failure that Liverpool proved.

THE LOSS OF THE STEAMER ERIE

is another interesting incident connected with
Harrison. The winter of 1842-3 was known
in Macomb county, and in fact is still remem-
bered, as “the hard winter.” In that year the
winter began the middle of November and
lasted with unexampled severity until late in
the spring. About December 1st occurred the
wrecking of the “Erie,” called the “Little
 Erie” to distinguish it from a larger boat
of the same name, in which three men lost
their lives. The “Erie” was a passenger and
freight steamer and ran in the river and lake
trade.

Coming up the lake, she was caught in a
snow storm, and as the lake was filled with
floating ice, she sprung a leak and was headed
for the Point Huron, so as to beach here on the
bar in shallow water. The boat sank before
reaching shallow water, just on the outside
of the bar. Attempts were made at once to
get her afloat by sinking scows, fastening
them to her with heavy timbers, and then
pumping them out. They had succeeded in
getting the “Erie” afloat when a furious
storm came up, the sea began to rise and
broke the fastenings, allowing the Eric to sink
again, while the gathering darkness and storm
forced the workmen to seek safety. The
lake was full of floating ice and several men
succeeded in crossing from cake to cake, fin-
ally reaching safety on Point Huron. Three
men, Edward La Forge, Moses John (or
Robert John) and Charles Griffard, who took
a different direction, found their course
blocked by open water and took refuge on a
small scow, which, caught in the ice, drifted
out into the lake. After the storm had raged
for two days search was made and the scow
was found near Stony Point, but the men
had perished from hunger and cold.

There were no more attempts made to raise
the Eric and her timbers still lie on the bottom
near Point Huron, well known to the fisher-
man as “the wreck” and a famous resort for
bass fishing.

Below are given tables of the population
and assessed valuation of the township in
various years.
1837.......................... 502
1840.......................... 395
1845.......................... 528
1850.......................... 483
1854.......................... 499
1860.......................... 546
1864.......................... 502
1870.......................... 605
1874.......................... 625
1880.......................... 744
1884.......................... 708
1890.......................... 695
1894.......................... 666
1900.......................... 721
1904.......................... 648
1842.......................... $ 23,928
1846.......................... 22,399
1851.......................... 22,389
1856.......................... 118,686
1861.......................... 93,032
1866.......................... 89,290
1871.......................... 106,855
1876.......................... 98,000
1881.......................... 288,000
1886.......................... 270,000
1891.......................... 290,000
1896.......................... 300,000
1901.......................... 475,000

CHAPTER XII.

ERIN.

A good deal of the very earliest history of Erin is already given in the chapter on the private claims, since the first settlers were the occupants of those claims along the lake shore. Until a system of drainage had been begun, a large portion of the lands in Erin were so swampy and flat that they offered few attractions to those seeking homes. As a result, many of the early settlers passed right through what is now the garden spot of the county, and selected as home sand ridges further north, with a soil comparatively poor and light. No section of the county has benefited more than has Erin by the systematic development of the public drains, and that township now presents a picture of rich, fertile lands subject to the most painstaking and productive agriculture. The Gratiot Road, which for years has been the main thoroughfare for all the eastern part of the county, in taking its products by team into Detroit, has, together with the historic Lake Shore Road, given to the township its main historic spots. It would be interesting to note and trace the rise and fall of the various taverns which have afforded stopping places for wayfarers and the centers for distribution of news for the residents along these two old roads, but time and space forbid, even though the knowledge of all these interesting spots had not been in many cases carried to the graves of the older inhabitants. Outside of the settlers on the private claims, a list of those who purchased land in Erin from the government prior to 1840 is here given. It perhaps affords a less accurate list of the settlers of the township than is the case of the more northern townships, for the reason that its proximity to Detroit and wealth of the soil made this territory more inviting to the land speculator, while its lack of drainage made it less inviting to the emigrant who was looking for a home which he could shortly make productive.

We however give a list of the earliest buyers from the government of lands in the township outside of the private claims.

In section 2 Simeon Cadit purchased in December 11, 1827; and in November of 1835 lot Clark and Steven Warren of New York state and John B. Rivard of this county also took up land. Portions of section 3 were sold as follows: To James Spakeshaft of Wayne county, August 27th, 1833; to James M. Reeves of Orange county, New York, July 9th, 1834; Sylvester F. Atwood of Mount Clemens, September 4th, 1835; to James C. Allen, also of Mount Clemens, November 21st, 1835; and to Clark and Warren, of New York state, November 29th of the same year.

In section 5 lands were taken up in 1835 by Henry S. Wyeckoff, John S. Schenck, Laurent Charles, William P. Hallet, all of New York City. In 1835 three parties from Chenango county, New York, took up lands in section 6, viz: Adain Phillips, Steven Phillips and Hartford Phillips. Besides these in the same year Patrick Mullin of Wayne county, Patrick Hughes of Monroe county, New York, and William Brown, Jr., of Oakland county, of this state, took up lands in the same section, and early in the following year Mason Palmer and Dennis Cullough, both of Wayne county, made purchases from the government.

Section 7 was largely acquired in 1835 and 1836 by Wayne county men, among whom were Thomas Eagan, Patrick Mullin, John Ternay, John M. Lamb, Mason Palmer, George R. McKenzie, Thomas Merrigan and David Kennedy.

In section 8 as early as September 4th, 1831, lands were taken up by Hal Campbell and
James Campbell of Monroe county, New York. It was not until three years later that Beverly M. Brown of this county took up the next piece, to be followed the next year by Allen W. Hurblatt of this county, Henry S. Wyckoff of New York City, Malachi O. Beirne and John McMahon of Wayne county. The following year, 1836, two Macomb county men, Everett J. Walderon and Patrick Cahel, and two Wayne county men, Thomas Sullivan and John Usher, bought other lands in this same section.

Lands in section 9 were secured by John Hayes of Wayne county June 2d, 1831; Edmund B. Rose of Monroe county, New York, June 6th, 1831; Joseph W. Torrey of Detroit, March 26th, 1832; Jonathan Ferris of Westchester county, New York, June 11th, 1832; James Hale of Monroe county, Michigan, December 1st, 1832; and John S. Schennerhorn of New York City, June 17th, 1835.

Section 10 seems to have been largely bought by speculators, as among the buyers appear the names of Wyckoff, Schennerhorn and Clark & Warren of New York, and James C. Allen of Mount Clemens. In addition to these, however, Francis Julian Forton and Charles J. Forton of this county and Francis Dwight of Wayne county took up lands.

In section 11 appear the names of Francis Julian Forton, Jr., John B. Rivard, Joseph Campan and Simeon Cadet. One could almost feel sure, from the nationality of these names, that the lands were located in close proximity to the French private claims.

Section 14 brings us to familiar names, Christian Clemens, of Mt. Clemens, being the earliest land buyer in the town, October 7, 1818, and John B. Vernic, dit Ladoneur, whom we met among the owners of private claims, having purchased in April, 1825. Section 15 went to Antoine Vernic dit Ladoneur, Francis Peacock, of Monroe County, New York, G. M. Williams, of Wayne County, and Henry Dwight, of Ontario County, New York.

Section 17, which is now so thickly crowded with people in the neighborhood of Utica Junction, seems to have been taken up largely by land speculators, although the earliest land buyer in the section bears a name familiar to the old residents of that locality. Henry Savage, of Monroe County, New York, bought April 11, 1831, to be followed during that year by John Hayes, of Wayne County; Robert Warn, of Tioga County, New York, and Thomas Knapp, of Detroit. In 1833 the only land in this section taken up was bought by William Chevalier DeWitt, of Madison County, New York. In 1834 Fanny Justus and John Welch, of Wayne County, and in 1835, John S. Schennerhorn, of New York City, purchased other lands in this section.

In section 18 again appear the names of Fanny Justus, Henry S. Wyckoff and John S. Schennerhorn, together with John King, John and William Callaghan, Elias M. Beach and Richard Welch, all of whom purchased between December 1, 1834, and May 2, 1836.

Section 19 was secured by Ennes Bottomley, William Hamill, of Macomb County, Wyckoff and Schennerhorn, of New York City, and Benjamin Horner, Jonathan Beecroft, James Spakeshaft and John Ready, all of Wayne County.

During 1831-2-3 and 1834 lands in section 20 were taken by Sherlock S. Gregory, of Rensselaer County, New York: Thomas P. Curtiss and Elias Stone, of Macomb County; Jonathan Ferris, of Westchester County, New York; Harvey Parker, of Wayne County; William C. DeWitt, of Madison County, New York, and Moses Conn, of Stuben County, New York, who also at the same time took up lands in section 21. In section 21 appears also the name of Lansing B. Mizner, then given as from Ontario County, New York. Mr. Mizner afterwards lived in Detroit for a great many years, and was very largely interested in real estate in both Warren and Erie. Mr. Mizner also secured lands in sections 27 and 28 of this township. Among the other early land buyers in this section were William Curry, of this county; Jonathan Teagan, Samuel Kingston and Benjamin G. Barker, of Wayne County; Beverly Robinson, of New York City, and Henry Dwight, of Ontario County, New York.

In section 28, aside from Mizner and Henry Dwight (who took up three pieces), Patrick Healy, of Ontario County, New York; Nicholas Mason, of this county, and Benjamin G. Barker, of Wayne County, were among the early buyers from the Government. Dwight again appears among the buyers in section 29, along with Elias Stone, Thomas Kelly and Patrick Sullivan, of this county; George Boland, Edmund Kirk and James Moynihan, of Wayne County, and George Karm, of Erie County, Pennsylvania.

In section 30 we find the names of William Stevens, of Macomb County (October, 1830); Peter Van Everry and Solomon Porter, of Wayne County; Elias Stone, of Livingston County, New York, and Harvey P. Dannals.
of Monroe County, New York, and Richard Haight, of Detroit.

The southeast corner of the county, section 31 of this town, was secured by Asquire W. Aldrich, on October 23, 1836, of Wayne County, and later on, May 29, 1833, of Macomb County; William L. Caleb and Alanson Curtiss, of Oakland County; George W. Torr and William Storjeg, of Detroit; John Danuels, of Monroe County, New York; Amra Morton, of Geauga, Ohio. Land in section 32 was also taken up by Aldrich, and Kelly, Jacob Stricker, of Wayne County, and George Bayne, of Orleans County, New York. Sections east of 32 to the lake were taken up by the private claims.

As we have seen, Erin Township was first organized under the name of Orange, which was changed in 1843 to Erin. This change of name, it is said, was due to the fact that shortly prior thereto, a large number of the descendants of the sons of Erin had settled in the township, and finding the name distasteful desired a change to one which would remind them of their native isle.

A list of the chief officers of the township is here given:

Supervisors—John B. Cottrell, 1837; County Commissioners, 1838-42; Israel Curtiss, 1843; Solomon Porter, 1844; Israel Curtiss, 1845-51; William Stevens, 1852; Peter McGovern, 1853-54; Henry L. Reeves, 1855-58; Jacob Hetchler, 1859-61; James Whiting, 1862-64; Jacob Hetchler, 1865; Austin Wades, 1866; James Whiting, 1867-72; Robert A. Barton, 1873-75; John Dedenbach, 1876-80; Robert A. Barton, 1881-84; John Dedenbach, 1885; Robert A. Barton, 1886-87; Leonard Schneider, 1888-92; Charles Rein, appointed December 28, 1892; Nicholas Ameis, 1893-95; Leonard Schneider, 1896-1904; John C. Baumgartner, 1905.

Clerks—Henry Bloss, 1883-86; Nicholas Ameis, 1887-90; Henry Bloss, 1891-95; Herman Hummricher, 1896; August W. Nummer, 1897; William Frazho, 1898-1905.

Treasurer—Charles Frechauf, 1883; Charles Rein, Sr., 1884-85; Leonard Schneider, 1886-87; Charles Frechauf, 1888; Henry Vernica, 1889-90; Eugene Voiland, 1891-92; Charles Frechauf, 1893; Henry Vernica, 1894-1895; Charles Steffens, 1896-97; Louis Stricker, 1898-99; John Bloss, 1900-01; William Ziencrt, 1902-03; Henry Patow, 1904-05.

The schools of Erin are cared for in eight districts with the school property returned as of the estimated value of $12,200. In 1895 the returns show that 484 out of a possible 905 pupils were enrolled. In this connection it must be taken into consideration that a large proportion of the population of Erin is made up of adherents of the Roman Catholic and German churches, who maintain denominational schools, where many of the children receive general as well as religious education.

The total amount expended for school purposes in the town, according to the returns of 1904, is $4,099.91. From nine to ten months school is held in each of the school districts annually.

The village of Frazer was founded in 1857 by Alex Frazer. It is situated in the northwestern corner of the town on the Grand Trunk Railway, where the same is intersected by the Detroit and Utica Plank Road. The first store was built by Fred Eberlein, a Bavarian, who settled there in 1856. A saw mill, long known as the Steffen's mill, was also started by Mr. Eberlein, and has at all times been the largest employer of labor in the village. The village has three churches, a public school, a cigar factory, several stores, etc., and boasts of a population of about three hundred. The village was incorporated March 5, 1895, and includes a portion of the township of Clinton. The first election was set for the first Monday of the following April, at the office of Charles Steffens, and Mr. Steffens, Leonard Schneider, Fred Grover and Charles Klein constituted a board of registration and election. The result of this election was that Charles Steffens was chosen President and George W. Steffens clerk, and they have been repeatedly re-elected to these offices up to the present time. The treasurers of the village have been Charles Klein, 1895-6; Henry C. Detzer, 1897-8; Charles Klein, 1899; John Feibelkorn, 1900; Fred C. Eberlein, Jr., 1901-2; Fred Pruehs, 1903-04; and Fred Scott, 1905.

Along the Gratiot Road, the postoffice of Roseville has been maintained for many years, sometimes being located at the ten-mile house, long occupied by Tinkler, Ameis and Hummricher, and sometimes further up the road, as at present at Frazes'. Of late a new postoffice has been located at Hummricher's, called Halfway.

The junction of the Detroit & Erin Plank Road and the Detroit and Utica Plank Road in section 17, of the township, has made that point a business center, where a tavern and general store have been maintained for years. Further reference to the plank roads and the electric lines through the township will be found elsewhere.
As with other townships, we here give a table of the population and assessed valuations:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
<th>Assessed Valuation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>Orange</td>
<td>$297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>Orange</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td></td>
<td>974</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,247</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,443</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,692</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,449</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,399</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER XIII.

TOWNSHIP OF WARREN.

Like Erin, our most southwestern township has been largely benefited by the system of public drains, which have relieved the country of the water which in early days turned no small portion of the township into a marsh. Indeed, so impassable was the cranberry marsh, which included the southwest portion of the township that in early days it formed a serious obstacle to those who sought to go from Detroit to Pontiac, compelling them to come by the way of Mt. Clemens, at times. The desirability of draining this marsh was so apparent that at an early date it was seriously suggested that an artificial stream be dug from this locality to empty into the Detroit River at Detroit, it being suggested that the water power thus gained would be sufficient to justify the expense. The township since developed, has proven to be one of the most fertile and thickly populated sections of the county. Further information concerning its churches, and the plank roads and other means of transportation passing through it will be found elsewhere.

The same comments relative to the early land buyers made in reference to Erin are applicable here. As will be noticed a large number of the buyers hailed from Wayne County, many of whom never settled or made homes in the township.

Section 1 was taken up by Samuel Buell, of Erie County, New York, in 1835; Herman N. Strong, Gersham M. Williams, Josiah Snow and George W. H. Fisk, Benjamin G. Barker, Edwin Jerome and Robert R. Howell, John W. Strong, Jr., John Burtis and Andrew Mack, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 2 was obtained by Charles S. Adams and John S. Ashley, of Wayne County, in 1836; Dan Van Antwerp, of Oakland County, in 1833; Loring Bryant, of Oakland County, in 1835; Samuel Buell, of Erie County, New York, in 1835; Samuel Gibbs, of Macomb County, in 1835; Gersham M. Williams, of Wayne County, in 1835; Benjamin G. Barker, of Wayne County, 1835; Edwin Jerome and Robert R. Howell, of Wayne County, in 1836; Sarah Van Antwerp, of Macomb, in 1836.

Section 3 was purchased by Moses M. Willson, of Oakland County, in 1833; Louis Beaufait, of Wayne County, in 1833; Vital Beaufait, of Wayne County, in 1833; Charles D. Hadden and Daniel Lindsley, of Green County, Michigan, in 1833; John L. Rockert, Henry Mann, of Oakland County, Michigan, the former buying in 1833, and the latter in 1834.

Section 4 was granted to Richardson Gray, of Oakland County, in 1833; Archibald Lamphere, of Ontario County, New York, in 1833; Varnum Lamphere, of Ontario County, New York, in 1833; David Ripley, of Chautauqua County, New York, in 1833; Aaron S. Vedder, of Wayne County, in 1833; Mary Spinnings, of Wayne County, in 1834; David H. Rowland, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 5 was bought by Peter Gillet, of Monroe County, New York, in 1832; Munzo Haight, of Steuben County, New York, in 1833; Varnum Lamphere, of Ontario County, New York, in 1832; Thomas Bruce, Oakland County, in 1833; James N. Bruce, Silas Willson, of Oakland County, in 1833; John Ward, of New York City, in 1834; James W. Bruce, of Macomb County, in 1835.

Section 6 was secured by Perry Smith, of Leman Smith, of Wayne County, New York, in 1832; Isaac W. Barton, of Oakland County, in 1833; John H. Barton, of Oakland County,
1833; Anna Evans, Obediah Murray, of Oakland County, Michigan; Gideon Rude, Geauga County, Ohio, in 1835; Phineas Walker and John H. Barton, of Macomb County, in 1836.

Section 7 was acquired by Hiram Walker, of Macomb, in 1835; Alva Ewers, Andrew P. McReynolds and Cullen Brown, of Wayne County, in 1835; Nehemiah Ingersoll, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 8 was settled by Alva Ewers and Edwin Stevens, Nehemiah Ingersoll, of Wayne County, the first two coming in 1835 and the latter in 1836; Thomas Rogan, of Geauga County, in 1835; David Chase, of Oakland County, in 1835; Jonathan Chase, of Oakland County, in 1835.

Section 9 was purchased by Ira Burton, Asoph Phillips, John Phillips, from Oakland County, in 1833; Eurotas P. Hastings, Detroit City, Michigan, in 1833; Charles Torrey, of Oakland County, in 1834; Mercy Lida Dennison, of Oakland County, in 1834; Almon Cotton, of Livingston County, New York, in 1835; Jonathan Chase, of Oakland County, in 1836.

Section 10 was procured by Ransom Smith, of Livingston County, New York, in 1833; Jenizen F. Grazier, of Oakland County, in 1834; Joseph L. Davidson, Enoch S. Davidson, of Ontario County, New York, in 1835; William Bailey, of Niagara County, New York, in 1835; John Winder, of Wayne County, in 1835; Gurdon C. Leech, of Macomb County, in 1835.

Section 11 was settled by Jeremiah Godfrey, John Winder, Eurotas Hastings, Fertlbus D. Butler, Benjamin G. Barker, of Wayne County, in 1835.

The earliest land buyers in section 12, in order of their purchase, were Asquire W. Aldrich, of Macomb County; John McCarthy and James McGiire, of Monroe County, New York; James Nowlan, of Wayne County; John McGooran, Eurotas P. Hastings, Charles A. Hassett, of Wayne County, William Smith Ingham, Cayuga County, New York; Burnet Miller, of Wayne County; Silas Titus, of Wayne County; Burnet Miller, of Wayne County.

Section 13 was sold to Elias Clark, of Bristol County, Mass., in 1835; Robert D. Smith, of Wayne County, in 1835; William S. Miles, of Wayne County, in 1835; Sylvanus P. Jermain, of the city of Albany, New York, in 1836; Asquire W. Aldrich, of Macomb County, in 1836; James D. Winans and Levi Cook, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 14 was secured by Edwin Jerome, George C. Godfrey, Reuben Moore and William X. Carpenter, William Dorsey, of Wayne County, in 1835; James D. Winans, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 15 was taken up by Henry Doty, of Wayne County, Michigan, in 1836; Asa Stoddard, of Sullivan County, New Hampshire, in 1834; Harris Soper, of Tioga County, Pennsylvania, in 1835; Wilson Barber, of Erie County, New York, in 1835; Gilman Alexander, of Oakland County, Michigan, in 1835; Philander Hunter, of Wayne County, in 1835; Alice Doty, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Section 17 was sold to Charles Barrows, of Macomb County, in 1834; Cornelius Hollenbeck, of Ontario County, New York, in 1835; Joseph H. Quick, of Oakland County, in 1835; Andrew D. V. Quick, of Oakland County, in 1835; Henry T. Sherwood, of Huron County, Ohio, in 1835; Shubael Conant, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Sections 18 and 19 were secured by Shubael Conant, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Section 20 was bought by Charles B. Hatch, of Oakland County, in 1834; Antoine Rivard, Hubert Chicoine and Shubael Conant, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Section 21 was taken up by Monique Kuanggs, of Wayne County, in 1833; Lambert Laderoute, of Wayne County, in 1834; Ira M. Rose, Joel French, Gabriel Yates, John S. Parker, of Oakland County, in 1835; Evangelie Laderoute, Jacques Laferte, Peter Laderoute, of Wayne County, in 1835; Charles Langevin, Charles Groesbeck, of Macomb County, in 1835.

Section 22 was granted to Robert Ramsay, Lyman E. Rose, Harris Coray, John S. Parker, Abram Harrington, of Oakland County, in 1835; William Howland, of Macomb, in 1835; James G. Crane, assignee, of Thomas Little, of Wayne County, in 1835; Andrew M. Waltrous, of Oakland County, in 1836.

Section 23 was procured by Timothy Rym, Cornelius Lyons, John W. Strong, Jr., Robert R. Howell, Michael Crowley, William Maroney and Edward Stackpole, of Wayne County, in 1835; George W. Hill, of Essex County, Massachusetts, in 1836; Ruel Ambrose, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 24 was purchased by Henry S. Wyckoff, of the city of New York, in 1835; John S. Schechnerhorn, of the city of New York, in 1835; Joseph Bird and Ruel Ambrose, David G. Hamner, of Wayne County, in 1835; Sylvanus P. Jermain, of the city of New York, in 1836.
Section 25 was acquired by George Bolain Lent, of Macomb County, in 1832; Willet C. Day, of Oneida County, New York, in 1834; Henry S. Wyckoff, of the city of New York, in 1835.

Section 26 was secured by Ezra Rood, of Wayne County, in 1835; Cornelius Tilsen, Michael Ryan, Dan Sullivan, John Matthias Kirk, Gersham Mott Williams, James Tracy and William Cummins, of Wayne County, in 1835; Michael Hines, of Ontario County, New York, in 1835.

Section 27 was taken up by Alexander Campbell, of Macomb County, in 1833; Owens Sullivan, of Wayne County, in 1834; Hiram M. Rose, Lyman E. Rose, of Oakland County, in 1835; Michael Ryan, of Wayne County, in 1835; William Nolan, of Macomb County, in 1835; Thomas Shelby, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Section 28 was bought by Nehemiah Ingersoll, of Wayne County, in 1835; Louis Groesbeck, of Macomb, in 1830; William Groesbeck and Francois C. Desgrandchamps, of Macomb County, in 1832; Pierre Desgrandchamps, of Macomb County, in 1832; Pierre Joseph Morigot, of Macomb County, in 1833; Joseph Diron and Felise Anette, of Wayne County, in 1833; Alexander Campbell, of Macomb County, in 1833; Louis Groesbeck, of Macomb County, in 1833.

Sections 29, 30, 31 and 32 were all purchased from the Government by Shubael Coonant, of Wayne County, July 6, 1835. Mr. Coonant was one of the most noted of the old merchants of Detroit, and being extensively interested in real estate of Macomb County, is entitled to a passing notice in its history. He was born in Mansfield, Windham County, Conn., August 1, 1783. He first visited Detroit in 1807, and returned with a stock of goods, July, 1809, and opened a store in the two-story wooden building on the south side of Jefferson avenue, between Bates and Randolph streets. In 1816 he entered into partnership with Stephen Mack, and the firm of Mack & Coonant did a large business as fur traders and general merchants in their store on the south side of Jefferson avenue, between Woodward and Griswold, but later, owing to the speculations in lands which were indulged in by Mack, the firm met with financial disaster. Coonant, however, continued in business and gradually accumulated until at his death, July 18, 1867, he was counted wealthy. During his long life in Detroit he was given many public honors, was always cherished as a good companion, successful business man and patriotic citizen.

The earliest land buyers in section 33, in the order of their purchase, were Charles Groesbeck and William Groesbeck, of Wayne County; Fabian Rivard and Charles Rivard, of Wayne County; Charles Groesbeck, of Macomb County, and Charles Rivard, of Wayne County; Thomas Tierney, of Detroit; Justus Ingersoll and Zebulon Kisby, of Wayne County.

Section 34 was secured by Michael Phelan, Patrick Butler, of Wayne County, in 1833; Charles Groesbeck, of Macomb County, in 1833; James Omaara, John Nolan, of Detroit, in 1833; Cornelius Mara, of Wayne County, in 1834; Garret Reeves, of Macomb County, in 1834; Victorie Rivard, of Wayne County, in 1835; Michael Dalton, of Wayne County, in 1835; John Nolan, of Macomb, in 1834; Benjamin F. H. Witherei1, Cullen Brown and R. Stewart, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Section 35 was taken up by Christopher Keiser, of Wayne County, in 1833; Martin Bano, of Detroit City, in 1833; Henry Gies, of Wayne County, in 1834; John Groll, of Wayne County, in 1834; George Jacob Stawarck, of Macomb County, in 1835; Lesmellette H. Moore, of city of New York, in 1835; John Cook, of Wayne County, in 1835; Benjamin F. Witherei1, Cullen Brown and Robert Stewart, of Wayne County, in 1835.

Section 36 was patented to Israel Curtis, of Oakland County, in 1830; Joseph W. Torrey, of Detroit City, in 1832; Robert Linn, Macomb County, in 1832; Dandeline Himmel, of Macomb County, in 1832; John Couto, of Detroit, in 1835; Frederick Guth, of Wayne County, in 1833; Mary Gerean, of Wayne County, in 1835; John Eggert, John Troni- mams, Frederick Winter, all of Wayne County, in 1833; John Groll, of Wayne County, in 1834.

Of late years many of the incoming inhabitants have been of the Belgian nationality, who have helped develop the truck gardening industry in the township.

The press is represented in the township by the Warren Watchman, which for years has been published by Homer Hardwood, at the village of Warren. This village has a population of about four hundred, and was incorporated in 1893. Its Presidents have been John C. Flynn, 1893-4: Frank A. Reddick, 1895; James M. Stanley, 1896; Robert McChure, 1897; Frank A. Reddick, 1898; Charles Gerloch, 1899-1900-01; Frank A. Reddick, 1902-1905.
The Clerks for the same time have been Charles S. Beebe, 1893; Archie C. Lyons, 1894-5; Frank C. Wells, 1896; Archie C. Lyons, 1897; Martin Denlee, 1898-1902; Charles F. Peck, 1903-5.

The Treasurers of the village since its organization have been Robert Tharrett, 1893-1894; James M. Stanley, 1895; Herbert E. Rivard, 1896-7; Wright Tharrett, 1898-9; Clinton Osborne, 1900; Wright Tharrett, 1901-2; Peter Kennelly, 1903-4; George B. Walker, 1905. Among the prominent residents of the village of the past and present, have been John Ames, Milo Ames, Oliver Barton, J. L. Beebe and sons, C. Davy, William Cole, D. L. Case, C. Groesbeck, Louis Groesbeck, Silas E. Halsey, John Hartman, Rev. Arnold Harwood, George Eckstein, Nicholas Berger, W. Helzeneger, Edward Tharrett, Alonzo Tharrett, G. B. Walker and many others.

In the village besides three churches, a feed and saw mill, several stores, blacksmith shop, etc., are located, the Bank of Warren, Burr & Newberry, proprietors: the Warren Canning Co., the Warren Creamery Company and the Warren Roller Mills. The village is situated upon the Bay City branch of the Michigan Central Railroad.

The educational interests of Warren are taken care of in seven school districts, having school property returned as worth $8,725. Three thousand six hundred and forty-eight dollars and forty-three cents was returned in 1904 as expended in the township for educational purposes. Three hundred and forty-one out of a possible 766 pupils were enrolled in the schools. Here, as in Erin, it must be remembered that denominational schools accommodate many of the children in their lay as well as religious education.

About the Catholic Church, established by Bishop Lefevre in 1854, in section 22, of the township, has grown up a settlement, which in common with the railroad station a half mile west on the Bay City Railroad, is commonly referred to as Center Line. Here a postoffice has been maintained for years.

A list of the chief township officers and a table of the population and assessed valuation of the township, are given for reference.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
<th>Assessed Valuation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>249</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>337</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>421</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>700</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>997</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1,335</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1,468</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1,938</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>2,214</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>2,401</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>2,384</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>2,423</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>2,392</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>2,567</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>2,498</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Assessed Valuation:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$42,812.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>29,259.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>33,032.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>252,144.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>182,584.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>233,910.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>313,700.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>340,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>1,014,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>970,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>985,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>1,080,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>1,196,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Supervisors—Samuel Gibbs, 1837-38; John H. Barton, 1839; Henry W. Larraway, 1840-1841; George Bolam, 1842-45; Alonzo Haight, 1846; George Bolam, 1847-48; John L. Beebe, 1849-53; George W. Corey, 1853-56; George Bolam, 1857-59; Louis Groesbeck, 1860-62; Joseph T. DeConick, 1863-64; Louis Groesbeck, 1865-66; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1867-70; Louis Groesbeck, 1871-78; Paul Lefevre, 1879-86; Jacob Hartsig, 1887-97; Julius Lefevre, 1898-1902; Jacob Hartsig, 1903-05; Ferdinand Grobbel, 1905.

Clerks—Alonzo Haight, 1837; Daniel A. Denison, 1838-39; George W. Corey, 1840-41; Loring Hawley, 1842-48; George W. Corey, 1849-51; William C. Groesbeck, 1852-53; Louis Groesbeck, 1854-56; Charles S. Groesbeck, 1857-60; Francis E. Groesbeck, 1861-64; N. H. Brown, 1865-66; William J. Enright, 1867; John Kaltz, 1868; John W. Kingscott, 1869; Royal A. Jenny, 1870; John Kaltz, 1871-72; George W. Adair, 1873; Paul Lefevre, 1874-77; Henry W. Miller, 1878-83; Jacob Hartsig, 1884-86; John Kaltz, 1887-99; Frank J. Wiegand, 1899; John Buechel, 1900-1903; Otto Jacob, 1904; John Buechel, 1905.

Treasurers—Louis L. Beaufait, 1837-40; Loring Hawley, 1840-41; Avery Denison, 1842; Cornelius Fehan, 1843-45; Avery Denison, 1846; Samuel Jones, 1852; Loring Hawley, 1853; Joseph Tobin, 1854; Prosper Le Duc, 1855; Fred H. Walker, 1856; William E. Hartsig, 1857-58; Arnold Harwood, 1859; John W. Kingscott, 1860-61; John Wardhoff, 1862-66; Peter Rotarius, 1867; George H.
Brinkers, 1868; Louis Hartsig, 1869-71; Martin J. Hoffman, 1872-74; Vincent Tremble, 1875-77; Mathias Hoffman, 1878-79; Louis Hartsig, 1880; Peter Miller, 1881-82; Mathias Hoffman, 1883-84; Joseph Rinke, 1885-86; Julius Lefevre, 1887-88; Joseph Rinke, 1889-1890; Ferdinand Grabhel, 1891-92; Julius Lefevre, 1893-94; Francis J. Miller, 1895-96; George Burr, 1897-98; Edward H. Peck, 1899-1900; Jacob Hartsig, 1901-02; Peter Schanher, 1903-04; Michael Smith, 1905.

Among the names of those who have helped make the history of Warren Township should be named especially George Bolam, the old-time supervisor and "King of Warren"; various members of the Groesbeck family, who for years were powerful in Warren politics, of whom two members, Charles S. and Louis, became prominent citizens of Mt. Clemens; the Lefevre brothers, who a little later occupied very similar positions in the Democratic party of Warren; Arnold Harwood, who came originally from Vermont, and had lived in Richmond Township and Mt. Clemens before he settled in Warren, who has lived in Warren for the past half century and upwards, and shares with Almon D. Jenny the honor of being the oldest living residents of Warren, and many others, some of whom will be mentioned in the biographical section of this work.

CHAPTER XIV.

UTICA.

Tradition has it that upon the return of the Harrington family to Frederick, after the close of the War of 1812, they found squatted upon their lands some former residents of Canada who, however, apparently had no intentions of wrongfully appropriating others' property, and promptly vacated, and moved further on up the river and located in the neighborhood of Utica. Among this little colony was Thomas Squires, who is generally reputed to have been the first white inhabitant who died in Utica. His father, Nathaniel Squires, with his mother, Demina, and his brother, Hiram, located near the present site of Utica in May, 1817. Among these inhabitants who were compelled to leave the Harrington farm was the Hoxie, who afterwards settled near Romeo, who is sometimes reputed to be the earliest settler there. Vague stories concerning the antecedents of Hoxie and his reputed connection with the lake pirate, "Black Snake," were current as furnishing a reason why he and a few companions sought refuge in the wilds north of Detroit. He was formerly a lumberman on the St. Lawrence River. The elder Squire, in partnership with Joseph Cook, located 640 acres on section 28, in Shelby, and there resided until his death in 1832. Jocelyn Squire, a half-sister of Thomas and Hiram, was the first white child born in Utica, in July, 1817. She was afterwards a Mrs. Muir, of Almont. About this same time, if not with the Squires, came a man by the name of MacDougal, who visited the few log cabins already erected and gave a dance, the music of which he furnished with his fiddle. He seems to have found his way into the hearts of the inhabitants, who, relying on his promises to return the next year with more settlers and to found a village, called the little community "MacDougalville." MacDougal's promises proving false, the indulgent people gradually dropped the name and the author is assured by Mrs. Elizabeth K. Selleck that when she came to Utica, in 1831, the name commonly used was "Hog Hollow." However, when the first plat of the place was made by Joseph Stead, in November, 1829, he called the place "Harrow," after an English town. This plat included what is now the heart of the village, but was later modified so that neither its streets nor lots correspond in name or dimensions with the present town. There were 44 lots platted, facing Franklin, Washington, Hamilton, Monroe and Adams streets. A later plat of the village made by Joseph Stead covered a much larger portion of the present village. The first tavern in the town was kept by Benjamin Kittridge.

In 1831, when Luther K. Madison came to Utica, a one-story hotel was on the northwest corner of the main streets and was kept by John Allen. At this time, Gurden C. Leech built the first two stories of the old Exchange Hotel for Madison. Madison had come from Rochester, New York, to Detroit, and fearing the cholera there, as it was then prevalent, had come on to Utica. Leech used some mill timber which had already been cut, and cutting the rest of the lumber from trees standing on his own lands, had the house inclosed so that the family moved in inside of six weeks. Mr. Madison kept the hotel for about three years and then returned to Detroit, for about the same period during which he kept the Burlingame House. After his return to Utica he lived on farms in the immediate neighborhood until about 1850, when he purchased the Jenny house in Utica, which he ran for a while, and after its sale removed to Grand Rapids.
Among the families that occupied the dozen houses of the village upon the coming of the Madison's, were Harleigh CARTER, Payne K. Leech, Gurden C. Leech, John Allen, Samuel Adair and his sons George and W. P., Dr. Lyman T. Jenney, Dr. Henry R. Shetterly, while in the immediate vicinity were Joseph Hoxie, ASA Huntly, Elias Scott, Ralph Wright, John Stead, —— Holmes, —— Covel and George and Steven Merrill. From other sources we learn that at this time besides the above named, there were located in and about Utica, John James, William A. Davis, William Smith, Ethan and Luman Squires, Lyman Wentworth, B. L. Watkins, Peter Moe, Jedediah and Amasa Messenger, Joseph Lester and Anthony King.

The first school was taught in a shanty which stood very near the site of the present school house, and was first used during the winter of 1818-19. The seats were basswood logs split in the middle and supported by pegs. They had no backs, nor desks, and black boards were hung upon the wall at convenient heights for the use of the pupils. There were fourteen or fifteen pupils in schools kept for about two months. In 1821 a new school house was built, standing on Cass street, and one of the best remembered teachers in it was Preussott B. Thurston, afterwards Judge of Probate of the county. Another log school house was also erected at an early date near the site of the present railroad depot.

The first wedding occurred in 1819, when Eleazer Scott, Justice of the Peace, married a sister of one of the settlers, Irene Sweet, to one Johnson, who came from above Rochester.

As in Mt. Clemens, almost the first improvement made, outside of a dwelling, was a distillery, one having been built previous to 1828 by William A. Davis. A second one was erected in 1831 by Payne K. Leech. In about 1843-4 a third one was erected by James Stephens, and the following year a fourth by Charles Chapel on the canal.

In 1828-9 Adam Price built the first saw mill and grist mill. Two years earlier, a saw mill had been erected by Jacob Price on the site of the present Utica mills. The town was called Harlow until 1833, when in obedience to the wishes of many from New York state who had settled here, it was determined at an election held at the house of Elias Scott, to adopt as the name of the village, the name of New York's prominent city, Utica. The name was suggested by Gurden C. Leech. It is whispered that in the celebration which followed the new christening of the place, the products of the distillery were freely sampled.

Under an act approved March 9, 1838, a portion of the townships of Shelby and Jefferson (now Sterling) was incorporated as the village of Utica, and the first village election ordered to be held at the school house on the first Monday of May, 1838. Organization as a village was affected under this act, but was soon allowed to lapse in the confusion and discouragement that followed the financial panics and industrial disasters of the next few years.

In 1838-39, what was commonly spoken of as the Strap Railroad, was built. The rails of the road were made of poles strapped on to logs and the propelling power was horse. The road was to run to Detroit and have its terminus on the Campus Martius, but never reached that point. Within five miles of the place it turned off and ran to Conner's Creek. Gurden C. Leech and a man by the name of Clark and one by the name of Moore were most prominent and active in building it. Its terminus at Utica was near the present railroad crossing, and in connection with it was erected a large three-story hotel on the west side of the river, known as the Railroad Hotel. One of the carpenters who worked on this hotel was one Sheldon, who afterwards took part in the Patriot War. The road was only operated a short time, and proved to be but another one of the fiascos which characterized the period.

During this period Utica was the center of great activity, and by reason of the building of the canal and the operation of the Utica Bank, shared to greater extent than any other spot in the county, both in the wild hopes and dreams with which those enterprises were started and in the disasters and depressions which followed the collapse of the schemes.

In 1846 D. M. Price and Charles W. Chapel built the canal mills, now known as the canal railroad mills, utilizing as a mill race the canal which has ever since been kept in repair for the sake of its water power between Rochester and Utica.

The first church built in Utica was the M. E. Church, on the east side of the canal, a little south of the school house. From there it was moved to its present site. The Congregationalist Church was built in 1856 and the Catholic about 1870. The German Lutheran Church was dedicated August 20, 1882.

Aside from the Utica Sentinel, which was started in 1876 and has continued a successful publication ever since, the press has been represented in Utica only by the Enterprise.
which ran for a short time in the wild-cat period, and the Utica Citizen, started in 1882, and which died at an early age. According to one authority, the Enterprise was published by Henry Fish and R. W. Jenney, with C. B. H. Fessenden as editor, although it is also claimed that it was started by Gurden C. Leech and published by Luther K. Madison. William H. Marvin, in 1876, came to Toledo and located at Utica and there started the Utica Sentinel. He, with the help of his family, have edited and printed the paper ever since. It has slowly won its way and is now widely read not only in the county but by former residents of the county. The paper has been independent in politics, progressive in its business, and is successful in every way.

In October, 1835, a Presbyterian Church was organized at Utica, the last records of which can be found are dated September, 1845. This was started during the wild-cat times, when West Utica particularly was booming. That part of the village was staked off into village lots and spaces reserved for parks, and the large railroad hotel (which afterwards burned) was built. A large Presbyterian Church was commenced, but never got beyond the frame and roof. The organization, however, probably continued up until nearly the time when the Congregational Church was organized, the first move toward which was taken November 30, 1854, the organization being finally consummated January 11, 1855. The present church building was erected in the summer of 1856, and the Rev. William Platt, from Oberlin, was the first pastor. He remained for seventeen years, until June, 1871, leaving Utica for Lodi Plains. He was followed by the Rev. Obediah Hobbs, who remained however only six months. After being six months without a pastor, the Rev. Mr. Breed came, continuing his work until April 1, 1877. During his pastorate the membership increased three fold. Rev. Alwight followed, remaining nearly two years. In October, 1879, Rev. William Platt, the first pastor, returned and remained until his death in August, 1880. He was among the most beloved and respected ministers Utica has ever known; was born in Lebanon County, New York, November 3, 1818, and by his own efforts, after his conversionsecured his education. In the '40's he took an active part in the anti-slavery agitation. He had been in pastoral work at Lapeer some eight years before coming to Utica.


The Methodist Episcopal Church is one of the old landmarks of Utica and was organized in an early day, its present pastor being Rev. Manly P. Kerr. As stated before, the church was originally built in 1840 near the canal and later moved to its present site.

The first doctor in Utica was Lyman T. Jenney, who had retired from active practice as early as 1845. In his early practice, the doctor was compelled to walk for the two-fold reason that there were no horses about the country then nor roads upon which they could be used. He has been known to walk as far as Frederick and Rome to visit his patients. Dr. Henry R. Shetlerly was another of the very early physicians to be followed a little later by Drs. Powers, Coxe, W. W. Andrus, and Dr. Wm. Brownell (who came to this country in the spring of 1851), and Dr. P. A. Knight, who came in 1845. The medical profession in Utica have always contained some of its most progressive and active citizens, and upon them have fallen to an unusual extent, the management of its public affairs.

The present Utica banking company was organized about 1896, under the management of H. J. LaMontaine, and has since conducted a careful, conservative and successful banking business.

The first postmaster was William Smith, familiarly known as "Picket" Smith. He received this nick name from the fact that he conceived the idea of making pickets on the flats near the river and floating them down the river to its mouth and thence to Detroit. He held the office from 1828-41. He was succeeded by Richard L. Clark, one of the parties interested in the strap railroad who kept the office in a small building on Cass street, nearly opposite the Mt. Clemens road, being the same building afterwards used as a bowling alley, and which the women of Utica destroyed July 9, 1846, in their indignation over the neglect of their husbands, brothers and lovers for whom the "ball alley" had too strong an attraction. After the death of Clark, Luther K. Madison became postmaster.

In 1845 the citizens of Utica held an election to select a postmaster, and John James,
a Whig, was chosen, but on the advice of "Cuff" Niles, then a power in Democratic politics, a new choice was made and Carey Worden became postmaster. In 1849 John X. Young, the first president of the re-incorporated village, was postmaster. He resigned in favor of John H. Kaple, afterwards postmaster of Detroit, who kept the office in a small building just west of the present bank building. He was succeeded by Dr. William Brownell, and he in turn by John H. Goff. Seymour Brownell was appointed postmaster February 11, 1858, eleven days before he became twenty-one. He was succeeded by George Brownell in 1859, and he in turn by William W. Andrus in 1861. Dr. Andrus, refusing to "Johnsonize" at the time of the difference between President Johnson and his party, a new postmaster in the person of Ruben T. St. John was selected. He was followed by William H. Scott, and he by Alexander Grant in 1873. Mrs. J. P. Grant, Utica's only postmistress, was appointed in 1883 and was followed by William S. Andrus. S. P. St. John was postmaster under Cleveland's first administration, and was followed by Stuart Beatty, who, however, for political reasons, was not then allowed to hold the office for any length of time. James Grant served as postmaster from 1889 to 1893, and Syra Morrison for the next four years. Fred H. Clark was appointed in 1897 and remained postmaster until the appointment of Stuart Beatty, the present incumbent, in 1903.

Utica has been singularly fated in its fires. Years ago a large fire took place on the southeast corner of Cass and Main streets, which burned stores owned by Seymour Brownell and J. X. Young, and a few years later the northwest corner of these streets was cleaned out. In each case, it was only with great difficulty that the buildings on the other corners, the Exchange Hotel and the Upton Block, were saved.

The town was not so fortunate in May, 1904, when on Sunday morning, a fire was found to have been started in the barn of the old Exchange Hotel, opposite the Mt. Clemens Road. The origin of the fire is not known certainly, but is thought to have been the work of a tramp. It spread rapidly to the hotel and from there across the road, both to the north and to the east, and was soon entirely beyond all control until a fire department from the city of Detroit reached the village. In addition to the Exchange Hotel, the old land mark of the village and its barn, the residence of James Messmore, was burned in that block. Across Cass street the entire block bounded by Main and Shelby streets and the Mt. Clemens road, was swept, wiping out Rampton's shoe store, the dry goods store next door, Messmore's meat market and adjacent store building, and the barn back of it, and Hupert's house and barn on Main street at the corner of Shelby street. On the northwest corner of Cass and Main streets the bank building, Chapaton's shoe store, Hupert's meat market and Abernethy's shoe store were cleaned out. The fire also crossed Cass street to the block on the northeast corner of Main street and there wiped out the Upton Block, a large three-story building built many years ago, and also the residences of Mr. William Upton and of John Ruby, the livery barn owned by Mrs. DeKay, and occupied by A. G. Summers. Orritt's blacksmith shop and carriage factory and the large carriage factory of Kaps, and then continuing northward, consumed all the dwellings to a point nearly 200 feet beyond the alley, running through the block and up to the property of the Catholic Church on the west side of Shelby street. At one time it seemed certain that no part of the town lying to the windward of the fire could possibly be saved, and such would have been the case had the arrival of the fire engines from Detroit been delayed a few minutes longer. The fire involved a loss of nearly, if not quite, $80,000, and seemed temporarily to mean a serious setback to the village, but the inhabitants soon went to work with renewed vigor and commenced the rebuilding of the burned district with much more substantial and handsome structures than were the old ones, and the loss to the individuals by the fire is proving to be the community's gain.

July 9, 1905, another disastrous fire, involving approximately $25,000 loss, started in the hotel barn of the Clinton House, and before its progress was checked the Clinton House, both hotel and barn, the office of Dr. Wiley, the dwelling of John Ruby, the hardware store and new store building of Wagner, and Reick Brothers' store, on the south side of Main street were wiped out.

The village of Utica, as we have seen, was first organized years ago, but the organization falling into disuse, it was re-incorporated May 10, 1877. Its first President was John N. Young, who came to Utica in 1854. Its first Clerk was Alexander Grant, and its first Trustees were E. P. Adair, William H. Harvey, Joseph Kaps, J. H. St. John, Calvin Ladd, Henry Mitchell. The Presidency of the village has been filled successively by Dr.

From the humble start, which has been noted before in the way of school houses, Utica's schools have progressed until they are now housed in a fine three-story brick building, occupying a commanding site north of the center of the town. The returns show that in 1904, the school property was estimated to be worth $8,000, and that of the 226 children of school age in the district, 176 had been enrolled in the school during the past year; $3,318.63 was spent by the district during the year.

The population of Utica, according to each census taken since the re-incorporation of the village, is as follows: 1850, 493; 1860, 510; 1870, 563; 1880, 559; 1890, 562; 1900, 520.

The clerks and treasurers of the village for the past twelve years have been as follows: Clerks—Enoch J. Andrews, 1893-94; Albert F. Leech, 1895-97; Enoch J. Andrews, 1898; John F. Hollister, 1899-1904; Ralph Wilcox, 1905. Treasurers—Harmand Reick, 1887; Charles H. Firman, 1888; Howard S. Dusenbury, 1889-94; James Messmore, 1895-96; Herman J. Reick, 1897; Howard S. Dusenbury, 1898-99; Ernest Hahn, 1900; Howard O. Messmore, 1901-02; James B. Russell, 1903-04; Fred W. Reick, 1905.

CHAPTER XV.
TOWNSHIP OF STERLING.

The early history of the northern part of this township is closely associated with the history of Utica and a reference to that chapter will show many of the names of the early settlers of the township. The Clinton River running through the northerly and easterly portions of the township with Plum Brook, Beaver Creek and the Red Run afford ways and means of drainage for the township. Along each side of the river are old established highways, along which many of the earliest settlers of the township located. The one on the west side becoming a part of the Detroit & Utica Plank Road Company, was for many years operated as a toll road. Utica is the only village included in the township. Sections one, two and three of this township are crossed by the old Clinton & Kalamazoo Canal referred to in another chapter.

The first election in the township held at the house of Jonathan T. Allen, April 6th, 1835, resulted in the selection of William A. Davis, Supervisor; John M. Chapin, Clerk; John St. John, Elias Scott, and Orton Gibbs, Assessors; Abram Freeland, Collector; John T. Allen and Russell Andrus, Directors of the Poor; Samuel Merrill, Louis Drake and Joseph Stickney, Commissioners of Highways; Nathan N. Miller, Elias B. Jackson and Cordello Curtis, School Commissioners; Alex Warner and William A. Davis, Pound Masters. The chief township officers since that time have been:

Supervisors—William A. Davis, 1835; Hilman Ober, 1836-37; County Commissioners, 1838-42; William A. Davis, 1843; John B. St. John, 1844-48; Hilman Ober, 1849-50; Eli S. Scott, 1851; John B. St. John, 1852-55; Leonard M. Caster, 1856; John B. St. John, 1857-59; Benjamin C. Gunn, 1860; A. W. Aldrich, 1861; John B. St. John, 1862-69; Samuel H. St. John, 1870; Seymour Brownell, 1871-72; Humphrey Murphy, 1873-91; Ira G. Chapman, 1892-97; Andrew Burr, 1898-1902; Frank F. Forton, 1903-05.

Clerks—James Wallace, 1836; Lyman T. Jenney, 1838; C. B. H. Fessenden, 1840; Chester W. Phelps, 1841-45; Julius A. Smith, 1847; William Cowie, 1848; George A. Adair, 1849; Elias Scott, 1850; James Abernethy, 1851-52; L. L. Bailey, 1854; Seth K. Setherly, 1855; George Brownell, 1862; Elam Moe, 1869; George Brownell, 1870; George W. Abernethy, 1872; George Brownell, 1873-75; George W. Abernethy, 1877; George Brownell, 1878; Seth K. Setherly, 1879; Erastus W. Lawrence, 1881; Seth K. Setherly, 1883-89; George W. Ruby, 1890; Seth K. Setherly, 1891-92; William F. Nank, Herbert E. McClellan, 1893-94; Louis H. Staid, 1895-98; Tom Reddick, 1899-1902; Frank I. Schoonover, 1903-05.

Treasurers—Abram Freeland, 1836; Eleanzer Edgerton, 1838; James A. Hicks, 1839; C. McKisson, 1840; Elias Scott, 1841; Amos B. Cooley, 1842; Ralph Wright, 1843; Walter Porter, 1844; Hilman Ober, 1845; George E. Adair, 1847; Hilman Ober, 1848; John B. St. John, 1849; Cranson Belden, 1850; C. L. Rice, 1851; A. H. Welden, 1852; Elias Scott, 1853; George M. Davis, 1854; W. H. Lester, 1855; Eleanzer Edgerton, 1856; Gilbert Rice, 1857; Phineas Andrus, 1858; John B. Wright, 1860; Charles S. Hutchins, 1861; Aug. H. Morrison, 1862; Francis Wright, 1864; William N. Soper, 1866-68; George M. Davis, 1870-71; George Upton, 1873;
Louis Burr, 1875-76; Henry P. Mitchell, 1878; David V. Robinson, 1880-81; Martin Firman, 1882-3; James Messmore, 1884-85; Godfried Miller, 1886-7; James Messmore, 1888; Godfried Miller, 1889-90; Julius Miller, 1891; Louis Stead, 1892-93; Alfred Schoonover, 1894-95; David V. Robinson 1896-97; Julius Fischer, 1898; Dean C. Wright, 1899-1900; George W. Abernathy, 1901-02; Howard Messmore, 1903; Henry Dopp, 1904-05.

The schools of Sterling are included in seven districts. The school property estimated worth is $8,100.00. In 1905 there was reported as expended for teachers' wages, $2,499.00 and the preceding year a total school expense of $3,022.20. The schools are well conducted and equipped, and maintain nine and ten months' school annually. The following list of early land buyers, together with the biographical sketches found elsewhere in this work, will afford considerable information concerning the early and present prominent men of the town.

The chief purchaser of Government lands in section 1 of this township, was Isaac L., Moe of New York city in August of 1835. In 1832-1834-35, three men came from Ontario County, New York, and took up lands in section two. These were Heil Phelps, Hiram Harris and Adonijah M. Beebe. In the latter year, too, Nym Moe, of Mt. Clemens Distillery fame, purchased in section two as did his brother, Isaac L. Moe. In this same year, too, came that sterling pioneer so long a resident of the Town Line road, Lockwood C. Russell from Massachusetts. The other early land buyers in this section were William B. Ferris, Jr., Emory M. Humphrey and Philander Powell.

Section three attracted Eleazon Scott, Loring H. Bronson, Peter Moe, Henry B. Shetlerly (Utica's earliest physician, father of Seth K. Shetlerly), and George A. O'Keefe, one of Macomb county's earliest prosecuting attorneys.

In section 4, we find William A. Davis, Loring H. Bronson, Elijah Bachelor, William Smith, Nathaniel C. Naramore and Alexander Warren, names familiar to Utica's old settlers, as are those who purchased early in sections 5 and 6. In 1830, Darius Clark of Oakland County, in 1831 Walter Wentworth of Monroe County, New York, and in 1832 Andrew Brown and Elaner Johnson each took up lands in section 5. They were followed in 1835 by John A. Wood, Stephen Beall, Samuel Fowler, William A. Davis and Gordon C. Leech. In section six, we find Mark Whloe, a purchaser as early as June 10th, 1826, to be followed in 1827 by John B. St. John (for so many years supervisor in Sterling and the first coroner of a family who have been so prominent in and about Utica during its entire history), and William Thomas from Livingston County, New York. In 1831, among the buyers, we find the names of Peter J. Desmoyer of Detroit, Ephraim Calkins of Livingston County, New York, and Christopher Sparks of Monroe County, New York.

Livingston and Ontario counties of New York furnished the bulk of the purchasers from the Government in section 7. James McVicar and William Thomas, coming from the former in 1827, and William and Elias Jackson from the latter in 1832. Humphrey Adams from Oakland County also bought in this section in 1831.

In section 8 we find the names of John A. Wood of Rensselaer County, New York, Samuel Fisher, Samuel B. and Justin J. Merrill of Genesee County, New York, Abram Freeland (later sheriff), John Summers, Burgess B. and Catharine Calkin, Ralph Runyan and Charles Summers.

Section 9 was acquired by Samuel Fisher of Genesee County, New York, Payne K. Leech of Ontario County, New York, Timothy Lester of Windham County, Connecticut, and John M. Chipman of Oakland County, Amos W. and Seth Williams, and William Riley Chapel. In section 10, we find the names of Asa Huntley, George A. O'Keefe, James Wallis, Philander S. Cowles and Andrew J. Whitney. The last named shares with George McDougall the honor of being the first purchasers of land in this township, as they each entered lands Nov. 12th, 1818.

Monroe County, New York, furnished four of the land buyers in section 11, Orlien Gordian, Phillip Plass, Daniel Simmons and Emory M. Humphrey from that county having purchased in October, 1835. The others in this section are Sibbel Bardwell, George Beckwith, Delsey Benjamin, George W. Ellison and Davis Schuyler.

Section 12 was taken up in 1835 by John Lockwood of Oakland County, Horace W. Kittredge of Macomb County, Owen Phillips of Chenango County, New York, in 1836 by Willard Woodward, Amonie Joslin of Macomb and Ralph Wright of Livingston County, New York (the father of Francis and John B. Wright), and in 1836 by George Beckwith.
In section 13 appears the names of Jesse Soper of Monroe County, New York (1832), Chester Hurd, of Genesee County, New York, in 1834; Ray G. Waite of Yates County, New York; Eli Stone of Ontario County, New York; Henry Sprague of Oakland County, Henry Harvey of Macomb County and Owen Phillips.

George McDougall took up on November 12th, 1818, a portion of section 14, but it was nearly five years later before any one followed his example. At that time, Carleton Crittenden of Ontario County, New York, and Taber Wilcox of Macomb County each purchased tracts in this section. Another ten years went by before Peter O. Ober of Macomb County made two entries and at about the same time, Louis Drake made a purchase in this section. The following year, 1834, Eleazer Edgerton secured a portion of this section.

The earliest purchase in section 15 was made October 29th, 1823, by Taber Wilcox, and it was not until 1832 that the next purchaser, Daniel Pitts of Genesee County, New York, made his entry. He was followed the next year by John Coody of Seneca County, New York, and John Bowman of Macomb County. In 1834 John Lee of Macomb, and Amos M. Gates of Genesee County, New York, bought in this section as did Charles W. Chapel, and William H. Brockway, both of Macomb, during the year 1835.

In 1834-5 section 17 was taken up by Ralph Bumian, Jacob Summers, Jr., John Freeland, William Jackson, William Gibson and Gurdon C. Leech of Macomb County, and William Millard and John F. Frickie of Oakland County. In 1831 Eli Witt and John Gibson took up lands in section 18 to be followed three years later by Nathan Calkins, James Tubbs, John Gibson, and Philander Cotton. These were joined in 1836 by Benjamin Livermore, and Lydia Postal. Mr. Livermore also at the same time took up lands in section 19 where he had been preceded by Abram Smith of Steuben County, New York, Samuel Clark of Oakland County, William Jackson of this County, Israel Moore of Genesee County, New York, and Algeron L. Hollister of Oakland County. Later in this same section came Richard Nelson of New York city and Edward W. Peck of Oakland County, both in 1836.

Peck and G. C. Leech also took up lands in section 20 as in 1835 did Patrick M. Flood, Richard Hothen and Oliver Sherman of Oakland County, and John Dods of New York city. The now familiar names of G. C. Leech, John James, Isaac L. Moe appear among the purchasers in section 21 as do the names of Sylvanus Bachelor and Asa Bachelor and Andrew D. Davidson, all of Macomb. In 1832-5, lands were entered in section 22 by Oliver Crocker, Francis Marchant, Altha Rice, Cyrus Smith, Henry Cresswick, Amos W. Watkins, Johnson Green and G. C. Leech.

Section 23 furnishes us several names familiar to all acquainted with Sterling since Henry J. Stead in December of 1831, Eleazer Edgerton in June of 1832, Harley Rice in June of 1832, John Rice in October of 1833 and Sylvanus Bachelor in July of 1832 each took up lands in this section.

In section 24 we again find the name of George McDougall (without giving his former address) who again entered lands in November of 1831. In 1823, John C. Underwood of Cattaraugus County, New York, and Andrew Cone of Ontario County, New York, made their entries. George F. Stead of this county was the only purchaser in 1831. In 1832, however, we find Orton Gibbs, Chester Cowles and Joseph Robertjean. The bulk of section 25 was taken up during the year 1833 by Allen W. Harlbut, Henry M. Griffin, Cordelo Curtis, Chaneey G. Cady, and Charles McComber, although John Millar made an entry in June, 1831.

George F. Stead was the earliest purchaser in section 26, having made his entry in December, 1833. He was followed in 1834 by Thomas Stead and Jacob Tucker. The latter also purchased in 1835 as did Loring Bryant, Chaneey G. Cady, Gurdon C. Leech, Edward Smith, John H. White and Jeremiah Godfrey. Besides Gurdon C. Leech and John James in section 27, we find the names of James Covel, Jr., and Alexander Peterson. Those who made entries in section 28 were William and James Abernathy, Washington Standley, Albert G. Fuller and Mason J. Jones, all in 1835. In 1835, too, Silas W. Stowell of Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Daniel Dunn and Walter Conjan of Saratoga County, New York, Septer Scott of this county and Thomas Emerson of Boston entered lands in section 29.

Dunn & Conjan also appear among the purchasers in section 30. The balance of this section was taken up by Michigan men, viz., Hiram, Brittan and Benjamin F. Skinner, James Wood, Philletus Perry and Robert Frieburn, all of Oakland County; James
Walton of this county and Alvak Eyres of Wayne County.

In 1834, Franklin E. Barton, Jeremiah Wilson, Charles Sprague and Asher D. King each made purchases in section 31. Cooley, Brooks and Jones, who platted a large portion of Mt. Clemens, were also among the Government purchasers in this section, as were also Franklin Ames, 1835, and Hiram Walker in 1836. Ames & Lecce also took up lands in section 32 where we also find the names of Josiah H. Alger, 1834, Jehiel Crigger in 1834; Charles Sprague in 1834; Silas W. Stowell and Ira Alger in 1835.

The Algiers and Lecce also took lands in section 33. The other early purchasers being Chester Crooks, Mary Spinnings and Edwin Stevens. In section 34 among the early purchasers, we find Joseph Stickney, of Addison County, Vermont; Asa Bachelor, Daniel Kearney, Oliver Sherman and Edwin Jerome. Section 35 brings forth the names of Lucy Little, 1831; Henry Sperry, Eddins H. Reed, Allen W. Harbull, David Stickney, Phoebe Roed, Jonathan Stickney, John Scott and Thomas Wellington. Charles McComber of Genesee County, New York, appears to have been the only early land buyer in section 36 who was not already a Michigan man, the others being Moses Robert-jean and Joseph Fenton of Wayne County and Oliver Moore, John Harvey, Charles J. Fenton and Cujiah Tingley of this county.

Did time and space permit, many interesting stories could be told of the old settlers of Sterling, but lack of these and of better acquaintance on the part of the writer forbid. However, at least a passing notice must be given to the quaint and genial character of Humphrey Murphy, who for nineteen years represented the township on the Board of Supervisors. His genial face and unfailing wit, not to speak of his sound common sense and native shrewdness were sadly missed when the fickle changes of politics brought about his retirement.

The population of Sterling according to the census returns, has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>677</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>876</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>980</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1711</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>2088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>2040</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>2038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>1985</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>1877</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assessed valuation of the township as equalized by the Board of Supervisors has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$45,190.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>45,784.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>49,380.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>249,502.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>233,431.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>259,999.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>319,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>340,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>973,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>890,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>915,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>890,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>985,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER XVI.

SHELBY TOWNSHIP.

Portions of the History of this township are included in the chapters on Utica and the Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal. In common with the western tier of townships of our county, the original survey of Shelby was, in the winter of 1817-18, made by Joseph Wampler, of Tuscarawas County, Ohio, of whom very little is known. The surface of the town-ship was found to be quite level on its eastern portion, elsewhere gently rolling and nowhere hilly. Undulating, grassy plains, with scarcely any timber, formed its central and southwestern portions, while a broad swell of land comprised the northwest. The eastern and extreme northern parts were heavily timbered, the remainder but little. The soil was fertile, varying from sandy to clay loam and clay. With such a variety to select from the settlers could easily find what they wanted, when after the survey, the lands were thrown open by proclamation of President for settle-ment. It is presumed that they naturally selected such as reminded them of their old homes. The Clinton River, entering the town at section 18 and flowing in a southeasterly direction, and leaving it at section 33, afforded an outlet to the many streams, brooks and rivulets which furnished an ample water supply to the settlers. This river, too, afforded canoe navigation, by which means some of the earlier settlers came into the town. The first American settlers of the township were Na-
thananiel Squier, George Hanceom, Elias Wilcox, Joseph Miller, Ezra Burgess, Elder Abel Warren, Peleg Ewell, Ira Preston, Joseph Lester, the Axfords, Owens and others.

Thomas Squier was the first white inhabitant who died in the town of Shelby. He was a brother of Hiram Squier, by whom he was buried. Joelamy Squier, a half-sister of Thomas Squier, was the first white child born in the township, her birth occurring in July, 1817. She married James Muir at an early day, and was afterwards known as the Widow Muir, of Almont.

We quote at length from an article on the history of Shelby prepared by George H. Cannon, on the order on which the lands in the township were taken up. "The first house erected in the township of Shelby was built by Nathaniel Burgess in the winter of 1816-1817, on section 34. Anasa and Jedediah Messenger, as well as Nathaniel Squires, built houses on section 28 in 1817. Asa Patridge and Ira Andrus came in 1819, settling on section 34, and Benjamin and Robert Stead settled on the same section in 1820. One of the first English schools in Macomb County was taught by a Mr. Hadsel, in the winter of 1818-19, the school house being on the present site of Utica village. The first saw mill was built by Asa Price on the Clinton River, in 1828; and Adam Price, in the same year, put up a grist mill. An election for delegate to Congress was held the same year, July 9; Wing and Bidwell being the candidates, the latter successful in the canvass. We do not know by whom, or when, our township received its name of Shelby, but believe it has never been changed since first adopted. Not so, however, with our principal village of Utica, which at first received the uncommon, if not euphonious name of "Macdougalville," changed to the easier pronounced "Harlow" and finally to the present Utica.

We now come to the first buyer of land from the general government in our township, and Blake Curtis has the honor of being the first purchaser. The records show that on May 24, 1819, he secured the southwest quarter of section 7, a desirable selection, and one of the best quarter-sections in the township.

More than two years passed before another entry was made, as we find no sales recorded in 1820. On September 24, 1821, Joseph Miller, Ezra Burgess, the last half of northeast quarter of section 33, comprising 250 acres. This selection is now in part the site of Utica Village. November 20, 1821, James Hazard entered the west half of the northeast quarter of section 5; these two entries being the only land bought in our town in that year, and, singularly enough, were in opposite parts of the township. In 1822 the buyers were more numerous. Ezra Burgess, selecting the west half of northwest quarter, section 7, May 13. On June 8, George Hanscom entered the west half of the northwest quarter, section 3. Joseph Miller, on June 12, bought the west half of northeast quarter, section 4, and on June 18 Nathan B. Miller entered the northwest quarter, section 4. Elias Stone on July 27 bought the east half of the southeast quarter of the same section, while John Stone on the same date entered the east half of the northeast quarter of section 5. October 3, Oliver Nye bought the east half of northwest quarter of section 3. James Loper entered the west half of the southwest quarter, section 6, October 14. Samuel Axford, on November 2, selected the southeast quarter of the same section, also the east half of the northwest quarter, section 7, and the west half of the northeast quarter. These nine individuals comprise all who made entries of land in our township during the year 1822.

In 1823 but few entries were made. The tract book shows that Solomon Stone selected the southeast quarter, section 3, May 24, of that year. Joel Barber, June 28, entered the east half of southeast quarter, section 17. Samuel Axford, July 5, bought the east half of northeast quarter, section 7. Thus it appears that but three buyers of land, from the general government, were of record in 1823.

The numbers were increased somewhat in 1824, but it seems that settlers came in slowly. February 28 Samuel Axford bought the east half of the southwest quarter of section 6. March 23, George Hanscom the east half of northeast quarter, section 4. William Woodbridge entered the northwest quarter, section 34, on April 26. May 17, Eliphas J. Ruland selected the southwest quarter, section 3, and on the same date Elias Wilcox the northeast quarter of the same section. Lemuel Williams, Jr., May 29, entered the east half of the southwest quarter, section 4. June 3 Elon Dudley bought the west half, southeast quarter of the same section.

Edward Martin, June 8, selected the east half of the northeast quarter, section 6, and on the same date Betsey Ann Martin bought the west half of the northeast quarter of the same section. June 21 John Hersey entered the northwest quarter of section 6. William
Arnold, on July 1, bought the southwest quarter, section 5, and on July 2, Abiel Warren selected the west half of the southwest quarter, section 4. Russell Andrus buying on the same date the east half of the northwest quarter, section 8. July 4 Calvin Davis selected the west half of the northwest quarter of the same section. August 16 William Arnold entered the east half of the northwest quarter of section 5, and on the same date Peter Daniels bought the west half of southwest quarter, section 34.

Thirteen persons had made their selections and bought their lands during that year. In the succeeding year, 1825, we have a list of land buyers up to August 4, at which date Abijah Owen entered the west half of the southwest quarter of section 8. In the order of entries previous to this date, we find that Jonathan Kearsley bought the east half of the southeast quarter of section 20 on February 23, and Anson A. Adams, on May 14, the northwest quarter, section 2. Elisha Nickols, May 27, selected the west half of the northeast quarter, section 8. July 1, John Gilbert entered the northwest quarter, section 19, and on July 6, Rufus Wells the east half of the southwest quarter, section 34.

The foregoing list of the earliest land buyers in the township of Shelby, comprises the names of well remembered citizens, whose descendants, to a considerable extent, abide with us and occupy homes in the township, but in very few instances on the land bought by their forefathers from the general government. Those who bought land from the government, with but few exceptions, occupied it for homes, but Governor Woodbridge and Jonathan Kearsley, as well as some others, never settled here. From this time on, the remaining lands in the township were rapidly bought up and settled upon and measures were taken for a township organization. A legislative enactment of April 12, 1827, gave authority, and the first town meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Perez Swift, on section 21, the last Monday of the May following. This was a double log house, which probably accounts for the selection.

The township of Sterling, adjoining on the south, was for many years associated with and a part of the township of Shelby. At the first town meeting held, a few of the familiar names of our early land buyers appear as among the chosen for town officers. Calvin Davis presided at the meeting, Abijah Owen as clerk, and Russell Andrus, William Arnold, Elias Wilcox, Elon Dudley and George Hanseom were selected to fill the various offices for that year.

In the Legislative halls of the State we have been largely represented, as the following roster of seventeen names and dates of election will show: In the territorial Legislature we find the name of Jacob Summers, elected 1835. In the House of Representatives Isaac Montfort, in 1837; Ephraim Calkins, 1838; Orson Sheldon, 1838; G. C. Leech, 1841; Samuel Axford, 1842; Harleigh Carter, 1845-50; Payne K. Leech, 1846; Laman B. Price, 1847; Oliver Adams, 1853; Philander Ewell, 1855-56; William Brownell, 1857-8; H. D. Rynan, 1871-72; Alexander Grant, 1881-3-4. In the State Senate, Samuel Axford, 1837; Jacob Summers, 1838-9-40; Ira H. Butterfield, 1851-62; Seymour Brownell, 1872; William W. Andrus, 1881-82. Constitutional convention, Wm. W. Andrus, 1867.

We may also note that a number of United States deputy surveyors received their appointment, as residents of Shelby Township, to the important duty of executing the linear surveys in the public domain. We recall the names of Geo. E. Adair, Geo. H. Cannon, Levi H. Cannon, James S. Lawson and Walter Warner. These men have done much pioneer work in the land surveys of this state, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Dakota, New Mexico and Nevada.

The writer is reluctantly compelled to leave to the reader's memory any additional information concerning the early settlers of the township, except as more can be learned from the list of town officers and the sketch of the Discus Academy.

The Supervisors of Shelby have been Joseph Lester, 1827; Samuel Axford, 1828-34; Ephraim Calkins, 1835-37 (County Commissioner, 1838-43); Oliver Adams, 1843-44; Payne K. Leech, 1845; Oliver Adams, 1846-47; Jacob Scrambling, 1848; Philander Ewell, 1849-50; Willard A. Wales, 1856-57; Philander Ewell, 1859; Payne K. Leech, 1861; Willard A. Wales, 1862; Chauncey W. Whitney, 1863-64; Philander Ewell, 1865; Willard A. Wales, 1866-67; Phillip Price, 1868; Willard A. Wales, 1869-70; Payne K. Leech, 1871-72; James S. Lawson, 1873; Albert L. Goff, 1874-84; Henry J. Switzer, 1885-1896; Fremont C. Haynes, 1897-99; Edwin Connor, 1900-05.

The Clerks of the Township have been Abel Warren, 1827-28; John Chapman, 1829; Solomon Wales, 1830; William A. Davis, 1831-32-33; P. B. Thurston, 1834; D. M. Price, 1835-36; Orson Sheldon, 1837; Orville Morrisson, 1838; James B. Carter, 1839; C. W. Chap-
PAST AND PRESENT OF MACOMB COUNTY

649

el, 1840; Harleigh Carter, 1841-42; D. M. Price, 1843-44; Jacob Summers, 1845; Francis B. Chapel, 1846; Gurdon C. Doshore, 1847; Francis R. Chapel, 1848; Harleigh Carter, 1849; W. W. Andrus, 1850; Phillip Price, 1851; Harleigh Carter, 1852; Chauncey W. Whitney, 1853; Wm. Brownell, 1854; Elom Chapin, 1855; P. H. Knight, 1856; W. C. Weston, 1857-58; J. O. Smith, 1859; Alonzo M. Keefer, 1860; Marvin Satler, 1861; Josiah Kingsbury, 1862-63; Albert Goff, 1864; Isaac Monfort, 1865; Phillip Price, 1866-67; James S. Lawson, 1868-70; August E. Bacon, 1871-73; M. C. Keller, 1874; Milton B. Salter, 1875; George T. Connor, 1876; William S. Andrews, 1877; Gurdon C. Leech, 1878-80; Frank W. Williams, 1881; W. H. Marvin, 1882; John I. Crissman, 1883-84; George E. Bamister, 1885-91; Frank H. Fanghoner, 1892; August R. Halin, 1893-95; John Switzer, 1896-1903; Herbert E. McClellan, 1904-1905.

The Treasurers of the Township have been Elias Wilcox, 1827-28; Num Mc, 1829; Josiah Lockwood, 1830; Nathaniel Squires, 1831; Joseph Lester, 1832; A. D. Yemmons, 1833; Josiah T. Robinson, 1834; George E. Adair, 1835; Albert G. Fuller, 1836; Jesse B. Gridley, 1837; Josiah Price, 1838-42; Layman B. Price, 1843-45; Jacob Summers, 1846; George Price, 1847; James B. St. John, 1848; Walter Porter, 1849; George W. Summers, 1850; George St. John, 1851; James Cheaney, 1852; William Brownell, 1853; John G. Marsh, 1854; P. C. Knight, 1855; Jervis Wiitners, 1856; George King, 1857; Isaac C. Cross, 1858; Stephen S. Merrill, 1859; Orin Goff, 1860; Haswell H. Church, 1861-62; Ephraim Parmenter, 1863; Cyrus C. Ladd, 1864; John W. Master, 1865; Samuel Ladd, 1866; Alson Haines, 1867; William Rowley, 1868-69; David B. Andrews, 1870; Milo Bacon, 1871; Gurdon C. Leech, 1872-73; Ralph Wilcox, 1874; Reuben T. St. John, 1875-76; George T. Connor, 1877; Reuben T. St. John, 1878-79; William W. Andrus, 1880; Martin C. Keeler, 1881; Henry J. Switzer, 1882-83; Walter S. Wise, 1884; William S. Walker, 1885-86; Reuben T. St. John, 1887-88; John J. Crissman, 1889-90; William E. Haines, 1891-92; Calvin P. Runyan, 1893-94; Fremont C. Haines, 1895-96; John J. Crissman, 1897-1898; William T. Reek, 1899; Abram Van Fleet, 1900-01; James C. Ritter, 1902-03; James H. Hodges, 1904-05.

The population of the township of Shelby as appears by the census returns has been:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>1,153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>1,262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>1,290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>1,482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1,473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1,675</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1,498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1,695</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1,581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1,657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>1,563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>1,653</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>1,668</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1,726</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>1,666</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assessed valuation as equalized by the Board of Supervisors has been for the township of Shelby as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Valuation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$72,553.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>75,264.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>87,643.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>541,880.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>450,807.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>469,230.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>476,815.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>470,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1,014,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>925,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>940,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>1,000,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>1,300,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

THE PRESTON FAMILY.

Among the most numerous and prominent families of the township have been the Preston and Goff families, representatives of which were united in the marriage of Ira Preston and Deborah Goff who, in 1826, settled in this township. The descendants of this couple are now widely scattered, one being in Honolulu and another in Cuba, yet for several years past, the family have held reunions, usually in the township of Shelby, which have been largely attended. The following sketch has been furnished the writer by Mrs. Flora A. High, a member of the family.

"The name of Preston is one of great antiquity, and was known in North Britain eight hundred years ago. Seventeen towns in England bear that name, and history records that one Sir William Preston, was called upon to help settle the dispute between Robert Bruce and John Baliol over the throne of Scotland. From him the descent is traced to another William Preston, who, with his wife and six children, came..."
over on the good ship True-love in 1635, and
settled in New Haven, Connecticut.

"Ira, great-great-great-grandson of Willi-
am and Mary Preston, was born at Walling-
ford, Connecticut, March 9th, 1875. He was
a clockmaker by trade. When about twenty-
five years of age, he decided to go west in
search of fortune. Arriving at Avon, On-
tario County, New York (now Rush, Mon-
roe County), he met Miss Deborah Goff,
youngest daughter of Charles Goff (who had
been a soldier in the Revolutionary War).
They were afterward married and after re-
sideing at Rush about ten years, he decided
go to still farther west, so came to the 'swamps of Michigan' to see if he could find
a spot he liked for a home. He bought from
the government 320 acres lying along the
banks of the Middle Branch of the Clinton
River in the township of Shelby, then re-
turned for his family and in 1826, by way
of the Erie canal to Buffalo, then by steamer,
Henry Clay, on the lakes, he reached De-
troit. They put up at The Yankee Boarding
House in the outskirts of the city. The spot
is now occupied by the Franklin House. Mr.
Preston was accompanied by five young
men, and while he went out to purchase
oxen, they went into the forest and cut tim-
ber to put together the running gear for a
cart. They had brought mill irons with them,
and it took several trips to get the family,
their few household effects, provi-
sions, etc., over the terrible roads to their
new location. Here they built a rude log
hut with a shake roof, a puncheon floor, and
a blanket for a door, and in this simple
home, often visited by wild beasts and In-
dians, they dwelt while the Preston mill was
built, the first mill in the county to saw lum-
ber.

"They prospered, and with their four sons,
George W., Riley S., Ira Suman and Judge
S., and their three daughters, Emily, Ma-
nerva and Eliza, they soon made the wilder-
ness to blossom as the rose.

"As these children grew to manhood and
womanhood and married, they settled near
the old home (no longer a log hut, but a
large and convenient frame house), and so
in time the place came to be called Preston-
ville. These seven children are all now rest-
ing in the silent city of the dead, but their
descendants revere their memory, and each
year they gather at the home of one of their
number for a day and a dinner together.
The first reunion of this kind was held at the
home of Mrs. Metta Wilcox in Shelby town-
ship. Eighteen such meetings have been
held. Eight years ago, through the efforts
of E. R. Wilcox, the family history was pub-
lished in book form. The Preston coat of
arms consists of a shield surmounted by a
castle from which a falcon is flying. It is
said to indicate the capture of the enemy's
stronghold by the original bearer of the
arms, and that the family will always battle
for the right. This pioneer family has es-

d

THE DISCO ACADEMY.

One of the most widely known and unique
institutions connected with the history of
Shelby, was the Disco Academy. Encouraged
by the success of the Romeo Academy and
fired by a desire that their children should
enjoy better educational advantages, the
people about the locality where now Disco
stands, took steps to found an institution
of higher education which it was hoped
would not only provide for the neighbor-
hood, but would attract the more ambitious
pupils from all the surrounding country—
an institution which since its history has
been completed, is entitled here to more
than a passing notice. Franklin P. Monfort,
whose childhood was spent in its neighbor-
hood, formerly Prosecuting Attorney of the
county, and now engaged in the practice
of his profession in Detroit, has kindly
furnished the writer a sketch of the acad-
emy, together with a description of the
school that preceded it, and an account of
its passing.

"Along in the early thirties and later from
the Eastern States, mostly from New York,
came into Macomb County in the vicinity of
where the village of Disco now is, at the inter-
section of sections 9, 10, 15 and 16, of Shelby,
a flood of sturdy, energetic men who set about
to clear up the wilderness, erect log buildings
and to put upon the country an appearance
of civilization. Soon here and there frame
dwellings and barns appeared in the midst of
gardens and orchards surrounded by growing
fields of grain, meadows, and pastures dotted
with flocks and herds, the result of the indus-
try of willing hands of those who never had
occasion to lock a door, but always made wel-
come the stranger who happened that way.
Among these should be named, Calvin Davis,
Jeremiah Curtis, George Hanscom, Abel War-
ren, John Cannon, Hiram Andrews, Eton
Truman and Loren Andrus, Abram and Eli-
jah Wilson, Ira S. Pearsall, Judge Preston,
John Garvin, Orin Goff, James and Rival T.

"Among the first buildings erected was a large log tamarack school house, used not only for schools, but as well for lectures and meetings of all kinds, located by the roadside on the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 22; furnished with an open fire place and with long slab seats without backs, through the center, and other similar ones in front of sloping board tables fastened to the inside of the log walls for writing desks. The building had one quite large door, which swung on wooden hinges and fastened with a wooden latch that you could raise from the outside by pulling a latch string. It was well lighted by 7 x 9 glass windows placed horizontally along and just above the tables, and by a chandelier of tallow-dips in the center near and below the ceiling, and others along the windows for night students. A blackboard was an innovation. The schoolmaster was required to make and mend goose quill pens, and also to manufacture ink by boiling soft maple and butternut bark to a strong liquid into which, when strained off, copperas was put to set its black color. He boarded around from house to house and collected his pay from a rate-bill made up and based upon daily attendance. He must needs be a 'hustler,' and was required to teach Webster's elementary spelling book (having a wooden cover and red or black cloth back with Esop's Fables in it), the old English reader, Daubold's Arithmetic, Kirkam's Grammar, and all kinds of geography of the earth, and Heaven only knows what else.

All of the parties named above were not patrons of this school, but must be numbered as of that 'Old crowd' who along about 1849, perhaps because of the mental and moral improvement generated in that old 'Intelligence Brooder'—the aforesaid tamarack log school house—with the visions before them of California twenty dollar gold pieces coming their way as thick and fast as snow balls around the old school house at recess time, having pride in the mental development of their young people, and conceiving the idea of providing better and more commodious quarters for a school where the pupils might be prepared to teach or to enter the Michigan University, called a meeting where a committee was appointed. This committee circulated subscriptions and thus raised funds to build 'the Macomb County High School,' a building erected on the northeast corner of section 16, near the north end of the Utica Plains. Some contributed material, some labor, and some money, and all contributions were promptly forthcoming under the charge of Alonzo M. Keeler, now living at Richmond, then a young man just out of Oberlin College, who worked like a 'major' as he now is in fact, having earned that title under President Lincoln, at a time when Southern chivalry caused Democrats to support a Republican administration in holding together our Union of States.

"The organization employed Mr. Keeler to build the school house and engaged him to conduct its school for five years, and the school district likewise engaged him to teach its pupils therein. Messrs. Monforre, Church and Noyes donated to Mr. Keeler, ten acres from their farms which cornered at the site of the academy, which he might plot, reserving, however, one acre as the academy site. The two-story building erected was soon filled with the district and foreign scholars from far and near, and continued during Major Keeler's superintendency and long after to fulfill the expectations of its promoters as an institution of learning. About this time, its name was changed to 'Disco Academy,' derived from the Latin word Disco, signifying to learn, under which name
it was incorporated in the year 1855. John Keeler, Jeremiah Curtis, Philander Ewell, Calvin Pierce, Edward Petit, Ira S. Pearsall, Chauncey Church, Alonzo M. Keeler and Robert R. Harper were its Trustees and Isaac Monfore its Secretary. They awarded stock to its promoters and their assignees, and filed its articles of association with the Secretary of State; the building and site thereof being conveyed to the Trustees, naming them grantees in the deed. Mr. Keeler was allowed the use of the property free of rent and he in turn made the rent free to the District, which paid him a salary that, together with the tuition paid by outside pupils, constituted his compensation for the services of himself and his assistant teachers.

“Disco soon had its postoffice, its stores, its dwellings, boarding houses, shops and quite a commodious hotel—the Halfway House—for the four-horse Concord Coach Line, carrying the U. S. mail and many passengers and much express from Royal Oak, its nearest railroad depot to Almont, 36 miles to the north. There was life in every passing moment, and when the Board of Supervisors talked of moving Macomb County’s seat to a point more central than Mt. Clemens, an evening meeting was held at the Academy, and $15,000.00 and a site for the county building were pledged as a donation provided Disco was designated as Macomb County’s seat. Mt. Clemens, however, was too shrewd and too much alive to allow the resolution to submit such a proposition to the vote of the people to be carried.

“Succeeding Mr. Keeler the school was taught by Prof. S. A. Taft, James Lawson, Tyler Cross, Isaac Monfore, Mrs. Robert R. Harper, Miss Mary F. Monfort and Melissa Connor under similar arrangements until September 25th, 1865. At this time an effort was made to secure the transfer of the property of the Academy to the school district to be used for a graded or a union school. This effort failing, the Trustees allowed the district to use the lower room of the building, the District keeping the premises in repair, and permitted the upper room to be used as a chapel and public hall, until about December, 1890, when a controversy arose as to the ownership of the property. The Disco Literary Society had been organized and acquired title to the property by deeds from Philander Ewell, Alonzo M. Keeler, and Ira S. Pearsall, the then only surviving trustees. The school district also claimed title by reason of its long possession, and brought a suit which was finally determined in favor of the Society. On January 14th, 1903, the Society conveyed the property to the District for the nominal sum of $400.00 and the District thus became the owner of its first school house site and property. Having had free (practically) use of the school house for 53 years, the District can well afford to pay for the new building which is now being erected thereon.

“It may not be amiss to state in this reminiscence that Isaac Monfore was one of Michigan’s earliest teachers, a member of Michigan’s first Legislature in Gov. Stephen T. Mason’s time, an advocate of the internal improvements then planned, as were Charley Chapel—who constructed the Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal from Mt. Clemens to Rochester, and who after its failure acquired the title of the canal from the State and converted it into a water power for its mills at Utica—and Gurdon C. Leech, the builder of the horse railroad from Utica to Detroit, along the line where now runs the Michigan Central. These men, too, were all advocates of the extension of the United States westward to the Pacific. The energy and unselfishness of men of this stamp promoted the Disco Academy. It has served its purpose and doubtless now is still wafting its silent beneficial influence in many a community throughout our fairest of lands.”

Returning from the memory of this institution of learning to the modern schools of Shelby, we find them cared for in the seven districts with school property estimated worth $4,700.00 exclusive of the Utica District, which is estimated worth $8,000.00. During the year of 1904 $5,507 were expended for educational purposes. The Directors of the several school districts are as follows: Dr. G. W. Roberson, Frank Jean, Pliny P. Andrews, Frank Yates, John W. Switzer, E. G. Keck and Eugene Smith.

CHAPTER XVII.

MACOMB TOWNSHIP.

On the 7th day of March, 1834, the Township of Macomb was organized by an act of the territorial legislature of that date. As first organized, it was composed of what is now both the townships of Chesterfield and Macomb. The first election was authorized to be held at the house of Daniel Shattuck, in what is now Chesterfield. Flavins Greenleaf appears to have been the first Supervisor elected.
It was not until 1842 that this double township was divided, and the present town of Macomb became territorially independent. It has occurred to me, that a glance at the different locations of land, made up to the organization of the township, might be properly within the line of pioneer reminiscence. The records at hand showing the order in which the lands in the town were first taken up, though they may not point out what lands were first occupied by the pioneers of this town, will serve to aid us, in recalling who they were, and in noting them, we may lay the basis for such inquiry and research, as will enable someone to map out the actual settlers, on the date of the town’s organization, which may be taken as an epoch in the history of the Township.

Within the lines of the present Town of Macomb, who had up to the 7th of March, 1834, invested in its forests, certainly may be an interesting question on this occasion. Who selected the first lands? And from whence did they come? And where did they choose? As we consider these queries, there will naturally arise that other one, why did they select as they did?

The first entry of land made in the town, was by G. B. and D. G. Gimochio, of Detroit, of the east half of the northeast quarter of section 35, on the 12th day of August, 1820.

On the 26th day of June, 1821, Alfred Ashley, of Mt. Clemens, purchased of the Government, the east half of the southwest quarter of the same section. This is apparently the mill site of what was long known as the Haskins mill, and the selection is evidence of the shrewd foresight of Mr. Ashley.

The third parcel of land sold by the Government was the east half of the southwest quarter of section 25, to David B. Ford on the 22nd day of May, 1822.

On the 9th of August, 1822, Belden Slosson of Erie County, N. Y., took up the northwest quarter and the west half of the southwest quarter of section 25, two hundred and forty acres, and also the south half and the northeast quarter of section 36. He appears to have been a speculator, as I have been unable to find any evidence of his having settled on these lands.

After this entry nearly three years passed before another was sufficiently courageous to invest in the town. But in January, 1825, Tabor Wilcox, hailing from within the county, entered the E. 1/2 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 24,—the eighty now owned by Alfred Stewart, and long known as the Dave Osgood farm.

On the 16th of May, 1825, William Wilcox of Jefferson Co., N. Y., took up the N. E. 1/4 of section 25, being the lands next south of those taken in January by Tabor Wilcox. Probably they were brothers. Four days afterwards, Aaron Conklin and Charles Crittenden, together took up the S. E. 1/4 of section 25,—all that remained of Government lands in that section.

The southeast corner of the town, seems to have first attracted the land purchaser, whether speculator, or settler,—probably because of its proximity to the then thriving village of Mt. Clemens.

The next entry indicates a bolder spirit. It was in the northeast corner of the town on section 1, and was made by Zephaniah Campbell of Montgomery Co., N. Y., on the 6th of June, 1825.

Marquis Nye, who registered as a resident of the county of Macomb (and was, I think, of the town of Washington), on the 25th of September, 1826, saw, or thought he did, the beauties of the farm now owned by Perry M. Bentley, and took up the E. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4, and the W. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 of section 6.

Nearly a year afterward, on the 26th of July, 1827, Daniel Kniffen took up the E. 1/2 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 6.

After this nearly two years elapsed before the Town catches the eye of a purchaser, as it was not till the 27th day of June, 1829, that the next entry was made by Denison R. Rose of Wayne Co. of the E. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 of section 1, the lot on which the Meade P. O. is situated.

John and David Crawford, of Yates Co., N. Y., on the 24th day of May, 1830, located the N. E. 1/4 of section 1, and commenced the history of “Crawford’s Settlement.”

On the 13th day of November of the same year, Lester Giddings located the W. 1/2 of the S. W. 1/4 of section 5.

On the 10th of May, 1831, Daniel Miller entered the E. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 of section 8, and seven days afterwards, Samuel G. Richards of Genesee Co., N. Y., purchased the 80 next south, the E. 1/2 of the S. W. 1/4 of section 8, lands now held by Stephen Whitney.

On the 8th of the next month of June, 1831, Samuel P. Hooker, of Washington Co., N. Y., made probably the largest individual purchase in the town, so far as quantity is concerned. He located 800 acres, taking the
W. 1/2 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 8, the E. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 and W. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 and the whole of the S. E. 1/4 of section 17; the east half of E. 1/2 of section 20; the E. 1/2 of N. W. 1/4 of section 33 and the W. 1/2 of W. 1/2 of section 21. Evidently he sought to occupy or hold as much of the banks of the Middle Branch as he could. With his purchases, he enclosed this stream for two and a half miles, in a north and south line. Who can account for his apparently strange selection? Was it because only the banks of the streams were dry land? What other reason can be suggested, for this rather strange selection? Certainly this stream was not a substitute for a highway.

On the 27th of the same month, June, 1831, Calvin Davis entered the W. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 of section 8, and the E. 1/2 of the S. W. 1/4 of section 5, and Daniel Miller entered the W. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 of section 8.

With the next entry, we read the name of one of whom many odd anecdotes are told, of his eccentricities, wit and quaint humor. It was of the W. 1/2 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 24, on the 8th of Sept., 1831, and by uncle "Kale Chappel" as he was long known.

On the 17th of October, 1831, Ira H. Chapman of Tioga Co., N. Y., took up the W. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 of section 12. And on the 19th Elizur Webster, Jr., of Genessee Co., N. Y., and Alphons W. Fargo, of the same county, took up, respectively in the order named, the S. W. 1/4 and the N. W. 1/4 of section 28.

In February, 1832, Calvin Davis entered as an extension of his landed possessions, the W. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 of section 5. It is recorded that on the 24th day of October, 1832, Elnu Rice, of Macomb Co., took up the S. E. 1/4 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 34. And in November, of the same year, the S. E. 1/4 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 11, the lands long occupied by Renben Warner, were taken up by Peter Robinson, and the forty, next east, the S. W. 1/4 of the S. W. 1/4 of section 12, by David H. Robinson, both credited to Macomb County and probably some way related.

In 1833, on the 7th of May, John Crawford extended his purchase to the N. E. 1/4 of the N. E. 1/4 of section 12. And George Stroup, on the next day, entered the E. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 of section 14. On the 30th of the same month, Samuel P. Hooker found another piece of the bank of the Middle Branch, in the E. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 of section 33, and bought it.

On the 6th day of June, 1833, David Duncan, of Genessee Co., N. Y., invested in the N. E. 1/4 of section 7, and commenced his successful demonstration that energy, industry and perseverance are sure to win. Julius Keyes, registering from Macomb Co., entered the E. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 of section 2, the 1st of July, 1833. And in Sept. and October, David McVean, of Livingston Co., N. Y., took up 120 acres in the S. W. 1/4 of section 33. He, like Mr. Hooker, for some reason, fancied the banks of the Middle Branch. In the same month, Laucus Haskins, probably to perfect his mill site, and avoid, as he did to a great extent, the opportunity for litigation, took up the S. W. 1/4 of the S. W. 1/4 of section 35; and Charles F. Witt demonstrated his wit by paying government price for the sand hills on the E. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 and the W. 1/2 of the N. E. 1/4 section numbered 24. And Brooks Howard, of Alleghany Co., N. Y., displayed similar judgment in taking the E. 1/4 of the S. E. 1/4 of section 12, on the 9th of November. Charles Tucker, from "down the River" as we say, gobbled up the W. 1/2 of the N. W. 1/4 of section 13, on the 10th of December.

So far as we can learn from the records at hand, these are the only lands sold prior to the first organization of the township. A map of the lands sold would be a little odd. It would show that quite an amount of lands at the southeast corner of the town, on sections 35 and 36, 24 and 25, had been entered, together with a few scattering lots on the easterly side, and the most of section 1. That only one section, 25, had been wholly taken. Beyond this the purchasers had selected along the Middle Branch, and near there, from the south line, on section 33, northerly, to the northwest corner of the Town. Most all of section 6 had been taken up.

A glance at the records of entries, shows that the sales of lands in the Township were rapid, immediately after the organization, Municipal government, and "Home Rule," were as attractive in those days as in these, it seems. In 1834, many purchases were made, and many settlements started, that have lived by name ever since. Their beginning and history would form the subject of a long and most interesting paper, and it would be unjust, in the time allotted me, to attempt even a mention of them. And we therefore leave it to be the basis of some future article.

In 1835, the purchases of the public lands
were still rapid, and almost all the lands in the township were entered before the close of 1836. I noticed one entry, in section 19, as late as October, 1851, the S. W. 1/4 of the N. E. 1/4 taken up by Francis T. Allen. How this forty came to remain so long unappropriated is somewhat strange, and how Mr. Allen discovered the omission, and who he was, are queries well worth following out.

New York furnished by far the largest share of the early investors, as well as the largest number of actual pioneers. There were, however, representatives from Maine, Vermont, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Ohio, Virginia and even North Carolina. James Brown, of Bertie County, N. C., in July, 1835, took up 840 acres of what are now very productive lands, on sections 33, 34, 27 and 28.

From 1820 to 1834, fourteen years, only about 5,000 of the over 23,000 acres in the township, had passed to private ownership. The remaining 18,000 acres were taken up in the three years following the organization of the Town, with the exception I have mentioned, of what I may call the lost forty, on section 19.

Fifty-four years have passed since that date. Few remain, of those living here then, and as their descendants gather together and attempt to put on paper a little of their history, how naturally and how clearly we see cause to regret that a systematic record of their trials and labors had not been earlier started and carefully preserved.

"In the growth of the Town; in its municipal history, and in the peaceful habits and prosperity of their successors, we trace clearly the influence of the sterling and worthy character of the earlier pioneer of Macomb."

The foregoing concerning the settlement of the township of Macomb is quoted from an article prepared by the late James B. Eldredge to be read before a pioneer meeting some fifteen years ago, and where reference is made to present ownership, it must be understood to refer to about 1890.

One of the earliest improvements within the limits of the township, aside from dwellings, was the saw mill, which was erected by Thomas Ashley on the North Branch about on the site of the mill afterwards called Haskin's mill and later Denewitt's mill. This was built in 1821 and was run during the following winter by Horace Cady, who had taken up lands in the immediate neighborhood. In the summer of 1822, an addition was made sufficient to accommodate a run of stone for a grist mill. In 1826, Mr. Haskins bought the mill, and he with his son took up lands in the immediate neighborhood. The coming of the Halls and Crittenden in the early thirties, and the purchases by William McDonald, a saddler who had come from New Jersey, and lived in Mt. Clemens for a few years, filled up the southeast section of the township. Two brothers and five sisters of the Hall family settled in the county, and most of them in the township of Macomb. They were Isaac Hall, who purchased land at the northeast corner of section 15, in the northwest corner of section 14, where his son Frank now lives, and his son Isaac lived until his death a few years ago; John Hall, who purchased a large portion of section 36, including the farms now owned by Columbus Hall, Hardy Hall, the Skillman Estate, John and Conrad Lemp; Catherine Crittenden and Susan Conklin, whose husbands, Charles Crittenden and Aaron Conklin, took up the southeast quarter of section 25; Sally Gamber, whose husband, Benjamin Gamber, lived next north of the Conklin place, and Hannah Stroup and Lydia Cole. The Crittenden family, aside from Charles, were located mostly in Chesterfield.

The Stroup settlement in the north central portion of the township had for its old settlers, George Stroup, H. H. Wade, John Garvin, Renben Warner, John and Samuel Whitney, Elias M. Beach and James Perkins. The Davis settlement in the northwestern portion of the township had for its early pioneers, Calvin Davis, Chauncey Church, Daniel Kniffen, Lester Giddings, and Daniel Miller. To accommodate these and the others who settled in the neighborhood, a post office was established as early as 1830, which together with the community, was called Macomb. E. S. Axtell was postmaster here for a number of years and a general store was long maintained there, the present proprietor being William L. Schoof. Here a Methodist Episcopal church was long ago established, and has ever since been maintained. Among the many other names associated with Macomb, are Longstaff, Millers, Norton and Preston. The passing of the plank road and stage coach much lessened the importance of this community.

Macomb Township contains an amusing evidence of the wild spirit of enterprise that possessed the state in the thirties, in the city of Frankfort, which was platted in sections 30 and 31, April 25th, 1837. Its four hundred lots were platted along broad streets.
about a center marked "extensive salt spring." These were undoubtedly the cause for the existence of Frankfort, and produced more wild visions than they did of salt. The farmer who now plows over the site of Frankfort undoubtedly has little idea of the hopes and disappointments connected with that spot.

At a comparatively early day, a general in-flux of German settlers were attracted by

of better lands of the township, particularly in the southwestern portion, are occupied by those who claim German blood.

Waldenburg is the name given to a settlement at the corners of sections 28, 29, 32 and 33, at which point a saw mill has for a long time been maintained. A general store, church and school, wagon shop and other places of business are found here. A little north of Waldenburg proper is located the Waldenburg Skimming Station run in

connection with the Chesterfield Creamery, which furnishes the market for the milk of the prosperous farmers in the neighborhood.

Meade is a post office situated in the north-eastern corner of the township, and around the store and other business places has grown up a little community of about two hundred people. A general store there was established the writer believes by Myron White in 1848 at a time when the locality was known as Vienna. It has since been run by Collins, the Begrows and Lefurgy. Another name intimately associated with Meade is the family of Jones, three brothers of whom are located near Meade and married three sisters from the Hart family.

The first school in the township was in the Davis settlement and the second in the Crawford settlement. This latter was almost on the town line of Ray and was built in 1839. Among its earliest teachers were Mary E. Garvin, Sarah O. Garvin, Thurston and Mason Cole. For school purposes, Macomb is now divided into ten districts and has school property of the estimated value of $9,500.00. In 1904-05 $2,735.00 was paid on teachers' wages in this township, there being nine months' school in most of the districts.

The Supervisors of the township have been: Flaver Greenleaf, 1834; Calvin Davis, 1833-37 (County Commissioners 1838-43); Joel W. Manley, 1843-44; Stewart Taylor, 1845-6; William McDonald, 1847-8; Stewart Taylor, 1849; Calvin Davis, 1850; Hiram M. Jenny, 1851-3; Perry M. Bentley, 1854; Hiram M. Jenney, 1855; Samuel Whitney, 1856; Orange Foot, 1857; Samuel Whitney, 1858; Horace H. Cady, 1859-72; Jacob Stroup, 1873-77; Alfred Stewart, 1878; Jacob Stroup, 1879-81; John C. Bolte, 1882-3; Carl Juengel, 1884-1900; Henry Bannow, 1900-1905.

The Clerks of the township have been:

James Meldrum, 1834; Daniel Shattuck, 1835; Charles F. Witt, 1838; Daniel Shattuck, 1839; Samuel P. Canfield, 1841; David Stroup, 1842; H. R. Wilder, 1849; C. P. Crittenden, 1853; Damon B. Weston, 1854-5; John H. C. Garvin, 1856; William Gaumber, 1857; Jacob Stroup, 1858-60; Cyrus B. Rice, 1861; Jacob Stroup, 1862-64; H. A. Haskin, 1865; Elisha L. Atkins, 1866-68; John Bolte, 1869; Jacob Stroup, 1870-72; Gordon H. Wade, 1873-74; Elisha L. Atkins, 1875; Gordon H. Wade, 1876-77; William Miller, 1898-1900; John D. Peters, 1901-1902; William Dopp, 1903-05.

The Treasurers of the township have been: Laurens Haskin, 1834; Daniel Miller and Charles Van Horn (between 1834 and 1854); John Bacon, 1854; Benjamin Gaumber, 1855; Dan Giddings, 1856-7; John Jackson, 1858-1859; H. H. Wade, 1860-61; William Norton, 1862-63; Charles Briggs, 1864; Fred Jas- mund, 1866-8; John Klokor, 1869; August C. Posner, 1870-77; Carl Juengel, 1878-79; Fred Jas mund, 1880-81; Carl Juengel, 1882-83; Chas. H. Berger, 1884-85; John Schock, 1886-7; Henry Kuechenmeister, 1888-89; John Schock, 1890-91; Louis Stier, 1892-93; John Schwark, 1894-95; John Nicol, 1896-97; John Kruth, 1898-99; Louis Stier, 1900-01; Carl F. Miller, 1902-03; Christ Dopp, 1904-1905.

The population of the township as per census returns has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>736</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>646</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>757</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1044</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1365</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assessed valuation of the property of the township as equalized by the Board of Supervisors has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$49,899.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>43,709.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>55,987.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>279,464.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>241,640.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>281,900.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PAST AND PRESENT
OF MACOMB COUNTY
CHAPTER XVIII.

CHESTERFIELD TOWNSHIP AND NEW BALTIMORE.

The township of Chesterfield was separated from Macomb in 1842, and the first election directed to be held at the school house near the residence of Charles B. Matthews. This township, although one of the last to be organized as a separate township, was settled among the earliest. Pierre Yax was on private claim 343 earlier than 1796, as were the tenants of Meldrum & Parke on the private claims awarded to them, and there were also tenants of Meldrum & Parke at the salt springs in section 11. The earliest purchase from the Government aside from the private claims was made by Fabian Robertjean of the west half of the southeast quarter of section 11, which was made August 28th, 1820. James C. Edgerly made the second entry in 1822 of lands in section 30, now owned by Brandenburg. This was the first improvement away from the lake shore.

He was the first English speaking settler in the township. Fabian Jean was born on the Clinton River in 1820. Some of his descendants are still residents of the county. Among the others who purchased lands from the Government prior to 1830 were Robert and Moses Robertjean in section 13, Dennis Furton, Robert Robertjean, Jeremiah Burgess in section 14, Antoine, Charles and Abraham Rivard in section 22, Dolly Lewis, William T. Little in section 23; Michael Rivard in section 27. As in the other towns during the early 30's the bulk of the land was purchased from the Government. Among those who came during this period were Chauncey Herriman, William Phelps, Robert Kirkum, Allen H. Kirkum, Samuel Richardson, Henry Fullerton, Peatnena Kirkum, Josiah Richardson, Peter Hart, Silas Leonard, Samuel Farr, James Hart, Ann Crawford, Robert Crawford, John Harris, Allen Farr, Archibald J. Corey, Chester Hart, James W. Proper, Charles Cooley, Charles B. Matthews, William Allen, Aaron Hulin, Joseph Herriman, Catherine Cook, Russell A. Bates, Joseph C. Rivard, Maglore and Charles J. Furton, Leonard and Tousaint Delona, Henry Fox, L. C. Rivard, Eliza B. Atkins, Edwin Jenney, Charles W. Fuller, John and Joseph Herriman, Robert and Joseph Milton, John Crittenden, Jesse Goodsell, Joshua C. Parker, Charles F. Witt, Elisha Weller, Daniel Shattuck, Zara Granger, Ruth Fairchild, Otis W. Cotton, Isaac Davis, Aaron Whiting, Abel Whitney, Lucretia Haskin, Charles Keitch, John Hill and John Lusk.

The Indian Reservation lying between the River aux Vase and Salt River has been referred to before. A part of these Indians separated from the Macoue band in 1831 and the remainder were removed from the county in 1838. The lands thus vacated were rapidly taken up in 1839, largely by land speculators or neighboring settlers.

For school purposes, Chesterfield township is divided into eight districts besides the Lake Fractional District, which includes the school at New Baltimore known as the Hathaway Institute. The school property included in those eight districts is estimated to be worth $71,900.00, and during the past year $2,223.00 was paid for teachers' wages in the district. Aside from this, some denominational schools are maintained in connection with the churches. New Baltimore school will be noticed more at length in connection with the history of that village.

The principal officers of the township since its organization have been as follows:

Supervisors: County Commissioners, 1842-1843; Samuel P. Canfield, 1843; Benjamin T. Castle, 1844-5; Cyrus B. Symmons, 1846-7; Charles B. Matthews, 1848; Cyrus B. Symmons, 1849; Samuel P. Canfield, 1850; Eber C. Denison, 1851-2; Samuel P. Canfield, 1853; Eber C. Denison, 1854; Charles B. Matthews, 1855; Joshua C. Parker, 1856; Joseph Hubbard, 1857-58; Parker Hart, 1859; Charles D. Crittenden, 1860; John Milton, 1861-64; Ford L. Milton, 1865; Parker Hart, 1866; Joel Hart, 1867-69; Charles D. Crittenden, 1870; Joel Hart, 1871; John Milton, 1872-76; Warren Parker, 1877-78; Joel Hart, 1879; William Baker, 1880; William C. Jones, 1881; Warren Parker, 1882-85; Charles Yates, 1886-1905.

Clerks: Robert A. Milton, 1842; Robert W. Knight, 1843; Charles B. Matthews, 1844-1846; Joshua C. Parker, 1848; Hiram Denison, 1849; Robert O. Milton, 1850-53; Livingston Axford, 1854; Hiram Denison, 1855; William D. Holt, 1856; Rodolphus Kern, 1857; D. N. Taylor, 1858; James Macauley, 1860; Albert Hendricks, 1861; John J.
Crocker, 1862; Andrew J. Rose, 1863-64; Erastus Q. Chamberlin, 1865; Andrew J. Rose, 1866; Francis J. John, 1867; William Randall, 1868; C. J. Glenn, 1869; Lewis Rose, 1870; E. D. Shattuck, 1871; C. L. Bradish, 1872; Sidney O. Knight, 1873; C. L. Bradish, 1874-75; P. F. II. Schars, 1876; John Hansien, 1877-78; Joseph M. Wilson, 1879-80; Christian Schlosser, 1881-89; A. Barton Perkins, 1890; Christian Schlosser, 1891-1900; Loren D. Bates, 1901; Rudolph Friday, 1902-1903; Charles Gibbons, 1904-05.

Treasurers: Zalmon M. Gray, 1842; John Bates, 1843; Joshua C. Parker, 1844-46; Parker Hart, 1847-49; Charles B. Matthews, 1850-51; John Milton, 1852-53; Robert A. King, 1854-55; Charles D. Critcheden, 1856-1857; Charles S. Knight, 1858; Joel Hart, 1860; D. M. Mills, 1861-62; L. H. Canfield, 1863-64; Moses K. Bortree, 1865; Amos Van Horn, 1866; George W. Douglass, 1867; William Baker, 1868-69; Addis L. Hacknell, 1870-71; William Baker, 1872-73; Sidney O. Knight, 1879-80; William Baker, 1881-82; S. A. Knight, 1883-84; Christian Schmoor, Jr., 1885-86; S. A. Knight, 1887-88; William Baker, 1889-90; S. A. Knight, 1891-92; William Baker, 1893-94; S. A. Knight, 1895-96; August F. Reinecke, 1897-98; Rudolph Friday, 1899-1900; Chas. E. Hills, 1901-02; John B. Lozen, 1903; Chas. E. Hills, 1904-05.

The village of Ashley, now New Baltimore. Here he built the first saw mill and the first dock, and afterwards constructed the first steamboat at this place, and who was also active in the building of the plank road to Rome, and from the time of his coming to the township until his death there in 1857, he remained its most prominent, active and progressive citizen. June 5th, 1851, he platted the village of Ashley, and he, together with his wife, Euphemia Atwood Ashley, for years owned a large part of the real estate in the village. In 1867, the village was incorporated, including within its limits also a portion of the township of Ira, in the County of St. Clair. At about this time or prior thereto the name of New Baltimore was adopted. During the 60's and the early 70's, the village of New Baltimore was an active, progressive business place, probably shipping out more agricultural and manufactured products than any other point in the county. At the time of the incorporation of the village, the stave industry was probably about at its best. Three large stave mills, employing hundreds of hands, were in full operation. The Ashley mill was the first one established, and later another mill was built under the management of William Jenney, but soon afterwards passed into the hands of Horace Perkins, and in the late 60's was the largest mill in operation there. Another mill, which stood near where the New Baltimore creamery now stands, was built by David Hathaway, and at that time was operated by Gilbert Hathaway, his son. James S. P. Hathaway later succeeded to this mill and for a number of years was the wealthiest citizen of the village. Other people interested in the mills from time to time were F. Morell, Isakd L. Quimby and Crockett Melroy.

In 1859 the business men of New Baltimore included Elias Parker, proprietor of the Ashley Exchange; Peter Schars, hotel keeper; the merchants being, Frisbie & Whipple, J. M. Wilson, E. Fishpool, Jas. S. P. Hathaway, Taylor & Steiger, R. Kern, C. Desha, F. Miller, G. Prince, Wanke & Co., T. O'Neil, W. D. Holt, Haskin & Hudson, J. H. Simpson, J. Refuss, J. W. Leonard, C. Terry, G. L. Phelps, J. F. Buffum, R. Jones, W. Seybold, A. J. Heath; Gilbert Hathaway was then described as banker, broker and stave dealer, and Alfred Ashley, as proprietor of steam saw mill; J. Hubbard, stave inspector; C. Hultgren, cooper; C. L. Cole, livery; P. M.
Whipple, wagon maker; A. J. Bates, cabinet maker; D. S. Grosvenor, mason; H. Hazelton, sash and blind manufacturer; Hendricks & Shoemaker, stave dealers; C. P. Hooker, justice of the peace, and A. E. Van Inwagen, T. Howell and D. Hedges, blacksmiths.

The presidents, clerks and treasurers of the village since 1853 have been as follows:


Clerks: Edward Van Slambrook, 1883-86; A. Barton Perkins, 1887-92; Rudolph Friday, 1893-1905.

Treasurers: Albert Perkins, 1883; Christian Schnoor, 1884-87; A. B. Perkins, 1888-1889; August F. Reimecke, 1890-91; Alfred Beucher, 1892-93; D. Milo Heath, 1894; Charles A. Miller, 1895; August F. Reimecke, 1896-97; Charles E. Hill, 1898-99; Sydney A. Knight, 1900-01; Alfred Beucher, 1902-03; Sydney A. Knight, 1904-05.

The press is represented in New Baltimore by the Era, which was established May 27th, 1897, by its present owner and editor, Frank W. Andrews. The paper was destroyed by fire January 15th, 1899, but, Phoenix-like, it rose from its ashes and its publication continued without a serious break, with a new outfit and improved appearance. The Era was not the first venture in the newspaper line known to New Baltimore. As was natural in the days of its prosperity, New Baltimore attracted those ambitious to succeed in journalism. About 1853, Thomas M. Perry started at Ashley a paper called the Ashley Independent. Although this paper was compelled to suspend publication after a short life, the same name was used a few years later by Martin B. Ferris, for the paper which he published at Ashley. The business of the village and the population of the surrounding country evidently did not justify the venture, and Mr. Ferris soon abandoned the enterprise and moved to Indiana.

The schools of New Baltimore are under the direction of a Board of Education, consisting of William Baker, Dr. L. P. May, Christian Schlosser, Frederick C. Miller and Rudolph Friday. Mr. E. E. Crook is superintendent of the schools and is assisted by seven teachers. The school is well equipped with a good library and laboratory facilities, and is housed in an unusually fine brick building. In October, 1871, Gilbert Hathaway, long one of the prominent citizens of the village, died, and by his will provided for a legacy of $15,000.00 to the village of New Baltimore to be used for the purposes of a high school building. Difficulties arose in the administration of the estate which led to a long litigation between the village and James S. P. Hathaway, residuary legatee under the will of his father, Gilbert. The funds, when finally made available to the village, were supplemented by additional moneys raised by the public, and a building, now estimated to be worth $20,000.00, has been erected on a handsome site and forms one of the chief adornments of the village.

Attracted particularly by this excellent building, the authorities in 1904 established the county normal school at New Baltimore, of which the Board is made up of the Hon. P. H. Kelly, State Superintendent of Public Instruction; O. D. Thompson, county commissioner of schools, and Prof. E. E. Crook, of New Baltimore schools. The first normal class was organized Sept. 15th, 1904, under act No. 24 of the Session Laws of 1903. The school is largely attended, and the prospects for its future success are very flattering. One-half of the second floor of the Hathaway Institute building is given up for its use, and finer quarters could hardly be obtained.

In 1896 was established the private bank of W. F. Sandell & Co., which has ever since, under the management of Charles C. Hill, afforded satisfactory banking facilities for the village and vicinity.

March 3rd, 1902, $24,000.00 was voted by the citizens of the village for the establishment of a water works system, which was soon afterwards put into operation. In connection with this, an electric light system was established for the furnishing of street and private lights. The village was bonded to the sum of $22,000.00 for the lighting plant. Thus equipped with water works, electric light and a large and commodious hotel, the Chesterfield, built by a syndicate of citizens of New Baltimore, Mt. Clemens and Detroit in 1900, the village of New Baltimore, with its beautiful location upon Anchor Bay, affords a most attractive and delightful resort for those who during the hot summer months are looking for a pleasant escape from the noise and heat of the cities. The Rapid Railway affords a frequent and convenient mode of communication with the outside world.
The population of the township of Chesterfield as per census returns has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>845</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>1,002</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1,612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>2,157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>2,150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>2,175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>2,213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>2,349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>2,202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>2,121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>2,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>2,093</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>1,960</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assessed valuation of the property of the township as equalized by the Board of Supervisors has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Assessment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$33,950.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>43,066.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>60,666.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>431,562.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>374,669.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>394,208.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>447,480.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>430,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>914,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>820,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>820,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>850,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>1,055,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER XIX.
TOWNSHIP OF LENOX.

At the organization of the township of Lenox in 1837, the first election was directed to be held at the dwelling house of Sterling Case. It was proposed at the time the selection of a name came up that the three oldest men in the township should select the name. Accordingly Benjamin Haight, Mason Harris, and Israel Dryer each selected a name. As the choice of Mr. Haight and Mr. Harris happened to be duplicated by other townships in the State, the name of Lenox, suggested by Mr. Dryer, was adopted.

At the first town meeting, held April 3rd, 1837, William Francis, Thomas F. Dryer and William P. Miller were the inspectors, and Alanson Flower, clerk. Aside from the supervisor, clerk and treasurer, whose names will be found in the list of supervisors further on, at this election there were chosen Jacob E. Hall, Mason Harris, Justin Corey and Eben Carl, justices of peace; A. T. Corey, A. Flower and Jacob E. Hall, assessors; Eben Carl, Abner Stevens and Eben Brooks, road commissioners; Carlos W. Brown, Justus R. Crandall, James M. Millard, school commissioners; Oliver Bates and William Miller, poor directors; Justus R. Crandall and Justus Ellsworth, constables; Allen Hacket, A. Flower, Eben Brooks, C. W. Brown, William Miller, Jacob E. Hall, Lyman Bates, Elias Leonard and William Leonard, overseers of highways. Since that election the principal township officers have been:

Supervisors: Benjamin Haight, 1837; B. Wright, 1838; County Commissioners, 1838-1842; Aldis L. Rich, 1843-44; Justus R. Crandall, 1845-47; Leander Millen, 1848; Carlos W. Brown, 1849; Justus R. Crandall, 1850-1851; Aldis L. Rich, 1852; Thos. F. Dryer, 1853; Justus R. Crandall, 1854-55; Carlos W. Brown, 1856; Justus R. Crandall, 1857; George W. French, 1858; Justus R. Crandall, 1859-62; Milo Selleck, 1863; Daniel Bates, 1864-69; Lucius H. Canfield, 1870-76; Adam Bennett, 1877-79; Lucius H. Canfield, 1880-1882; Gil R. Lovejoy, 1883-86; Lucius H. Canfield, 1887; Zenas Corey, 1888-95; Gilbert R. Lovejoy, 1896-98; W. F. Edmunds, 1899-1900; Adam A. Bennett, 1901-05.

Clerks: Thomas H. Dryer, 1837-47; John Haire, 1848-50; Justus R. Crandall, 1852; N. C. Knott, 1853; Justus R. Crandall, 1854; William G. Carl, 1855; Mason Harris, 1856; Milo Selleck, 1857; Daniel Bates, 1858; William H. Mellen, 1860; Abram S. Devall, 1861-1863; John W. Leonard, 1864-65; Benjamin L. Bates, 1866-67; William H. Sutfin, 1868-1869; Adam Bennett, 1870; Isaac N. Cook, 1871-73; Elias Duvall, 1874; Theo M. Gildings, 1875; Isaac Cook, 1876; Clarence E. Fenton, 1877; William Wietheoff, 1878; Chester S. Fenton, 1879; Avander H. Shafer, 1880-82; Chas. F. Kibbel, 1883-84; Ang. F. Kaiser, 1885-87; Chas. F. Kibbel, 1888-89; Adam Bennett, 1890-92; Chas. Kibbel, 1893-94; Adam A. Bennett, 1895-96; James E. Hutt, 1897-98; Samuel D. Spore, 1899; Adam Bennett, 1900; James E. Hutt, 1901-05.

Treasurers: Justus R. Crandall, 1837; William A. Edwards, 1838; Gabriel Cox, 1839-40; Israel Dryer, 1841; Carlos W. Brown, 1842; John Church, 1849; Russell W. Green, 1850; Leander Millen, 1851; Alvin Davis, 1852-54; M. Van Winkle, 1855; John Church, 1856; Sabin Harris, 1857; Alvin Adams, 1858; Martin L. Dryer, 1859-60; Awa Blanchard, 1861-63; Toheot Bates, 1864-65; Elijah Sutfin, 1866; David L. Carl, 1867-68;
Benjamin L. Bates, 1869-70; Ephraim Fullerton, 1871; James M. Rowley, 1872; Adam Bennett, 1873-76; E. P. Fullerton, 1877; Russell T. Hazleton, 1878; Denis LaFargey, 1879-80; Calvin A. Smith, 1881; W. T. Spink, 1883-84; Joseph P. Light, 1885; C. F. Kielblock, 1886-87; William Wurtzel, 1888-89; Philip A. Williams, 1890; William Wurtzel, 1891-92; Chas. F. Brockman, 1893; August F. Kaiser, 1894; William F. Edmunds, 1895-96; Homer W. Maxwell, 1897; Homer Bates, 1898-99; William Kuzhals, 1900-01; A. Jay Baldwin, 1902-03; William J. Brockman, 1904-05.

The first school house built in District No. 2 of Lenox was erected by David Burt in 1851, and was burned in 1860, and a new frame building erected on the same site in 1861. The first teacher was Jane Harris.

In 1840, according to the reminiscences of Mrs. Amelia Bancroft Crawford, school was taught in a primitive log house just west of the farm long occupied by Thomas Dryer. At this time the country seemed to be almost entirely covered by water, and in her horseback ride to reach her school, the horse was for a large part of the way compelled to wade through water several inches deep. This lady afterwards taught in the Hall school as well as in schools in other parts of the county. The present schools of Lenox are contained in nine districts, with school property estimated worth $6,850.00. The directors for the past year have been Fred Drungel, Chauncey W. Johns, William C. Steffen, Rudolph Loose, Malvin A. Fries, Charles F. Kielblock, Baldwin Hasselback, John F. Fink and Gil R. Lovejoy.

The village about Lenox station, now a part of Richmond village, has been referred to in the history of Richmond. The other village of the township is New Haven, with a population of about six hundred. It is situated on the Grand Trunk Railroad, and was for a long time known as New Baltimore Station. The village was organized in 1869, the first election being held on May 3rd of that year. The presidents of the village have been Benjamin L. Bates, Ephraim Fuller, Morgan Nye, Justin R. Crandall, Adam Bennett, Clarence E. Fenton, Charles N. Sears, Clavin I. Smith, Henry H. Quick, Alexander Gunn, John S. Parker, Isaac N. Cook, William F. Edmunds, John Russell, Edgar B. Harris, Elias B. Parker, and A. J. Baldwin. The village has an electric light plant, a bank, elevator, creamery, roller mill and churches of the Baptist, Congregational, Lutheran, Methodist and Presbyterian denominations. It is the railroad shipping point for Meade, Ray Center and Ono (a settlement in section 19 of Lenox, that has grown up around a saw mill long run by Hazleton and now by John White, and the general store now run by Will & Sons), with which places it has daily stage connections.

The Methodist Chuch Society of the village was organized by the Rev. John Russell at Meade, at which place the Rev. Thos. Seeley was pastor. In November, 1870, the present church edifice was dedicated, the pulpit of which is now filled by the Rev. O. W. Willett, a graduate of Northwestern University, formerly a missionary in China. The Rev. Peter Scharmerhorn, pastor of the Congregational church, has been preceded in that position by Joseph England, Samuel D. Breed, John S. Kidder, N. D. Glidden, Park A. C. Bradford, Rohl. Parsons, Jacob Flook and William Bradley. The Baptist Society of the village was first organized in Chesterfield about 1843, and for some time held its meetings in the school house in the Bates settlement. The church at New Haven was built about 1855, and is now in charge of the Rev. J. W. Wallace. At Chesterfield, Elder Goodrich, Rev. Kingsbury and Rev. Starr had charge of the church. The church now has 63 members with a Sabbath school of 60 members. In its work, it is materially assisted by an active Ladies Aid Society. The present occupant of the substantial parsonage, which the Lutheran church has erected near its church building, is the Rev. Henry Tournier, under whose ministry the church is apparently enjoying great prosperity.

Nearly all of the lands in this township except section 16 of school land were purchased from the government in 1834, 1835 and 1836. The earliest selection made was June 4th, 1831, in section 6 by Phineas D. Pelton, of Genesee County, N. Y. In November following another entry was made in the same section by William Francis of Ontario County, N. Y.

In 1833 Richard Bailey from Ontario County, N. Y., made a selection in section 6; Alanson Flowers of Genesee County, N. Y., in section 7; Benjamin Haught and Erasmus D. Powell in section 31. Among the other land buyers who made their selections during the following three years might be named Justus H. Ellsworth, of Erie County, N. Y.; Richard Claggett, Stillman Goff and David I. Boyd in section 1; Hiram Burke, Erasmus M. and Alexander Beebe in section
CHAPTER XX.

THE TOWNSHIP OF RICHMOND.

The township of Richmond, the most northeasterly of the county, was not settled as early nor as thickly at first as were the townships nearer Detroit and the Clinton River. The first entries of lands in this township were made December 1st, 1832, in section 30, on which day both Edwin B. Rose from Macomb County and John Hale of Detroit each entered a tract in that section. The latest entry for government lands was made April 4th, 1884, by Richard Ball, of this county, in section 16. As has appeared before, the township was organized in 1838, and the first town meeting was appointed to be held at the house of George Perkins, on whose wood-pile it was held in point of fact. Mr. Perkins was then living on the "Ridge," and the name of the township was selected by the suggestion of Phillip Cudworth, in memory of a township of the same name in Ontario County, N. Y. At this first meeting the following officers were selected: Hiron Hathaway, as supervisor; George Perkins, as clerk; Durfee Simmons, John Hicks and Jesse Huff, as assessors; William Simmons and John Goodar, as overseers of the poor; Jesse Welden and Russell Peters, as commissioners of the highways; Jesse Welden, James Flower, Horace Ewall and W. P. Simmons, as justices of the peace; Jeremiah Robinson and J. S. Durfee as constables; Jeremiah Robinson as collector; Durfee Simmons, Pliny Corbin and Ben Ellsworth, as commissioners of county schools; P. Cudworth, C. C. Davis and H. N. Curtis as fence viewers, and John Bates, poundmaster.

The land where the village of Richmond now stands or rather that portion of it called Beebe’s corners, was mostly taken up from the government by Erastus Beebe in 1835, and the future growth of a settlement there

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Assessment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>43,225.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>233,699.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>213,790.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>265,436.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>319,165.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>340,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>993,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>900,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>910,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>920,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>1,150,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
proved the wisdom of Mr. Beebe in his selection. Being the spot where the ridge running east and west joined that running north and south,—and the importance of high lands, particularly for highways, was more apparent then than now,—it was natural that here should gradually grow up a community. Early a general store was kept there by H. P. Beebe, and a blacksmith shop soon followed. The locality came to be known as Beebe’s corners, a name which it retained until the granting of a village charter in 1879. The little community which grew up in the northwest quarter of section 1 of Lenox was a rival to Beebe’s corners, and after the coming of the Grand Trunk Railway with its station at Ridgeway, as the Lenox settlement was called, the jealousy was not without its bitterness at times. Between the two settlements along the main street naturally were established stores and other accommodations which sought to draw custom from both ways. About half way between the Corners and the Station grew up a little business center which at times was referred to as Coopertown, which is now the heart of the village of Richmond. The natural growth of the communities has been towards each other until it became a continuous settlement from the Corners (at the intersection of the Ridge Road and Main Street) to the Station. The order and times of the platting into village lots is indicative of the demand for lots that came from this growth. The original part of the Corners was never formally platted, but the little settlement grew up as the progress of the locality demanded around the junction of Main Street and the Ridge Road coming in from the west. Dec. 1st, 1859, just about the time of the completion of the building of the Grand Trunk Railroad through the village, the Gillett, Beebe and Richard addition to the village was platted. In the Beebe’s addition was included lots on each side of Main Street northerly from the town line, then called Plank Street (now Division), to where the corners settlement had spread, to Church Street on the westerly side and just beyond Park Street on the easterly, and included also lots on both sides of Macom Street between the town line and Park Street. The Gillett part of the addition lay in Lenox and continued the same lines as the Beebe addition southerly to the church, except that nothing was platted in it on the easterly side of Main Street. The next month Blackwell’s plat of “the village of Ridge-

way, near Beebe’s Corners” was made and recorded. This included the Grand Trunk depot grounds and covered a strip of land running from the north town line of Lenox (Division Street) to the quarter section line in section 1, bounded westerly by Oak Street and by Main Street southerly of its intersection with Oak Street, and easterly by Beech Street, and its line continued southerly across the railroad. In May of 1860 John Hicks platted eighteen lots just west of the Corners and north of the Ridge road, including in his plat Prospect, North and West Streets. For several years the corners seem to have far surpassed the station in growth, as in January, 1865, Seth Lathrop’s first, and in April, 1867, his second addition appear, supposedly to answer the demand for more building lots. These lay westerly and southerly of the original village and ran southerly as far as Park Street, and together with the plats already mentioned and Beebe’s third, platted much later, constitute all of the village west of Main Street north of the town line. In 1867, too, Beebe platted an addition lying just north and easterly of the original village, along Madison and Division Streets, and the following year he opened his second addition, lying north of the town line (Division Street), with its thirty-nine lots along Stone and Forest Streets. During the next decade, Ridgeway seems to have had the best of the controversy. March 12th, 1869, Blackwell’s addition filled in the space between his original plat and Gillett’s addition to Richmond, including as it does all of the village south of Division Street between Maple Street and Main north of Maple on the west side and Oak Street on the east side. In 1871 and 1875 James B. Davis added to the village two plats which covers all of the village east of the railway, except the small portion included in Blackwell’s original plat. During this decade the only addition to the upper part of the village was Beebe’s third, which, however, was a large one and carried the village easterly to the Driving Park ground between Division and Washington Streets. The Heath and Stone additions in the northeast section of the village were made May 27th, 1881, after the incorporation of the village.

In the township at large, as was natural, the parts first settled were along the ridges. The first school was taught in the house of Daniel Hall by Mahala Weeks. A year later Miss Lucinda Clough became the teacher in a log school house built near the Hall resi-
idence. The present ten school districts lying wholly or in part in Richmond have school property estimated in the current year to be worth $19,380, of which $5,000 is in the Memphis district and $9,500 in the Richmond village district, No. 13. These were expended for school purposes last year $7,207.83, and in them were enrolled 576 of the 756 included in the school census.

An inspection of the list of the first land buyers in this township will show that the larger proportion of them who had not already acquired a residence in Michigan came from New York, although Massachusetts is also well represented. It will reveal the names of most of the old families of the township, whose history, did time and space permit, would prove most interesting to trace. Among these land takers we find an even dozen of the fairer sex, whom circumstances probably drove to this step usually left to their brothers.

Section 1 was taken up by James Rig and Agness Rig of Wayne County in 1835; Joseph Potter and Gideon M. Potter of St. Clair County in 1835; John Dods of Montreal, Canada, 1835; Alexander H. Bartley and Richard Crossier and James Osterhaut, of Wayne County, in 1836.

Section 2 was obtained by Daniel J. Chapel from Livingston County, N. Y.; Isaac B. Gilbert of Macomb County; Joseph Potter, James Wells of St. Clair County, all in 1835. Timothy Allen, Ontario County, New York, in 1836.

Section 3 was secured by Timothy Allen of Ontario County, New York; Joseph Parson of Monroe County, New York, in 1836.

Section 4 was held by Ephraim Chamberlin of Macomb County in 1836; Henry Hawkins, Vanrensselaer Hawkins of Genesee County, New York, in 1837; Gideon M. Potter, from Macomb County, in 1838.

Section 5 was patented to Ezekiel M. DeForest of Livingston County, New York, in 1836; Susannah Thompson, Macomb County, in 1836; Henry and Vanrensselaer Hawkins of Genesee County, New York, in 1837.

Section 6 was bought by Jacob Frost of Macomb County in 1836; William C. Haggerty of New York City in 1836; Henry and Vanrensselaer Hawkins of Genesee County, New York, in 1837.

Section 7 was taken up by Jere Keyes of Monroe County, New York, in 1836; Daniel Carland of Wayne County, Michigan, in 1836; Jehiel Butterfield, Macomb County, Michigan, in 1836; Peter Ackley, Niagara, New York; Cyrenus Webster of Macomb County in 1836; Horace Cooper, Macomb County, 1836; John P. Hall, Macomb County, in 1837; Benjamin Woodbeck of Macomb County in 1837; Henry and Vanrensselaer Hawkins of Genesee County, New York, in 1837; Daniel Roberts of St. Clair County in 1836; Robert Moaw of Ontario County, New York, 1837.

Section 8 was acquired by Jeduthan Blip, Hampden County, Mass., in 1836; Ezekiel M. DeForest of Livingston County, N. Y., in 1836; Henry and Vanrensselaer Hawkins of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1837; Thomas Moaw of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1837.

Section 9 was settled by Jere Keyes of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; John M. Cutter, Macomb County, 1836; Henry and Vanrensselaer Hawkins of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1837.

Section 10 was sold to Thomas E. Haywood of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; Aaron Day of Hampden County, Mass., in 1836; Holman Jackson, Macomb County, in 1836; Joseph Piersen of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; Aaron Day of Hampden County, Mass., in 1836; Isaac B. Gilbert, Macomb County, in 1836.

Section 11 was obtained by Nathan Hicks and Timothy Allen of Ontario County, N. Y., the former in 1835 and the latter in 1836; Isaac B. Gilbert of Macomb County in 1835.

Section 12 was secured by Lot Clark and Steven Warren of the State of New York in 1835; Alexander H. Bartley of Wayne County in 1836; Reuben R. Smith, Macomb County, in 1836; Lucien B. Barker, Madison County, N. Y., in 1836; Timothy Allen of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1836; David Denton of St. Clair in 1836.

Section 13 was purchased by Lot Clark and Steven Warren of New York State in 1835 and 1836; Silas Stevens of St. Clair County in 1836; Durfee Simmons of St. Clair County in 1836; Russell Peters of Lapeer County in 1836; William Pierce of Macomb County in 1836.

Section 14 was taken up by Gideon D. Simmons of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1835; John Wells of Wayne County in 1836; John Manchester of Madison County, N. Y., in 1836; Durfee Simmons of Madison County, N. Y., in 1836 (afterwards of St. Clair County); John Bywater of Portage County, Ohio, in 1836; William Bywater of Macomb County in 1836.
Section 15 was held by Solomon Lathrop, Hampden County, Mass., in 1836; Charles Ely of Hampden County, Mass., in 1836.

Section 17 was patented to Alanson Hurbut, Middlesex County, Ct., in 1835; Henry Davis and Charles J. Davis, Hiram Benedict, Henry Johnson of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; William M. C. Lathrop of New York, N. Y., in 1837; Thomas Moaw of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1837; Daniel G. Stowe of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1837.

Section 18 was bought by David Page and Holly Goyer of Macomb County, Michigan, in 1835; Oratus Hulett of Huron County, Ohio, in 1835; Eben Kimball and Levi Kimball, Mianeton W. Chamberlin of Genesee County in 1836; Nathan Dodge of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Samuel Booth, Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Jesse Ruff, Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1836; Isaac Robinson and George Wells, James S. Spence of Macomb County in 1836; Gilbert Longstaff of Macomb County in 1837.

Section 19 was purchased by Anson Pettibone of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1833; Enoch C. Hodges and Henry Dennis, Jeremiah Walton and Ann D. Walton of Macomb County in 1836; Charles J. Davis, Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Abel Harrington, Wayne County, N. Y., in 1836; Chester Smith of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; John O. Rooke of Wayne County in 1836.

Section 20 was secured by William P. Jef-sions of Tolland County, Ct., in 1833; Pliny Corbin of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1833; Alanson Hurbut of Middlesex County, Ct., in 1833; Jeremiah Robinson, Yates County, N. Y., in 1833; Martin J. Arnold, Ontario County, N. Y., in 1833; Henry M. Curtiss, Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Justus H. Ellsworth, Erie County, N. Y., in 1836.

Section 21 was occupied by Pliny Corbin of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1835; Charles Goodar of Oakland County in 1835; Laura Rose of Macomb County in 1835; Samuel Cooley, Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Harriet Perkins of Macomb County, in 1836; Betsey Grant, Macomb County, in 1836.

Section 22 was purchased by Jonathan H. Guild of Windham, Ct., in 1836; Ansaw W. Sutton and Joel A. Maher in 1833.

Section 23 was taken up by Isaac B. Gilbert, Macomb County, in 1835; Charles Ely, Hampden County, Mass., in 1836; Parmely Bierce from Connecticut in 1836; Benjamin F. Green of Livingston County, N. Y., in 1836; Daniel Gillet of Livingston County, N. Y., in 1836.

Section 24 was held by Samuel Baker of Wayne County, N. Y., in 1836; Milan Clapp of Wayne County, Mich., in 1836; William Winds and John Kelly and William Fields of Macomb County in 1836; Abby W Immaw of Macomb County in 1839; Ann A. Andrews of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1837; Caleb Rice of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1836.

Section 25 was obtained by Jere Norton of Portage County, Ohio, in 1836; Daniel Hall of Geauga County, Ohio, in 1836; Amos F. Albright of Wayne County, Michigan, in 1836; Eleazer Mignell of Wayne County in 1836; Isaac B. Gilbert of Macomb County in 1836; James H. Woods and Caleb Rice of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1836; Charles French of Worcester County, Mass., in 1836.

Section 26 was largely taken up by Jere Norton of Portage County, Ohio, in 1836; Daniel Hall of Geauga County, Ohio, in 1836; Solomon Stone of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; Ebenezer of Hampshire County, Mass., in 1836; Anna Richards of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1837; Clarissa Hancock of St. Clair County in 1839.

Section 27 was sold to Isaac Munson of Otsego County, N. Y., in 1836; Solomon Stone of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; Leonard Stump of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1836; Bradford L. Skiff of St. Clair County in 1836; Henry P. Beebe of Macomb County in 1837.

Section 28 was acquired by Charles Goodar of Oakland County in 1835; Edwin B. Rose, George Perkins of Macomb County in 1835; Jacob Beckman, Macomb County, in 1836; Samuel Cooley, Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Solomon Staffe of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; Benjamin B. Kercheval of Wayne County in 1836; Samuel P. Clemens of Wayne County in 1837.

Section 29 was bought by Martin J. Arnold of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1835; John Bates, Morgan L. McKoon and Gideon Gates, James M. Merit, Hiram Burke of Macomb County in 1836; Charles French of Worcester County, Mass., in 1836.

Section 30 was obtained by John Hale of Detroit in 1832; Edwin B. Rose of Macomb County in 1832; Asa Ingrahan of Macomb County in 1835; Joann C. Tear of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1835; John Goodar of Oakland County in 1835; John Bates of Macomb County in 1836; Elijah Waterman of Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1836; Rufus P. Eaton of Macomb County in 1836; Adonis Trayler of Livingston County, N. Y., in 1836; John Younne of Macomb County in 1838.
Section 31 was taken up by Sumner Pierce of Macomb County in 1832-1834; Seth Hathaway of Macomb County in 1834; Daniel Bray of Macomb County in 1835; Amos Parsons of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1835; William G. Hathaway of Niagara County, N. Y., in 1835; David O. Codwise of Macomb County in 1835; Simeon Newberry of Lapeer County in 1836; David Perry of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; John Mow of Macomb County in 1836; Felix Randall of Portage County, Ohio, in 1836; Benjamin B. Kecheval of Wayne County in 1836.

Section 32 was purchased by Charles G. Morse of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836; Levi Beardsley of Otsego County, N. Y., in 1836; Miclosenoth S. Hall of Wayne County in 1836; John Starkweather of Wayne County in 1836; Edwin Jerome and Joseph Anderson of Wayne County, Mich.; Felix Randall of Portage County, Ohio; Edwin Jerome and John Starkweather of Wayne County in 1836.

Section 33 was taken up by Hannah Freeman of Macomb County in 1835; Benjamin W. Freeman of Macomb County in 1836; Ephraim S. Barvens of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; William R. Hicks of Macomb County, in 1836; Isaac W. Perkins of Grafton County, N. Y., in 1836; George Palmer of St. Clair County in 1836.

Section 34 was granted to Benjamin Simmons, and Phillip Cudworth of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1835; Cyrel Hicks of Wayne County in 1835; Samuel N. Hyde of Erie County, N. Y., in 1836; Isaac Munson of Otsego County, N. Y., in 1836; William R. Hicks and Francis E. Rayden of Macomb County in 1836; Lowell Gage of Monroe County, N. Y., in 1836.

Section 35 was bought by Asa K. Philipp of Macomb County in 1835; Hiram Burke of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Erastus M. Beebe of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Alexander Beebe of Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; Smith Johnson, Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1836; Melancton W. Smith of Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1836; John Hicks of Ontario County, N. Y., in 1836; Lansing B. Mizner and Bayard Clark of U. S. in 1836; Francis G. Macy of Erie County, N. Y., in 1836.

Section 36 was obtained by Smith Johnson of Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1836; David Weeks, Genesee County, N. Y., in 1836; David J. Boyd of New York City, N. Y.; Amos F. Albright of Wayne County in 1836; Lansing B. Mizner and Bayard Clark of U. S. in 1836; Isaac B. Gilbert of Macomb County in 1836.

In 1879 the rivalry between the Station and the Corners, as the two extremes of the present village of Richmond were called, was laid aside sufficiently to allow of the incorporation as one village of the territory formerly known as Beeche’s Corners, as well that of old Ridgeway, and the section on each side of Main Street between the two. This was but a legal recognition of the actual fact, as the two localities had grown towards each other in spite of the jealousy that had been strongly kept up. The first election was set to be held March 5th, 1879, “at the store lately occupied by Miller & Haskins on Main Street,” and Thomas Conway, B. F. Doty and Luman H. Heath appointed the Board of Registration therefor. The result of this election was the selection of Alonzo M. Keeler as President, and of Addison G. Stone, as Clerk. The village has progressed ever since more satisfactorily under the following presidents: Thomas Conway, elected in 1880; Sanford M. Stone, in 1881 and 1882; Norman McIntyre, in 1883; James P. Cooper, in 1883 at a special election held because of the resignation of Mr. McIntyre; James M. Hathaway, in 1884 and 1885; Theodore Miller, in 1886, 1887 and 1888; William H. Acker, in 1889; James M. Hathaway, in 1890 and 1891; James E. Weter, in 1892 to 1898, inclusive; William H. Acker, in 1899 and 1900; Simon H. Heath, in 1901; William H. Acker again, in 1902 and 1903; Judson Black, in 1904, and O. B. Evans, in 1905. The Clerks for the same time have been Addison Stone, elected in 1880 for a second time; Adelbert S. Sutton, in 1881 and 1882; E. Bruce Keeler, in 1883 and 1884; A. Martin Keeler, in 1885 and 1886; Merton Fuller, in 1887 and 1888; R. F. Gould, in 1889 until his removal, when his place was filled by Olney Culver, who was again selected in 1890; Richard W. Heath, in 1891 and 1892; Frank W. Burke, who was kept in that office from 1893 to 1901; Elmer U. Gursueh, elected in 1901, 1902 and 1903; and the present incumbent, Daniel L. Rapelje, elected first in 1904.

Among the evidences of progress of the village is the installation in 1895 of a fine water-works system in the village at an expense of about $19,000, after a special election at which the question of incurring this expense was passed upon by the electors. About five miles of piping has been laid and about 25,000,000 gallons of water are
pumped annually. The gravity system, with
standpipe, is used, and the source of the
water supply is artesian wells. In con-
nection with this plant is operated a municipal
electric lighting plant, by means of which its
streets are lighted and light is also furnished
to its citizens. The combined plant has been
a paying investment from the start.
Among the hotels that have accommodated
the traveling public here have been the
Beebe House, built about 1855 by George
Beebe, the Maher House, "Agent's Home,"
kept by E. G. Gleason in 1875, and the Com-
mercial House, built by James P. Cooper
about 1880. At the Station or Ridgeway
were to be found at various times the Ridge-
way House, the National House, Grand
Trunk House, and Springborn's hotel, built
in 1896. Another was Ramsey House, built
by William Ramsey about 1876. This was
later rebuilt and rechristened the Glenwood,
and is now known as The St. Clair.

War II. Acker in 1878 started and has ever
since maintained a private bank, which has
always commanded the confidence of the
community and accordingly has always been
successful. The other banking enterprise of
the village is the Macomb County Savings
Bank, a corporation organized July 2, 1898,
with a capital stock of $25,000. The deposits
at the commencement of business Sept. 1,
1898, amounted to $2,006.00, which on May
29th last had increased to $32,764.25 of com-
mercial deposits and $213,013.37 of savings
deposits. The success of the enterprise is
apparent from the above. The last annual
statement showed resources of $288,001.74,
and surplus of $17,223.12.

The press has been represented in Rich-
mond by two papers. The Richmond Herald
was established June 8th, 1876, by Del T.
Sutton and George W. Kenfield, the latter re-
maining in the firm, however, only a few
weeks. Mr. Sutton endeavored until the fol-
lowing November to convince the people of
the community that it was time for the vil-
lage to support a newspaper and then sold to
David S. Cooper, who continued the effort
until the following June. Sufficient support
not appearing the publication was then sus-
pended. However the short life of the Her-
ald was not in vain for it apparently taught
the people the benefits of the press and when,
in November of 1877, William C. Walters
started the Richmond Review, he received
more encouragement. The first issue ap-
peared November 8th, 1877. Two years later
the paper was purchased by Frank S. Abbott,
then a practicing attorney of the village, who
continued management of the paper until
August of 1880, when it was purchased by
Del T. Sutton of the one-time Herald, who
has been proprietor of the paper the major
part of the time since. It has, however,
changed hands several times, passing from
Sutton's hands back to those of its first
owner, Walters, who, however, soon re-sold
to Sutton. Frank S. Abbott also again took
charge at one time, but also returned the
paper to Sutton. Mr. Crawshaw, Frank
Hirt and Warren S. Stone have also at times
been interested in the ownership of the paper
prior to its passing into the hands of Mr.
Elmer W. Gorsuch, the present owner, who
has published the paper successfully for the
past few years. During Mr. Sutton's owner-
ship the paper was issued from building on
the corner of Washington and Main Streets
and later from the Cooper block. Crawshaw
moved it to the building next door, also
owned by Cooper. Hirt took the office to
the Acker building on Main Street, where a bap-
tism of fire was received, after which the
paper found a new home in the Hacking
building, where it remained until removed
to its present home in the Heath building.
The Review has always been independent in
polities and its eight pages of six columns
each have always been devoted to the wel-
fare and successful growth of its native
village.

The Richmond postoffice was established
in 1840, with Philip Cudworth as postmaster.
He was followed by David Ward in 1844,
Hiram Burke in 1848, H. P. Beebe in 1851,
James M. Hicks in 1854, H. P. Beebe in 1860,
D. G. Gleason in 1866, Seth Lathrop in 1869,
and H. P. Beebe again in 1872. On the com-
ing in of the first Democratic administration
of the country for a quarter of a century,
under President Cleveland, James M. Hatha-
way was appointed postmaster in 1885, who
was followed by Simon H. Heath in 1889.
The whirl of national politics brought a change of parties again in 1893, and restored the
office to Mr. Hathaway for four years
when he yielded to J. M. Johnson. Simon H.
Heath again came in in 1901 and still pre-
sides. During his term the office has been
elevated to the presidential class. Under his
charge, too, have been established two rural
delivery routes that bring so much satisfac-
tion to the farmers of the township. Route
No. 1 was started June 2nd, 1902, and has
been enured for by Ralph Keeler and Charles
Heath. Route No. 2 started July 1st, 1904,
since which it has been cared for by J. A. Quick. Mr. Beebe had the office at the corner of Washington and Main Streets. Mr. Hathaway in the Byers building, Mr. Johnson in the Stevens building across the street, and Mr. Heath removed it to the more central location in the Hacketing block, where it stayed until the current year when it was moved across the street into the C. B. Lutes building.

The postoffice of Lenox was established at the "station" in 1872 during the service of Hon. O. D. Conger as Congressman from this district. The fact that the name "Ridgeway" was being duplicated in the list of postoffices in the state prevented the use of that name for this postoffice, and the adoption of the name Lenox both for the postoffice and the railroad station gradually led to the complete abandonment of "Ridgeway" as a cognomen for this locality. The new postoffice was established more for the accommodation of the officials than the public and the small salary did not make it very attractive. After some difficulty James P. Davis was appointed, who first kept the office at his residence on Mary street and later in the Jonas building on Main street and still later in the Jesse Gleason building on Grand Trunk avenue. After two years service Mr. Davis yielded possession of the office to Zenas Corey, who held it fifteen years. The public had gradually come to find the convenience of the office, and its business has continually increased in size. Gil R. Lovejoy took charge of the office in 1889 and has held it ever since except during the four years of President Cleveland's second term, when it was held by J. M. Rowley. It has been located in buildings owned by Mr. Lovejoy on Main street for the few years. In January, 1904, the first rural delivery route was established with David W. Wilson in charge, and in the same year the second route was started under the care of Grant Woodrum.

The village of Richmond has seven churches, the Baptist, Roman Catholic, Congregational, German Evangelical, Methodist Episcopal, German Lutheran, and German Methodist, the last named being a recent comer from its former location near Muttonville, St. Clair Co. The Free Methodists had for a long time an organization in this village, also which, however, just at present is not active.

The Catholic edifice is located in Lenox and a very pretty Rectory has also been built by the parish.

One of the oldest of the religious organizations of the place is the Baptist Society. Previous to 1869, however, no formal organization was had, although meeting had for some time been held in private houses and in a small building afterwards used for the Lenox postoffice. The organization was effected June 15th, 1869, with Manson Farrar, Deacon, H. F. Douglas, Clerk, and D. Stewart, Treasurer, and a board of trustees made up of the above named officers and James Cooper and Harvey French. The following year in January the Sabbath-school was organized and later in the year steps taken to secure the erection of a suitable house of worship. This was completed on a lot given for that purpose by Mr. Gillett, February 25th, 1871. The society has pursued a continuous and generally successful career ever since. Among the early pastors were Rev. William Arlington, and Rev. Silas Finn. The several ministers of this church, as nearly as can be ascertained with the dates of their taking charge are as follows: S. Gardner in 1876; A. W. Gower, in 1877; E. E. Bayliss, in July, 1878; M. H. DeWitt, in October of that year; E. M. Stephenson, in September, 1879; Rev. Fairchild, in 1880; W. H. Rupert, in 1883; Rev. A. Snyder, in 1885; W. T. Osborn, in 1887; Rev. Wm. Harr, in 1890; Dea. Arthur Day in 1892; Miss Vera Wadsworth, in 1892; Rev. A. Story, in 1894; W. H. Mills, May 16, 1897; E. M. Teller, in 1898; H. X. Marsales, in 1899, and the present pastor, Rev. C. M. Batty, in 1901.

The German Evangelical Church of the village belongs to the Synod of North America and was established in Richmond in 1889. The Rev. L. K. Hagen took charge then with seventeen families associated with the new church. The church and parsonage were built that year. Mr. Hagen left in 1895 and Rev. R. E. Riemaun, the present pastor, took charge of the church at the same time. He had formerly been an East India missionary for nine years. There are at present seventy-five families connected with the society, and a Sunday-school of from thirty to forty children is presided over by five teachers. The organization bears every evidence of being in a flourishing condition. Connected with this church is the Evangelical Trinity Church of Armada with twenty-five families associated, which was established in 1898, and as well the First German Evangelical Church of Adair, established in 1899, with thirty-one families attending. Ladies Aid Societies are organized in connection
with each of these churches, the one at Richmond numbering 23 members, that at Armanda, eighteen, and the Adair society having seventeen members. The business affairs of the Richmond Church are looked after by a Church Committee appointed every three years. The present committee is made up of Charles Linke, Charles Piel, Charles Hagemeister, William Baumgarten and Jos. Harting. Among those prominent in maintaining this church in addition to those above named on the Committee are Ephraim Baumgarten, John Hirt, F. Gierk, P. E. Williams, A. Lindke, W. Wochert, John Wilher, Fr. R. Schurz, A. Dittmann, and A. Matchin.

Tuesday, September 26, 1871, the followers of the Congregational church in and about Richmond met at the office of Dr. D. G. Gleason, and there adopted the constitution of the First Congregational Society of Richmond. The members of the new organization numbered forty-five and they selected as their first Trustees: C. S. Knight, Seth Lathrop and E. M. Beebe. S. M. Stone was chosen Clerk and Mrs. C. S. Knight as Treasurer. In 1872 a church building was built on land given therefor by Seth Lathrop. The present building was erected in 1887. The ministers in charge of this church have been as follows: S. O. Bryant from 1872 to 1875; W. J. Hunt, 1875-77; Ebenezer Ireland, 1879-81; Frank Bissell, 1881-82; Rev. Norris, 1882; Rev. Walley, in 1884; G. M. Franklin, in 1887; F. E. York, in 1888; D. A. Strong, in 1891; H. R. Williams, in 1893; S. A. Long, in 1896; E. Terbourgh, in 1899; Rev. Gadd, in 1903.

In 1832 Daniel Hall invited Jere Norton and John Hicks to meet at his house for the first Methodist prayer meeting, which was led by Norton. During the same year Miss Mary Norton organized the first Sunday school, which was held in the house of John Hicks. The first sermon preached in the neighborhood was the funeral sermon of Henry Stump in 1838. The Rev. R. R. Richards officiated at the services and the burial was in the rear of the late Sanford M. Stone’s house. The first class in the Methodist Episcopal church was organized by the Rev. L. Whitney in 1839 and met in the log school house opposite James McCauley’s house. From this time on services were held pretty regularly, up to 1844, usually at Daniel Hall’s, after that until 1847 at the log school house and later in the frame school house on the farm afterwards owned by Barclay Welding. In 1859 the M. E. Church building was constructed standing on the lot immediately west of the old West school building at a cost of $1,800.00. From here the church was moved to its present site and given quite extensive repairs in 1867. In 1871 a division in the church occurred and nearly one-half of the members withdrew and formed the Free Methodist Society. In 1881 a lot for a parsonage was purchased on which in 1882 the present residence was built. Since then the church itself has been thoroughly repaired and an addition put on, for which work liberal subscriptions were received at the time of the dedication of the renovated building, and the society was thus enabled to start free from debt upon a term of successful work, which is now being continued by the Rev. W. Geich.

The High School of Richmond was built in 1875 and has had for principals: H. F. Smith for three years, S. H. Briggs for three years, G. H. Burgess for one year, E. L. Briggs for one year, A. E. Millett for three years, R. J. Crawford for nine years, J. M. Tie for two years, L. A. Snydau for three years, and W. L. Lee for five years. It is located in District No. 13 of the Township and its value and the amounts paid for school purposes is included in the totals for the Township given elsewhere. There is now under way a plan for the consolidation of this district and the Lenox district (Fractional 12 of Lenox township) which has developed anew the ancient jealousy between the two ends of the village, and threatens to delay the erection of larger and more suitable quarters for the schools. At the time of writing the controversy has not been settled so as to become a part of history.

Richmond has proven itself to be one of the most energetic and progressive of the villages of the County. It now has a population of about 1,300, and has besides the enterprises already mentioned, an opera house with seating capacity of about 500, a fine driving park, three grain elevators, a creamery, egg pickling works, a flour mill, fruit evaporators, and several smaller factories. It is well equipped with telegraph and telephone service and an unusual amount of public spirit and enterprise is displayed.

Another thrifty village of Richmond is Memphis, although it lies also partly in St. Clair County. The locality was settled as early as 1835, the earliest families being the James Wells, Potter, Welch, Moore, Slater, Mansfield, and Bird. It was incorporated as a village in 1863, and now has a population
of about 650. It has three churches, Congregational, Methodist and Adventist. The Memphian Bee is published here, and the private bank of Fred G. Coburn, under the name of the Memphian Bank, attends to the financial interest of the town. Flouring mills and a grain elevator exist for the convenience of the neighboring farmers.

When the postoffice was to be established in 1848 there was considerable discussion over the name to be taken, the locality having up to that time been usually referred to as Well's Settlement. Bellview, because of the river on which the town is located, Riley, in honor of the Indian chief who, days gone by, had been prominent and well-known in the locality, and Birney, after James G. Birney, were among the names suggested and rejected for Memphis.

As early as 1837 religious services were held here by Mrs. Chilson, a follower of the Methodist church, but it was not until at least a decade later that the Methodists had a church building of their own. The Congregational society was formed in 1840 at the house of Deacon A. Gilbert under the guidance of Rev. Seth Hardy of Romeo. Their house of worship was built in 1842 and their first pastor was Rev. Charles Kellogg. In 1839 a Baptist society was formed, made up largely of the Simmons, Smith and Eaton families. At one time the society owned a small meeting house in the southern part of the village but for many years has had no active existence.

Oel Rix, who built a flour mill there in about 1840, was also the proprietor of the first store of the settlement. Dr. Sabin, the first physician of the locality, built a saw-mill about the same time. Having railroad connection with Port Huron and none with the rest of Macomb County, and being partly in the former county, Memphis' business is largely directed northward rather than towards the balance of the County.

The following tables of the population and assessed valuation of the township are prepared from the public records:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POPULATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1840.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870.........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874.........</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ASSESSED VALUATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901..............</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CHAPTER XXI.

ARMADA TOWNSHIP AND VILLAGE.

It is related that in the year 1832, a meeting was held at Armada Corners (later usually spoken of as Selleck's Corners) at the southern corner of sections 31 and 32, our present township of Armada, to consider the proposition of organizing a separate township. At this time, Armada, together with Richmond, formed a part of Ray. At this meeting, the organization was strongly opposed at first, but was later carried and at that time the name Armada was determined upon without any knowledge of its special meaning or its fitness. It was said to have been suggested by Hosea Northrup. In the legislative enactment creating the township, the name was spelled Armadia, but in later mentions of the township, the proper name Armada was used. The first township meeting was fixed at the house of Edmund Stewart, the first Monday of April, 1834. At this meeting, Henry B. TenEyck presided and Roswell W. Green acted as Clerk; Darius Sessions and Minot T. Lane acted as inspectors. At the election which followed, Alfred Goodell was chosen Supervisor; Leonard Lee, Clerk; Erastus Day, Eden Armstrong and Iddo Warner, Assessors; Edmund Stewart and Norman Burk, Overseers of the Poor; John Proctor, Channeey Bailey and Hosea Northrup, Commissioners of Highways; Asa Palmer, Constable; Martin Buzell, Alfred Goodell, Asa Holman, Charles Farrar, School Inspectors; Joel Cartwright, Job Howell,
Peter Woodbeck, Joseph C. Donaldson, A. Goodell, Benoni Knapp, and Nathaniel Carter, Overseers of Highways.

These officers afford the names of many of the earliest settlers of the township. In addition should be named, however, Nathan Rowley, Neil Gray, Norman Perry, Ira Butterfield, Elisha D. Andrews, Elijah Burk, Israel G. Belknap, Daniel Draper, and —— Aldrich.

The Government land survey of this township was made by William Preston, Deputy United States Surveyor, in March, 1817. This survey, starting at the corner of sections 35 and 36 on the south boundary of the township, first ran north to the north line of the township, thus passing through the site of the present village of Armada. The surveyor’s memoranda regarding the land where now stands the village of Armada, was as follows: “Land first half mile second rate, rolling and dry, last half same; timber fallen, undergrowth thorn, plum briars, etc., March 15th, 1817. The descriptions given by the surveyor of the township generally, would indicate a low, level country somewhat wet, heavily timbered and second rate soil well watered with many streams having a general southern direction. The survey having been made in March, the melting snows and overflowing of streams undoubtedly aided in giving an unfavorable impression of the country and led to the soil being classed as second rate. This impression may have continued for several years, as the high rolling “oak openings” to the west were occupied by the home seekers for some time before the more fertile and productive soil of the township was taken up. Another reason that has been suggested for this order of selecting lands was the fact that the “oak openings,” being lightly timbered and covered only with an underbrush, could be readily cleared and prepared for grain, and thus secure a quicker return to the settler. Then, too, the streams of Armada were sluggish, and being elogged by the fallen timber, the water was held back and covered the low lands, thus making the country appear more water soaked than it actually was. As a matter of fact, the township had no lakes, hills or marshes within its borders. “A slight elevated sand ridge thought to be an ancient lake bench entered the township near the southwest corner, and curving to the north, passed out near the northeast corner of section 24. An earth embankment of a fort like structure, supposed to have been the work of mound builders, stood on the bank of the large stream on section 18. As this was very near the section line, it seems strange that the surveyors were entirely silent as to its existence. The first settlers report walls of earth several feet (16) in height; that it ran along the bank of the river several rods, had apparently a gateway and the enclosure contained more than three acres. Two other structures of similar character were found in its vicinity, one on the northwest some two or three miles distant and one to the southwest less than two miles.”

We quote further from Mr. Cannon’s article on the Early History of Armada Township, published in the Armada Graphic in July of 1900.

“In the town township of Armada, the first entry of Government land was made by John Proctor, Nov. 8, 1823. Mr. Proctor gave his residence as Livingston County, state of New York. The selection being for the southwest fractional quarter of section 31, comprising 121.91 acres. This appears to have been the only parcel of land bought of the Government in the township during that year.

In 1824 there were but four who took up land in the town; these were Chauncey Bailey, Peter Daniels, Moses Freeman and Norman Perry. These entries were all on the western side of the town in sections 18 and 31.

In 1825 Benoni Knapp and Job Howell, both of Ontario County, N. Y., were the only buyers. In 1827 Friend Marks of Macomb County, and Darius Sessions of Connecticut, were the only purchasers. In 1827 the numbers were increased to 10. These were Israel G. Belknap, Hosea Northrup, James Starkweather, Benagen Tupper, John Finch and Charles Tupper, Peter Edgett, Sylvester and Darius Finch.

Only two buyers in 1828. These were Chauncey Moore and Darius Sessions. In 1829 Peter Aldrich, Edmund and John Stewart, and Job Howell were the only buyers. So slow was the town in settling that only seven entries of land were made in 1830. These buyers were Joseph and Peter Aldrich, Calvin S. White, Abram Northrup, John D. Armstrong, William Begole and Leonard Lee.

In the following two years, 1831 and 1832, the number of buyers had greatly increased, and from thence on the lands were rapidly taken up, the rush being in 1833-36. The last parcel of land being sold to Norman Burk, Nov. 3, 1841, and was for the southeast ¼ of southwest ¼ section 2. And only four others were buyers that year. These were
James Pountain, Abel Sumner, Holley Goyer and Oliver Strobridge.

A number of women became holders of real estate in the town by securing titles direct from the government. Charlotte King and Anna Finch bought each a 40 on section 35 in 1834. Diana Lathrop bought an 80 on section I in 1836. Betsey Harrington secured a fractional lot of 91 acres on section 4 in 1836. Abigail Rowley bought a 40 on section 7 in 1833. Polly Burrington entered an 80 on section 9 in 1836. Susane Banister became the owner of 120 acres on section 4 in 1835. Melinda Chamberlin bought an 80 on section 14 in 1835. Betsey Andrews in 1835 bought a quarter of section 14. Catherine Smith and James Donaldson became the joint owners of 240 acres on section 18 in 1832. Lucy Knickerbocker bought an 80 on section 23 in 1834. Rhoda J. Belknap in 1831 bought a fractional lot of 60 acres on section 31. Sarah Ann Conklin took up a 60 on section 13 in 1837. The largest land owner direct from the government was Elisha D. Andrews, who secured 760 acres, making his selections in sections 20, 21 and 22. He was from Monroe county, state of New York, and his first purchase was 160 acres in 1831 on section 22. Anson Pettibone bought 320 acres in sections 13 and 24 in 1833. Daniel F. Hunt secured 240 acres, Ira Phillips 270, Austin Day 199 acres, Elijah Burke, Jr., 200 acres, Amos Palmer, Blake Barrows and Waldo Barrows united in buying 240 acres on section 12 in 1836. Josiah C. Lecic, of Livingston County, state of New York, bought 237 acres in 1832 on section 7. Ezekiel A. Osborn secured 269 acres on section 3 in 1833.

There were 18 separate entries of 160 on fractional quarter sections made in the town, 8 of 120 acres and 126 entries of 80 acres or fractional 80's and 102 of 40 or fractional 40 acre lots. Two hundred and seventy-two separate entries in all by various purchases and all the government land had passed into the hands of private parties. These buyers were mostly eastern people and the states of New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey and Connecticut were represented, while a few gave their residence as the United States.

Eighteen years had passed since the first selections of land had been made, and these were largely for homes, as it is believed that but few parcels were bought and held for speculative purposes."

John F. Day, in an article supplemental to Mr. Cannon's work, pointed out the fact that as the first settlers in Armada had come by the way or Romeo or Indian Village, as it was then called, it was natural that they should follow the "trail" running cast from Romeo to St. Clair along which the mail was carried at that time once a week each way. It was along this trail that John Proctor evidently came when he was attracted by the point at the southwest corner of the township, near which Proctor's mill was later built. It will be noticed, too, that nearly all of the land buyers during the next few years were along the southern tier of sections in the township. Alfred Goodell, Sanford Corbin and Alvah Sibley in about 1831 settled a mile north of this "trail" in section 25. Coming from Romeo, they had passed the locations of Leslie, Day, Edget, Farrar, Warner and Howell, and passed the night with a man by the name of Belknap, whose log cabin stood on the corner of section 29. They camped on the site of the house long owned by Holley Goyer, and later by Dr. J. E. Barringer, where they were joined the next day by Goodell, who had brought his family to Romeo from Detroit a few days prior. The Goodells made a small clearing during the summer of 1832 and in the fall prepared for the erection of a story and a half house in the raising of which they were assisted by the neighbors. At this time a man by the name of Richards was the mail carrier between Romeo and St. Clair over what was called the Hoxie Trail. In the summer of 1832 the Butterfields located just north of the Goodells, and in the following winter Edwin Rose came. Elijah Burke came in April, 1833, and purchased the frame house started by Corbin, and in the following year Corbin returned to the settlement from Rochester, where he had been following his trade and started the mill, which in view of the remarkably good crop of the year 1833,proved a most useful addition to the district. In September, 1834, the Ridge Road was laid out by Burke and a few of his neighbors, which road later formed a part of the road from Port Huron to Romeo, and the corners where Burke himself is located came to be designated as Burke's corners, by which name the site of the village of Armada was for years known.

The next few years Armada shared with the rest of Michigan in the rapid growth of wild hopes of the times. A melancholy reminder of these hopes appears in the records of the Register of Deeds office, although all memory of it seems to have faded from the minds of even the oldest settlers of Armada.
June 22d, 1837, John X. Draper platted the Village of Genoa, laying out 192 lots of fifty by one hundred feet. This village was supposed to be located in the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 6, but why it was conceived and why it never existed, except on paper, "deponent saith not."

In an old map in the writer’s possession bearing date, 1859, the two localities in the township bearing specific names, were "Armada Corners" at the southern corner of sections 31 and 32 (later better known as Selock’s Corners) and Honeoye, the name by which the present Armada village was known for a number of years. This name was selected, I believe, because of the desire of a number of the settlers in the locality to be reminded of their former home. The business directory of the place at that date included Dr. J. S. Smith, the Rev. S. E. Warren, H. B. Castle, E. F. Sibley, merchant; J. C. Snover, "horse farrier and blacksmith"; N. Barringer, blacksmith; J. W. Van Blaricumm, carpenter; S. S. Stearns, M. D.; A. Conger, W. Tilbitts, J. P.

The village, although settled as early as 1830, and having a Post Office as early as 1843, was not incorporated until 1867, at which time the first village election was directed to be held January 14th, 1868, under the superintendence of William H. Clark, Jr., William E. Preston and Francis M. Grout. March 5th, 1885, the village was incorporated by special act of the Legislature, which, however, merely directed the continuation of the former officers, by-laws and entire village machinery, and continued the name under which the village had been incorporated by the Supervisors, Armada. The Presidents of the village have been as follows: Hiron Hathaway, F. M. Grout, Charles Lathrop, C. F. Corbin, John E. Barringer, William Preston, James Flowers, Hiram Barrows, David H. Barrows, L. H. Lincoln, H. H. Spencer, Philip B. Aldrich, Charles Andrews, Henry C. Aldrich, Sabin I. Spunt, Wesley A. Dudley and Elton P. Cudworth.

The first postmaster of the village was Solomon Lathrop, who had the office in the home of the Rev. Samuel A. Benton, then Congregational pastor. Later John P. Hall acted as distributor of the few letters that arrived until about 1848, when Charles A. Lathrop, the storekeeper, became postmaster, and for the first time, the office was kept in a public building. The village has steadily progressed, received several severe baptisms of fire, which have served to call forth handsomer and better business places. The place now has a population of about 950 and has a hotel, bank, prosperous schools, water works, a weekly paper—Armada Graphic—Congregational, German Evangelical and Methodist churches. It is located on the air line division of the Grand Trunk System, and has express, telephone and telegraphic connections. David H. Barrows is the present postmaster.

The Armada Savings Bank was founded in 1885 by Bert C. Preston. It was a private bank under the name of Banking House of Bert C. Preston. In March, 1901, it was re-organized as a state bank under the name of the Armada Savings Bank with a capital stock of $25,000.00. Its present corps of officers are Bert C. Preston, President; George H. Hebblewhite, Vice-President; J. E. Macaulay, Cashier. The President, Vice-President, Frank E. Lathrop, of Armada, John L. Preston of Port Huron and James H. McDonald are the Board of Directors. The bank building, built in 1897 by Mr. Preston at a cost of nearly $4,000.00, is heated by furnace, well lighted, with a front of Ohio stone and terra cotta. It is well equipped with Mosler safe and vault and is one of the most up-to-date bank buildings in the county.

The Armada Graphic, published by C. D. Macaulay, is the representative of the press at this thriving village. It has enjoyed a successful career for a great many years under the ownership of H. J. Barrows. It has been preceded in Armada by the Telegraph, established in April, 1876, by A. E. Stone and by the Armada Index, established in 1874 by Edward H. Bentley.

The Congregational Church of Armada was organized in September, 1838, by the Rev. John B. Shaw, then pastor of the Congregational Church at Romeo. Its charter members were Elijah Burke and Betsey Burke, Alvah and Mary C. Sibley, John P. and Keturah Hall, Betsey Beebe, Charlotte Millard and Robert Love. The following pastors have labored in this church since its organization: Rev. Luther Shaw, 1840-41; Rev. Samuel A. Benton, 1843-56; Rev. Luther Shaw, 1856-57; Rev. Samuel M. Judson, 1858-60; Rev. Robert G. Baird, 1862-75; Rev. Ellen L. Hill, 1876-77; Rev. Thomas G. Penree, 1877-78; Rev. A. H. Fletcher, 1879-80; Rev. J. F. Malcomb, 1880-81; Rev. Henry N. Bissell, 1881-86; Rev. Enoch H. Burt, 1886-89; Rev. John H. Ashby, 1889-95; Rev. Hendrik Van Omeren, 1898-1903; Rev. Jonathan Turner, since 1903.
THE ARMADA AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The following account of that most successful and long-lived of agricultural affairs of the county—that organization which has afforded so many pleasant occasions for renewing old friendships and acquaintances not to mention opportunities for most successful and satisfactory electioneering—the Armada Fair, has been furnished to the writer by Dr. J. E. Barringer, who has been intimately connected with the Society since its founding:

"The Armada Agricultural Society is the outgrowth of the Armada Farmers & Mechanics' Club of Armada Township, which was organized at the call of a few men, who thought to improve their occupation by free discussion of topics connected with their business. The organization was affected in 1870 with Hiron J. Hathaway, President; J. E. Barringer, Secretary; and Nathan Adams, Treasurer. Meetings were held monthly and a plowing match was held each year. The last two years of its existence as a club, a fair was held at the village of Armada, at which no entrance fee was charged, and no cash premiums were paid, simply a card to designate a preference. The officers the second year were the same as the first. The third year John Paton, Sr., was chosen President, and, upon the death of Mr. Adams, C. A. Lathrop succeeded him as Treasurer. In February, 1873, a meeting was held, responsive to a call of citizens for the purpose of forming an agricultural society upon a broader basis, and capable of becoming an incorporated body. All being favorably inclined, the object was effected, and the Armada Agricultural Society began its existence with Hon. Charles Andrews, President; H. H. Spence, Vice-President; J. E. Barringer, Secretary; Charles A. Lathrop, Treasurer; and a board of directors as follows: George W. Phillips, W. D. Pettibone, Abner Lemon, James Crawford, Jabez Hebblewhite, J. F. Jackman, Erastus Day and Amasa Sutton. The first fair of the society was held on the Society's ground on the first week in October, 1873, and the society has held an annual fair since without a break, the last one being held the first week of October, 1904.

"The Society is not a township institution as its name would seem to imply, but is open to entries and membership without regard to locality. It has no race track, and never has offered or paid any premiums for speed. In fact, it was organized and has been successfully operated as a purely agricultural fair without horse racing or any games of chance ever being allowed on its grounds, and always has maintained the liberal admission fee of twenty-five cents for each person each day. The beautiful grounds and commodious buildings are all the property of the Society in "fee simple," and all its promises are redeemed and its obligations paid. Presidents of the Society have been: Charles Andrews, John McKay, W. D. Pettibone, George A. Phillips, J. E. Barringer, Benjamin F. Proctor, Amos Finch, D. S. Youngs, James Davidson, O. D. Pomroy, Henry Pratt, Secretaries: J. E. Barringer, George F. Adams, H. P. Barringer, A. J. Freeman and Orby Hulett."

The first school house in Armada township was located on the lands of Col. Perry, near Armada Corners, built of logs put up by a "bee" and covered with timber donated by Noah Webster (not of dictionary fame). The next was also a log school house located near the house of Alfred Goodell. This was put up in 1836 to accommodate the school which prior to that time had been held in Mr. Goodell's barn by Miss Harriett Perkins. About this same time, a school was erected in the village with slabs standing endwise spiked to a frame made of poles. The first teacher in this was a Miss Day from Massachusetts, who evidently was disconsolled by the hardships and disadvantages of the pedagogic profession in Michigan and soon returned to her native state. George Lathrop taught in this school house in 1838 or 1839, and was followed by Miss Amelia Bancroft and Joseph Goodell. Charles A. Lathrop also taught here at a somewhat later period. In 1843, the Rev. S. E. Benton from Vermont established a private school at his house in teaching which he was assisted by Dr. J. P. Gleason. The Rev. Eleazer W. True also opened a private school in a building erected for that purpose in the southeasterly part of the village which was conducted successfully from about 1848 to 1853. The Rev. Mr. True continued to live in Armada until his death in 1874. The old school house in the village soon gave way to a frame building, and was later superseded by a brick building and the growing demands of the schools have always been promptly met by the inhabitants, who were the descendants of that class of Americans who have ever appreciated the benefits of an education. The ten school districts of Armada township have property estimated worth $7,700.00, and expended during the year of 1904-05, $3,544.00 in teachers' wages. Eight or nine months school is held in each of the Districts. The Directors of the various districts for the past
year have been as follows: E. J. Proctor, H. E. Curtis, E. A. Hewett, Frank Millard, A. H. Stephens, E. F. Phillips, Daniel O. Pomeroy, Peter Chatron, Ferdinand Ebeling and Adelbert Lewis.

A History of Armada without further mention of Elijah Burke would be sadly incomplete. He was born in Mexico, New York, June 13th, 1807, and removed to the site of the present Armada village in 1833. His brother, Norman Burke, had preceded him nearly two years. He was married in December, 1829, to Betsey A. Burdick, a native of Cayuga County, New York. Mr. Burke was active in all that would forward the interest of a new settlement; at his home was held the first religious services in the neighborhood, and he was ever a willing helper in the Sabbath School and temperance movements, and in whatever he felt would redound to the moral growth of the community. He was held in high esteem and sincere affection by his neighbors. He died at his home in Armada in 1848.

The Supervisors of the township have been Alfred Goodell, 1833-35; Minot T. Lane, 1836-39; Solomon Lathrop, 1840-43; Norman Perry, 1844-51; Darius Sessions, 1852-53; Norman Perry, 1854-55; Warren Tibbetts, 1856-58; Charles Andrews, 1859-63; Erasmus Day, 1864-5; George E. Burke, 1866; Hiram Barrows, 1867-8; Gideon Draper, 1869; Charles Andrews, 1870-2; Gideon Draper, 1873; Holly Goyer, 1874-79; Charles Andrews, 1880-91; Harvey P. Edwards, 1892-95; Charles H. Castle, 1896-1905.

The Clerks of the township have been: Leonid Lee, 1834; Chauncey Bailey, 1835-36; James Flower, 1837; Uriah Day, 1838-39; Ira Selleck, 1840; Charles W. Chamberlain, 1841; James McCracken, 1842; Charles W. Chamberlain, 1843; James McCracken, 1844-45; Andrew Ward, 1846-51; George Andrews, 1852-53; Andrew Ward, 1854-55; Winfield Wisner, 1856; Charles A. Lathrop, 1857; Crawley P. Drake, 1858; Winfield Wisner, 1859; Nathan Adams, 1860; Michael R. Weir, 1861; Nathan Adams, 1862-64; Henry C. Aldrich, 1865-66; George McCusky, 1867; Perrin C. Goodell, 1868-70; Charles A. Snover, 1871; James E. Vincent, 1872; David H. Barrows, 1873-75; Robert B. Vibeirt, 1876; George F. Adams, 1877-82; S. B. Shaw, 1883; D. H. Barrows, 1884-86; Harvey P. Edwards, 1887-91; Edward W. Sutton, 1892-3; Hiram J. Barrows, 1894-95; Edward W. Sutton, 1896-1905.

The Treasurers of the township have been: Asa Palmer, 1834; George T. Powell, 1835; J. S. Bercraft, 1836; Abner Barrington, 1837-38; Minot T. Lane, 1839; Sanford H. Corbin, 1840; Joseph C. Donaldson, 1841; Elijah Burke, 1842-44; Samuel Wizner, 1845-50; Perrin C. Goodell, 1851-52; John Johnson, 1853; David T. Pratt, 1854-57; Thomas M. Gould, 1858; Benjamin F. Kelly, 1859; Daniel D. Dunham, 1859; Dorrance D. Dunham, 1860; Crowley P. Drake, 1861; H. H. Spence, 1862; Burton W. Seeley, 1863; Beach G. Whitney, 1864; Burton W. Seeley, 1865-67; Thomas Proctor, 1868-9; Michael R. Weir, 1870-71; George F. Adams, 1872-3; John E. L. Barringer, 1874-5; David H. Barrows, 1876-7; Elisha D. Lathrop, 1878-9; David H. Barrows, 1880-82; H. J. Barrows, 1883; B. C. Preston, 1884-5; Sabin I. Stump, 1886-87; Oratus Hulet, 1888; Bert C. Preston, 1889; Horace P. Barringer, 1890; Oscar D. Pomeroy, 1891-2; Carlton M. Partech, 1893-4; Charles H. Castle, 1895; Elton P. Cudworth, 1896-7; Herman Tietz, 1898-99; Fred Hebblewhite, 1900-01; Charles E. Lathrop, 1902-03; Hiram J. Barrows, 1904; Harvey P. Edwards, 1905.

The population of the township as per census returns has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>1001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>1069</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>1146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1722</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1532</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1793</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>1701</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>1770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>1796</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>1976</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assessed valuation of the property of the township as equalized by the Board of Supervisors has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Assessed Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$59,617.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>$62,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>$67,508.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>$380,193.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>$386,495.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>$400,329.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>$430,290.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>$445,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>$1,122,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>$1,040,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>$1,035,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER XXII.

THE TOWNSHIP OF RAY.

This township was named, it is recorded, by Noah Webster, one of its earliest settlers, after the Latin name of a river in Europe, Rhein. The Latin spelling was evidently early abandoned, since we find it Ray in the act of 1827 establishing the township and directing the first town meeting to be held in the house of Noah Webster, the alleged christener of the new township. This meeting was held May 28th, 1827, and at it Reuben R. Smith was called to preside and Edmund Steward was made clerk of the meeting. The result of the election that followed showed Smith elected Supervisor and Steward Clerk. The other officers elected at this time were: Chauncey Bailey, William Stephens and John Proctor, Assessors; Norman Perry, Job Howell, and Nathaniel Thomson, Commissioners; Moses Freeman, Constable and Collector; Joseph Chubb, Sr., William Hall and Josiah Hamblin, Overseers of the Poor; Joseph Chubb and Chauncey Bailey, fence viewers; Job Howell and Joseph Chubb, path masters.

The government survey of this township was made in February, 1817, by William Preston, Deputy United States Surveyor, and the impressions of the surveyor of the town and also an account of the first land-buyers has been collated by George H. Cannon, as follows:

Its surface was level and densely timbered, no lakes or hills were found and no marshes or waste land; many small streams flowing southward gave a plentiful supply of water, and everything would appear to make it desirable for settlement except its heavy growth of forest trees which abounded everywhere in stately trunks of tall and thick growth. These may well have appalled the stoutest heart and most resolute to conquer. We will copy from the field book of the surveyor his notes of a few section lines taken at random at various portions of the township. In going north from the corner of sections 31 and 32 on the south boundary at 40 chains he set a post for quarter section corner, his witness trees were a sugar maple 12 inches in diameter and a white oak 30 inches. At 46 chains he came to a marsh which was 16 rods wide, at 66 chains and 50 links he marked a maple for a witness tree, which was 30 inches in diameter and at 80 chains he established the corner for sections 29, 30, 31 and 32. This corner is now the center of the village of Davis. Of the land on this mile, he says: Land good second rate, timber, white oak, ash, elm, lynn, sugar and beech, with undergrowth of spice, prickly ash, ironwood and beech. In running west from this corner at 58.46 chains, he marked a white oak tree three feet in diameter for a line tree, and at 63.70 chains he passed a run 8 links wide running south and at 70.20 chains he came to the west boundary 95 links south of the corner. The soil on this mile he calls good second rate, with timber same as before. We turn now more to the interior of the town and go north between sections 22 and 23, and at 80 chains he set a post in a willow marsh, where was a run 3 links wide, course east, for the corner of sections 14, 15, 22 and 23. He calls this land good second rate, with timber of oak, beech, sugar and elm, undergrowth of prickly ash and beech. We will now go east between sections 15 and 22. At 29.10 chains he found a creek which was 66 links wide, course south, at 80 chains he intersected the east boundary of the section 52 links south of the corner. This land he calls very good second rate, with sugar tree, as, beech, lynn and elm timber, undergrowth of sugar beech and spice. North on line between sections 5 and 6 at 10 chains a run, 3 links wide, course east at 24 chains a creek 50 links wide running east, alongside same, at 32.50 chains, the same course northeast at 85.57 intersected the north boundary of the town 6 links from the corner on same. Land good second rate, timber, beech, sugar, ash, white oak and lynn, undergrowth beech, ironwood, plum and hawthorn. This was the last mile run in the township by the method then in vogue in subdividing a town, and the date given was February 17th, 1817. The area of the township was found to be 22,763 acres and costing the government much less than one cent per acre for its survey. On its surface a thick growth of timber everywhere abounded, growing rank and tall on a clay, loamy soil, very rich, it was all of the deciduous variety and not in all its borders were found any of the conifer species. Beech, hard and soft maple, oak, lynn, black and white ash, with much elm interspersed, were the main varieties of timber prevalent. The land was in due time offered for sale by proclamation of the President of the United States, the land office for this district being located at Detroit. The first parcel of land sold in the township was conveyed to Reuben R. Smith, who gave
his residence in Macomb county, his selection being the east half of the southeast quarter of section 6, January 7th, 1824. Only three others selected and bought land in that year—Joseph Chubb, October 14th; Nathaniel Thompson, October 18th and Josiah Lee, November 3d. In 1825 sixteen persons made their selections of land, nine in 1826, ten in 1827, five in 1828, one in 1829 and fourteen in 1830. From this date on the buyers were frequent, many taking up land in 1831, the rush being in 1835-6 and 7. The last parcels of land sold by the government in the town were taken by Green Freeman in section 25, and by Henry R. Mizner on February 13th, 1853. It will be seen that in less than thirty years all of the government land in this township had passed into the hands of private parties. The buyers were mostly young men and their holdings were acquired for the purpose of building up homes, but very few had any of the selections, were held for speculative purposes, and were generally in small parcels of forty or eighty acre tracts. The largest land buyer was Joseph Chubb, who bought 640 acres, section 22 entire. James Thompson bought 560 acres, Nathaniel Thompson 480, Andrew Sotherland, John Inman, Jr., Joseph Durfee, Jr., each 400 acres; Joel Thompson and Noah Webster 320 acres each, Benjamin X. Freeman, Hiram II. Lillibridge, William Gass and Lewis Davis 240 acres each; while eleven bought 160 acres each, a large number buying 80 and 40 acre tracts. Several women evidenced their faith in the future prosperity of the town by acquiring title to a considerable portion of its real estate. Clarissa Bump bought in section 1, Lois S. Holman in section 4, Lydia Garvin in sections 14 and 21, Naomi Sotherland and Huldah Hall bought in section 25, AImira Tuttle in section 26, Polly Owens in section 27, Irene Bates in section 30, Margaret McGregor in section 32, Lydia Stone in section 33, Elizabeth Jones and Susannah Roberts bought in section 35. The majority of the settlers came from central New York and from the counties of Genesee, Ontario, Yates, Monroe, Greene, Seneca, Livingston and Niagara. One hailed from New Hampshire and one gave his residence as state of Virginia. Two came from Washington county, Rhode Island. One from New York city and one from Upper Canada. As a matter of interest it will be of value to note the names and year in which the first owners secured their title to the lands in this township. Section 1 was taken by Stillman Goff in 1827, John Perry in 1831, Silas Nye and Maxwell Bray in 1833, Clarissa Bump and William Pratt in 1835, Nelson Perry in 1836, Richard Case in 1837, and Benjamin C. McArthur in 1833. Section 2 was secured by Sanford Wood in 1827, William Giddings in 1830, N. M. Millspaugh and Miriam Titus in 1831 and 1834, Andrew Sotherland in 1832, William G. Hathaway in 1835. Section 3 was patented to William R. Hicks, Lewis S. Holmes and Moses R. Smith in 1831, Charles Marble, Jr., in 1833, Cyrus Hewitt in 1834, Daniel Hewitt and John McKinster in 1835. Section 4 was bought by Seamans Filmore and Arnold Luntier in 1830, Lois S. Holman and Benjamin L. Perkins in 1831, Benjamin Proctor, John M. Crawford and Seamans Filmore in 1832. Section 5 was taken by Benjamin X. Freeman in 1826, Isaac Thompson in 1827, Benjamin and Aaron Howard in 1830, Horace Dowd and Noah Webster in 1831. Section 6 was bought by Reuben R. Smith in 1824, Benjamin X. Freeman, Reuben Smith, Noah Webster, Edmund Stuart and Daniel Evans in 1825, Anson Rowley in 1827 and John Proctor in 1829. Section 7 was taken by Rufus Hall in 1826, Simon King in 1827, Benjamin Proctor in 1828, Noah Webster in 1830, Anson Bristol, Anson Rowley and Isaac Stone in 1831. Section 8 went to Nathaniel Thompson in 1824, Charles Redway and William Hall in 1825, William H. Baker in 1826, Carpus Redway and Benjamin Proctor in 1828, and to James Thompson in 1830. Section 9 was selected by Nathaniel Thompson in 1824, William Hall in 1825, John M. Crawford in 1830, Jeremiah Jewel, Andrew and David Sotherland in 1831. Section 10 was patented to Andrew Sotherland in 1831, David B. Bennett and Stephen Smith in 1834, Daniel Hewitt, Franklin Moore, Joel Thompson and D. S. Perry in 1835, and to Hiram King in 1838. Section 11 went to Alexander Sotherland in 1826, Andrew Sotherland in 1831, Elisha Corby in 1832, Abner W. Benton and James Steward in 1835 and to Joel Thompson and James Steward, 1836. Section 12 was sold to Alexander Sotherland in 1825, William Giddings in 1832, Thomas F. Dryer and William Giddings in 1836, William M. Vallet in 1837, and to Richard Case in 1844. Section 13 was bought by Nehemiah Cole in 1832, Joseph M. Caldwell and Newell S. Cole in 1833, Joseph M. Caldwell in 1834, Carleton N. Brown in 1835-6, Azariah Prentis in 1836, Seymour Young and Orlando B. Skibs in 1837, and to Henry R. Mizner in 1853. Section 14 went
to James Colwell in 1832, Simon Perry, Lydia Garvin, Abner W. Benten and Nehemiah L. Cole in 1835, and to William M. Milley and Orasmus Latthrop in 1836. Section 15 was taken by Josiah Lee in 1824, Joshua Price in 1827, James Thompson and Samuel Butterfield in 1832 and 1835. Section 16 was bought of the state by A. Freeman in 1839, S. Stone, A. Miller, M. T. Howell, F. Hiff in 1842, P. Miller and D. and Josiah Lee in 1842 and N. Gray, Jr., in 1845. Section 17 was bought by Nathaniel Thompson and Elijah Stone in 1826, Demison R. Rose in 1827, James Thompson in 1828 and 1831, and Heeman Xye in 1831. Section 18 was sold to John R. Perry and John D. Smith in 1830, Thomas Mitchell, John Dicken, Valentine Lamb, Milton H. Webster and John Innman, Jr., in 1831, and to Anson Bristol in 1832. Section 19 was obtained by Silas Hayden and Abraham T. Powell in 1825, Mayor Webster in 1826, John Ferguson, James Collins, John Innman, Jr., Bissell Robinson and Philander Miller in 1831. Section 20 was sold to Zeolous Stone in 1826, William M. Milley, John Innman, Jr., Benjamin Miller and Heeman Xye in 1831. Section 21, Isaac Monford bought in 1827, Edward Arnold in 1831, Nathaniel Garvin and Henry Morris in 1832, Simon Stone, Theophilus Stone and Samuel Innman in 1833, Lydia Garvin in 1835 and Theophilus Stone in 1836. Joseph Chubb bought entire section 22 in 1824. Section 23 was sold in 1835 to William J. Loncks, Martin Priestly, Lyman Wheeler, Joel Thompson, Wilson W. Miller; in 1836 Ira S. Perry, U. C. Smith and Elisha B. Strong. Section 24 was taken by Rous Card and John Miller in 1835, Azariah Pruntis, Dennis Turner, Daniel Lee, Samuel Meek and Jonathan T. Flint in 1836; B. C. Southerland in 1851 and William Armstrong in 1852. Section 25 was sold to Huldah Hall, David B. Tuthill and Charles Wykoff, Norton Wykoff in 1835; Richard Breed, Hiram Roberts, Walden King and Royal W. Jenney in 1836; Naomi Southerland in 1852 and to Green Freeman in 1855. Section 26 was patented to William H. Drake, William McCurdy and James Jones in 1837; Steward Taylor, Ovid Allen, John F. Seaman, Urban C. Smith, William Tuttle, Simon W. Newberry, Harvey S. Higgins, Josiah Parks and Almaira Tuttle in 1836, and to William Richards in 1845. Section 27 was conveyed to John Matthews, William Stevens and Samuel Evretts in 1825; Robert Warner in 1832, Urban C. Smith, Thomas G. Omans in 1835, to William M. Milley, Polly Omans and Lewis Curtis in 1836. Section 28 was secured by Henry Morris in 1831, William Gass in 1832, and to Jacob Shermerhorn and William Gass in 1833; to Marvin Stone in 1835, and to Edward Jerome in 1836. Section 29 was sold to John Inman, Jr., in 1831, John Gass, Jr., in 1832, William Gass, John J. Steel, Thomas Payne and William Gass in 1833. Section 30 was bought by Eli H. Webster in 1826, Isaac Milley and Edward Arnold in 1830, Daniel Wilber in 1831, and Irene Bates in 1832. Section 31 was taken by Lewis Davis in 1830, Norman Rowley, Levi Hoard and Austin Rowley in 1833, Alden Feemee and Edwin Arnold in 1834. Section 32 was sold to Joseph Durfee, Jr., in 1827-8-30, Margaret McGregor in 1832, Lewis Davis in 1834-51. Section 33 was patented to Nicholas Johnson and Jacob E. Shermerhorn in 1833, Samuel Hoxie, Joseph Durfee, Joseph Durfee, Jr., and Lydia Stone in 1835, Daniel McGregor and William Lyons in 1836. Section 34 was sold to William Warner in 1833, John F. Seaman, Hezekiah DeGraff, Hyman H. Lillibridge and Newell Durfee in 1835, and to Elijah Anderson in 1836. Section 35 was entered by Nelson R. Holdbridge in 1831, Russell Roberts, Austin Holdbridge, Beverly Robinson, Henry Polklinbone and William Warner in 1835, Elizabeth Jones, Jacob Seamans, Susannah Roberts and Wm. Warner in 1836, and to Benj. B. Kercheval in 1837. Section 36 was bought by Jacob A. Crawford, Davis Crawford, Nelson R. Holdbridge and Ira Crawford in 1831, Stephen C. Crawford in 1834, David B. Tuttle, Stephen, Daniel C., Enoch and Jacob A. Crawford in 1835.

Certainly our worthy President of today would not have been uneasy about race suicide had he contemplated the families of the early settlers of Ray. The town was fortunate in the large number of its land buyers who became its residents, and also in the sturdy, vigorous stock from which they came. The heavy task of clearing off the heavy timber and making homes and fertile farms was undertaken with right good will and carried through to a most successful issue. Among the largest families among these early settlers was that of the Rev. Jonathan E. Davis, who settled near, and after whom was named Davis. His nine sons have honored his name and scattered it through the county and elsewhere. It would be interesting to be able to give a more detailed account of the family such as can be given of another of Ray’s old families.
THE GASS FAMILY,
who have long pursued the admirable practice of holding annual family reunions. As many as forty years ago at least began the custom of the children of John Gass to meet annually at the old hotel at Davis, and there revive the memory of their childhood days and friends. As time went on the gatherings widened until at their meeting now all as expected, and few others allowed, can boast of having in their veins the blood of John Gass, or who have married into the Gass family. In 1902, three hundred and ten persons gathered at the reunion and not to exceed five of them were "outsiders." The meetings have always been held in Ray with one exception.

A formal organization has been perfected the better to secure the attendance of all, and the last Wednesday in August is set for the annual round-up of the family. At present Watson W. Lyons is the President, Andrew J. Gass, the Vice-President, and East Gass, the Secretary of the association. Up until 1902 there had always been present at least one of the sons of the founder of the family, but death has chosen his victims since and in 1904, not one of the first generation, either sons, daughters or their spouses, were left to gather with the children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. As nearly all of these have been residents of Ray part of their lives at least the families of the children of John Gass are here detailed: John Gass, the father, was born in 1776, and came to Ray in July, 1837, from Greene County, New York, and located in section 30. Here he died December 17th, 1864. His children numbered fourteen, all of whom except one lived to maturity and came to Macomb county, and usually married there and founded homes here after marriage. Dunstan, the oldest son, married Hannah Goodsell, sister of Dr. Goodsell of Chesterfield; Lydia, the oldest daughter, married Asel Whitecomb and became the ancestor of the large Whitecomb family of Ray. The names of the other children and their mates will recall to those familiar with Ray names, many of its prominent residents. Jennima married John Dicken of Ray (father of William Dicken, once County Clerk), William, Phedelia Chapman; John, Margaret Stitt, daughter of Andrew Stitt, who came to Washington, this county, in 1825; Jane married John Inman; Eleanor, Bissell Robinson; and George, Rachel Johnston. Nelson married the sister of Squire Wm. M. Willey, another head of one of Ray's large families. Three of the daughters evidently had similar tastes, for they each found in a Lyons her affinity, the three married three brothers. Eliza married William Lyons and became the mother of Watson W. Lyons, Mrs. Mary E. Bartlett of Romeo and Rebecca Wiers of Davis; Harriet selected Elias Lyons, the father of Wilson, Munson and Lawson Lyons; while Clarissa chose Sanford Lyons. James, the youngest of the family, married Valoria, daughter of Orsel Dudley of Washington.

The many small rapid running streams in the town afforded inviting water-power for saw and grist mills, and the earlier days saw several very successful mills. Probably the oldest grist mill was the Gray mill in section six, where Dr. Neil Gray started and long ran a most successful mill, starting at an early day. In the days of the old plank roads this was a shipping point for flour into which large amount of the wheat of the surrounding country had gone. Dr. Gray was one of the firm of Gray Bros., who also so successfully operated mills in Washington, Bruce and also in Oakland county. Later the mill was run only for the purpose of preparing buckwheat flour. Since about 1890 it has not been run. Another old mill was the Proctor mill in the extreme northwest corner of the town.

Another mill, started in early days, which has not merely held its own, but has led the way in improvements and progress, is the mill now owned and operated by Fred B. Wolcott on section 16. This was built by Freeman, and has been operated, among others, by John Smith, Norman Crawford, and Frank Ritter, between its start and its becoming the property of the present owner. It is now fitted with the most improved machinery for making the best flour and is in every way up to date flouring mill and does a business in quantity and quality that justifies the judgment of its owner.

Among the saw mills were the one built and long run by Robert Warner and Hezekiah DeGrioff, two and a half miles east from Davis; the Plank Road Mill at Davis was for a long time operated almost solely for the purpose of furnishing the plank for the Mt. Clemens and Romeo Plank Road; and the Shafer Mill at Ray Center.

Among the other localities in the town that have borne special names and played their parts in the life of the people there are Sellick's corners on the north town line, a mile east of the northwest corner of the town, where Uncle John Sellick kept his popular tavern; Dicken's Corners at the junction of
the two Plank Roads that traversed the town; Ray Center, where another of the famous taverns flourished in stage coach days, and with the passing of the cause of their being, have fallen to less interesting uses, or to utter disuse; Ray Exchange, a mile further east, the site of another of those hotels, and Davis.

This last named place was for a long time called Brooklyn, a name selected because the people found it difficult to choose between the names of the two prominent settlers of the neighborhood, John Gass and Jonathan E. Davis. When a postoffice came to be established there the former name had to be abandoned to escape duplicating the postoffice name. Here was located the plank road mill and around that and the general store that has been located there for many years has grown up a little village. Here are now located the general store of Giddings, Wright & Co., which carries a stock probably not surpassed in size by any in the county, the furniture stock of S. M. Whitecomb, the hardware store of Melvais, a shoe and harness shop, a saw and feed mill of East Gass, and a tile yard, besides several dwellings and a church edifice (Methodist), where the Rev. Wm. B. Weaver holds service.

The first church building in Ray was built in 1839 for the Close Communon Baptist Society. Their first settled minister was William Tuttle, and among its first members were Andrew Southerland, Russell Roberts, Hiram Roberts and Josiah Parks. The Baptist church proper was organized in 1837. The first Congregational church in Ray was organized February 13th, 1838, by the Rev. Philander Baber of Rome, at a meeting held at the house of David Stone, its elected Clerk. The members who joined at that time were David Stone and wife, William Stone, Theophilus Stone, Zelotes Stone, Orrilla Welton, Orsamus Lathon and wife, Thomas E. Dryer and Carlos W. Brown.

The first adult white person known to have been buried in Ray was the wife of Joseph Chubb, on January 9th, 1827. Edgar Free- man was the first male child, and Lacedina Chubb the first female child born of white parents. The first school house erected in Ray was a log one in 1834, near the spot now known as Ray Center. From this humble origin the schools of Ray have grown until in 1901 in the eight districts, $3,436,16 was expended in the cause of education, $2,176,25 of it being for teachers' wages. Out of the 332 included in the school census, 232 were enrolled during 1904 and attended at least part of the eight or nine months' school held in each district. The houses are, as a rule, in excellent condition and the support given the schools bear witness to the devotion of its inhabitants to the cause of education, the estimated value of school property being $5,600.00.

The population of the township as appears by each state and national census taken is as follows:

1837: 786
1840: 805
1845: 1,166
1850: 1,292
1854: 1,355
1860: 1,544
1864: 1,490
1870: 1,556
1874: 1,495
1880: 1,538
1884: 1,433
1890: 1,404
1894: 1,412
1900: 1,363
1904: 1,307

As something of a guide to the increase in the value of the property of Ray, a table of the assessed valuations as equalized by the Board of Supervisors of the county for the various years is given below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$59,856.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>58,507.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>63,393.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>391,781.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>359,930.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>366,700.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>388,440.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>380,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>894,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>790,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>810,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>785,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>850,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Supervisors of the township with their times of service have been: Reuben R. Smith, 1827-38; County Commissioners, 1838-43: Charles Marble, 1839-40; Josiah Lee, 1840; Alexander Tackles, 1842-43; Neil Gray, 1843-44; Jacob A. Crawford, 1844-45; Reuben R. Smith, 1845-46; Jacob A. Crawford, 1846-48; John M. Crawford, 1848-49; Jonathan E. Davis, 1849-50; John M. Crawford, 1850-51; Charles Marble, 1851-52; John M. Crawford, 1852-54; Joel Thompson, 1854-55; Hiram Barrows, 1855-56; Joel Thompson, 1856-58; Deliverance S. Priest, 1858-59; Elias W. Lyons, 1859-60; Joel Thompson, 1860-61; Deliverance S. Priest, 1861-62; John M.
Crawford, 1862-63; Deliverance S. Priest, 1863-70; Ezra Nye, 1870-81; Watson W. Lyons, 1881-83; Allen Hazleton, 1883-4; D. S. Priest, 1884-86; Milo W. Davis, 1886-91; Albert McGregor, 1891-93; M. W. Davis, 1893-95; A. N. McGregor, 1895-96; Geo. W. Downs, 1896-1903; Chester Chubb, 1903-05.

The Clerks for the same time were: Edmund Steward, 1827-29; Noah Webster, 1830-35; Duncan Gass, 1836; David Stone, 1837-39; W. M. Willey, 1840; Josiah T. Robinson, 1841; W. M. Willey, 1842; David Stone, 1843; Oran Freeman, 1844-45; Joseph Sutherland, 1846; William M. Lee, 1847-48; Joel Thompson, 1849-51; Daniel F. Lake, 1852-53; William M. Lee, 1854; Joseph Chubb, 1855; John Tewksbury, 1856; Oran Freeman, 1857-58; Joel Thompson, 1859; John W. Goodell, 1860; Ezra Nye, 1861-64; Wesley W. Willey, 1865-66; Ezra Nye, 1867-70; Norman Crawford, 1871; William L. Dicken, 1872; Norman Crawford, 1873; William L. Dicken, 1874-76; Norman Crawford, 1877-78; Milo W. Davis, 1879-86; O. N. Devereaux, 1886-7; W. F. Switzer, 1887-88; Geo. W. Downs, 1888-90; A. G. Bottomley, 1890-91; F. L. Chubb, 1891-92; Geo. W. Downs, 1892-96; T. R. Andrews, 1896-98; Wm. S. DeWitt, 1898-99; Chester Chubb, 1899-03; Dayton McInnis, 1903-05.

The Treasurers for the same time were: Moses Freeman, 1827; Norman Perry, 1828-9; Carpus Redway, 1830; William Hall, 1831; Apollos A. Fuller, 1832; Norman Perry, 1833; Eli H. Webster, 1834-36; Elijah Stone, 1837-38; Wilson W. Miller, 1839-40; Benjamin Miller, 1841; David Sutherland, 1842; Joseph Sutherland, 1843; Elijah Stone, 1844; Orsonus Lathrop, 1845-46; Elias W. Lyons, 1847-48; James H. Sutton, 1849; Thomas G. Oumann, 1850; James Gass, 1851; Robert Sutherland, 1852-53; John Goodell, 1854; John E. Butterfield, 1855; Nelson Gass, 1856; Charles Fillmore, 1857; Elias Stone, 1858; Elias L. Stone, 1859; William L. Dicken, 1860; Elias L. Stone, 1861; Wm. D. Thompson, 1862; Myron Thompson, 1863-64; Wesley W. Willey, 1865; Nelson Gass, 1866; R. M. Stitt, 1867-68; George W. Garvin, 1869-70; Russell B. Bratton, 1871-72; Daniel T. Chubb, 1873-74; Orin J. Gass, 1875; Volney N. Arnold, 1876-77; Eugene W. Miller, 1878; Myron Thompson, 1879; Eugene W. Miller, 1880-81; William H. Freeman, 1887-88; Czar D. Thompson, 1888-90; E. N. Miller, 1890-91; Albert Schnover, 1891-93; Archie M. Chubb, 1893-95; J. W. Davis, 1895-97; David Cudworth, 1897-99; Alex McInnis, 1899-01; Czar D. Thompson, 1901-03; John Klopstock, 1903-04; Horace Newberry, 1904-05.

An institution which since its home is now located in Ray, properly belongs in the history of this township, is the Macomb Lodge No. 64 of the Free and Accepted Masons. Ray alone, however, has not exclusive claim to this lodge since it was first organized in Macomb township, and has drawn to its support Masons from all the neighboring towns.

The first communication of Macomb Lodge No. 64, F. & A. M., under dispensation, was held at the house of D. Benjamin in Macomb township, April 29th, 1853. The first hall occupied was the third story of the hotel at Macomb corners on the Plain Road, Macomb township, and the first communication in the hall was held December 12th, 1853. The charter of Macomb Lodge No. 64, F. & A. M., was granted January 13th, 1854. About the year 1862 Macomb Lodge No. 64 purchased of Barlow Davis the frame building on the northeast corner of section 31, Ray township, in the village of Brooklyn (now Davis). This building was burned May 14th, 1873, but the lodge records were not destroyed. The lodge very soon set about erecting the two-story frame building on the same spot, which Macomb Lodge still owns and occupies. Following are the names of the Masters of Macomb Lodge and the years in which they served: A. P. Bentley, 1853-54-55-56; John Nichols, 1857; Barlow Davis, 1858 and 1866; J. E. Davis, 1859; Charles Bennett, 1860 and 1862; G. W. Knapp, 1861; A. Lincoln, 1863; Henry Bennett, 1864-65-67-69-70-71-72-73-74-75-76-77-79-83-84-85 and 86; C. F. Aplin, 1868; A. E. Collins, 1878-80-81 and 82; E. E. Wilcox, 1887-88-89-90 and 91; C. E. Giddings, 1892-93-94-95-99 and 1900; A. M. Grimmell, 1896-97-98; W. G. Phelps, 1901; J. M. Payne, 1902-03-04 and 05.

CHAPTER XXIII.

ROMEO.

While it may be considered as practically settled that Asahel Bailey was the first settler in the vicinity of Romeo who came with his family and remained permanently in that locality, there has been considerable discussion as to who was entitled to the honor of having made the first invasion into the wilderness at that place. March 21st, 1821, Silas Scott began the work of clearing five acres, which he planted with corn near where now stands the Mollen House on the north side of
Gates street, and probably during the same year, one David Hill from St. Clair county, took up the east half of the northwest quarter of section 35 of Bruce on November 20th. After securing the crop of corn, he sowed the ground to wheat and returned to his home for the winter. Being prevented from returning by an accident, his father harvested the wheat, and Hill, not being able to return until 1824, lost the right to be considered one of the first settlers of the community. Later, however, he taught school near Utica and also in Washington not far from Indian Village, as Romeo was then known. To the south of Romeo, near Washington Village, Jeremiah Allen also in 1821 began his improvements. These he later sold to Asahel Bailey. In January, 1822, Asahel Bailey and his wife, Chauncey Bailey, his cousin, and his wife, who was a sister of Mrs. Asahel Bailey, came to Romeo, and for about two years lived in the same house. Chauncey Bailey settled in 1824 on a separate farm, a short distance to the northwest. Later he sold this claim and took up land near Farrar’s mill in Armada township and was one of the first settlers of that locality. Eleven months later in the fall of 1822 came the Hoxie family, who remained in the vicinity of Romeo until 1829. Frederick Hoxie, the elder man, died in 1827, and was buried about a mile south of the center of Romeo. His son Job remained until 1829, when he removed to a point not far from Utica. In 1823, the Hoxie family were visited by Samuel Chamberlin of Linn, New York, and Edward Brewster of Riga, New York. The little settlement which was then growing up around this point, came to be called the Hoxie settlement, by which name it was designated upon Farmer’s map made in 1828.

The ridge upon which Romeo was situated afforded a natural highway in the days when the country was flooded with water and the established trail through the country followed the old Indian trail along the ridge. The spot from the earliest mentions, is referred to for its attractiveness and beauty. Here the uplands of the west and the heavy forests of the east met upon a soil possessed of a richness and fertility unknown to either side. "Grand old forest trees here and there reared their great forms indicative of the fertile plains, and here and there anon were bountiful prairie spots or openings, where little toil removed the slender shrubs and gave to the Indian his coveted field of corn. Hither, too, the Chippewa was accustomed to return from his summer wanderings, and on the very spot where Romeo now stands, tradition tells of many and many winter Indian homes; so that when the first white man looked in upon the quiet scene, he gave it the name which our first postoffice bore, the name of Indian Village." (John H. Hollister).

In 1871, Dr. Hollister prepared a series of articles upon the early history of Romeo, which were published in the Romeo Observer. From these the writer takes the following mention of the inhabitants of the community in 1827:

"If I should call the roll of early residents, few would now give answer, but as I remember them located, say in 1827, their names would appear by families something as follows:

"The Hoxie family had this year disappeared and could hardly be counted in. (In supplemental article, Dr. Hollister corrected this.)

"Asahel Bailey had settled at the 'corners' on the same spot he had occupied so many years. The house he rebuilt still stands near the site of his first location. He and his wife, formerly Miss Freeman, were then in their younger years. As the time sped on, there were born to them Prudence, Maria, Stephen, Lois, Lydia and Phebe Jane.

"Elder Mr. Finch had located his eighty, I think as early as 1823 and had erected the first frame barn on the site for a long time afterwards occupied by Mr. Samuel Ewell. Part of his family were grown and married. Ezra, the oldest, had married Miss Beecraft. John, the second, married Miss Hopkins. Martha was married to Mr. Burchard Throop and lived 'down in the fourth town.'

"The younger sons were George, Albert, Alphons, Addison and Manson, 'the little boy that was lost.'

"Esq. Gates had located his farm, the same he occupied for many years. His wife was Miss Blinn, and here were born to them Jane, Wilbur, Martha, John, Lacey Ann, Hubert and Barton.

"Capt. Gad Chamberlin had this year, 1827, arrived at the head of a large family, which with accompanying neighbors and friends formed a colony of some sixty souls.

"He bought out Ebenezer Kittredge, and settled on the farm next north of Asahel Bailey. His eldest daughter was the wife of Col. John B. Hollister, who was one of the younger and moving spirits in the settlement till his death in 1831. A son, Stephen Platt Chamberlin, was married to a Miss Parkhurst,
and they numbered one of the colony founders.

"Addison Chamberlin, another son, had married a Miss Leach, and they formed another of the group. The younger children of Capt. Chamberlin were Electa, afterwards Mrs. Snow; Julia, later the wife of Rev. Luther Shaw, and Harvey, Joseph, Nelson and James, names all familiar to the old settlers.

"Mr. Erastus Day, with his family came west in company with Capt. Chamberlin. His farm was located just east of the Leslie farm. His sons were Erastus, Russell, Daniel, Levi and an only daughter, Lucinda.

"The Leslie family had located where they lived and died. The father's name was James. The children were James, Jr., Benjamin and Roxana, who married Mr. James Starkweather.

"Mr. Starkweather by this time brought his farm 'over west' into a good state of cultivation, and thither he took Miss Leslie as one of the first brides of whom the settlement could boast.

"Another newly married couple at that date was Freedom Monroe to Miss Mary Cooper, who worked in the family of Capt. Chamberlin. He then located where he has always lived.

"Next north of him lived Mr. Snell Hovey. His sons were George and Albert, his daughter's name Betsey. They occupy the old homestead yet. On the road south of James Starkweather, and a mile west of Romeo, lived Horatio Nye. His children were Eliza, Ann, George and several younger ones.

"On the hill opposite the cemetery lived Roswell Webster. His wife was a Goodwin. His children were Charles, Cyrenus, Wheeler, Lucius, Marietta and Emily.

"A half mile east of the corners was the residence of William Abbott. His first wife was Miss Burbank. His children by this wife were Franklin, Norman, Isaac, Jane, Elizabeth and Mary. Next east of Mr. Abbott's was the farm of Dr. Richards, the 'first physician.' His children were Mary, Jane, Guy and others whose names I do not recall. East of these were the families of Mr. Thompson, Mr. Bennet, Mr. Redway, Reuben Smith, Benjamin and John Proctor and Mr. Noah Webster who built in that direction the first saw mill and afterwards the first flaxing mill. Mrs. Webster was afterwards married to Dr. Gray, who improved this property and here amassed his fortune.

"South of the corners there were no houses till you came to Mr. Foot's. He parted with his farm to Azariah Sterling about 1830. His family then removed to Troy. He had several children, the oldest of whom was Jane. Capt. Sterling coming later to occupy this place is still with us. His wife was a Miss Leach, elder daughter of Mrs. Addison Chamberlin. Mr. Sterling was from a large influential family, in Lima, Livingston County, New York. His children were Julia, Charlotte, Caroline, Esther, Lydia, Harriet and an only son. A little way west of Mr. Sterling's lived Gurdon Hovey, only recently dead. His children were Samuel, Augustus, Emeline and Alonzo.

"South of this lived Alexander Tuckels, formerly of Cayuga County, New York, and of whom in connection with 'old John Soules,' who lived 'over west,' I have a story to tell, when I get time. Beyond these were other denizens of the 'fourth town,' among whom were the Prices, Myers, Ducings, Mr. John Holland, Esq., Andrews, Dr. Cooley, Elder Warren, Judge Thurston, and 'over west' the Thorntons, Soules and, a little later, Marvel Shaw, with others whose names perhaps I ought to insert with the above.

"On the hill west of Esq. Gates, Deacon Rodgers lived. His wife was a Talt. They were from Lima, New York. Their children were Charles, Andrew, William, Rexford and Mary Jane.

"North and west of 'Indian Village' lived at this time James and Samuel DeNean, and a little later the Bristols, the Hinx families, Mr. Rufus Reniff, Mr. Elderkin, Geo. Throop, Mark W. Winehill, Mr. Bancroft, the Troubles (Frenchmen), who built a saw mill, Mr. Benjamin, the Hopkins families, Rufus Hall and others whom at the moment I do not recall.

"By the year 1831, so numerous had been the additions that time nor space will permit me more than to name the families. Now Judge Prentiss had arrived, N. T. Taylor and others laid out Romoe, and he was active in merchandising. The Buzzell families were here. Daniel was knight of the shears, and Martin was getting his store ready, and paying attention to Miss Clarissa Winehill, the sister of Mrs. N. T. Taylor.

"Now John Taylor was opening up his farm. Possibly this was in 1832. Now, too, the famous 'Scotch Settlement' was being made, as the Wiles, Grays, Crawfords, and other Scotch families settled in the north part of the 'fifth town,' now Brune. About this time came to that vicinity, besides Rev. John Taylor and his son, the family of Mr. Palmerlee, the Collins families, the Bishops,
the Thurstones, Mr. Ira Phillips, 'the mighty hunter,' the Donaldson families, Bushnell, who kept the 'three mile house,' Luke Fisher, Mr. Porter, and then or a little later still were added in that section Mr. Rufus Prentiss, Mr. Standish and family, Daniel and Colatus Day, and on the branch were located M. T. Lane, Asa Holman, Charles Farrar, Willard Guild and families, and beyond them the 'Aldridge Settlement.'

'Now, too, the volume of village population was rapidly augmented. Dr. Cyrus Baldwin and family and many others came.

'The arrival of Lyman and Linas S. Gilbert was a matter of moment, for their influence was at once felt in the community and always for good. The popularity of Linus Gilbert in the county was perhaps last evinced by the unprecedented majority by which he was sent to the Legislature by a county opposed to him in politics.

'I dare not attempt the recital of the coming inhabitants, to a later date. If I should span on to, or beyond 1836, with the coming of Rix and Kidder, Dexter and Joel Muzey, Nathan Dickinson, and before them of Maj. Aaron B. Rawles, John W. Dyar, D. C. Walker, Calvin Shaw, Asa B. and Jerre Ayres (all marriageable young men), and Mr. Beckman, Doctor Sabin, and his brother, Dr. Whitney, the Southwells, the Evells, the Palmers, Mr. Scranton, the Skillman family, Jacob Smith, there would still be left such a multitude that 'no man' (of my attainments) could number them.'

'At the close of the series of articles, Dr. Hollister added as additional families who had come as early as 1833, the names of Nelson Lowell, Stephen Goetchius, Col. Perry, Hamblin, A. Edgett, Job Howell and Iddo Warner. Dr. Hollister also credits Gideon Gates, the first postmaster, with having been appointed such of 'Indian Village' in about 1826, and tells of his having carried the mail about with him in a large crown hat wrapped in a red bandana from which, whenever he met the happy recipient of any letters, he produced the same upon the payment of postage—in those days to be paid by the receiver. The mail came weekly and was brought from Mt. Clemens by Jonas Cutler on foot. According to Dr. Hollister, the first frame building in the village was the barn which was built by old Mr. Finch, and here many of the larger religious meetings of early years were held. The second frame building was the first section of what was afterwards known as the old red tavern. It stood facing Main street nearly on the spot where now stands the stores of Bogart and Gray, just south of the Romeo Savings Bank. This building was put up by the Hoxies. Its frontage was sixteen feet, and it contained only two small rooms. Later the building was doubled in size and still later again doubled, an upper story added and a front piazza built the whole length thereof. Its first landlord was Hiram Wilcox, who later built the Wilcox mill near Almont, then called Tapshire. The first sign board of the hotel, described by Dr. Hollister, as being 12 or 14 inches wide and four feet long raised upon a hickory pole about 10 or 12 feet high and standing out in front of the inn beside the well. Painted upon this sign in glaring black letters was the word INN. From its erection until it burned in the spring of 1848, the Old Red Tavern was the chief gathering spot for congenial spirits of the neighborhood, and the center for distribution of the news of the day. The Old Red Tavern has been quaintly celebrated by Romeis' aged poet, S. H. Ewell:

The Old Red Tavern the neighbors help raise,
Was looked on with pride in those Log Cabin days,
'Twas called ornamental and passers-by said,
'A handsome frame building and painted with red,'
'Twas where you could sample the best of Old Rye,
A four-finger glass—and a Smile in your eye.

The village grew lively, the Tavern grew more,
They put on additions as Red as before,
And business increased as the years wore away—
The Old Red Tavern was having its day,
And many folks stopped there, not eager to pass,
Until they took 'suthin' ' at three cents a glass,

That 'Suthin' ' was pure as was drank in that day,
'Twas made in the village of Our U-ti-ca,
'Twould not give you Tremens or Snakes in your boots,
'Twas just drank for pleasure and social Car-Roals,
The Old Red Tavern sold whiskey and beer.
And dabbled sometimes in the stuff they call 'Queer.'
'Twas there the young people improved every chance
To trip the light foot in the Old Country Dance.

The later Cotillion at that early day,
Knew not the Red Tavern, or traveled this way.
The Old Red Tavern, I cannot forget,
Its looks and its queerness still cling to me yet.

A brick building stands where the Red Tavern stood,
Forgot are its misdeeds, forgotten the good,
Its inmates have gone to some mystical shore,
Its friends and its foes are remembered no more.
The Old Red Tavern of many queer ways,
The Old Red Tavern forgot in these days.

Gone are the Old Landlords to some other eline.
Gone the "Old Country Dancers" of that early time.
Father Time rubs the lines from the Historic Slate,
And brings the world down to a more modern date.
The Old Red Tavern, we bid you good-bye,
And drop over the past an affectionate sigh.

Nathaniel T. Taylor, Romeo's first merchant, opened his store in 1829 in the third frame building erected in the place. Among his first clerks were John Conklin and Alexis Winchell. Not long after this, his frame residence diagonally across from the store, was put up—the house long occupied by the late Elinu Newberry. The store building later was moved a little to the north and occupied by Niles and afterward for a long time by Maitland and Howarth. Taylor established the first regular stage line to Romeo from Detroit in 1830. The first millwrights of the place were William A. Burt and John Allen, referred to in the chapter on Washington. They early built the saw mill for Capt. Chamberlin. The first shoemaker of the town was John BeCraft, followed later by Azariah Pren-tiss, who also was among the early school teachers. Daniel Buzzell was the first tailor and Josiah Hamblin the first village blacksmith. Benjamin, the first cabinet maker, had his shop at Bameroft's mill. He was succeeded in an early day by Willard Guild. In 1826 Horatio Nye built the first distillery in that locality about a half mile west of the cemetery, which, however, was short lived. The first cooper was George Perkins, who sold his shop and lot to Jacob Beckman.

In 1830, N. T. Taylor brought with him from New York a small library published by the Sunday School Union, and organized the first Sabbath school, being its first superintendent. The first white person, whose death is known, was one Healy, who was buried a little over a mile south of the village on a knoll on the west side of the road. The first physician was Dr. Richards, followed not long after by Dr. Dennis Cooley, in Washington. Drs. Carpenter and Baldwin in Bruce, and a little later by Drs. Sabin, Whitney, Powers, Andrews and Teed.

In the fall of 1829, a conference was had between Asahel Bailey, N. T. Taylor and Major Larned of Detroit, who had acquired the title to the Hoxie property, relative to the platting of a village, and Col. J. B. Hollister was selected for this work. Main and St. Clair streets were located as they now are, but most of the lots were platted of a much larger size than according to the present plat, and the streets bore different names. By act of Legislature in 1847, this plat was amended as the original plat of the village now stands. At the original platting, much discussion was had as to the proper name for the village, and the proprietors not agreeing, the suggestion of Mrs. Laura Taylor—Romeo—was adopted. This original plat included the portion of the town bounded northerly by Church and Dickinson streets; easterly by Harriett street; southerly by Washington street, and westerly by Fremont street. To this, the following additions have been made: The Benjamin addition, May 31st, 1852; the second addition of John L. Benjamin, October 31st, 1855; Musssey's addition, April 4th, 1858; Fellows & McIntyre addition, the 12th day of August, 1858; Turner's addition, July 1st, 1864; Tillson's & Hartung's addition, 11th day of May, 1869; Merriam's addition, December 22d, 1869; Bailey's addition, June 17th, 1870, and Bromm's addition in the northwest part of the village. It must be remembered, however, that a considerable portion of the village has never been formally platted.

March 9th, 1838, the village of Romeo was incorporated by the Legislature including section 2 and the east half of section 3 in Washington and the south half of 34 in Bruce. On the first Monday of the following May at an election held at the school house, Oel Rix was elected President; DeWitt C. Walker, Recorder; Linus S. Gilbert, Dexter, Musssey, Azariah Prentiss, Dennis Scranton, Wilkes S. Stewart and Gad
Chamberlin, Trustees. On the 11th of the next month Amos Palmer and John W. Dyer were elected Assessors: Martin F. Southwell, Marshall, and Horace A. Jennison, Treasurer. The Presidents of the village since that date have been Aaron R. Rowles, 1889; Minot T. Lane, 1840-44; Gideon Gates, 1844; Charles F. Mallory, 1849; Nathan Dickenson, 1851; Gideon Gates, 1852-55; Edward S. Snover, 1856-8; Albert E. Leete, 1859-61; Lavant C. McIntyre, 1862-63; Joel P. Mussey, 1864; James Harvey, 1865; Moses A. Giddings, 1866; Aratus Smith, 1867; William Wilkinson, 1868-70; David Rowley, 1871-72; Irving D. Hanseman, 1873-82; Charles C. Bradley, 1883-86; George A. Waterbury, 1887-88; George G. Hartung, 1889; George W. Phillips, Jr., 1893; Charles C. Bradley, 1894; Merton B. Smith, 1895; Charles C. Thorington, 1896; Dwight N. Lowell, 1897-1903; Henry J. Mackay, 1904-5.

The waterworks of Romeo were installed in 1892, after a long agitation in their favor. A special election was held March 10th, 1890, upon the proposition of borrowing $45,000.00 for waterworks purposes, but was then defeated. July 31st of the following year, however, the proposition to borrow $26,000.00 was carried by a vote of 237 to 116, and on January 30th of 1892, a Board of Water Commissioners appointed by the Council, made up of Cortez Fessenden, Dwight N. Lowell and Albert Kennedy organized by the selection of Mr. Kennedy as chairman and of B. X. Seaman as clerk. Finding it impossible to complete a satisfactory waterworks system for the amount as quoted, an additional $8,000.00 loan was authorized by a vote of 165 to 67 at an election May 9th, 1892. The plant began operations August 13th, 1892, and has since furnished to the village a most wholesome and satisfactory supply of water by means of the standpipe and Holly Steam Pressure System. The source of the water supply is two large wells about 20 feet deep and 78,000,000 gallons of water are pumped annually. The total cost of the plant to date has been nearly $37,000.00, all of which has been paid for with the exception of $8,000.00 outstanding bonds. The original Board of Water Commissioners continued by reappointments until April, 1895, at which time John Stafford took Mr. Fessenden's place. July 1st, 1896, H. A. Stewart succeeded Mr. Lowell. In April, 1903, the Board was made up of W. F. Millen, John Mackay and H. A. Stewart, which board has continued until the present date, with the exception that Mr. Stewart yiedded to W. M. Chapman at the beginning of the present year. During the year ending February 27th, 1905, the receipts of the plant amounted to $2,152.84, and its expenses to $2,493.55.

In 1897 a municipal electric light plant was installed. Its Board of Commissioners, organizing May 26th of that year with Isaac Crawford as chairman and B. X. Seaman as clerk, the other members of the Board being Melvin D. Cole and Oscar Hopkins. In the spring of 1897, $10,000 was voted for the purposes of this plant by a vote of 289 to 29, but it being found impossible to establish the plant for that sum, at a new election held September 2nd of that year, the sum of $13,000.00 was authorized by a vote of 249 to 50. The plant was started December 27th, 1897. In June of the current year $5,000.00 was voted to make improvements, the chief improvement contemplated being the installment of the Series Alternating system of arc lighting, which it is expected will so materially reduce the expense of street lighting as will enable the plant to make a better showing in its receipts and disbursements. The total cost of the plant to date has been about $22,000.00, and it now has a bonded indebtedness, including the $5,000.00 just authorized, of $18,000.00.

The official list of postmasters of Romeo as furnished by the Federal government, with the dates of their appointments, are as follows: Gideon Gates, Nov. 11, 1830; Philarnon Cook, May 13, 1840; Oran P. Southwell, May 31, 1841; Azariah Prentiss, July 2, 1844; Chas. F. Mallory, January 21, 1848; Dr. Albert E. Leete, May 17, 1849; George Chandler, June 6, 1853; Philo Tillson, May 21, 1858; David Greene, April 26, 1861; William Husbart, May 29, 1863; Henry W. Howgate, October 3, 1866; William Wilkinson, March 2, 1867; Milton Thompson, March 28, 1871; James Gray, December 3, 1879; James B. Lucas, February 24, 1888; George G. Hartung, February 8, 1892; James B. Lucas, April 25, 1896; William Hosmer, June, 1900.

Dr. Hollister in his articles, mentions as among the early ministers who held services in and about Romeo particularly Elder Warren and Fr. Ruggles. Of the former, who was of the Methodist persuasion, he says that he was possessed of fine natural abilities and the most tender sympathies and a most happy manner in expressing them. His timely services and his kindly counsel endeared him to every family in the locality. The latter was the founder of the First Congrega-
tional, and during the years 1828-9, came every four weeks from Pontiac to hold services in or about Romeo. "Northern Macomb owes a debt of gratitude to these two men, which it can hardly appreciate and never repay. Those earliest influences for good have never been lost." The Rev. John Taylor, who resided with his son in Bruce for years, held Sabbath School in his own home, and for a long time was a most acceptable minister in the Scotch settlement and frequently supplied the pulpit on occasions in Romeo. He was finely educated, noble in his bearing, commanding in his presence, a type of the polished gentleman of the old school. His ability, learning and religious devotion made him one of the most revered men of the early times.

In 1829 Luther Shaw, a graduate of Andover, became the first settled minister in Romeo. He preached in the Congregational Church until about 1834 or 1835. He married, 1831, Julia Chamberlin, of the Gud Chamberlin family. Later in 1835 his brother, John B. Shaw, came from Utica, and under his charge the church flourished as never before.

In 1836 and 1837 occurred the memorable revival, which, although it started in the Congregational Church, soon spread to all the denominations. The Rev. O. Parker and B. Barber were leaders in the revival and were assisted by all of the local religious leaders.

In the fall of 1824, the first Methodist class was held at the house of Albert Finch. Isaac Hunter and Elias Pattee were among the earliest circuit riders assigned to this and neighboring points. In 1825 and 1826, John James and James Armstrong had charge of the Methodist interests in this locality. In 1827 and 1828, William Runnells assisted the Rev. John James in his work. In the following year, William T. Snow had charge, being joined next year by Curtis Goddard. Up until about this time, the meetings were usually held in the Finch homestead, but after the erection of the school house hereafter referred to, the meetings were usually held there. In 1831, the Revs. William Sprague and Brown usually conducted the services. From 1831 to 1835, the congregation was two years under the care of the Rev. Leonard Hill, and for two years of Rev. Luther Whitney.

The First Methodist Church was built in 1840, and since that time this society has made continuous progress. The cornerstone of the present church was laid in June, 1872, and the house dedicated June 8, 1874. Among the active members of the church, whose influence led to the building of the new church, were John A. Tinsman, James Starkweather, E. S. Snower, T. P. Kennedy and Alex Shelp.

The Christian Church, located at Romeo, was the outgrowth of several societies formed in the county, largely under the influence of Elder John Cannon, one of the pioneer preachers of this denomination in Eastern Michigan. The present church organization was organized July 6, 1867, Elder Cornelius Deering was pastor; Stephen Grinnell and Robert Hamilton, Deacons; and Edward Soule, Clerk. In the following year the church edifice was begun, which was completed and dedicated in February, 1871; the membership of the church at that time was 56. Elder Deering was followed by Elder J. Warren Weeks, of Dayton, Ohio, who remained in charge until March, 1874. After one year, during which the pulpit was occupied by Elder James Weeks, Elder John J. Young came and has ever since had charge of the church, which has numbered among its attendants many of the most active and progressive men of Romeo and its vicinity.

As early as 1834 or 1835, Asahel Bailey and Mr. Freeman, with their families, together with some few others among the early residents, were accustomed to gather together and hold services according to the Episcopal ritual. For a short time the Rev. Mr. Holland was located here, but no formal organization of the church was ever effected. The Rev. Mr. Lewis and others from time to time, however, held Episcopal services in Romeo.

For several years the German Evangelical Lutheran Society held its meetings in the south room of the south primary school house, but within the past few years the society has erected a substantial church and handsome parsonage in the village, and the society gives every indication of being prosperous under the charge of the Rev. Charles Lemster.

The First Baptist Church of Romeo was organized June 16th, 1840 at the house of Ira Phillips of the township of Armada. Six years later, in September, articles of faith were adopted at the house of Mrs. Nancy Ewell, in Romeo, under the direction of the Rev. Supply Chase, and an organization was from that time continually kept up. The church was recognized October 3d, 1847, as a regular Gospel Church by a council composed of delegates from the churches of Almont, Stony Creek, Washington and Ray, and was received into the Michigan Baptist Association July 1st, 1853. The church building was dedicated December 16th, 1853. The Rev. E. A.
Mather was the first resident minister in charge of the church.

August 16th, 1828, when Romeo consisted of a bare handful of houses and was called the Indian Village, the Rev. Isaac W. Ruggles came from Pontiac and in the log school house organized the Congregational church. The corporate members were Zelotus Stone, Gad Chamberlin, Deacon and Mrs. Rogers, William Abbott, Mrs. Jane Leslie and Chauncey Thorpe. Three buildings have housed this church organization, the first being built in 1833, the second in 1842, and the third completed in May, 1877. The first building was moved and afterwards formed a part of the old academy building in which was held the school known as the Branch of the University, and afterwards formed a part of the Union School building. The Rev. Ruggles, the Rev. Luther Shaw and J. B. Shave, above referred to, as well as the Rev. P. Barber, H. Hardy, R. R. Kellogg, G. W. Newcomb, T. R. Hurd, and H. O. Ladd were among the earliest pastors in charge of this church. The Rev. P. Moore is the present pastor in charge of the church.

The press is represented at Romeo by the Romeo Observer, under the charge of M. B. Smith. This publication was started May 30th, 1866, by John Russell, and was successfully carried on by Edward A. Teall and Irving D. Hanscom from August, 1866, to March, 1867, when Louis X. Moon succeeded to the interest of Mr. Hanscom. In November of 1867, Harvey E. Mussey took Mr. Moon's place, and in November of the year following sold his interest to his partner, Edward A. Teall. The year following, the paper became avowedly Republican in politics, when Irving D. Hanscom became the proprietor. With him was associated Samuel H. Ewell, and under their management the paper continued for about four years, when George A. Waterbury succeeded to the interest of Hanscom. In January of 1874 Robert G. Baird purchased the interest of Mr. Ewell only to dispose of the same in February of the next year to Mr. Waterbury, who became sole proprietor and editor and continued as such up to 1894, with the exception of one year, when the establishment was run by S. S. Hopkins under a lease from Mr. Waterbury. At the last named date the paper was sold to its present editor and proprietor, who has continued the paper as a strong partisan of Romeo and all its interests.

The Observer has not been the only representative of the press that Romeo has ever had, but is apparently the only one that has been able to maintain a long and successful career. As early as 1850, the Investigator was published by Thomas M. Perry; its publication was continued for about two years. The Romeo Olive Branch also appeared for a short time, but its date and the name of its editor are lost in the oblivion which charitably covers newspaper failures. The Romeo Argus was started in May, 1857, by Martin B. Bentley and John M. Stone. Stone retired from connection with the paper about a year later and Bentley sold out to S. H. Ewell in May of 1861. The paper continued under the editorship of Ewell, Hiram J. Aiken and George D. Mussey until February, 1864, when it was destroyed by fire. A paper called the Peninsular Herald and devoted to the cause of Prohibition was published at the Argus office for a short time and later removed to Detroit. It was started by the Rev. John B. Russell, a prominent temperance advocate in the county.

May 1st, 1880, was started the longest lived of the competitors of the Observer, viz., The Romeo Democrat. Its first proprietors were Fred C. and C. H. Buzzell, two young men who for some time conducted an enterprising, wide-awake and progressive country paper, devoted to the interests of the Democratic principles. Later the name of the paper was changed to the Hydrant, and was conducted by C. H. Buzzell until his death, and for some time thereafter by his widow. In October of 1897 the Enterprise was sold to J. Clark, who in June of 1898 leased to Jackson & Rankin. Its last appearance was August 5th, 1898.

Romeo has long been famous for its excellent schools, both public and private, and an adequate and detailed history of the same has been carefully prepared by Dwight N. Lowell, and did space permit, the writer would gladly incorporate this work, the result of Mr. Lowell's investigations in full. However, he is compelled to content himself with an unsatisfactory sketch of the schools and refer the reader who may be particularly interested in the subject to the results of Mr. Lowell's work.

Dr. Hollister gave the following humorous and interesting description of the first school held in Romeo by Gideon Gates, whom he speaks of as a man of more than ordinary ability, quick discernment, and a lively turn of manner. "He usually sat perched upon a stool nearly in the center of the little room and ruled his kingdom not with the rod of iron, but with a tremendously long hazel switch. Michigan can beat the world on hazel switches
and the longest of them grew right around the school house. The largest matured in 1828 and went into service that winter. The master seldom rose from his seat; the extended rod could span to the farthest seat and the blows fell thick and heavy in each rebellion until there was unconditional surrender. This school was held in a house built upon a triangular piece of land abutting upon what are now Main and Hollister streets, leased by Asahel Bailey November 8th, 1827, to "Gad Chamberlin and Albert Finch, a committee of trustees in behalf of and for the Indian Village school district No. 1, and their successors in office." In the spring of 1828 the people generally turned out, hewed the timber, gave the necessary lumber and shingles and built the frame school house. It served as the district school house for many years, and later gave way to a much better building used for a similar purpose. This is the school house in which was held the early meetings of several of the religious denominations before they were able to provide more suitable quarters for themselves. It is quite certain that this Indian Village school for the benefit of which the Bailey lease was made was purely a voluntary action of the early settlers, independent of any legal organization of the school district.

Prior to the erection of this building, the children of the Indian Village who had had the benefit of any schooling, had gone either to the school taught by David Hill in the fall of 1824 in Washington township or in the school located near where afterwards was Jersey's brickyard, three miles south of Romeo.

A summer school, held in the Indian Village school house where Gideon Gates had presided during the winter, was taught by Julia Chamberlin, later Mrs. Luther Shaw. Her methods of discipline were evidently quite the opposite of her predecessors, and Dr. Hollister pays touching tribute to her lovely character and gentle winning ways that so endeared her to her pupils. Among the successors of Miss Chamberlin were Azariah Prentiss, Mr. Yates, Hallock, Brown, Allen Buzzell, and Dr. Bailey, winter teachers; and Miss Sarah Baldwin and Sophronia Ewell, summer teachers.

October 2, 1837, notice was given by A. Prentiss and D. C. Walker, inspectors of the town of Washington; James Starkweather, C. Evarts and R. Fancher, inspectors of the town of Bruce, of the formation of fractional district No. 1 of Washington and Bruce, and in the following March, a contract was made by the Board of Trustees of this newly organized district with Rix and Kiddler for the erection of a school house for the sum of $750. This building was erected upon the property leased from Mr. Bailey above referred to, together with an additional piece secured from him in 1838. The annual report of 1839 shows that in this school during the preceding year, the teachers have been F. K. Bailey and O. P. Southwell. This second school house continued to be used for schools and churches until 1854, when it was sold to George Chandler, and moved to the south side of Church street, and has long been used as a dwelling house. In 1833 the First Congregational Church was built and was used from time to time as a school house. The first teacher in this building was Miss Jerusha Shaw, the pioneer of private school teachers in the neighborhood. In 1834, she opened a private school in this building, while it was still used as a church. Dr. Hollister, in speaking of "Aunt Jerusha Shaw," says "hers was a heaven born gift, to love and teach children. She was engrossed in her work and intent upon doing good as she had opportunity. Her counsels were cited as authority in many a household." Continuing her school, Orman Archer, in 1835, began his successful career as a teacher in Romeo. He was a graduate of Williams College and came originally from Granville, N. Y. He is described as having been remarkably quick of perception, fluent in language and enthusiastic in teaching. He conducted his academy from 1835-1839, a model of its kind, making the best use of the excellent material which the younger generation of Romeo's pioneers afforded in his pupils. He was followed in this academy by A. S. Welch, who, however, remained only a year. Then came Prof. Rufus Nutting, under whose energy and ability the academy developed until in 1843 it was established as a branch of the University. Many non-resident pupils were attracted by this excellent school, 424 of them having been in attendance during the year 1840-41. The building was purchased by Prof. Nutting and removed to the south side of Church street, and later moved across the road and raised to two stories. In 1847 Prof. Nutting was succeeded by Prof. Charles H. Palmer, who remained in charge of the school until 1852. At this time an effort was made to form the Romeo Union school, which was taught by Prof. Isaac Stone, and his wife, assisted by Miss Laura Benedict and Caroline Seranton. The building used by the branch of the university organization under Profs. Nutting and Palmer, was used for this union school. This of-
fort lasted, however, but one year, and a private school was again organized under Prof. Stone. The territory of fractional district No. 1 was separated, and each of the townships of Bruce and Washington, taking the territory of the old district in their respective limits, organized a separate school district. Each district proceeded to the erection of a school house, that in Bruce being erected upon the lands leased from Bailey in 1827 and 1828, and that of Washington upon lands purchased from Elinu Newbury.

School was maintained in each of these districts in the buildings then erected until 1867, when by the action of the inspectors of both townships, there was formed fractional school district No. 1, of Washington and Bruce, and the present union school at Romeo came into existence. The buildings constructed in 1854 by separate districts were utilized, and at present are the north and south primaries of the district, and the building which had been known as the Dickenson Institute was purchased by the district and used as a high school until the end of the spring term of 1885. The present commodious and excellent building was completed in September of 1885, and since then has been the home of Romeo's High School. The principals of the high school since its formation in 1867 have been E. Barton Wood, 1867-73; A. G. Jepson, 1873-4; J. R. Webster, 1875; Omar D. Thompson, 1876-1901; John G. Marshall, 1901, to the present time.

Upon the failure of the union school movement in 1852, Prof. Stone who had been teaching the Union school, made an effort to obtain the means necessary to carry on the private school which had been so successfully conducted by Profes. Nutting and Palmer. Sufficient funds were obtained by subscription to construct a building upon lands which were purchased by Nathan Dickenson, in whose honor, particularly because of his liberal subscription, the school was named Dickenson Institute. The building was dedicated October 18th, 1854, and the school was opened by Prof. Stone, who, however, within a year yielded to Prof. Daniel B. Briggs, who remained in charge until the end of the spring term 1857. Prof. Briggs was a graduate of Williams College and an attorney-at-law. He had come from Massachusetts to Detroit in March, 1854, and in May of that year had located in Romeo and began the practice of his profession. After leaving Dickenson Institute he was for three years superintendent of public schools at Ann Arbor, and later for five years at Jackson. Prof. Briggs for a long time kept his residence in the county, although engaged in work elsewhere. During the year 1871-2 he was superintendent of the schools at Mt. Clemens, and was for four years County Superintendent of Macomb County schools. In November, 1872, he was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and was later appointed Deputy Secretary of State, after which time his home was mostly at Lansing. He died at Romeo in 1902.

Prof. George W. Perry succeeded Prof. Briggs, and his in turn was followed by Prof. Daniel J. Poor, who came in the fall of 1859, and continued until 1867, at which time the Dickenson Institute building was purchased by the Union school district and the Dickenson Institute passed out of existence.

The estimated value of the school property in the Romeo District is $27,400.00. The school is well organized and equipped and maintains the character and reputation which Romeo's schools have long held as among the best of the State.

Romeo has for a long time sustained two very successful banks. The Romeo Savings Bank being the successor of the First National Bank of Romeo, was organized under the latter name December 12th, 1863, with a capital stock of $100,000, and was reincorporated under its present name as a state bank in May, 1897, with a capital stock of $50,000. Its original directors were Neil Gray, E. W. Giddings, Edward S. Snover, Elisha T. Mead, Hugh Gray, John Smith, Jr., M. A. Giddings, John W. Dyer, and Wells Burt. Dr. Neil Gray was its president up to January 1st, 1869, and was followed by E. W. Giddings (1869-71), M. A. Giddings (1874-84), John I. Braib (1884-94), and Marvin L. Braib. Its cashiers have been Levant C. McIntyre, H. O. Smith, Charles M. Tackles, and L. E. Bedell. M. A. Giddings has the unique honor of having been continuously a director of this bank since its organization, forty-two years ago. The resources of the bank, according to a report, the beginning of the current year, were $515,225.

The Citizens' National Bank was organized in 1874 with E. W. Giddings as President; John Smith, Jr., as Vice-President, and S. A. Reade as Cashier. The officers of the bank continued the same until the death of Mr. Giddings in 1902, when John Smith, Jr., became President. Henry J. McKay is now Vice-President and Mr. Reade still cashier, assisted for the past few years by R. S. Reade. This bank has also been eminently successful and
has the confidence of the entire community.


M. V. Bentley, of the Romeo Argus; Dexter Mussey and A. B. Ayers, Justices of the Peace; A. P. Brewer and E. Vanburger, surveyors; P. H. Jersey (marble works); R. S. Bancroft, dentist; A. Palmer and D. Harris, cabinet makers, and Holman & Farrar, sash and blind manufacturers.

No history of this beautiful village can properly be considered complete that does not tell in more detail than is possible here of the lives and efforts of those men and women whose energies and sacrifices have brought to its present condition the place they have loved so well. Their lives have been woven into its life and their characters have stamped their impress upon its progress. The results have justified their labors, and the beauties of the place, its schools, its churches, its broad, well-shaded streets, its social life and its very people bear eloquent testimony to the excellence of the work of these makers of Romeo. The narrative of their labors and the tribute to their worth must regretfully be left to some one whose acquaintance with the past and present citizens of Romeo, and whose ability and leisure will enable him or her to do them justice. May Romeo not long have to wait for such an historian.

CHAPTER XXIV.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

As has been stated before, Washington township was organized April 12th, 1827, by action of the legislative council of the territory. It then included the territory now in Bruce, and the first township meeting was set to be held “at the school house near John Holland’s.” When first organized, there were about forty families in the town. Like the rest of the western tier of townships in the county, Washington was surveyed by Joseph Rampler in the autumn of 1817. Although no general description of the country was prepared by the surveyor, he made brief notes on the soil, timber and topography which, while not very flattering yet did not discourage the taking up of the land by those who were looking for homes.

Appropriating again the work of George H. Cannon, it appears that Asahel Bailey, of New York, has the honor of being the first buyer of government lands in this town, his entry was made July 3d, 1821, for the east half of the southwest quarter of section 33. The land selected was far from being the best eighty acres in the town, and in fact can hardly be classed as up to the average. Mr. Bailey probably made no improvement, but subsequently bought other government land in the northern portion of the town. Following close to Mr. Bailey came Gideon Gates, who two days later—July 5th, 1821—entered land in section 27. The other buyers of land in section 33 were George Wilson, of Livingston County, N. Y., who secured the southeast one-quarter, September 3d, 1821. John Bennett of Genesee County, N. Y., took the east one-half of northeast one-quarter, September 28th: Elon Andrus, of the same place, secured the west one-half of the northeast one-quarter. Sardis Burlingham bought the east one-half of northwest one-quarter, June 11, 1823; while the west one-half of that quarter section was taken by Nathan Miller, July 7, 1823. Next to Bailey’s purchase on the west was that of Lester Giddings, June 11, 1823.

In the northeast part of the town, where the village of Romeo now in part is located, there was already a settlement forming. Several families of Indians lived there and two or more white families. The location was known as the “Indian Village,” or “Hoxey Settlement.” Job Hoxey was there with his family as early as 1822, and must have gone there soon after the surveys were made. He was first in the town in section 33, where he arrived likely in 1820 and made some improvements, which he sold to George Wilson in 1821. But little is known of this first settler in the township. After selling to Wilson, he bought land on section 2, where he lived for some time at least. His entry is dated November 10, 1823.

Job Hoxey came to this region from Canada, where he had been a lumberman on the St. Lawrence River, and probably was much at home with the French and Indians. Arriving at Detroit, he and his son Job found employment on the farm of General Cass. We note that General Lewis Cass entered lands on section 2, September 2, 1822. This fact leads
us to suppose Hoxey to have induced the General to make the purchase. Hoxey entered an adjoining eighty acres the following year, earning the money for making the purchase by working for General Cass.

Hoxey, senior, died soon after, and was buried at the Indian Village, now Romeo. Job Hoxey, Jr., lived to be an old man. I knew him well, as he was a frequent visitor at my father’s, in township of Shelby, fifty years ago. At that time he had become largely dependent upon the public for his support. He removed later to Lapeer County. He bore a bad character while young, but became converted under the ministrations of the Rev. John Cannon—a pioneer minister—and led thereafter a truly Christian life. He had much to say about General Cass, whom he greatly admired; but to whom he was bitterly opposed in politics. He and his father bought a yoke of oxen of the General, paying for them in work.

Referring again to section 2 we find that Lewis Cass, of Detroit, had made the first entry of land in that section for the east one-half of the northwest one-quarter. Job Hoxey made the next purchase of the west one-half of the northwest one-quarter. In 1824 the buyers were Horace Foote and Asahel Bailey, Gordon Hoxey and Horace Foote in 1825, William Abbott in 1827 and Eben Kimball in 1829.

In section 1, Benjamin X. Freeman bought in 1825, George Smith and Richard Jersey in 1826, Nathaniel Bennett and Ami Powell in 1828, Charles C. Trowbridge in 1829, Rodericus S. Richards in 1830, and Gad Chamberlin in 1831. On section 3, the buyers were Silas Scott in 1824, Michael Hopkins and Daniel Smith in 1825, Rosewell Webster in 1826, George Perkins, Samuel Cooley and Nelson Lowell in 1831. In section 4 Michael Hopkins in 1825, Dorcas Scott and Henry Price in 1826, George Fisher in 1826, Isaac Hubbell and Jacob Beckman in 1835, Hannah Brabbs, John H. Chauffee and Isaac Brabbs in 1836. The buyers of government land in section 5 were Newman C. Griswold in 1830, Isaac Brabbs in 1831, 1833-4, Arnold Spencer in 1834-5, John Brabbs and Marvil Shaw in 1835, Marvil Shaw, Herman Holmes and George Brabbs in 1836. In section 6 the buyers were Henry Conner, of Detroit, in 1822, Noble Culver in 1831, Amos Graves and Lebheus Graves in 1832, Samuel B. Spencer, of Monroe County, N.Y., in 1833. In section 7, James Thorington in 1830, Amos Graves in 1832, Samuel B. Spencer in 1833, Lebheus Graves, Jr., in 1834, Pitt Lawrence in 1835, Edwin T. Wilcox, Albert W. Miller, Samuel Thompson, Eleazer M. Phelps and Albertus Gray in 1836. Wm. Moon was also a purchaser, but the date is not at hand. On section 8, the buyers were, James Thornton in 1825, Hiram M. Hopkins, Sherman R. Hopkins and Elijah Thorington in 1831, Ezra Loomis in 1832, Elijah Thorington, Stephen W. Grinnell in 1834, Elijah Thorington, John A. Tinsman and Charles Pudney in 1836, Marvil Shaw in 1837.

In section 9, James Thornton bought three eighty-acre lots in 1825, and John Sowles one, William Allen one in 1826, Noah Isham in 1830, James Thorington, Jr., in 1832, James Thorington in 1833, John A. Tinsman in 1834 and 1835. In section 10, the buyers were, James A. Starkeather, of Connecticut, Chauncey Throop, Philip Price and Henry Morris in 1825; John Price and Noah Cooley bought in 1831, Silas Scott in 1832, and John Price in 1833. On section 11 the first to buy was Freeborn Healy, who entered 160 acres in 1822, Alexander Tackles, Jr., Daniel B. Webster and Edward Arnold, in the order named, in 1824; Nathaniel Taylor in 1831. The buyers in section 12 in the order named were, Benjamin Gould and Henry Morris in 1824, Jefferson Nye in 1825, Archibald Powell in 1827, Abraham Powell, Anson Bristol, Erastus Smith and Abram T. Powell in 1831, Isaiah S. Beecraft in 1833. Those who purchased on section 13 were, Silas Hayden in 1825, Jefferson Nye in 1826, Emetas P. Hastings in 1827, Christopher Arnold in 1830, and John Look in 1831.

In section 14 those who entered lands were, David Hill, Philip Price, Jeremiah Lockwood, Christopher Arnold and Cyrus Arnold in 1823, Andrew Still in 1825 and Christopher Arnold in 1827. In section 15 Edward Arnold bought in 1825, Philip Price in 1824, Orthmill Stone and Lyman Thompson—Janny in 1825, and Archibald Powell in 1827. Section 16 being assigned to the state as school land was acquired by several parties; J. A. Tinsman, F. H. Stephens, Marvil Shaw, John Gibbs and Joseph Gardner, partial payment was made by them all September 12, 1837, and they allowed their final payment to run for from seventeen to twenty-six years. This is a matter worthy of note, as the purchasers were among the most prosperous in the town. They evidently preferred to pay interest. A part of section 17 was purchased by John Sowle in 1825, Noah Isham and James Allen in 1830, John Sowle in 1831, Ezra Loomis in
1832, Aaron Haines and John Lawrence in 1835, John A. Tinsman in 1836. The buyers of section 18 were, John Soule in 1828, Nathaniel Isham and William Soule in 1824, Townsend Lockwood in 1822, James Bolton in 1831, John C. Lawrence in 1834, Joseph Graves in 1835, Jeptha Scott, Polly Graves and Samuel Thompson in 1836, David and Wiltsio Gaspie in 1828. The buyers of section 19 in the order named were, Robert Townsend and Ehiram Calkins in 1825, Ehiram Calkins in 1826, James Lawson in 1827, Ehiram Calkins in 1830 and 1831, and Samuel Thompson, of New York City, in 1836. Those who entered lands on section 20 were, Josiah Jewett in 1835, Benjamin McGregor in 1826, Townsend Lockwood, John Soule and Edward Hoard in 1830, Abel Dolby in 1831, Isaac Hoard in 1832, and Charles D. Hadden in 1833. The buyers of section 21 were, Aned Norton in 1822, Ed. P. Rees, Ralph Wadham and Daniel Thurston, Jr., in 1824, Nathan Nye in 1825, and Henry Morris in 1828.

Section 22 was obtained by Marcus Nye, Zebulon Hayden and Aaron Stone in 1822, Henry Jersev, Philip Price and John D. Holland in 1823, Geo. W. Scramton in 1825, and John D. Holland in 1830. The buyers in section 23 were, Henry Morris in 1823, Alex. McGregor in 1825, Thomas Rowarth in 1827, Joshua Dusing and Anson Taft in 1830, and Joshua Dusing in 1831. On section 24, the purchasers were, Silas Hayden in 1825, Orsel Dudley and Isaac Moore in 1828, Isaac Moore in 1829, Alva Gregory and Sanford Wood in 1830, and Royal R. Gear in 1833. In section 25 the land buyers were Caleb Willham in 1829 and 1830, Anson Grinnell in 1831, Horace S. Terwilliger, Lyman Whitney, Brainard Rowley, and Richard Carleton in 1832, Samuel Barnes, Ael Goff and Anson Grinnell in 1833. In section 26 the buyers of government land were, John Rose in 1825, John Doty and David Hurd in 1830, Wilkes Stewart in 1831, Solomon Keeler, Thomas Abernethy and Henry Brainard in 1832, Richard Carleton in 1833. Section 27 was taken by Gideon Gates and Nathaniel Nye in 1821, Iddo Warner and Nathan Nye, Jr., in 1823, and Nathan Nye in 1830. Those who purchased in section 28 were, Lazarus Green in 1821, Otis Lamb in 1822, Joseph Miller in 1823, Jefferson Nye in 1824, Edward Hoard in 1826, Price B. Webster in 1828, Jacob McCracken in 1832, and Samuel F. Laming in 1833. Section 29 was bought by John M. Welech and Benjamin McGregor in 1826, John S. Axford in 1831 and 1835, Henry K. Crissman and Chauncey Morgan in 1836. Section 30 was taken by Benjamin Martin in 1824, Debanne Jones, Ehiram Calkins and Lebbeus Lockwood in 1825, John S. Axford and Lebbeus Lockwood in 1826 and John Giles in 1831. The buyers of section 31 were, Wm. A. Burt, and John Allen in 1822, John S. Axford in 1823, Robert Hazard in 1825, Mariah Millard and John S. Axford in 1832. Those who obtained title to section 32 were, Arba Smith and Joanna McDonald in 1824, Arba Smith in 1825, Ephraim Graves in 1827, John S. Axford and Jeremiah Lockwood in 1829, Jeremiah Lockwood in 1830, and John S. Axford in 1831. Section 33 was taken by Asahel Bailey, George Wilson, Elna Andrus and John Bennett in 1821, Sardis Burlingham, Lester Giddings and Nathan B. Miller in 1823. Section 34 was set off to the state as salt spring land and was sold in 1849 to Joseph Miller, Loren Andrus, David W. Noyes and John Cannon, all residents of Macomb County. The government gave patents on section 35 to John Keeler in 1825, Lydia Inman in 1831, Hiram Keeler, John Keeler and Nathan Keeler in 1832, Ael Goff in 1833, and Jacob Harris (no date given). Section 36 was bought by Charles Tubbs and Joseph Sias in 1831, Benjamin Rowley, Sepeher Scott, Marvin Wilbur and Joseph T. Robinson in 1832, Albin Porter, James P. Keeler and Isaac Hoard in 1833.

It will be remembered that Asahel Bailey made the first entry of land in the township, July 3, 1821. He was from New York. David and Wiltsio Gaspie bought the last forty-acre lot, May 2, 1838. It will thus be seen that in a little less than 17 years all the government lands in the township of Washington had passed into the hands of private parties. The number of purchasers was one hundred and eighty-six, and of these seven were women whose names are as follows: Ann Powell, Hannah Brabbs, Doreas Scott, Polly Graves, Mariah Millard, Joanna McDonald, Lydia Inman. The purchaser of the largest tract (720 acres) was John S. Axford; Ehiram Calkins, John Soule and James Thornton 480 acres each; Philip Price 400 acres; Marvil Shaw and Daniel Thurston 320 acres each. Nearly all settlers came from central and western New York.

The people of Washington have been well represented in the legislative councils of the state. Among its noted men, Wm. A. Burt, one of its first settlers, easily stands at the head of the list. He was a member of the territorial council, serving in 1826 and 1827, also in the legislature in 1853 and 1854. He was
a mechanical genius and inventor of high rank. His principal inventions were a typewriting machine, the solar compass, and an equatorial compass or sextant. Dr. Dennis Cooley, likewise an early settler, was a botanist of note, whose published "List of plants common within ten miles of Cooley's Corners," gave him much publicity as well as his classification of plants collected under the U. S. Geological Survey in the Upper Peninsula in 1848. Dr. Cooley was a correspondent of the most noted botanists of his day.

The State Senators hailing from Rome are, Dewitt C. Walker, John X. Mellen and Harvey Mellen; the Representatives, Alexander Tackels, Daniel C. Greene, George Chandler, Cortez P. Hooker, Minor T. Lane, Chas. F. Mallory, Elisha F. Meade, Dewitt C. Walker, Harvey Mellen, Dexter Mussy and Fred Buzze.

At the first town meeting, which was held as appointed, Gideon Gates was chosen to preside, and Isaac Andrus to act as clerk. In the election which followed, John A. Axford was elected supervisor; John B. Holland, clerk; Daniel B. Webster, collector and constable; Asahel Bailey, John Bennett and Nathan Knight, assessors; Alexander Tackels, John Bennett, James Starkweather, commissioners; Albert Finch and Joseph Miller, overseers of the poor; Alvin Knight, constable; Asahel Bailey, Elon Andrus, Edward Arnold, pound masters. A table of the principal town officers since then is here given.

Supervisors—John S. Axford, 1827; Gideon Gates, 1828-32; Caleb Wilbor, 1833-37; County Commissioners, 1838-42; John Keeler, 1843; Erastus Smith, 1844; John Keeler, 1845-46; Noah Cooley, 1847-48; Erastus Smith, 1849; Elisha Calkins, 1850; Noah Cooley, 1851-52; Elisha Calkins, 1853-54; Marshall S. Dudley, 1855; Geo. H. Esten, 1856; Hugh Gray, 1857; Erastus Smith, 1858-71; Jerome W. Xims, 1872-80; Stephen B. Cannon, 1881-82; Jerome W. Xims, 1883-1900; Geo. W. Mann, 1901-05.

In the foregoing list of supervisors it must be remembered that from 1818 to the date of township election in 1827, the county was governed by commissioners; from that period until 1838 by supervisors; from 1838 until early in 1843, by county commissioners, when the supervisors board was re-established.

Clerks—John D. Holland, 1827-30; Horace Poote, 1831; James Starkweather, 1832; John D. Holland, 1833-44; Otis Lamb, 1846-49; Albert Nye, 1850; Otis Lamb, 1852; George Washer, 1853; Charles E. Mallory, 1854-57; A. H. Poole, 1858; Albert E. Leete, 1859; C. F. Mallory, 1860-69; Nathan C. Bates, 1870; Charles C. Bradley, 1871-73; Collins Bradley, 1876; Byron J. Finnerfelt, 1877; Eber J. Dudley, 1878-82; J. R. Morland, 1884; R. B. Owen, 1885; Frank W. Dash, 1886-1900.

Treasurers—Daniel B. Webster, 1827; William Price, 1828; Alvin Nye, 1829; G'd Chamberlin, 1830; Hiram Calkins, 1831-33; H. Van Kleek, 1834; James H. Rose, 1837; Hiram Calkins, 1840; Orin P. Southwell, 1842; James H. Rose, 1844; Orsel Dudley, 1845; Marvin Wilbur, 1855; Morgan Nye, 1857; Truman R. Andrus, 1858; John Cannon, 1861; Elias Stone, 1863; Theron Cole, 1865; Elias L. Stone, 1867; Theron Cole, 1868; James H. Rose, 1870; Aaron B. Rawles, 1875; Jonathan Stone, 1877; Edward W. Andrus, 1879; Jonathan Stone, 1881; Edward W. Andrus, 1883-84; Samuel T. Smith, 1885; Stephen B. Cannon, 1886-87; Henry Bennett, 1888-89; William L. Dickens, 1890; Edward W. Andrus, 1891-92; George Kaiser, 1893-94; William C. Hipp, 1895-96; Jeremiah Bartholomew, 1897-98; Frank E. Stone, 1899-1900; Howard H. Morland, 1900-01; William M. Chapmainan, 1902; Henry Bennett, 1903-04; T. R. Crawford, 1905.

Among the localities in the township which merit a special mention, are Clifton, Mt. Vernon and Washington. Clifton was the site of Gray's mills, which for several years before the War of the Rebellion until about 1880, did a large business, and gathered about them quite a little settlement. Dr. Neil Gray, referred to in Ray and Bruce histories, was one of the firm of Gray Brothers, and Hugh Gray, the other partner. The mills are located on the northeast quarter of section 7 on the site of a mill which had been burned at least as early as 1840. At one time Clifton, which was a platted village, threatened to prove a dangerous rival to Rome, but like all the mills of the country, it suffered from the competition of the western wheat fields and mills. The mills remained in the Gray family for a great many years, but in the '90's the property was sold and passed into other hands. New processes have been put into the mill and the valuable water power is still used for the operation of a successful country mill by its present owners.

Mt. Vernon, which is situated in sections 19 and 20, is a thriving little village community, in which has gathered a number of business houses, two churches and a blacksmith shop and several residences. It is one of the oldest postoffices of the county.
With this place, is intimately associated the name of William A. Burt, the inventor of the solar compass. He was born in Taunton, Mass., June 13th, 1792, of Scotch and English ancestry. The family early came to western New York, where July 4th, 1813, Mr. Burt was married to Phoebe Cole. After a short experience in the war of 1812 and an unsuccessful one in commercial enterprises, Mr. Burt turned his attention to the building of saw and flour mills, associating with himself his brother-in-law, John Allen, who was later one of Macomb County’s respected citizens. In 1817, Mr. Burt made a trip through the west with a view of selecting a site to settle, visiting Detroit in the course of the trip. In 1822, he again returned to Michigan and engaged in mill building in Oakland County. In the fall of that year, he selected the southwest quarter of section 31 of Washington for a home. The western border of the county was then just settling, and Mr. Burt was one of the early pioneers of the locality. In the spring of 1823 he moved his family as far as Auburn, Oakland County, and in the autumn of that year settled in the substantial log house which he had erected for his new home. Mr. Burt served as a member of the territory legislature during the winter of 1826-27. In 1831 he was elected county surveyor, which position he filled for three years. January 14th, 1833, he received the appointment as postmaster of Mt. Vernon, which was then just established, and in April of that year he was appointed associate judge of this judicial circuit. During that same year he was engaged in the construction of mills at Frederick, probably for Noahabiah Sackett. In November of this same year he was appointed United States Deputy Surveyor, and for many years following was busily engaged surveying for many proposed canals and railroads and other proposed improvements with which the state was rife. This is no place for recounting the extensive and beneficial work of Mr. Burt, outside of the county, most conspicuous of which was the invention and perfection of the solar compass. He was of a retiring disposition, practical turn of mind, an original thinker, and when once aroused a brilliant conversationalist. Without much school education, he was still a scholar, and obtained a recognition among the scientific men of his day. He took active grounds in favor of temperance legislation and was of a religious turn of mind. He was one of the founders of the Mt. Vernon Baptist Church. Both he and his wife were buried in the cemetery at Mt. Vernon. The latter years of his life were spent in Detroit, and his activity continued until the very last, as was evidenced by the fact that when he was stricken down with heart disease, August 18th, 1858, he was giving instructions to a class in navigation, astronomy, and the use of his compass.

Washington Village is a community located in the northeast corner of section 33, and the northwest corner of section 34, and because of its being situated both on the Air Line Railroad and the Detroit and Romeo Electric Line, is one of the most available points in the township for business purposes. It, however, was a thriving little country village before it enjoyed these railroad facilities. The locality was first settled in 1818, and for a long time its nearest shipping point was Utica, with which it was connected by a daily line of stages. There are two churches, a well organized school and hotels, stores and business houses that amply accommodate the demands of the surrounding country, and has a population of about 250. F. G. Davis runs the general store. Dr. Albert Yates is the oldest resident physician and has occupied for years a prominent position in the community. More detailed mention of the churches will be found in connection with the history of religious organizations in the township.

The history of the early schools of Washington began back as far as 1824, when many of the families who had come from New York state selected a site on Freeborn Healy’s land, a mile and a half south of the present village of Romeo, and here built the log school house in which the first teacher was Silas Scott. During the year 1824, 27 or 28 pupils gathered in from miles about to attend this school, coming chiefly over Indian trails through the wilderness. At the time, an Indian encampment was nearly opposite the school house. The teacher, after closing his school in 1825, purchased the farm near Romeo, where he lived until his death in the eighth decade of the last century. The list of the pupils at this school will disclose the names of most of the early pioneers of that locality.—Price, Arnold, Woodman, Tackles, Healy, Chandler, Webster, Gould, Thorington, Phelps, Smith, Finch, Kittredge and Gates.

In the fall of 1824 another school house was built on the west side of the road, a short distance south of Washington Village, Miss Emeline Allen being the first teacher here. In the winter of 1824-5 the school was taught by Isaac Andrus and Miss Allen and Andrus divided the following school year in the same
manner. During the winters of 1826-7 and 1827-8, school was taught by Nathaniel Augustus Baldwin. Among other wielders of the birch in this school in early days were John Chapman, mathematician; Abel Webster, Isaac Montfort, Isaac Andrus, John D. Holland, Dalby, Noyes and Price.

From these humble, but efficient beginnings, the educational interests of Washington have grown until in 1904 there was needed for the housing of the school pupils in the township, aside from the portion of it included in the Rome District, seven buildings, with an estimated school property of $7,000. The teacher’s wages during that year amounted to $2,302, and the total expense of the schools was $2,535.29. Two hundred and thirty-four out of the 311 children of school age were enrolled in the schools during the year.

The character of the settlers of Washington would lead one to expect considerable attention to be paid to religious matters, and such expectations are fulfilled by the facts. The first circuit ministers were the Rev. Messrs. Plympton and Petit. Later, Rev. Mr. Jones, in about 1826, preached a radical temperance sermon in the present village of Washington in the course of which he referred to the distillery as “the Devil’s teapot.” Among other names of the early circuit riders are Reynolds, Frazer, Boughman and Elliott. For a few years, about 1830, the community, particularly the Howard and Carpenter families, were visited by a few Free-will Baptists and Christian ministers, among them being Elders Shearer, Lambarker and Thomas.

In 1823 six persons—John Holland, Elon Andrus, Nancy Andrus, Polly Greene, Amelia Miller and Laura Miller, adherents to the beliefs of the Methodist Church, began holding prayer meetings from house to house. The nearest preaching of their persuasion was at Utica, which place they visited from time to time until the log school house opposite the present cemetery was built. Here they occasionally held meetings, conducted by circuit riders, among others being Rev. Elias Petit. Until 1846, when a church building was erected, religious services were conducted in various school houses. At that time Rev. Ebenezer Steele and Nelson Barman were in charge. February 24th, 1846, “the trustees of the first Methodist Episcopal Church in Washington” made a contract with Chauncey Church to build a meeting house on the west side of section 24 “opposite Dr. Cooley’s garden” to be finished by January 1st, 1847, for the sum of $1,150. This contract was signed on behalf of the church society by Elon Andrus, Abel Warner, Benjamin McGregor, David W. Noyes and John Keeler. The contract for the belfry was later made with L. D. Cowles. The building was accepted and paid for December 28th, 1846, at which time it was dedicated by the Rev. Mr. Crane, at that time presiding elder of this district.

Many changes have been made in the church building and many have been the pastors in charge. For years the church was the sole place for religious meetings in the neighborhood, and although dedicated by the Methodist Episcopal Society, was maintained by contributions from various sources. After the organization of the Union Church Society the Methodist Church has been but little used by others than its owners.

The growing need of another place for holding services led to the organization of the Washington Union Church Society in 1879, the history of which organization has been kindly furnished by Mrs. Lucelia C. Brabb, of Rome.

On July 5th, 1879, the first regular meeting of the Union Church Society was attended and the articles of association (arranged to fully comply with all the requirements of the statutes of the State of Michigan for church protection) were formally accepted and signed, to be recorded in the office of the county clerk, after which the following trustees were elected: Timothy Lockwood, William A. Stone, E. W. Andrus, Henry Bennet and W. W. Vaughan.


For four years the Rev. C. W. Knickerbocker had been preaching to these people, and he now became their regular pastor, and so continued for two years.

February 26th, 1880, the new church building was dedicated to Almighty God, the following ministers taking part in the morning, afternoon and evening services: Rev. C. W.
Knickerbocker, Rev. D. A. Perrin, Rev. J. A.
Young, Rev. J. E. Davis, Rev. William Platt,
In May following, a Sunday School—the
nursery of the church—was organized and has
always been an important and flourishing part
of the organization.

The doors of this church were freely opened
to all denominations, the Rev. J. A. Young
and Rev. J. A. Ames supplying the pulpit for
some time. In May, 1881, the Rev. William
Allington began what was a six years' pastorate,
and in 1885 the Rev. John H. Paton became
one of their pastors, and has so continued
for twenty years.

Founded on the broad basis of the Father-
hood of God and the Brotherhood of Man, pay-
ing every obligation promptly and being in
fact a union in heart as well as in name, they
have gone on in the good work with few dis-
couragements and very much for which to be
grateful.

Much of the social, educational and reli-
gious life of this township is closely associ-
ated with the Village of Romeo, and reference
must be had to the chapter on that village for
further details.

The population and assessed valuation of
the township, as given by the official records,
is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
<th>Assessed Valuation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>1,329</td>
<td>$76,427.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>1,314</td>
<td>$94,470.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844</td>
<td>1,517</td>
<td>$116,914.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>1,541</td>
<td>$630,835.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1,340</td>
<td>$618,380.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1,451</td>
<td>$648,350.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>2,044</td>
<td>$728,070.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>2,099</td>
<td>$735,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>2,043</td>
<td>$1,738,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>2,099</td>
<td>$1,600,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>1,909</td>
<td>$1,620,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1896 .................. 1,380,000.00
1901 .................. 1,500,000.00

--

CHAPTER XXV.
TOWNSHIP OF BRUCE.

Much of the history of this township is so
intimately connected with Romeo that refer-
ence must be had to the chapter on that vil-
lage in this connection. The township was at
the time of its original survey well timbered
with hickory, as. elm, maple and linden, with
some cedar and tamarack along the marshes
or streams, and a few swampy places. At the
time of the early settlements, an artificial
structure, circular in form, was found in sec-
tion 3. It appears to have had three gateways
or open passage ways some ten feet in width,
and the area included in this work was a little
more than an acre, and the indications led to
the conjecture that this and works of similar
character were built for some defensive pur-
pose by a race long since extinct.

The township was surveyed by Joseph
Wampler on behalf of the government and
was found to contain 23,347 acres. David
Hill, of St. Clair County, bought the first par-
cel of land conveyed by the government in
this town, the selection being the east one-
half of the northwest quarter of section 35,
November 20, 1821. The next to buy was Asahel
Bailey, who bought the east one-half of the
southwest one-quarter of the same section,
April 16, 1822. Only six bought lands in
1823; in 1824 only two bought lands; in 1825
there were six; in 1826-7, there were four buy-
ers; in 1828 Gad Chamberlin was the only
buyer; in 1829 three buyers; in 1830 there
were but eight, but from that date on the
numbers were greatly increased yearly until
the lands had all passed from the hands of the
government. The last parcel being sold to
Charles Lane, of Lapeer County, August 10,
1847, the same being the northwest one-
quarter of the northwest one-quarter of section 6,
John Townsend, of Ulster County, New York,
was the largest buyer of government land in
the town, his selection being on sections 1, 5,
6 and 8, and aggregated 1,295 acres. Neil
Gray 525, Charles Killam 518, Isaiah Good-
rich 463; Leander Tremble 529, Amos Brown
480, Albert Finch 400, Rufus Hall 352, David
Taylor 351, John Goodrich and Heman
Paradise each 320; John Reynolds, Benjamin
Gould, Gad Chamberlin, John Taylor, Jr.,
John Allen, Samuel and William Cooley each
240 acres, Abram Powell 200 acres, and many
obtained 160 acres, while the largest number

--
were content with 80 or 40-acre tracts. These buyers of homes mostly came from central New York, Erie, Genesee, Ulster, Oneida, Livingston, Monroe, Washington, Onondaga and several other counties being represented. Two hailed from Connecticut, one from North Carolina, and one gave his residence as the State of New York. Several were from Macomb, Lapeer, St. Clair, Wayne and Oakland counties, this state. Among the buyers were several women who became real estate owners direct from the government. Mary Gray bought on section 2, Leona Kittridge and Rebecca Day on section 3, Mary Ann Dyer on section 19, Lucinda Leavensworth united with Elisha and bought a 40 on section 21, Mercy Benjamin bought on 24, Betsey Phillips on section 28 and Lydia Chamberlin on section 36. We have made no attempt in this paper to ascertain who made the first clearing or erected the first buildings in the township. Suffice it to say that the township at large was speedily settled up so that a move was made early in the spring of 1832 to form a separate township, as the territory had been attached heretofore and formed a portion of the town of Washington. A meeting of the settlers was therefore called to assemble at the school house, four miles north of Romeo and a half mile west of the Parmelee place, to take this matter into consideration. This meeting was held early in April, 1832. Chauncey Goodrich presided and Martin Buzzell was chosen clerk. Various names were suggested for the new township, when one of the Grays, who was present, proposed the name of Bruce in honor of the renowned Scotch chieftain, which appears to have been acceptable to all, and was adopted by the meeting, and a year later, March 9, 1833, the township organization was effected and the first town meeting ordered held on the first Monday of April following at the log school house near Bushnell.”

(From paper prepared by Geo. H. Cannon.)

At this meeting the election resulted in the election of Gideon Gates for Supervisor, Martin Buzzell for Clerk, Isaac Thompson, J. W. L. Collins and Jesse Bishop, Assessors; Erastus Day, George Throop and Heman Holmes, Commissioners of Highways; Gad Chamberlin, Poor Director; Asahel Bailey, Treasurer: Hiriam Hopkins, Collector and Constable; Erastus Day, Ezra Finch, Luke Hovey, R. Bancroft, Daniel Overton, Levi Washburn and Mark Winchell, Overseers of Highways. Since that date the township elections have resulted in the following officers:

Supervisors—Gideon Gates, 1833-54; Isaac Thompson, 1835-36; Herman Parmalee, 1837; County Commissioners, 1838-42; Minot T. Lane, 1843-44; Hiriam Sherman, 1845-49; Hugh Gray, 1850; George Chandler, 1851-52; Harvey Mellen, 1853-54; Joseph Ayres, 1855-58; Hiriam Sherman, 1859; Joseph Ayres, 1860-80; Harvey Mellen, 1881-82; George Townsend, 1883-1905.

Clerks—Martin Buzzell, 1833; Henry Porter, 1834; James Bushnell, 1835-36; Gideon Gates, 1837-38; Cornelius Evarts, 1839; Contintius Day, 1840-41; Oliver Canfield, 1842-44; Joseph A. C. Lecch, 1845-46; Ebenezer French, 1847-48; Watson Loud, 1849; Oliver Canfield, 1850; Watson Loud, 1851-52; Joseph Ayres, 1853; Dexter Mussey, 1854; Martin Buzzell, 1855; William A. Frazier, 1856-60; Levant C. McIntyre, 1861-63; Samuel A. Read, 1864; Charles Jones, 1865; William A. Frazier, 1866-68; George D. Muzzy, 1869-71; Henry P. Piper, 1872-73; Charles N. Coe, 1874-75; Lafayette H. Bates, 1896-1905.

Treasurers—Asahel Bailey, 1833-34; John W. Day, 1835-36; Jeremiah Miller, 1837-38; Hiriam Hopkins, 1839; Cornelius Evarts, 1840; James Starkweather, 1841; Henry Howarth, 1842; Martin T. Southwell, 1843; Samuel H. Ewell, 1844; Jeremiah B. Ayres, 1845-48; Nathan Palmer, 1849; Lewis D. Owen, 1850-52; William B. Sutton, 1853-56; Martin Buzzell, 1857; William B. Sutton, 1858-64; Alumago Parmelee, 1865-67; Robert Turner, 1872-74; George D. Muzzy, 1875-77; Jed Prendore, 1878-79; Ephraim Van Burger, 1880-83; Moses C. Hunt, 1884-85; A. J. Wintermute, 1886; Jonathan Stone, 1887-88; Jacob P. Smith, 1889-90; Oel J. Smith, 1891-1892; William L. Hosner, 1893-94; Jonathan Stone, 1895-96; John A. Throop, 1897-98; Abram T. Powell, 1899-1900; Jonathan Stone, 1901; Fred Hosner, 1902-03; J. Henry Elliott, 1904-05.

The Scotch settlement was made in 1830 or 1831, when Dr. Neil Gray and his brother Hugh came to Romeo, and acting under the advice of Jesse Bishop, located the tract since known as the Gray farm. They had been preceded by Crawford, Wylie and David Taylor, and were followed by the Resides, Reids, Hopkins, Muirs, Wassons, Hamiltons, Burlands and Stephens.

Romeo, with its excellent schools, has naturally attracted a large part of the educational interests of the township. In the ten school districts, exclusive of the Romeo District, however, there is property estimated to be $5,525 and $2,210 was expended for teacher’s wages in these districts during the past year.
The small streams of Bruce have afforded mill power for several mills, each of which have played their part in the development of the country. Tremble's mill and Buncroft's mill were among the earliest saw mills of the town, while back in about 1850 Samuel Deene and his partner, Smith, built a grist mill in the southwest corner of section 31. Here they did a large and flourishing business, particularly after the mills at Clifton had been burned and before they were rebuilt by the Grays. Deene continued to run the mill for some time, and afterwards it was rented by a man by the name of Wagner. After the mill burned, the mill site was purchased by the Gray brothers, who owned at that time both the Clifton mills lower down the stream and the mills at Lakeville further up. Their purpose undoubtedly was largely to control the water power between the two mills. By an arrangement with the Grays, James Glaspie built a plaster mill and ran it on and off for several years, during which time feed was also ground here. The east mill, now called Glen mill, located two miles west and a half mile north of Romeo, was another grist mill which has had a long successful career.

The population of the township as per census returns has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>889</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>1,128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1845</td>
<td>1,379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>1,555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1,453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>1,807</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>1,830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>2,145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>2,045</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>2,103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>2,078</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>2,021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894</td>
<td>1,947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1,789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>1,739</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The assessed valuation of the property of the township as equalized by the Board of Supervisors has been as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Valuation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1842</td>
<td>$63,861.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>77,537.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>94,238.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>689,950.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>641,180.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>648,390.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>776,700.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>790,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>1,780,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>1,700,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1891</td>
<td>1,650,000.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1896 .................................. 1,150,000.00
1901 .................................. 1,560,000.00

CHAPTER XXVI.

TRANSPORTATION.

As has been frequently mentioned the waterways furnished in the early days, were almost the only highways about the county. Accordingly the construction of some means of water communication early followed the settlements of the county and raising of products in too great a quantity to be transported in canoes. As the country developed, highways were constructed along the Indian trails or along the ridges where, with the least labor, a road could be made, which would allow the passage of horses and the rude vehicles of the time. Further progress and the demand for easier ways of transportation, led to the construction of plank roads along which "the coach and four" carried passengers and mail, as well as slower-going heavily-laden wagons. Construction of steam roads largely did away with the necessity for the plank road and its later successor, the graveled turnpike, and the coming of the electric lines wiped out the last of the toll roads. It would be interesting to trace the gradual change and improvement in these various methods of transportation, and the writer presents here the results of a painstaking research of Henry O. Chapton upon the construction of water vehicles in the county.

"As a result of the absence of any means of transportation except by water during the early years of the last century, the building of boats became one of the necessary, and in fact was one of the ordinary, occupations of those of the pioneers who had settled along the lake and the rivers of this county. The journeys to the settlements, the selling of their produce and the bringing home of the supplies were made successively by canoe, bateau and then by small schooners or scows. These were the customary vehicle of travel and were built in large numbers by the dwellers along the water, and ranged in size from ten up to forty or fifty tons. They were ordinarily fashioned with blunt stems and sterns, carried a centreboard and were generally rigged as schooners, although here and there could be found a sloop rig.

These boats were good sailors, easily handled and well fitted for the conditions found in the trade from Lake St. Clair to Detroit. The sailing of these boats was a splen-
did school of seamanship, and many are the men handling the largest lake vessels of to-day who started their work in the wood scow. As the county of Macomb was for the most part heavily timbered, the clearing of the land produced a very large supply of every sort of timber product. Staves, beams, planks and lumber formed a large part of the cargoes of these boats, and in connection with flour, wheat, corn, furs and peltries gave rise to a very large trade to and from Detroit. In 1834, a report prepared by an engineer of the United States Government, states that the exports from the Clinton River were annually about 42,000 tons. Competition was very keen between the owners and masters of rival schooners, and each would make every effort to make a quicker trip than the other. A road was cleared through the woods on the south side of the Clinton River, and the boats, when the wind did not favor, were towed up and down the river by means of oxen and horses. Three round trips a week between Detroit and Mt. Clemens represented the very fastest dispatch, while the trip to Chicago and return sometimes took six weeks.

The building of boats began here at a very early day and continued until the diminishing supply of oak timber and the use of iron and steel in ship construction brought about the decrease of wooden ship construction. The building of a boat in the early days represented a very large amount of hand labor. After the tree was selected, it was felled by axemen and hauled down to the yard by teams of oxen and horses. The log was then taken, lifted on supports and sawed lengthwise by two men using a long saw, one man standing on top of the log and one beneath. After being sawed, it was shaped by broadaxes and further sawing and steaming to form the rib and planks, which were firmly bolted together by long bolts and pins. The wages of the ship carpenters were from five to six dollars a day and would generally be taken in store pay. Mr. Antoine J. Forton, one of the older settlers, remembers that his father took a load of twenty cords of four-foot cordwood to Detroit on his scow and was finally offered 25 cents a cord for it, and that in store pay.

Of the smaller sailing vessels there have been built a very large number of which history has kept the names of a few as well as the names of some builders, more than ordinarily successful. Beginning on the shore of Erin township, the "Sailor Boy", "Helen", "News Boy", "Julia", "Columbus", and "L'Ami" were built by Louis Frazhor. "Two Brothers", "Two Sisters", the "Jennie", by Whitmore Brothers. Then follow the names of the "Nettie Fly", "Wilcox", "Jennie", "Freeman", "Rooster", "Elizabeth", "Reaper", "Canadian", "Blue Bird", "Starlight" and "Honest Boy."

In Harrison township, Robert Thomas built in 1867 "Frances", for Oliver Chapaton; 1871 "May Rose"; 1873, "Matilda" for Gilbert LaCroix and Louis Charbonneau, Sr.; "Moneymaker" for M. and J. Peltier and "Wildflower" for Joe Ballor. In 1869 was built near Liverpool the scow "Garibaldi", named by her owner Mr. Rose, a patriotic Italian. In 1866, the "Edna", 40 tons was built. Joseph Pemaville built the "Snow Ball" and then finished a second, which he wished to name the "Suivez Moi" (Follow Me), in scorn of all other good boats, but was induced by the officials at the custom house to adopt the more specific term of "Forester."

Among the boats built in the Clinton River are remembered the "Marcellus", built at the village of Marcellus by Capt. John Hayes; "Isaac Ross", for Daniel Riss; "Sainte Mary", owned by Joseph Allor, Sr.; "Sunshine", for Dupre, of Detroit; "Sweeper", for Louis Charbonneau, Sr.; "Gliding Star", "Eddie", "Bertie" and "Lakeside."

Along the Baltimore shore were built the "St. Stephen", by Stephen Rose; "Greenback", by George Steiger; "Sawbut", "Hunter", "Betsy", "Presque Isle", "Mike", "Porter" and "Napoleon", in 1863 the "J. L. Quinby", a schooner of 82 tons; 1869, "La Cinda Lozen"; in 1870, the "Wm. L. Axford", 31 tons; and in 1881 "Daisy", a small passenger steamboat.

The "Hattie" was a small passenger steamboat built in 1882 at Fair Haven, where was also built the "J. S. Ruby", 128 tons.

The first recorded building of boats on the Clinton River was in 1820, when the schooner "Christian Clemens" was built for Oliver Newberry, who was a very prominent merchant and vessel owner of that day. In 1826 the schooner "LaGrange", 104 tons, was built, which was one of a large fleet of schooners launched at that time, of which we have the names of "General Warren", 74 tons; "Forest", 50 tons; "Harriet", 60 tons; "Ute", 40 tons; "Lark", 25 tons; "Independence", 75 tons; "Governor Cass", 60 tons; "Shiawassee", 80 tons.

The "Andrew Jackson" was the first steamboat built in the Clinton River. She was a sidewheeler of 49 tons, built in 1826 by Gray & Gallagher (who afterward became her cap-
tian", and ran in the lumber and grain trade from Detroit to Lake Erie ports for several years.

The "Major Jack Downing", named for a fictitious character noted in the political history of that time, was built in 1834, of 54 tons burden, and was a stern wheeler, such as are now seen on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers. In 1828 was built the "Lady of the Lake", of 26 tons, for Alfred Ashley, a side wheel passenger steamer. The "Macomb" and "Romeo" were built in 1836 and 1837 respectively. They were also side wheel steamboats and ran in the upper lake passenger trade.

The "Lady of the Lake" was rebuilt here in 1838, under the direction of Capt. John A. Sanders, who moved here in 1848, and commenced his work as a boat builder, which continued until 1880, during which time nearly every large boat constructed here was built by him or under his direction. Capt. Sanders was a careful, competent, thoroughly reliable man, and his reputation as a builder of stanch and strong vessels was widespread.

He built the schooners "Mariner", "En- phenia", 60 tons, which was sent to the ocean; "Sea Bird", for T. W. Snook, and the "Elydia." The sloop "Francis" was built for a number of young men, among whom were Andrew S. Robertson, Fred Lewis, and Malcolm McLeod. Among the schooners that he built were the "Argus", "Dan Tucker", for James Tucker; "Mary Jane", built at the foot of New street, for Capt. Whipple; "Pike", a square topsail fast sailing scow which carried grain and lumber to Detroit; "J. A. Sanders", for William Jenney; "Union", a large gaff topsail scow, for Louis Charbonneau, Sr., and Oliver Chapaton, and which was finally sold to Capt. Beauregard at Fair Haven; "Lily Dale", 47 tons, for Louis Charbonneau, Sr., and Edward J. Tucker; the "Emily", for Louis Charbonneau, Sr., and T. W. Snook; and the "Harriet" for T. W. Snook.

The first two steamboats built by Capt. Sanders were constructed the same as the sailing vessels. A keel was laid and to this planks laid flat together to form the bottom were bolted by iron bolts placed eighteen inches apart. The sides were bolted together in the same manner and fastened to the bottom planks at a right angle, in which a keelson was placed. ribs were not used, but the strength depended upon the solidity with which the planks were fastened.

"Nevada" was built in 1865, 41 tons, 16 horse power engine (high pressure), for a company composed of Charles Lamb, Wesley Hinman, Charles Robinson and Captain Sanders. Her engine is now in the sand saw "Wonder". In 1867 "Arizona" was built for T. W. Snook, ran about seven years when her engine was taken out and she was made a tow barge. The "Florence" was built in 1869 for Oliver Chapaton and Gilbert Lacroix. She was 56 tons, 20 horse power, well modeled and built of rib and keel construction.

In 1872 the "Ida", 57 tons, 40 horse power, was built for Capt. Albert Tucker as a freight steamer. After ten years she was remodeled into a passenger boat and ran between Detroit and Mt. Clemens for a number of years. She was later cut down into a freight boat and sold to Charles Keth, by whom she was sold in Sandusky.

In 1873 the "T. W. Snook", 168 tons, 112 horse power, was built for T. W. Snook. She was sold shortly after and passed into the hands of Capt. Harris Baker, who now uses the boat as a wrecker.

In 1877 the "Morning Star", 56 tons, 50 horse power, was built for Gilbert Lacroix, Louis Charbonneau, Sr., and Michell Peltier. She was finally sold to Brown, of Sandusky. In 1879 the "Louis Gilbert" was built for Gilbert Lacroix and Louis Charbonneau, Sr., who sold her to Lonsby Brothers, from whose hands she passed to Lake Michigan.

In 1880 the steam barge "City of Mt. Clemens", 69 tons, was built by Oliver Chapaton and Gilbert Lacroix. She is now owned in Wallaceburg. In the same year William Hall and Rudolph Kaudt built the steam barge "William Rudolph", 299 tons. She ran in the lumber trade and is now in Lake Michigan. In 1882 were launched the steam barge "Handy Boy" and tow barge "Nellie", both built by William Hall. The "Handy Boy" was sold and the "Nellie" rebuilt into a passenger steamer about 1887. She ran in and out the river for some years.

In 1880 the "Virginia" was built by William Daley and Philip Shook. She was sold soon after being launched and her name changed to "Ida M. Torrent". The next year the same parties built a second "Virginia", 468 tons, which was sold to Lake Michigan and was renamed the "Thos. D. Stimpson". She was afterwards again owned by a syndicate composed in part of Thos. W. Newton, Charles Lonsby, Anthony Cizik, and by them sold again.

In 1887 the steam barge "Atlantis", 93 tons, was built by T. W. Snook and Son, and
ran in the lumber and salt trade. She is still owned by this same firm.

There have been only two yachts built here, "Etna", by Henry Russell, and "Roberta", 25 tons, in 1888, by Charles Plass, for E. R. Egnew. "Roberta" was a very handsome, expensive yacht, which, after a varied career, now lies on the bottom of Lake Erie.

The era of the most building and of the largest boats commenced when William Dulce, who had been a vessel captain on the lakes, began building boats for the Tonawanda Barge Line, in which he had an interest and which operated saw mills at Manistique, Michigan. A number of boats were built for them at the yard down the river, besides a few for Mt. Clemens owners.

The "Jennett" was the first boat built at that yard. She was 312 tons, a tow barge. In 1882 was built the "A. Weston", steamer barge of 511 tons (net), for this line and also the "Elmer", a tug which was sent to Manistique. The "City of Mt. Clemens", 55 tons, 43 horse power, was built in 1884 for Oliver Chapaton and Gilbert Lacroix, and run in the lumber and salt trade. In 1885 was launched the tow barge "Eleanor", 400 tons, followed in 1886 by the steam barge "Gunister", 539 tons. In 1887 by tow barge "Aloha", 500 tons; in 1887 by the "F. R. Buell", a double decker of 1,199 tons, and the "Annabel Wilson", a tow barge of 467 tons. In 1889 were launched the "A. Stewart", 533 tons, named for the master builder; "Benjamin Harrison", 541 tons, both tow barges; the seew "Exilda", the "Adele", a small tug for the Clinton River, and "Lily", 79 tons, for Capt. John N. Tucker, which runs in the Clinton River, with coal cargoes. In 1890 was launched the steamboat "Byron Whitaker", 1,206 tons. The same year the tow barge "J. R. Lozen", was launched followed the next year by the "Norwalk", 881 tons, which was the largest boat ever built here, built for the Shoul Water Transportation Company, composed in part of Mt. Clemens capitalists. The engines and boilers of this boat were placed in position at the shipyard and heroic efforts were necessary to get her to Lake St. Clair. She is still owned by this company and runs in the ore, lumber and general carrying trade.

In 1895 the passenger steamer "Mineral City" was launched for Bert Dulce, who has since run her in the passenger and excursion trade in and out the river.

The last boat built at this yard was constructed for Thos. W. Newton, Charles Kath and William Pingel, and was named the "Clinton." She is a steam barge of 62 tons, is now in possession of the Lonsby Lumber and Coal Company, and used in the coal trade from Ohio ports to Mt. Clemens.

But there were seasons when the old settlers could not make use of the boats, because of the ice, solid or floating. Then even in the days of the canoe some sort of a highway was necessary. When the ice was solid it was usually over the ice that the pioneer traveled on foot or with the pony. The Indian trail or sand ridges furnished the guides for the earliest of these ways, or else they ran along the banks of the lake or river on which, in summer, the traveler's boat glided. Naturally the earliest roads ran along the lake shore, then up the banks of the rivers. In 1818 Judge Buenee, of St. Clair County, made use of a most unique highway. Heavy ice had come down from Lake Huron and blocked up the channels of the St. Clair River so effectually that the waters were set back and Lake St. Clair and Detroit River were literally drained. The waters of the lake had receded at least four miles from the shores in places. The Judge chose one of the sand ridges, formed in the bottom of the lake, and drove along that so far out that when about a mile from Milie River Point he was where water was usually many feet deep and fully four miles from the ordinary shore. Similar blackades have produced like effects at various times since, but never, it is believed, to quite the same extent.

The earliest internal road constructed in the county and, indeed, in the state, was the old Meridian or Moravian Road from the Moravian Settlement at Frederick to Connor's Creek, at Tremble's Mill, spoken of elsewhere. The Lake Shore and River Roads were established merely by users and changed from time to time as the waters ate in on the banks or receded from the marshes, and it was not until after the English had abandoned the country to the Americans that anything like systematic efforts were made to establish legal highways. With the founding of interior settlements at Utica, Romeo, etc., came the call for ways to reach them. With the tide of New Englanders and York-Staters that began in the '20's, who brought with them the ideas current in their former homes of home-rule and local self-government, came a demand for increased and better ways of reaching their new homes than they had been compelled to use in coming in. Territorial and state roads were called for and laid out, and yet it is probable that outside of the settlements themselves there were few roads,
worthy of the name, except rambling trails connecting the settlements before the making of the Military Road from Fort Gratiot to Fort Wayne, undertaken by the National Government as a military measure in 1827. The start of this idea has been credited to Father Gabriel Richard, the Priest-Congressman of Detroit. The contracts for the construction of this road, usually taken in sections of quarter or half miles by the more enterprising of the settlers, called for a roadbed thirty-three feet wide, raised by turnpiking up so as to be in the center two-and-a-half or three above the roadside ditches, with suitable drains, culverts, bridges and causeways; for a space of twenty feet on each side of this roadway, all trees and underwood were to be “felled in such a manner, that no stump shall be left more than a distance of two-thirds of its diameter, above the general surface of the ground; and this space is to be cleared of timber, brush and grubs of every description.” On a space of thirteen and a half feet adjoining the space last described, on each side of said road, the timber was also to be felled, “but the same may be done in the most convenient manner.” It is probable that in many cases the last mentioned strip of thirteen feet and a half was never regarded by any one as part of the highway, but merely cleared for the benefit of the road, a process that, although involving destruction of timber, was not in those days liable to arouse any opposition on the part of the adjoining land-owner. The road having been built by the federal government, its care and control was taken over by the state in 1831.

In this latter year a highway from Mt. Clemens to Sault Ste. Marie by way of Romeo, Lapeer and Saginaw was authorized by the legislature and Daniel LeRoy, Nathaniel Squires, and Horace H. Gady were appointed Commissioners to lay out the same. During the same year Roswell R. Green, Horace Foot and Thomas Palmer were appointed Commissioners to lay out a road from Romeo to St. Clair. In 1837, William Lewis of Mt. Clemens, Heman Nye, and Aaron B. Rawles of Romeo were authorized to establish a road from Mt. Clemens through the center of Ray to Romeo, and in the following year a similar road from Mt. Clemens to Flower’s Store in Armada by way of the Crawford and Clamb settlements was planned and Wm. Canfield, Stewart Taylor, and Azariah Prentiss made Commissioners. Similar steps were taken in 1828 for a road along the entire length of the county line between Macomb and Oakland Counties; from Detroit, “running by the Old French Church (so-called), above the City of Detroit. * * * to a point between Nathaniel Squires and Enoch Hunley’s on the River Clinton;” in 1833 for a road from Mt. Clemens to Shelby along the river; in 1834 for one from Mt. Clemens to Chamberlin’s Mills in Lapeer Co., and one from Leech’s Mills in Macomb Co. to Detroit.

Not all of these roads so authorized were actually opened and by 1840 the machinery of road districts and for the laying out of highways by township authorities had become so far perfected that little more legislation to that end was needed; this work and the making of a record of the laying out of highways fell to the township authorities.

The 40’s and 50’s constitute the era of plank roads. The Gratiot was turned over from Detroit to Mt. Clemens to a corporation who planked it and collected toll, and only today is the last vestige of that regime disappearing. Another plank road from Mt. Clemens ran to Romeo and for years furnished the chief thoroughfare between the two chief villages of the County. Another ran from Utica down to meet the Gratiot at Utica Junction, seven miles below Mt. Clemens; another ran from Detroit up into Warren, while the Romeo and Ashley Plank Road brought business and prosperity to that lake port. It is almost impossible for the young of today to appreciate the extent of the benefit to the county that these plank roads with their improved roadways furnished to the shippers of produce. In their best days they were thronged with a continuous line of wagons laden with out-going products and in-coming wares. Along their lines sprung up hotels and taverns that were the source of much comfort to the traveler, and the scenes of many, many mirth-provoking capers, the homes of jollity and fun, as well as the centers of distribution of the news of the day. There gathered nightly, not only the regular teamsters who year in and year out carried to and fro the crops of the farms and the merchandise for which it was exchanged, but also here, too, could be found with equal regularity all the neighborhood farmers, there to learn what was going on outside, and the boys and girls, to gaily trip the light fantastic too. The halls of these taverns were frequently in rivalry made very large, and the gallants of those days were as familiar with the number of sets that could form on the floors of the halls at Brooklyn, Utica, Lates’, Beebe’s Corners, Bark’s Corners or Selleck’s as is the
modern boy with day's base-ball score. These gathering trees along the lines of plank roads and stage line played as important a part in the social life of the county as did the roads in its industrial life, and that can only be compared with the same feature of our modern steam and electric lines.

Time marches on and what was almost luxurious ease in one day is rough hardship of another. The coming of the steam roads sounded the death knell of the plank road, now generally gravedle turnpikes, what little passenger traffic the stream road left for the stage coach the suburban electric line has taken away, and now rural free delivery takes away the last shadow of an excuse for a stage line. Of these unromantic modern improvements, with which we are all so familiar, little need be said except to give the prosaic information of their coming.

The Detroit branch of the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada was built under the name of the Detroit and Canada Grand Trunk Junction Railroad in 1859 through the townships of Erin, Clinton, Chesterfield, Lenox and the southeastern corners of the townships of Warren, Macomb and Richmond. Ten years later the Michigan Air Line Railroad was built from Lenox (then Ridgeway) across the northern tier of townships to Romeo and in 1879 extends westerly and southerly across Washington and the northwest corner of Shelby to Pontiac.

About the same time the Detroit and Bay City Railway, now a part of the Michigan Central system, was built almost exactly along the line, and in many places using the old roadbed of the Detroit and Shelby Railroad, the pride of Gordon C. Leech, the old horse, straprail failure of the late thirties.

The pioneer of the electric lines is the Rapid Railroad between Mt. Clemens and Detroit along the Gratiot Turnpike, which began operation in July, 1895, and has been a pronounced business success since that time. The local Mt. Clemens line was started in 1890 as a horse-car line; was combined with the Mt. Clemens and Lakeside Traction Co., and became in connection with its line to Lakeside in Harrison an electric line in 1897. The line soon after became a part of the Detroit, Mt. Clemens Lake Shore line, which runs from Detroit via Grosse Pointe up the lake shore to Lakeside and thence into Mt. Clemens. The following year under the receivership of Judge Tinkler the Detroit and River St. Clair Railway was completed from Chesterfield Sta-

tion on the Grand Trunk through the town of Chesterfield and the Village of New Baltimore on to Algonac and Marine City. This becoming on its completion the property of the corporation owning the Rapid, the two were connected by a line along the Gratiot from Mt. Clemens to Chesterfield and extended to Port Huron, and thus constituted at that time the longest electric line in the country, which also soon absorbed the Lake Shore line. In 1899 the completion of the Detroit, Rochester, Romeo and Lake Orion Electric line gave to the two northwestern towns of the county frequent access to Detroit and outside points. The Detroit and Utica Road was in 1901 completed as far as Centerline, beyond which it has not as yet been pushed. These lines with their hourly or half-hourly service have done much to bring to the farmer many of the advantages of the village, and judging from their constant and frequent use fill the proverbial "long felt want."

CHAPTER XXVII.

COURTS AND BAR OF MACOMB COUNTY.

Under the territorial laws in force at the time the county was organized, it was provided that in each county a County Court should be held by one chief and two Associate Justices, either of whom should form a quorum. Accordingly, upon the organization of the county, Christian Clemens was appointed Chief Justice of the County Court with Daniel LeRoy and William Thompson, Associates.

We quote from an article prepared by the late Judge Eldredge on the early County and Circuit Court records prepared to be read before the meeting of the Bar Association:

"From the records entitled 'Records of the County Court of the County of Macomb, Attest, John Stockton, Clerk,' we glean the following:

At a session of the Court for the County of Macomb held at the house of Christian Clemens, Esquire, in the town of Mt. Clemens on Monday, the 13th day of July, 1818; present, Christian Clemens, Esq., Chief Justice Daniel LeRoy and William Thompson, Associate Justices.

After the grand jury were called and sworn, Court adjourned until three o'clock, p. m. Upon again convening, Ezra Prescott was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor of the Court upon motion, and production of his license, showing his admission
as an attorney of the Supreme Judicial Court of the State of New Hampshire. The seal of the Clerk was adopted as the seal of the Court which then adjourned until the next day. Upon convening upon the 14th, the grand jury having been called, and making no presentments they were discharged and the Court adjourned without day. The next term was held at the same place by the same Justices February 1st, 1819; a grand jury sworn and duly charged, who, however, found no indictment. After dismissing several appeals and disposing of some minor motions, the court again adjourned without the trial of a cause.

July 12th, 1819, the judicial machinery had, however, gotten into working order, for we find that two cases were tried by jury. The first was that of Trouble vs. Dippree, where the jury composed of Nathan Cogswell, James Thorington, William Smith, H. R. Underhill, Ezekiel Allen, Levi Blaney, James A. Clark, Robert Stockton, John Tucker, Benjamin Trouble, John B. Vernica, Jr., and Louis Chapaton rendered a verdict for the plaintiff of $36.50. The second trial was that of Westbrook vs. Austin, where the plaintiff secured a verdict of $100.00.

At the next term, which commenced on the 6th day of February, 1820, business was still more lively. The grand jury found eleven indictments for various offenses, among them being two against Henry Cottrell for an offense that I am confident is very common in these days, and when I name it, you and I, Mr. Chairman, as well as many others, will have reason to congratulate ourselves that the law, statute or common that provided for such indictment, has gone into disuse. Otherwise our jail would be filled and our courts busy. According to the journal entry, Mr. Cottrell was indicted for "contempt of law." Contempt of law! What litigant, when upon some technicality, justice has been denied him, has not been grossly guilty of this offense? What lawyer, when listening to the charge of the Court or the verdict of the jury that sends him out of Court beaten and chagrined has not been guilty of this offense? We search the records carefully to find what became of the prisoner, Henry Cottrell, who, by his plea of not guilty, meekly and persistently insisted that he harbored no contempt for law, and find that on the next July term, this record was made: "On motion of the prisoner's counsel, it is ordered that the prisoner and his surety be discharged from their recognizance." We may well wonder what the great Chief Justice would have done to this poor culprit had he dared to admit that he was guilty of contempt of law. What penalty do we suppose would have in his opinion measured the enormity of one's turning up his nose or snapping his fingers at the threat, "I will have the law on you."

At the same term, it appears from the record that the Chief Justice went down from his high place on the bench and meekly made application to the Court for license to keep a tavern, and the Associate Justices, constituting the Court, cause it to be entered of record that they, upon due examination and inquiry, were satisfied of the good moral character of the Chief Justice, and that he was able to keep a hotel, and order him to give bonds and be licensed. Accordingly the bond was made conditioned that the said Christian Clemens "shall maintain good order and rule and shall suffer no disorder nor unlawful games to be used in his said house, and shall not break any of the laws for the regulation of the tavern." And thereupon came the Sheriff of the county, the late Zepheniah W. Bune, and signed the bond for the Chief Justice.

At the next term held in July, 1820, Spencer Coleman, having produced the certificate of Chancellor Kent of his admission to practice in New York, was admitted to practice in this state. At this same term, Daniel LeRoy, Samuel T. Davenport, Jr., Benjamin F. H. Witherell and Thomas Ashley were also by order admitted as attorney and counselors of the court. At the February, 1821, term of the court, George Alexander O'Keefe was sworn in as the prosecuting Attorney for the county, and his oath entered upon the journal. In February of the next year, Samuel P. Beach and Charles Nobles were admitted to practice. At that term, also, Silas Halsey was arraigned and pled not guilty to an indictment, as the record reads, "for selling a lesser quantity than one quart of whiskey," but the jury upon the trial evidently found the measure to be a full quart, and the prisoner not guilty.

The term of the court commencing on the 8th day of July, 1822, appears to have been held at the court house, being the first session held therein. William A. Fletcher was then admitted to practice. The next term, however, appears to have been held at the house of Ezekiel Allen on the 3d of February, 1822. It may be that the court house
was then not so completed as to admit of holding any but summer courts therein. At this term, George McDougall, Esq., was admitted to practice. Here, too, we find the record of the first courageous suggestion that the court was fallible in the entry made in the case of Norris vs. Baldwin. "Coleman for the defendant presented a writ of Habeas Corpus cum causa for the removal of this case to the Supreme Court." The Supreme Court reports contain no mention of this case in that court, and there is reason to suspect that Counsellor Coleman was playing a game on his Honor, the Chief Justice. At the following February term, the grand jury brought in an indictment against the Chief Justice himself for assault, but the petit jury took a different view of the matter and acquitted him. The Clerk and Chief Justice were involved in litigation with each other in this court, but the cause was amicably continued, and the usual business of granting licenses to keep a tavern seems to have proceeded serenely. At the February term in 1825, Henry Chipman was admitted to practice, and Alexander D. Fraser admitted to citizenship. From the records of the July term, 1828, Robert P. Eldredge appears to have become clerk and to have recorded the admission as an attorney of O. D. Richardson. At the February term of the same year, Mr. Eldredge's name appeared as attorney for the plaintiff in the case of Charles Tuckcr vs. Tabor Wilcox, he having been admitted to practice at Detroit. In July, 1827, Elias B. Sherman was admitted as an attorney and appointed Prosecuting Attorney for term.

At the February term, 1830, Robert P. Eldredge, who, at a former term, had been indicted for the family characteristic of too much temper, and who had at various times interposed various defenses by motion to dismiss for want of prosecution, now as the records show presented a writ of Habeas Corpus and a writ of "eratetitia" from the Circuit Court, which doubled-barreled evidently silenced the enemy or befogged the Court, for the writ was ordered to be allowed, and we find no further proceedings in the matter. This record of the county court continues beyond this but a day or two and closes with the entry "and thereupon the Court adjourned until tomorrow morning at nine o'clock." If we judge from the want of further record tomorrow never came.

The Circuit Court for the county of Macomb has had its existence from 1827, and according to its records, it administered justice with more formality and spent less time in granting licenses than did the county court. George Morel was its first presiding Judge, and so strong a hold had he upon the respect and affection of those attending his court that touching resolutions of regret expressing their confidence in his ability, fidelity and impartiality, were adopted both by members of the bar and by the grand jury upon the occasion of the last meeting of the Court at which he presided in 1843.

While it seems from the record that many of the earlier attorneys of the county were not admitted in this Court to the practice at law, many from other places, whose names have become distinguished, first entered the profession in the courts of this county. Henry D. Terry, Richard Butler, Harleigh Carter, and Robert P. Eldredge were admitted elsewhere, but Franklin Sanger, Jr., and Jacob M. Howard were admitted here in July, 1833; DeWitt C. Walker, James F. Joy, Royal P. Crousse, Solomon Lathrop and Prescott B. Thurston, were admitted as attorneys in April, 1837, and E. P. Harris in October of the same year. In October of 1839, there were examined and admitted John J. Leonard, Abner C. Smith, Peter S. Palmer, and John A. Hillis, and in April, 1840, James L. Conger and Charles B. H. Fessenden. On April 3, 1843, Giles Hubbard dropped his cooer's tools and by order of the Court stepped into the practice of his profession, which he for over 30 years honored by his industry, skill and ability. The silver-tongued Sylvester Larned was here admitted on April 4, 1845, and the equally able and eloquent Andrew S. Robertson in October of 1846.

In this list of attorneys admitted here, we find the names of men who have won fame and wealth as lawyers, statesmen and business men. Many of them, after being with us for a time, went elsewhere and pursued life's labors. Others remained and labored and died among us. Most of them have passed away, and a new set of attorneys coming after 1846, now occupy the field, but they had none of the hardships of pioneer life. The early lawyer had to contend not only with the want of law books, but with new laws as well as with the other incidents of a new country. I have heard it related that it was not unusual for attorneys having cases before Justices to go to Detroit on horseback, borrow of some richer lawyer than them their singleapat authority and return immediately after using it in Court. Pioneer life in the profession was almost as full of demands upon the courage.
hardihood and endurance of men, as full of trials and tests of manhood as were any of the other industries.

Although as Judge Eldridge says, later records of the county court are not available, such court must have been continued until a much later day, as we can find record of the election of the Judges and Associate Judges of that court as late as 1850. Among those who were selected for those positions after the first three appointees were James Connor, Elisha Harrington, Ellis Doty, Calvin Davis, Daniel Thurston, Samuel S. Axford, Horace Steevens, Alexander Tarkles, Jacob Summers, John J. Leonard, Charles Marble, Jr., A. C. Smith, Samuel P. Canfield, Hiron Hathaway, and Azariah Prentiss.

Macomb county has always been associated with St. Clair county in the Circuit, other counties being included in the earlier days. Judge Sanford M. Green, who was appointed Circuit Judge of the District including Macomb county in 1848 was long remembered and revered by those who practiced before him, and with his name have been associated those of Judge Dewey, W. T. Mitchell, E. W. Harris and Herman W. Stevens, who have presided in this Circuit. With the election of Judge Arthur L. Canfield in the spring of 1887, Macomb county secured its first resident Circuit Judge. In April, 1901, the county of Macomb was constituted a separate judicial circuit and has so remained ever since. James B. Eldridge was elected to fill the position of Judge of that Court in the spring of 1893; James G. Tucker in the spring of 1899, and Byron R. Erskine in the spring of 1905.

The writer assumes that the information concerning the members of the present bar of Macomb county will be found in the biographical section of this work and as well that the biographies of those who have so recently left us, as have Thomas M. Crocker, James B. Eldridge and Edgar Weeks, will also there be found. Of the earlier members of the bar, Abner C. Smith came from Vermont, and was the village printer as well as lawyer. He was a tall intellectual looking man, who always wore gold boxed glasses and always had with him the full dignity of his two professions, law and journalism. For some time he was the proprietor of the Macomb Gazette, the Democratic paper which ran from about 1830 to 1856. Its office was situated on the south side of the Court house square about where now stands the Medeco Hotel Cafe. Mr. Smith built and for some
and continued the practice of dentistry for many years.

One of the members of the bar who practiced longer than any other, was Richard Butler, appointed October 8, 1839. He was born in Grosse Isle in Detroit River, April 1, 1797. He was denied educational advantages during his youth and won his education after he became of age, solely by his own persistent efforts. In September of 1821 he came to Detroit and continued his studies, teaching school in the meantime. He also taught in a school at Mt. Clemens and at other points in the county. He came to Mt. Clemens in 1828 and in 1829 was appointed County Clerk, to which position he was again elected in 1830. For four years he was Justice of the Peace and at one time was Register of the United States Land Office at Sault Ste. Marie. In the years 1857 and 1858, he was Prosecuting Attorney of the county and in 1858 a member of the Legislature from Macomb. In August of 1827 he married Miss Abigail Hayes, daughter of Joseph Hayes, who located at Marellus in 1819. The only child who lived to maturity was Milton H. Butler, long time business man and capitalist of Mt. Clemens and Detroit. Richard Butler died at Mt. Clemens, June 28, 1891.

Giles Hubbard mentioned above was the son of Quartus Hubbard of Marbletown, N. Y. He read law in the office of Judge Thurston with whom he entered into a partnership for a year. Later he formed a partnership with Robert P. Eldredge, which continued for about fifteen years. He was appointed postmaster under William Henry Harrison in 1840, was Prosecuting Attorney of the county for the years 1859-60, and again in 1865-6. He was a man of pronounced ability and untiring energy, and won for himself a high position in his profession and a very substantial fortune which was largely invested in real estate in and about Mt. Clemens and in the city of Chicago. He was married September 23, 1842, to Euphemia, daughter of Homer and Mary Atwood Bingham. He died suddenly at his home on North avenue in Mt. Clemens, November 6, 1876. His only child living in the county at present is Mrs. Julia (Edward F.) Dillon.

Another prominent practitioner at the bar of Macomb County was Aaron B. Maynard, who was born in Peru, Windham county, Vermont, October 22, 1816; married October 12, 1843, to Julia Edmunds, sister of Senator Edmunds of Vermont. In 1855 he came to Detroit and established himself in practice there, where he maintained an office for many years. He was U. S. District Attorney under the Grant administration and was recognized as resourceful, brilliant and able defender of the rights of his clients. He and his family resided in Romeo from 1855 until the time of his death July 24, 1891. Two of his daughters were Mrs. E. W. Meddaugh and Mrs. John W. Dyar.

Irving D. Hanscom was born in Shelby, this county, June 30, 1840, his parents having come into the county 1829. Mr. Hanscom obtained his education at the Disco Academy and Dickenson Institute at Romeo, Dr. Selden's school at Detroit and Antioch College in Ohio. After some experiences in the west and three years service in the army during the war, he entered the law office of E. F. Mead at Romeo and was admitted to practice in April, 1866, by examination before Judge Sanford M. Green. He was Circuit Court Commissioner of the county for two consecutive terms and candidate of his party for the office of prosecuting attorney on various occasions, having been elected to that office in 1880. In 1882 he removed from Romeo to Marquette, where he continued the practice of his profession until his death about two years ago. Mr. Hanscom was a man of fine appearance, genial, persistent, generous, ever honorable and courteous in his association with others, and able and brilliant in the care of his client's business. In his new home he was long associated in his practice with some of the most able and brilliant minds of the legal profession in the Upper Peninsula.

Macomb County can well be proud of its representatives in the legal profession in the past and the members of the present bar have before it an inspiring example in the record of their predecessors for energy, ability and faithfulness. If they desire to maintain the standard, it well behoves them to put forth their best efforts.

Thorington, Lafayette H. Bates, Wm. T. Hosner, Henry J. McKay, of Romeo; O. S. Burgess, W. S. Stone, of Richmond; Bert C. Preston, and Lynn M. Johnson, of Armada; George E. Eckert, of Utica; Floyd E. Andrews, of New Baltimore, and Abraham L. Cook, of Roseville.

CONCLUSION.

When the writer undertook the task of compiling a history of our fair county, he had little conception of the wealth of material available, of the number of subjects properly to be included in the work, nor the amount of space that would be consumed by the various subjects handled. Circumstances beyond his control have necessitated the forwarding to the publishers portions of work before much of the other portions was written. As an unfortunate result, some phases of the county's growth have been treated more at length than others of equal or greater importance—it being impossible under such circumstances properly to balance the work. Some of the chapters written latest (not necessarily the last chapters) have been unduly condensed, and many topics left unmentioned. Some chapters that had been contemplated could not be prepared at all. One, the omission of which the writer much regrets, was on the military work of Macomb county's sons. But the old history of the county contains a large amount of information on the subject (and where necessary to shorten the writer has tried to select those subjects where other material was readily accessible) that is more accurate than would be contained in another account hastily prepared, and "Michigan in the War" is of course a storehouse of reliable knowledge. Yet it would have been more pleasing to have included here a suitable tribute to the work and patriotism of those who sacrificed their time, their health and too often their very lives that our country might remain one nation, or later that the struggling Cubans might attain the freedom our fore-fathers purchased by like sufferings a century and a quarter ago.

For any who feel impelled to carry the study of our local history further there is open a rich field of most interesting work, and any such the writer would gladly welcome and aid by suggestions. Bespeaking for his work the charity of the readers, the writer leaves the work with the hope that Macomb County's future may exceed in glorious progress even its past.
.

.

7

..

INDEX.
BIOGRAPHICAL,
l.ouis

Amei'I.
Anicis.

4I1.S

Nicholas.

Andrews.

1'

.Vsahel

Kaili'V.

Ceiil-Ke

Walter

Halilwii],
l'.airiii;;<'r.

.

.

.

.

.

.

T.

.

('.

.

.

.

r.

.

r.ij
47:{
441)

.

.

4:i:{

-M

1(14

li

Ili'iir.v

l>r.

Ih'iii'.v

l."w

.1

ISiewer. Auj^nsl ....
niiss. Warren L.
.

2114
.-.7!l

.

William

liliss,

r,-2.i

Ilowers. Vernum. J.
r.ralpli. CeoriiP W.
Isaai'
.Mrs. .1.

I'.rabh.
liralih.

.

.

X.

.

.

II.

.

.

Oil

Itrewer. .Tohn .\
r.ronim. Frederick C
IVvwater. F. .\
ramipan. Ki-ank A
-Canlield. .\.
L....

41;

I'antiold.

'an

<

S

.1.

Frederick
Oliver

wrii-'lit.

riiapt'lon.

Kdwin

riiul.li.

Khlrediie, .lames R.
Fldiediie. Koliert F.
Fldredye. Holiert I".
ICn^-leliart. Dr. T. I!.
Krsklne. H. I!
llvans. o. IS

Fessenden. (Jeu.
Folsom, I >r. K.

('

Fo.\.
Fo.\.

Charles

.lones,
.lones.

David

Kaiser.

Kandt,

(iiddin^s.
Ciddinits.

4S.S

(ioodell.

I)
.

Willi.im

.-1(17

Connor. iMlwin
Cook, 'I'liomas K
Collon. .la.v F.

I

Isaac.
.lames.

'rawt'oril.

.

Cra\vl'i>r(l.

,S.-|

ri-j7

W

Col Ion. o.
(

7

.

.

.

.

Crawford. Itoliert.
Crissman. .\mos (t.
Crissman. .loliii 1.
Crissman. M. II
Crittendtni. T. C.

1-2

.

.

.

.

.

l:;7

.

.

.

74ii

Ici;

77

Crocker. Martin ....
Crocki'r. 'I'lionias M.
Croinaii. |)r. .losej)!!
Cvldworlli. P. E. ..

ns

.lo.sepli

I.onis

Jiiiette.

Cnmlerl.

.\

Herman.

.

.

Cnnn. Dr. .\lexander.

.

Ila^'aman. .lohn
Ilahn. A.
It
Haines. S.
Halmich. llenrv
Harris. A, <)

.

I-'.

.

.

7S

larris. 1 lariiis
Harlsl!;. .Irdin

.v.i

Hathaway.

Mr,
4:'J

llavward

77!l
7r.7

llazellon. It, T
ITazelton. Thaddena.
Ilealh. .1 .\le-\ander.

7M7

lli-alh.

W.

Haley.
liavis.

!:.

Iiavis.
Iiavis.
Iiavls.

.1

.

.

.

7

.7

I!

I!.

Davis.

Day.

.7

Walter
I'

Ilomi'r.
1,1'vl

.

.

-J.-.

.

I!

W...

Dickinson,

Itoliert

A.

Heath. Simon

II.

lli'lne.

Jilii

.

.

.

.

Kdward A.

.

.

.
.

.

.

Warren

reiiie.

l.awson. Sanl'ord
Lee. Harry
Lpp. TalinadKe -\
Leech. 1'. K
Leete. Albert 10
Lprich. I'eter D.

.

7011
.

.

2:1:7

404
.

.

72

C.

.):77

I'L..
.

.

DwlKhl X.

.

MeCalTertv.

.

1.".2

4.i7

.lohn.

McKay, .\llen
McKa.w Henr.v
McKa^'.
McKa'v.

:I4

It
,1

r

J..

.

.

.

."io:{

247

.

X.
Alexander

Itoberl

.\.

K

F
.

.

Ferdinand W.
Lewis r.
Meilen, Harvey....
Dr.

L.

L

Capt.
Avi;;nst

2!14
(is
4.-.S

.THi
1114

W.

.Matz.

Millar.
Millen.
Miller.

.•!0,S

474

W, 11
Matthews. .loachim M
Mav.

:774

444

Kiiliert.

(Jeor^-e

.s:i

.-744
.

.lohn
.lohn

.Marvin.

224

HIS
:i20

170

.Mann.

llirl, I'raiik

W

II

.•i02

Mann.

.'!.17

.-i74

.

.Mc-\rtliiii-. Iten jainin

4011

Nathan

722

.

Luiiirershansen, Trantio

2.-1II

.mi

2.-1

4ori

Mclntvre. Xorman.
Mallow. Dr. (). 1!.

-,n4

27!)

.-ll)ll

472

211'
47(!

.i:!,s

(.'.

Lenschner, I>r. I'anl.
Lenschner. Dr. Kicha
l.iliensiolpe. Carl .\.

W.
Lockwood.

:7!I4

.

.

.Mclnnis. T.

.-i:i.S

S.-i

:!S7
4:74

.lohn
Croix. Capl. liilhei
Land.. i:iiL.'ene 11 ...
l.Mihrop. Frank V...

4111!

iihs

.1

.

.\lclnnis.

.

.

.

l.i4

Henderson. William
Henk. .lohn .V
Herriman. I,. II
.

.

1()!(

:!7:i

.

.

.

McKav.
McKay.

K

Mil.>
.7.

.

;i.->.-i

I'riel

7>entoti,

Harold.

F.

.

.

C

l-'rail/

Lowell'.

.7:!2

Kalliv. S.
Iialliv.

.1

2114

!)2

4S2

C,

4liil

4.-1I

.\

W.

Limsby. Charles.
Loveiov. Ira .1

I.-.L'

4112

Culver. (Ilne.v
Cnvler. Mrs. II. F.

S!)

7"4

1',

Itev.

Little.

:777

.M

.1.

:!.!:{

.•Kill

I

M

4.-.

4 4.-I

4,S4

W

Ilat/.enhnhler. .Tosepli
Ilayward Dr. .\l.n
Dr, .Mice .1.
I lay ward

.

541
2.1!)

I'

tiraham. (ieorjie
Orant. S. D
(Jreen.
Uoswell
Creenshields. Dr. U. .M
Creenshields. Dr. Will
(iroeslteck. Charles S.

riinklin,

I.a

4.-4

CrafF.

'.I'l

Knhn.

24 .S

4.S

W

L.

.-1:77

Law
.

122
411.-!

.

Kniin.

->24

41.!

Krachi. William 1".
Krnmei-. Itev. .lohn I'

.-1:7:!

Iti.l

Ahien
.1.

k:
1.'.

.!7.-|

4S4

D.

247
42
212
2S4

.

.

!)7

Robert

Klau'BP.

.

4S7

C.

isi;

.

.

l.S!l

W.

224

Frank T.

.

acii.l

.

.

Dr.

.

4C.7
I*'.

C...

Setli

W.

.-1I2

Kendrick, F.
C. .1.
KieU'er, .Mrs. .lohn.
Kiell.lock. Charles F.
KirUuni. Ira L
KniKhl.

Wllliain

.

42li
.{22

KniL'hl.
Koeniy:,

(iihlis.

.

Keeh'r, Maior A, M
Kellv, William T.,.

.i;;,s

4-1 r,

147

Kennedy, Hev.
4;i,s

Frank r.

.

.

N....

.Vn^Mist
.lohn F.

.-.II

(Jerlach.

H

.

I-'

Itriliert

.

1 x:\

7:{ii

17

.

•Jlli

.

I.-. I

.VIexander.

.Icines.

.si;

L.

402
DI7

•s

ClHinh. l'"rank S
Ccile.
William It

<'linrcli.

.lacohi.

.

l-'urton.

•_*•-".»

7 :tL'

.

(JeofKe
.lohn

:{77

.

W

.1.

.

Carvln. .1. 11. C
Cass. Trnman
(latz, Charles II
Catz. .1. F

MS

Irwin.
Irwin.

,-,1:;

.

.

:i!l2

,Iohn

7:i7

.

II.

S.

.

.losejih

17

Uoliert

Fridhoir.

Fdward

mnien.

.

Cortez
<{

.

lernnm

1

S.

l-'rank

W.

Inmmrich.

Ilnnt.

.

.

I

I

ir.ii

Kwell. S. II
Fannini;, Thomas.
Farrar. ,1. S
I'enton. (;eortie C
Ferrin. Charles

.-l."l

1

.

X

ICwell. .lames

284
271

74s

.

17.'.

III!

.

If

40.-1

i.'iii

A

.7.

farli'Inn.

.

.

T.

1:1:1

:{(!.-,

Thomas

l''ortiin.
7:;ri
7(!.-i

.

.

K.

I''orster.

Hradley. <'harles C.
.

:;i

2.'i

41
:ilii

.

.

IsKliew.

4

.

Ilolham. William,
Ilonrtienne. Charles.
Hovey. Allien

lioiliam. .Iidin

.-.-'4

.

4.-.:;

444
477

D

.1

W

.•n-

.•v.i(i

lisci

.

.

•_M1

.losepli

<i.

.

Itiirtiiii.

Charles
Hooker, .lohn
Ilosner.
William

Ilollz.
r,l

F

.1.

Dowlin;;.

I'^ldred.

Adam A.

I'.cnllc.v.

.

Dnsse. \A'illiain ....
Kckslein. Ceorse 1".
ICdnilinds. W. F.

:!2i;

:wi

llenrv

I'.pir.v.

Donaldson. .\. T.
Donaldson. William S
Donner. W. C

Downs.

II.

r.cmicll.
r.i'UncU.

r.er/,.

l.s:{
.-|05

I-td
:;s7

William

ISi't-rcnv.

:;4ii

.

H

I,.

.

.

Halps.

laitluMlicattv. (ieoijjp

.

.

A.
.1

HurtDii

.

.

Dowlinj,'.

W.

(i.

.

:!4.-)

Dr,

!loili;cs.

.lolin
.\n.;;nst.

Clijirles.

.

.

r.arlii'tt.

man.

Dillrii'li.

Ditlricli,

.

.Vrtlnir .la
J.
K. .
('apt.
liira

r.airt>ws.

Dill

I

I'.iii

.">;'.(

1>.

niiiilil

li.'rtpll.

.

I

r.ailc.v,

Hall's.

.

W.

.\ti(lfi'\vs.

Itaili'.v.

.

Kl.i.vd K..
I-"r;ink

Alulli'Hs. r.
.\ndnis. c.
Atn-cMiil.

.

4on
4S
71
S7
7110
:is

i:i7

W.

F

W.

7:7

220


HISTORICAL

CHAPTER I

Introduction.

CHAPTER II

French and English Period.

French Settlers, Private Claims.

CHAPTER III

Magdalan Village; Corner Fam.

CHAPTER IV

Early Mt. Clemens.

CHAPTER V

organization and Political Divi-

CHAPTER VI

Internal Improvements, Parol

CHAPTER VII

old Families and Enterprises of

CHAPTER VIII

Mt. Clemens and Vicinity.

CHAPTER IX

Mt. Clemens, Township.

CHAPTER X

Clinton Township.

CHAPTER XI

Harrison Twp. and Tekakwitha.

CHAPTER XII

Erin Township.

CHAPTER XIII

Warren Township.

CHAPTER XIV

Sterling Township.

CHAPTER XV

Shelby Township.

CHAPTER XVI

Macomb Township.

CHAPTER XVII

Chesterfield Township and New

CHAPTER XVIII

COUNTY.

CHAPTER XIX

Lenox Township.

CHAPTER XX

Richmond Township.

CHAPTER XXI

Armada Township and Village.

CHAPTER XXII

Bay Township.

CHAPTER XXIII

Romeo Township.

CHAPTER XXIV

Washington Township.

CHAPTER XXV

Bruce Township.

CHAPTER XXVI

Transportation.

CHAPTER XXVII

COUNTY.

Conclusion.